

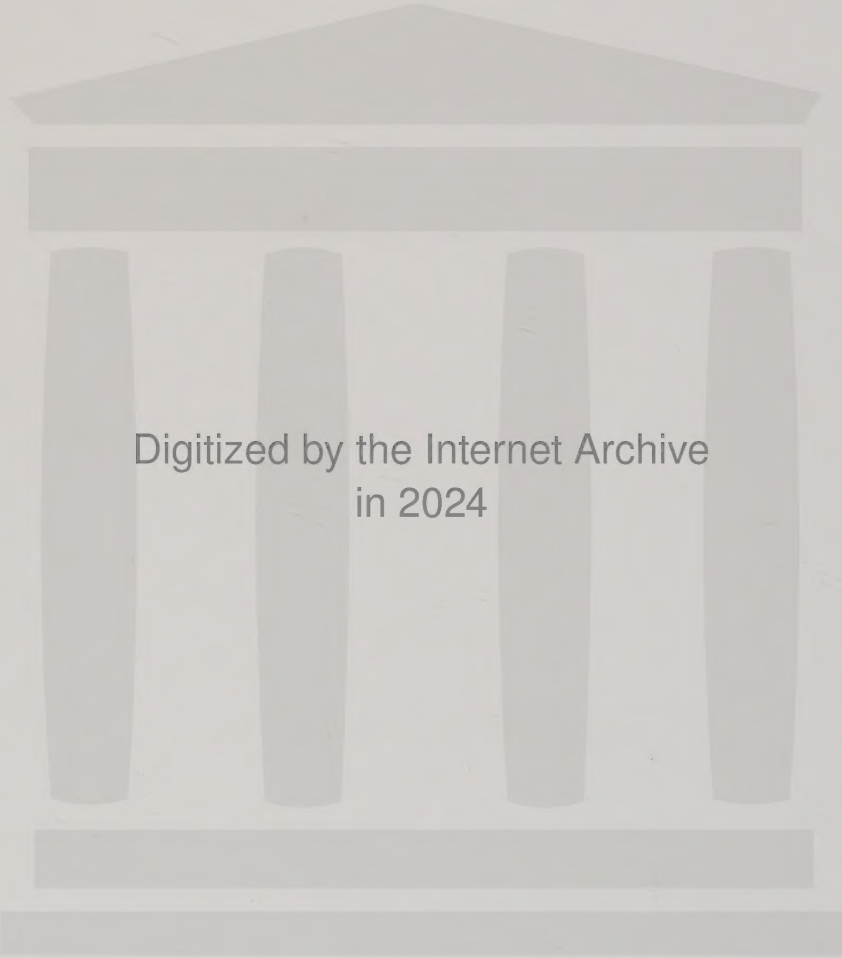
THE

UNIVERSAL SEDUCTION

VOLUME ONE

**By
Angelico
Tapestra**

PIERCING THE VEILS OF DECEPTION



Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2024

The Universal Seduction

Piercing the Veils of Deception
Volume One

By Angelico Tapestra



TM

Copyrights© Library of Congress-9/2001

Abridged 3-2010

No part of this book may be reproduced in any form without the express written permission of the publisher, The Rose Garden, Ltd.

This excludes the Cosmic Laws.

Website: [Http://www.theuniversalseduction.com](http://www.theuniversalseduction.com)

The Rose Garden, Ltd.

Las Vegas, Nevada 89123

Original cover art by Kent Steadman

Website for other pieces of artwork:

<http://www.cyberspaceorbit.com/art.html>

Front Cover Design by Dean Howarth

Australia-Back cover original design

vanzeeland@westnet.com.au

Disclaimer: The Editors take no responsibility for the contents found herein. Each author is solely responsible for his or her own work and does not necessarily embrace the philosophy of others. However, each author admires the courage of other writers in presenting cutting-edge material and opinions.

The Unibersal Seduction

**Piercing the Veils of Deception
Volume One**

By Angelico Tapestra

**The name Angelico Tapestra represents a group
of collective writers comprised of world recognized Authors,
Investigative Journalists, Mathematicians, Engineers,
Scientists and Scholars.**

**With:
Marguerite McCall-Editor-in-Chief**

EDITORIAL CONSULTANTS

**Robert Hanzel
Neal Owen Kruse
Nicola Molloy**

To Truth seekers
Everywhere

The imagination may be
compared to Adam's
dream

He awoke and found it truth
Jon Keats
(1795-1821)

"There are very few human beings
who receive the truth, complete and
staggering, by instant illumination. Most of them
require it fragment by fragment,
on a small scale by successful developments,
cellularly, like a laborious mosaic"

Anais Nin
(1903- 1977)

TABLE OF CONTENTS

CONTRIBUTING AUTHORS PAGE	13
ANGELICO TAPESTRA WISHES TO THANK THE FOLLOWING	
PEOPLE	15
DEDICATION AND ACKNOWLEDGMENT	
----To The "Brave Hearts" By William Dean Ross	17
INTRODUCTION	19
OUR PROFILES IN COURAGE, A tribute to two warriors	21
ONE MAN'S COURAGE -"The Right of the People to Know"--Jeff Rense, radio/net talk show host.	31
 <u>PREFACE--A DEMOCRATIC NEW WORLD GOVERNANCE?</u>	
 FREEDOM FOR ALL (Bill of Rights from the U.S. Constitution	37
SPECIFIC GOALS OF THE NEW WORLD ORDER	39
AN ANALYSIS OF THE COMPONENTS COMPRISING THE WORLD'SPOWER STRUCTURE---An Editorial Compilation	41
▲ Secret shadow government -- Illuminati -- Black Nobility Freemasonry -- Trilateral Commission -- Bilderbergers, etc.	
PHANTOM SPECTER--SECRET SHADOW GOVERNMENT	
OUTLINED(An Editorial compilation)	53
▲ The shadow government and the shadow war -- Overview of the control system -- Executive, Intelligence & War branches	
DR. JEKYLL OR MR. HYDE--WHICH IS FEMA? ---By Rick Martin	65
FEMA's subterranean Mt. Weather -- FEMA's creation --'Black Operations '-- Rex 84 -- Operation Trojan Horse -- Martial Law Operation Watchtower -- Funding FEMA	
SOCIAL AGENTS OF PSYCHO-BEHAVIORAL DISORDER	
IN THE MASSES	77
▲ Systematic poisoning of the populace - Social engineering through fear	
FACTION TWO--THE ABWEHR--KNIGHTS TEMPLARS--- By Rayelan Allan.	
▲ Wars to eliminate bloodlines -- Pawn Hitler -- Big banking & Money -- The US East Coast Establishment -- Dark financial Cabals -- Knights Templar -- Austrian connection -- World Financial warfare	81

A REAL BADD AND WERSE PLAN? (Global Monetary and control Plan)--- By Dennis Grover	91
▲ Syndrome of Control--Money--Income Tax & Social Security--The Media-Religion -- Gun / Property ownership -- weather modification	
NOWHERE TO RUN-NOWHERE TO HIDE--- By Nadine Bowers	101
Electronic privacy invasions --Tracking and interceptors	
OPERATION VAMPIRE KILLER - A U.S. POLICE ACTION	105
▲ Plans of the Globalists -- Plans of the American Internal Protectors -- Saying "No" to the NOW --Masonic founder, Adam Weishaupt -- Global money vampirism -- statements from Global watchers	
 <u>PREFACE- INTELLIGENCE ABOVE, AROUND AND EVEN BELOW US.</u>	
PROMINENT SOURCES COMMENT ON ALIEN LIFE FORMS	125
WHEN DID IT ALL BEGIN? --- By Marguerite McCall	127
▲ 1952 Washington D.C. sightings -- General Eisenhower -- Robertson Panel -- Project Blue Book -- Managing UFO info.	
UFOS AND DOCTORS	131
▲ MD's Patient Survey on UFOs -- Why some people keep ET Experiences secret	
THE ORIGIN, IDENTITY AND PURPOSE OF MJ-12--- By Bill Cooper.	133
▲ Projects REDLIGHT and SNOWBIRD -- Groom Lake, Nevada (Dreamland) and Area S-4 -- Secret deep underground military bases (DUMB) Original MJ-12 members --1954 members -- Alien deception and treaty violations	
ROSWELL-EXCERSIZING DISCERNMENT By Brian LeBeau	139
▲ The fascination with Roswell -- The alleged UFO crash and its significance -- Various legit researchers -- Credible witnesses Obvious paid debunkers -- Cover-up -- Advantageous to the powers that be?	
PUTTING YOUR LIFE ON THE LINE---BRAVE WHISTLE BLOWERS	
An Editorial compilation	151
▲ Extra-dimensional contact -- Area 51 -- UFO/alien research Project Preserve Destiny -- Bob Lazar -- Groom Lake The S-4 fraud	
AREA 51--- By Sean David Morton	157
▲ Dreamland/Groom Lake/ S4 -- Stealth Technology/Secret Black Projects -- Back engineering -- John Lear -- Zeta Reticuli species -- Roswell/Corona UFOS	

BEYOND BELIEF---By Alexandra "Chica" Bruce	169
▲ Personal UFO Sightings -- Strange death of Phil Schneider -- The Philadelphia Experiment and Montauk -- Folklore and the imaginal realm	
PHIL SCHNEIDER'S LAST LECTURE	175
▲ Deep Underground Military Bases (DUMB) -- Advanced technology -- Dulce Base & Area 51 -- Government factions and black budge projects	
AN INTRODUCTION TO BRANTON'S WORKS	183
MARTYRS OF THE U/G RESISTANCE----By Branton	185
▲ Brave warriors -- Investiga. secret installations -- Loss of Life	
STRANGE CREATURES -KNOWN ALIEN SPECIES---By Branton	191
▲ Physical characteristics of reptoids -- ET autopsy -- Dinasauroids	
Physical descriptions -- Variations of reptilian species -- Area 51	
WHAT'S GOING ON AT DULCE, NEW MEXICO?---By Branton.	207
▲ Paranormal phenomena -- The Dulce, NM enigma -- The expose 'The e challenge'	
DULCE, NEW MEXICO . . . SECRET U/G INSTALLATION & OTHER 'ALIEN' AGENDAS--- A Compilation by Branton.	211
▲ Dulce, NM U/G complex -- Reptilians & Grays -- The 33Treaty -- Subterranean highways & the Sub-Global transit system	
Alien-Humanoid Treaties -- Moon/ Mars bases -- Nightmare Hall	
"The Vivarium"-- Anti-gravity & magnetism -- Alien languages	
CONFESSIONS OF AN FBI "X-FILE" AGENT WITH COMMENTS	
By Branton.	225
▲ Pawns in the Game -- Early recollections of Alien Manipulation	
The "Department of the Navy" -- The Greys -- Human brain conditioning -- psychological Warfare	
THE LOVE BITE----By Eve Frances Lorgen	235
▲ Human Love interference -- Deceptive targeting of pairs	
Are careers more important than the truth? -- Alien relationships exposed -- Dr. Karla Turner's revelations	
ANOMALOUS IMPLANTS---A REPORT BY DERREL SIMS.	243
▲ The Pioneer of 'Highly-irregular Implant Removal' -- photos	
ALIEN IMPLANT REMOVALS---By Eve Lorgen	247
▲ Non-human alien encounters -- surgical removal and testing of alleged alien implants -- Human tissue response to objects	
Pathology reports	
A RUDE AWAKENING---By C. Lee Finkle	253
▲ Abduction-The mysterious body marks - Reality dualism	
rational mind limits	

NO-ONE IS LISTENING By Rebecca Miller.	257
▲ Revealing dream – Human grey-alien cross breeding – discovery of offspring – the element of emotion – suspected military/ Intelligence interference – an awakening needed	
FROM THE GARDEN--- By Cassie.	259
▲ Human reptilian origins -- Types of human groups with demonstrable reptilian essence -- Characteristics of the reptilian species -- A battle for souls?	
INTERVIEWING STEWART SWERDLOW--- By Nicola Molloy.	263
▲ DNA mixtures -- Federation of Planets – Reptilians Illuminati -- Human /reptilian hybrids -- Soul personalities Disinformation -- MILAB abductions	
 PREFACE—WHO'S CONTROLLING YOUR MIND?	273
 HOW TO DETECT MIND CONTROL	275
▲ Techniques used -- Name calling -- Emotional manipulation Subliminal commands -- Testimonials -- How to avoid M/C Monarch Programming	
MKULTRA AND HISTORY OF THE MONARCH PROGRAMMING, MULTIPLE PERSONALITY DISORDER--- A compilation.	281
▲ Trauma based mind control -- Satanism and MPDO -- Operation Paper Clip -- The chosen -- Mind manipulation Sleepers Recovery quests	
INTRODUCTION TO THE MONTAUK PROJECT -- A BRIEF HISTORY . . .	287
▲ Philadelphia Experiment -- Invisibility -- Mind control -- Research Headquarters -- The victims	
PROJECT SUPERMAN: THE SAGA OF ANDY PERO	
By Eve Lorgen, MA.	291
▲ The mind Programmers -- Alien orchestrated relationships -- Greys/ Reptoids -- Holographic image making --Time Travel Trauma based mind control -- Electroshock -- Superhuman activities -- The Montauk Project -- Mind Control -- Techniques Breaking the Programming	
TRACKING US THROUGH DECEPTION By Marguerite McCall	303
▲ Microchipping pets – many application for chips – intrusive tracking devices – Size of a grain of rice – Mark of the beast? Forced implanting humans? Hand or head? Legislate to fight	
RIDERS ON THE STORM--- By William Dean Ross	307
▲ Projects Blue Beam & Falling Star - The Human Potential Foundation -- Mt. Shasta -- 2013 -- Lethal and non-lethal weapons -- Black hellos -- Riding out the Storm	

MIND CONTROL OUT OF CONTROL-- O'Brien/Mark Philips	
Speak Out	317
▲ Psychological warfare -- MK Ultra -- 1947 National Securities	
Act -- Trauma based mind control -- Pedophilia -- Learned	
behavior -- "Sex slaves"-- Breaking free	
MK ULTRA MIND CONTROL VICTIMS SPEAK OUT	325
▲ CIA MK Mind Control Victims--Their Handlers -- M. Phillips,	
Handler or Savior? -- Fear of exposing truths -- Healing the	
Victims	
FROM A DIFFERENT SLANT--B. Hartwell--CIA MIND CONTROL	
SURVIVOR	341
▲ Mkultra -- Comments by an observer -- Manchurian Candidates	
Operation Open Eyes -- Political persecution -- Physical threats	
Mental Torment -- Computer sabotage	

PREFACE--JUST HOW REAL IS THE SURREAL? . 349

BROTHERHOOD OF THE BELL (BLACK ARTS/SCIENCES by	
William Dean Ross.	351
▲ Down-sizing -- Global population -- Working with occult	
sciences -- Invisible government (B.O.B.)-- Preying/testing on	
the public - "The Secret"	
CONSPIRACY OF SCIENCE---By Andrew Hennessey	355
▲ Suppression of advanced technology -- Conspiracy of	
ignorance -- Einstein's theory of relativity -- Order out of Chaos	
new theorists: De Palma/ Plicate - Tesla -- Free energy	
THE LOST JOURNALS OF NIKOLA TESLA---By Tim Swartz.	365
▲ Genius Scientist/Inventor -- Colorado Springs Laboratory	
Financier, J. P. Morgan -- Radio signals from space	
Suppression of inventions -- Military confiscation	
COUNTERFEIT REALITY---By Montalk.. . . .	371
▲ The main matrix reality -- Photon light -- Minor matrice -- Classes	
of individual beings -- Manipulation of emotional energy	
('loosh') -- The demonic hierarchy' -- Spiritual parasitism	
Matrix overlays -- The totalitarian farm -- Matrix freedom	
vs. Matrix escape	
ECHELON . . . Who's Watching Who?	381
▲ Worldwide Surveillance through Electronic means--NSA (Nat'l.	
Security Agency)-England, Canada, Australia, N. Zealand all	
have cooperating divisions- Satellites looking for code words	
England's Menwith Hill Facility - Political spying - Secret	
Agreement called UKUS - (SIGINT) Signal intelligence	
Violation of 1st, 4th & 5th amendments of U.S. Constitution	
Electromagnetic energy into the ionosphere - Weather manipulation	

WHAT IS HAARP? ---ITS COVERT AGENDA--THE BIG PICTURE. 387

▲ Complex radio tower(s) apparatus in Alaska -- Analyzing weather patterns -- Covert Agenda -- EM Mind control

TOTAL CONTROL---By Nicholas Jones 397

▲ Mass control through technology -- Electromagnetic waves -- 'The Schumann Resonance' -- Ground Wave Emergency Network (Gwen)-- Transmitter towers
Collusion with HAARP -- ELF waves -- Biological Implants
Transmitting diseases

CHEMTRAILS. . .THREAT FROM ABOVE---By John Colaw 407

▲ Jet contrails -- illegal spraying of population -- Sudden Illness -- Gov't. Denial whitewash -- Toxic residue
Laboratory chemical analysis

WHAT CHEMTRAILS REALLY ARE---By Carolyn Pilat 417

▲ Real purpose of chemtrails-Sprayed particulates help weaponry on the ground -plasma beam propagation - directed energy is the Method - cloaking jets - satellites weaponry - we are lab rats
Psychotronic weapons - plasma weapons attached to the eyes
Tesla Towers - Death ray guns- Saving us

ORIGINS OF EBOLA AND AIDS- MAN MADE? By Dr. Leonard

Horowitz 429

▲ Kissinger & Rockefeller foundations connections to the CIA
Experiments on non-aware participants- Polio vaccine transfer?
Ft. Detrick MD biolab involved?

ALTERNATIVE 3...FACT OR FICTION?.. . . . 441

▲ UK Science TV special transmission -- Missing British scientists
Planet Mars - Alternatives I and II -- The Watkins book
Secret truths - US govt./NASA involvement - Aldrin on the moon

TWO DECADES LATER---A Postscript by Leslie Watkins author. . . . 447

▲ Rumors over time -- Conspiracy of silence by authorities-
Strange visitations - the non-sequel

REMOTE VIEWING By Edmund Meadows

▲ CIA'S remote viewing program -projecting one's consciousness
To a distant location - distance no object & time is limitless
Remote viewing ETS, terminating humans, ETs & synthetics
Learning to remote view - hazards - psychic self-defense
Stanford Research Institute - Ingo Swann

SO, WHAT ABOUT MARS? An interview---By Theresa DeVeto 463

▲ With Michael and Stephanie Relfe, aka "The Mars People"
Background meeting -- Military Service -- hidden/
suppressed memory recall -- Remote viewing training
Speed Learning --'Mars Base' -- Deliverance prayer

SPECIAL EDITION**THE RAYELAN ALLAN INTERVIEW** By Theresa DeVeto 479

▲ Publisher-Rumor Mill news -- CIA knowledge -- CIA channeling programs -- Being a "target" -- An allegory for these times

PREFACE---PSEUDO-SCIENCES & SPIRITUAL**AWAKENINGS** 523**THE SPIRITUAL COUNTERPARTS---**By Dean Orwill. 525

▲ Awareness and the spiritual path -- Becoming our true selves
Soul mates

SOUL MATES VERSUS THAT SPECIAL TWIN FLAME By

M. McCall 529

▲ Spiritual connections -- Spiritual families/relationships -- Soul mate life path crossings

TRUE STORY OF MY NEAR DEATH EXPERIENCE AND CLOSE ENCOUNTER WITH THE FORCES OF DARKNESS VERSUS LIGHT

By Rev. Helga Morrow 533

▲ Sudden illness -- An astral journey -- Meeting archetypes -- A cajoling -- Deception -- Promises -- The Dark Deceiver -- The Edge
The judgment

WHO IS THE ANTI-CHRIST? ---By Sean David Morton 541

▲ Many philosophies -- Great Pyramid version -- Biblical version
Nostradamus version -- Jewish Talmud -- Modern Candidates
Millennium factor -- M.A.R.C- B.E.A.S.T.

SECRETS OF THE SOUL---By Jan Golgert 553

▲ That secret dwelling place -- The body and physical senses -- Mind and intuition -- Color & sound Frequencies in healing -- Esoteric Astrology -- The soul & the conscious personality

FINDING THE COMFORT ZONE---By Galen 561

▲ Interpreting Sound -- Numeric Codes -- The Pursuit of Happiness
Secrets of Ancients

CONSCIOUSNESS & THE PROCESS OF MANIFESTATION---By

Tony O'Clery 575

▲ Eastern Philosophy -- Life after death -- Different planes of existence -- Manifesting elements -- Forms of consciousness
UFOs in Eastern writings

THE COSMIC LAWS of Cosmic Awareness 583

▲ The Frequency -- The Law or Principle -- The Importance of Universal or Natural Laws -- The Laws or Principles of Awareness





CONTRIBUTING AUTHORS VOLUMES ONE AND TWO

Allan, Rayelan (California)
 Bartley, James (California)
 Berrans, Todd
 Bielek, Al (Florida)
 Bowers, Nadine (Arizona)
 Bruce, Alexandra "Chica" (NY)
 Colari, John (Kansas)
 Coleman, Dr. John (Nevada)
 Cooper, William
 DeVeto, Theresa (Oklahoma)
 DeWalton, Alan (Utah)
 Finkle, C. Lee (Michigan)
 Gerstrom, Ole (Denmark)
 Golgerth, Jan (Australia)
 Grover, Dennis (Nevada)
 Kanzel, Robert (Arizona)
 Karkins, Don (Idaho)
 Kartwell, Barbara (New York)
 Kennessey, Andrew (Scotland)
 Konarth, Dean (Australia)
 Korowitz, Leonard (Idaho)
 Jones, Nicholas (Canada)
 Kruse, Neal Owen (California)
 Lebeau, Byron (N. Y.)
 Lorgen, Eve (California)
 Martin, Rick (California)

Matkey, Angela (Oregon)
 Miller, Rebecca (Minnesota)
 Meadows, Edmund (England)
 McCall, Marguerite
 Molloy, Nicky (New Zealand)
 Montalk (United States)
 Morrow, Kelga, (Arizona)
 Morton, Sean David (California)
 Orwill, Dean (Washington)
 O'Clery, Tony (Canada)
 Patterson, Dana (Arizona)
 Pilat, Carolyn (USA)
 Pollaro, Linda (Cassie--Texas)
 Quinn, John (California)
 Relfe, Stephanie (Earth)
 Rense, Jeff (California)
 Rivero, Michael (U.S.)
 Ross, William Dean (W. Va)
 Sims, Derrel (Texas)
 Skolnick, Sherman (Illinois)
 Snow, Chet (Arizona)
 Southard, Galen (California)
 Swartz, Tim (Indiana)
 Swerdlow, Janet (Michigan)
 Swerdlow, Stewart (Michigan)
 Tros, Gerardus (Canada)
 Van Toom, Jan (Holland)
 Verismo, Christi (Australia)
 Watkins, Leslie (New Zealand)



WITH OUR APPRECIATION

Angelico Tapestra---speaking for all the participants of this mighty task---wishes to thank the following people for their cooperation, integrity and dedication to this project. Whenever asked, these volunteers gave themselves unselfishly because of their fervent belief in the group commitment that of high service to the planet and for the good of all humanity.

- **Jeff Rense**, radio/internet-talk show host. On the web: <http://www.rense.com>. Jeff so nicely allowed us to use his “**One Man’s Courage**” piece. Any time the editors asked for permission to use material from his interviews, he gave his okay with no qualms whatsoever.

- **Rick Martin**, editor Spectrum Magazine. On the web: <http://www.spectrum.com>. Rick not only authored a wonderful article on FEMA, but also volunteered some of his in-depth interviews.

- **Robert Hanzel**, Minister of Awareness, editorial consultant and co-moderator of the Cosmic Connections egrouops communication list. Robert spent many hours proofreading and assisted in the organization of numerous submissions. He also prepared some of the descriptive legends preceding each chapter, in addition to co-authoring the section prefaces and the introduction. His participation in this project is greatly appreciated.

- **Marguerite McCall**, author, editor, advisor and Chairperson of the Rose Garden Club, worked with all the contributing authors; organizing, editing, rewriting, formatting, preparing and proofing the manuscripts for this publication. Ms. McCall conceived the original concept of a written collective presentation and introduced the idea to the group which, in turn, gave it its impetus. “Throughout the entire project, she was the tireless “unsung hero”- driving and guiding force.”. . R. Hanzel

- **Montalk**--author, engineer, musician and artist. This gentleman really did go the extra mile for us with this project. He is the designer and webmaster of our website, theuniversalseduction.com, associated with these publications. With never ending patience, he submitted format after format, always willing to make any changes that were suggested. We probably would not have had such a grandiose and comprehensive site without his dedicated commitment and talent.

- **Nicky Molloy**, Auckland, New Zealand, publisher of the internet daily news magazine: On the web: <http://www.Armageddon-or-NewAge@Yahoogroups.com>. Nicky jumped in when we needed additional topical material, contacting authors and searching her own archives for information. She also wrote on some topics herself, interviewing essential people where applicable. We owe her a debt of gratitude for her contribution to this project.

• Neal Owen Kruse-author and architect. Neal graciously agreed to act as co-moderator to our egroups list that was convened to handle the business details of putting these volumes together. He was a great psychological support to so many of us. As Jeff Rense's chapter is a beginning prelude to this volume, Neal's opening preamble is similarly found in Volume Two, an outstanding and most thought provoking offering.

• Our proof readers:

Thanks to Rayelan Allan, John Colaw, Montalk, Eve Lorgen, Robert Hanzel, Esclarmonde, Nicky Molloy and Galen Southard for so generously giving of their time to proof read these volumes prior to publication. Galen also helped with some editing.

• Our cover designers. The original artwork was done by Kent Steadman; James Van Zeeland took it and created a front cover; his own art work, along with the format, is found on the back cover. Both of these wonderful artists have contributed chapters in Volume II.

We would also thank the webmasters of the following websites for allowing us to use their information for research and further development.

WEBSITE
LIBERTY RADIO
ILLUMINET NEWS
ABOVE TOP SECRET
LEADING EDGE
ART BELL
PARANORMAL NEWS
LIGHTNET

WEBSITE ADDRESS
<http://www.libertyradio.com>
<http://www.illuminetnews.com>
<http://www.abovetopsecret.com>
<http://www.truax.org>
<http://www.artbell.com>
<http://www.paranormalnews.com>
<http://www./home.iae.nl/users/lightnet>





DEDICATION AND ACKNOWLEDGMENT

To the "Brave Hearts"
By William Dean Ross

Sometimes reality and truth just happens to be cruel and cold. Most people cannot step outside of their psychological comfort zones or their mental tunnel in order to see things as they really are or how things should be. This book has not been created to convince or convert the simple and narrow minded, but rather, it is for the thinker and those who have already been bitten by the viper of the New World Order.

These writings have been submitted by a variety of authors with a diversity of religious and political beliefs that have come to the same conclusion on certain matters, thus they have used tolerance in cooperation in the creation of this most unusual and unique manuscript. They all acknowledge that certain dark forces, sometimes described differently, are at work both in the spirit realm and in the physical---on earth----interacting for negative cataclysmic events against humans and nature itself.

We do hope that this writing will open the eyes of the masses and initiate them into preparing physically, mentally, and spiritually in order to save themselves, the world and their God given right to freedom and liberty for each individual human being.

In the past, many have died in the effort and pursuit to protect these rights and liberties, and the very lands on which we live and breathe. Sometimes the enemy is from within and only a handful of investigators and authors are brave enough to challenge the beast itself, knowing the odds could very well be against them. In my state alone, several have fallen; the last people with whom they were in contact were some of the same people with which I, too, was affiliated.

One such author was Danny Cassolaro who discovered some of the darkest secrets of our 'shadow government' and its *black operations*. Danny was murdered in a Martinsburg, West Virginia hotel room.

A book, entitled THE OCTOPUS was written on this matter, authored by the famous investigator/authors Kenn Thomas and Jim Keith. Keith also wrote numerous books on black helicopters, secret underground bases, mind control

methods and a plot to take over the world. It was only recently that Jim Keith died--at a young age---under extremely suspicious circumstances. Even the skeptics agree that there was probably foul play involved.

The roster of 'black operations' victims in the United States alone may run into the thousands. The list of those who were witnesses or knew too much---similar to the JFK assassination---who mysteriously died may run into the hundreds. Dozens of investigators and authors seeking the truth in cases concerning the silent genocide of the '*evil empire*' have died in their quest for the truth.

We only list a few here: Danny Cassolaro, Joan Whritenour O'Connell, Sherry Adamanak, Dr. Karla 'Kandace' Turner, Dr. J. Allen Hynek, James McDonald, Major Donald Keyhoe, Cheyenne Turner, Major Jesse Marcel, Col. Phil Corso, New Mexico Congressman Steve Schiff, Leo Stringfield, Jim & Corel Lorenzen, Jim Keith, Morris K. Jessup, Brinsley Le Poer Trench, Doc Barry, Terrace McKenna and the list just rolls on.

As I type this paper, it is almost as if their spirits are saying, *Pick up the torch . . . re-light it and continue to carry on the good fight. Take it to the mountaintop for all to see, for in this era of darkness, the light will shine its beacon and prevail! Please, just take that torch and run----run to the top and don't look back!"*

In any type of battle for human dignity, freedom, truth and the preservation or pursuit of happiness and peace, there are the 'unknown soldiers' who have paid the very highest price. We dedicate this book to those who paid with a most precious commodity; their lives.

In this day and age, when the mass mind-set has been manipulated by the mainstream media of the *evil empire*, a taste of the truth on any issue is a cool drink indeed. Found in these chronicles are the real media journalists, scientists and investigators who can be equated to the pioneers and freedom fighters of all nations of the past. These are the Davy Crockets, George Washingtons, Sergeant Alvin Yorks, the JFKs, the Joan of Arcs and the William Wallaces---THESE ARE THE 'BRAVE HEARTS'!

Respectfully submitted:

William Dean Ross

1/2001-2010





INTRODUCTION

These volumes, *The Universal Seduction*, have been prepared by a worldwide group of concerned authors who have gathered together under the collective name of ANGELICO TAPESTRA to share their passion and knowledge concerning issues that affect each and every one of us. It is this group's intention to spread a greater awareness in order to effect a harmonious and peaceful resolution to those many dilemmas and inhumanities that currently face humankind.

After reading these amazing revelations, it is virtually guaranteed that almost every aspect of your present day reality will be seen more clearly . . . and in some areas, actually transformed,

These volumes do emphasize the many travesties that are purportedly taking place on, above and below this planet Earth, most of which goes unreported in the mainstream media. It is our hope that your ability to comfortably digest the information presented---without flinching and without fear---will be the catalyst to bringing about a balanced and peaceful awakening in Humanity. Hopefully, our collective efforts will begin the process of significantly diminishing these improper and inappropriate offenses that hinder freedom and human dignity.

Many of the subversions and issues raised in these volumes have literally been kept hidden from humanity almost from the inception of time, for eons.

As we began to edit this material, our emotions ran the full gamut. Some testimonials were so horrifically sad that we became tearful; other tales made us angry while others made us shake our heads in incredulity. To put it quite succinctly, some of this information may just plain boggle your mind. As we note in many of the section prefaces, if the data begins to inundate you, move onto the next chapter or the next section. After you have finished both volumes---given enough time to assimilate all the information---perhaps you will want to revisit any questionable or disturbing sections that you had initially skipped over.

As mentioned in our dedication page by Bill Ross, these global participants come from all walks of life; not one of these authors can be pigeon-holed or compartmentalized. The one main commonality here is a great compassion for mankind and the desire to share what they *perceive to be truth* with the masses--the Family of Man on this tiny little planet. This is their mission, now united in a mutual quest to shine their lit beacons over all of humanity so that ultimately the highest and most divine good may reign over this planet.

The authors and editors feel it is imperative to provide you with enough puzzle pieces to begin to discover the truth for yourself. However, let it be clearly understood that each author is only responsible for his or her contribution and does not necessarily adhere to or embrace other authors' writings, philosophies or information found in either of these volumes. Having said that, each contributor respects the principle of freedom, in particular, the freedom of speech, and honors every writer who has the courage and tenacity to present cutting-edge ideas and philosophies in today's controversial arena.

You will find many different writing styles and punctuation in these books. For instance, all the Queen's colonies tend to use a lot of dashes, whereas most North Americans use commas. Some words are spelled differently, i.e., civilizations (American)--civilisations (Other). In some pieces, we have left this intact for educational purposes.

In some instances you might find some redundancy, the mention of the same topical matter from different and various authors. To us, this merely substantiates the fact that a particular point or reference holds one of the major puzzle pieces in the overall scheme of things.

The word "contradiction" might cross your mind as you digest these many offerings. In some cases this might appear to be so, yet upon further scrutiny the reader must sift and analyze the information in depth. Perhaps the same information is being presented from an entirely different angle or perspective. In most cases, we have authors from around the globe validating each other's information.

From the onset, all have tried their best to follow ANGELICO TAPESTRA'S "Group Credo" as given below. Let it also be stated that the editors of these volumes make no distinction between one religion or another and understand deeply that all people should be guaranteed---by their respective governments---freedom of speech and the freedom to worship as he or she so chooses. Both of these freedoms are understood to be *Universal Rights of Humanity*.

These volumes will continue to be written, updated and expanded, always based upon comprehensive and cooperative efforts that reflect a concern and commitment towards the good of Humanity. It is felt that this particular time frame presents a golden opportunity for all to win and none to loose. A small percentage of people CAN have a profound positive effect on the greater. Conversely, the need to defuse negative energies by the 'light of attention' perhaps has never been greater.

In a time of universal confusion and seduction, speaking the truth is indeed a 'revelationary' act. Let these volumes be very much a part of the new 'revelationary' times that will lead to peace and prosperity, love, happiness and joy for all sentient beings on this Planet.

~~~~~Group Credo~~~~~

- To question, doubt, research and to avoid absolute conclusions on any one aspect of the whole;
- To attempt to see a total picture emerge from the individual cohesiveness of the parts;
- To understand that the truth is that which is always to be questioned, always in need of more exploration and discovery;
- To dedicate ourselves to gathering more and more information about the totality and sharing with others around the world what we discover.



OUR PROFILES IN COURAGE

Dear Readers:

As the editors scoured the plethora of material presented for consideration in these volumes, we were deeply moved by many of these author/contributors' stories. Their personal experiences and fierce determination to share information in the face of adversity, and at times sheer terror, deserves the ultimate recognition. Their willingness to go 'out on a limb' and far beyond that should not be relegated to some byline on a chapter or a reference in some footnote.

So, it is fitting that we pay homage to these folks here: for their courage, bravery and tenacity, putting their lives on the line to help spread awareness and truth so that our children and their children after them may go forth in peace, harmony and equality. Some chapters have been authored by these honorees, while others have their stories told by 'others.'

In some instances a short tale will be told, in others, a paragraph might suffice. Either way . . . we thank you, we honor thee, we hold you in the highest esteem!

* * * * *

The Amazing Life of Rayelan Allan **By David Lee (Feb., 1999 for The P3 Times)**

It was 2 AM. Rayelan pulled out of the radio station parking lot and eased her car onto Highway 280. Her mind was not on driving. She had just publicly charged the President of the United States with treason. She was scared, nervous and afraid of reprisals. She would never have gone public on her own. She did it to keep her husband from being murdered while in prison. He was a Navy SEAL team commander with sensitive knowledge of government crimes. Someone had just tried to kill him. Publicity was the only way to keep him safe.

The radio show was her first. The callers were brutal and their attacks made her forget important details. Her self-confidence was in the sewer. She didn't want to face another audience, but tomorrow was already booked solid. She felt her attempt

to bring attention to her husband's story was a fiasco and that she had made them both look like idiots. She hadn't. Her story had been well received.

Her mind should have been on her driving. But it wasn't. It was back at the studio, reliving her humiliation. She never saw the car that slammed into her rear bumper. Her car crashed into the guard rail and careened out of control. Out of the corner of her eye, she saw a dark van headed straight at her. It was obvious he intended to push her off the overpass. She floored the Cadillac. The van continued to bear down. Suddenly another car clipped her rear bumper as it forced itself between her and the van. What was he going to do? Shoot her? She had survived the overpass. Were they going to stage an accident and say she was dead when they found her?

She accepted her imminent death, but in a split second, reality changed. The small gray car was not ramming her. It was ramming the van. She remembered what her husband said earlier, "Don't be afraid. My SEALS will be with you."

A burst of automatic weapons fire interrupted her concentration. In the rearview mirror, she saw the van stopped in the middle of the empty freeway. Before she had time to think, an explosion rocked her car. She looked again. The van was in flames.

In the next two years, six more attempts were made to kill her. On Christmas Eve, 1992, she sat in her darkened room, with a Glock 9 millimeter in her lap. The Director of the CIA had put a contract out on her. If she survived the night, and the flight, she would be under the protection of her husband's Godfather, the President of Austria . . .

Up until 1989, Rayelan lived what appeared to be an idyllic life on the Monterey Peninsula. How did this idyllic life turn from a fairy tale into a nightmare?

She had been the wife of the Dean of Science and Engineering at the Naval Postgraduate School. Her life was filled with entertaining visiting dignitaries. Ambassadors, Senators, Congressmen, Admirals, Generals, Cabinet Secretaries and Presidents had dined at her table.

Her private time was spent studying metaphysics, yoga and developing her natural psychic abilities. When she began to hear voices, she believed she was receiving messages from master teachers. She would not learn the whole truth for many years. As the inner masters taught her, they also arranged "accidental" meetings with living masters such as the Dalai Lama, Krishnamurti, Wayne Dyer, Indian shamans, yoga masters and others. Her love of history gained her a reputation as an esoteric scholar, researcher of ancient mysteries and an expert on secret societies, in particular the Knights Templar.

A near fatal bout with viral meningitis produced an out-of-body experience which changed her life forever. In a classroom on another plane, she was taught about the holographic universe, the atomic akashic memory, genetic memory and the settlement of the planet earth. She was taught a method for removing pain and trauma from the physical body and the DNA. The method was called Activated Cellular Memory (ACM), and she was told it would change the world. When she recovered, she began teaching the ACM Method.

After her husband's death in 1988, Rayelan moved to New York City. She lectured and gave workshops at the United Nations. She saw clients for private ACM sessions. She soon relocated to Washington, D.C. Within a few short months, she had a large clientele stretching from the United Nations to Capitol Hill.

One of her clients, the Chairman of the Senate Foreign Relations Committee, asked her to become his administrative assistant to oversee a psi-warfare program he funded through his Committee. This program is now known as Remote Viewing.

As she was deciding whether to give up her clients and take a government job, she married a naval officer she had known for years. It turned out that her new husband was more than a naval officer. He was the number three man in the CIA, a member of the Austrian royal family, the Godson of Kurt Waldheim and a Knights Templar.

After surviving a four-year nightmare as the most famous political prisoner of the Bush Administration, her husband was freed and they fled to Austria. They stayed at a Templar Lodge in Salzburg where she was tutored by members of the Hapsburg royal family who were Templars. She learned the truth about her lineage. She was told why the Knights Templars went to the Holy Lands, what they found, and why they have remained hidden for 800 years.

In the December 1996 edition of RMNews, the magazine she and her husband started, they published "Operation Open Eyes". It was his explosive account of a secret government mind control project which created Manchurian Candidates. In January 1997, they were scheduled to blow the lid off government mind control cults and new age channels. In late December of 1996, her husband disappeared. Rayelan went forward with the exposé of cults and new age channels. Two months later, her husband surfaced; he had no memory of her or their marriage . . . AND he had a new wife, an English film producer.

Rayelan continues to publish RMNews. Because she has access to the intelligence community, RMNews is rapidly becoming one of the leading on-line Conspiracy magazines.

Rayelan spends most of her time writing and doing research for the stories that appear on the RMNews web page. She also gives lectures, workshops and is creating a certification process for practitioners in the ACM Method.

For more information on RMNews go to the internet site:

<http://www.rumormillnews.com>

Rayelan is the author of Diana, Queen of Heaven, The New World Religion and the Obergon Chronicles. For more information about these extraordinary books, please visit her website.

Branton

When web surfing---on any website dealing with extraterrestrial life---it becomes readily apparent that one name stands out among the rest. That name is Branton. Look for his many articles in both of these volumes. A brave soldier indeed, he too has thrown caution to the wind in divulging truths that the 'very few' don't want revealed. He is part of the resistance and he's contributed here with a multitude of writings. Bravo!

Branton is an acronym for "Bruce Alan deWalton" (or Walton, if you drop the prefix used before his early French ancestors moved to England, then later to America).

Ever since he could remember, Branton (now in his very early forties) had experienced an unusual childhood filled with strange subjective experiences

involving a massive underground facility beneath Granite Mountain in Little Cottonwood Canyon (southeast of Salt Lake City, Utah). This location is reportedly connected by underground tunnels with other facilities near Dulce, New Mexico and Groom lake, Nevada (Area 51), and like these bases, is controlled by members of the 13 Illuminati degrees (34-46) and an alien "fraternity" with whom they collaborate.

As a child, Branton did not understand all of the subtle influences in his life and it was many years later that he realized that his reoccurring "dreams" of aliens, underground bases and parallel dimensions might, in fact, have some basis in reality.

Even though he is convinced that he has been programmed as a Monarch-MPD, "sleeper" agent by a CIA-alien collaboration, he has not had the opportunity to probe beneath the imposed mind-caps using regressive therapy. Yet, he writes in a unique style, involving a combination of internal unconscious intuition supplemented by external conscious investigation.

Branton is convinced that there is an ancient conflict in progress between the forces of spiritual harmony and those of material chaos, and that the battleground in this "cosmic conflict" is the human mind and soul itself.

The forces of chaos use deception and oppressions as their weapons, whereas the forces of light use truth and mercy. He does not believe in the "positive-negative" duality theory which negates the absolutes of good and evil. He does not see evil as the opposite of good, but rather the absence of good, just as darkness is the absence of light, arid is the absence of rain and death is the absence of life.

His goal is not to support a particular religio-eco-political system, but rather to teach individuals how to emancipate themselves with the weapons of truth and mercy.

Editors' note: As of this writing, Branton is currently recuperating from and *accident* he had a few years ago. He was hit by a 4 x 4 pickup while wheeling a bicycle across an intersection. He endured a coma, broken jaw, and post traumatic amnesia. He has made great progress, but occasionally has memory lapses. His work may be found all over the internet and in both of our volumes.

.....

Stewart Sverdlov

Of all the stories out there, Stewart Sverdlov's is perhaps one of the most bizarre and tragic. Stewart was born in Long Island, New York in the late 1950's. From an early age, remembers encounters with Alien beings. In fact, some were not even humanoid.

His birth was even more bizarre. The doctors told his mother that she did not have a birth canal, and they did not know how she even became pregnant. Plastic surgery was performed before she could give birth.

Stewart's great uncle was Yakov Sverdlov, the first President of the Soviet Union, thereby making him a target of the Illuminati. While in high school Stewart was picked up at night by what he initially thought were Extra Terrestrials, and taken to a base on Long Island, New York where Nazi mind control experiments took place. (Among other nefarious acts---see our chapters on Montauk). He soon learned his 'kidnappers' were military officials working under the guise of ETs.

Because of Stewart's "special" characteristics, he became part of the Montauk genetic, experimental program. He later learned that only 1% of the people in that program ever survived.

Stewart became sort of an anomaly with special skills. These skills were used extensively as a programmer of the Montauk boys. While at Montauk, Stewart knew of Al Bielek (see later chapters for info on Bielek). He confirms that Al was the Psychic Program Manager while he was there.

In 1983, when the Montauk Project abruptly came to an end, Stewart went into a tailspin. He continued to be under the influence of his programming from the project, and this created difficulties in living a conventional life.

Over the last 18 years, Stewart has been working hard to successfully deprogram himself and bring the information about the Montauk Project to the public. He was meticulously framed for a crime and sent away to a Federal prison to persuade him not to talk about his past. What is unique to Stewart's situation is that he never lost his memories of his experiences at Montauk.

Presently, Stewart is teaching others how to use the techniques used at Montauk for positive purposes. He teaches seminars on how to align and enhance the mental capabilities of his students. He has also authored some fascinating books, the details can be found on his website.

We applaud Stewart for his sheer tenacity in surviving; the ability to reach down deeply and find the strength to tell his story. He has faced all kinds of adversity since "coming out" and it is positively amazing that he has found the fortitude to carry on. He is, indeed, a living celebration of his spirit. We pay you tribute, Stewart. You deserve the praise! On the Internet:

<http://www.expansion.com>

* * * *

William Dean Ross

We honor William Dean Ross for his valiant efforts in battling those factions that literally threatened his family's day-to-day existence. Herein is a perfect example as to why 'the powers that be' wish to round up all our guns; rendering all of us virtually powerless in defending body, limb and life---in this instance---on ones' own property which makes it doubly insidious. Here's a legitimate illustration as to why it's vitally urgent to take our country back from these 'legalized bandits', and reinforce each individual citizen's rights to bear arms. We must never allow the constitution of the United States to be put asunder; we must reinforce our belief in our founding fathers' intentions, for all Bill of Rights' amendments, but in particular, Article II, a part of the United States of America's Constitution. Remember amendment Two (2)! It might be the only thing that saves your life someday! It certainly has saved this hero's life!

We salute William Dean Ross, formerly of NASA/NSA's '*Project Falling Star*,' an extension of '*Project Blue Beam*.' Please read Mr. Ross' other articles contained in our two volumes: *Catch A Falling Star*, *Riders On The Storm* and *Brotherhood Of The Bell*. Mr. Ross is currently at work on his own book with other eye-opening articles such as *The Evil Hidden Agenda*, plus other essays on ELF-Electronic-Techtronic (occultism of the 'black sciences working off black budgets').

SMILE - SPOOK-- SMILE

By: William Dean Ross

Copyright Feb. 2001-2010

It was just another long week of giving 3 hour seminars to law firms across the state. It was Friday; we were worn out and on our way home.

Just moments before, I sat outside the country club in the car reading an ancient mystical book called the Zohar, before I started having strange illusions and thoughts. At first, I suspected a psycho-reaction from the book was having some mental impact on me. I had highly unusual delusions and feelings of extreme anger. As a defensive reaction, I went inside the Country Club to the bar and got an aspirin. The unusual thoughts pounded in my head. I had a glass of wine, but still had the thoughts. In another instinctive move, I went below ground to the golfers' locker room surrounded by the metal lockers. Almost instantly the crazy thoughts went away.

I then went back upstairs and the thoughts came back, so I went back down and they went away again. I recalled a white van with two men in it parked next to me about 3 hours earlier, but they never left and were still out there. So, I went upstairs again, this time going outside toward the white van. When they saw me, they took off. The van had government license plates, and looked like the type in FEM motor pools.

When the seminar was over, I packed up all of the books, video and slide projector equipment and we left for a hotel. All of the sudden now, I started getting dizzy and going into some kind of a trance. We heard a loud crash and the car was wobbling off the road. We had just wrecked.

The white van at the Country Club just passed by---from behind us. I remember the passenger in sunglasses; he was just smiling.

After pulling out my fender, getting a ticket and filing out an accident report, we went straight to a hotel. That night the TV would not work right. I disconnected the cable and tried local stations with homemade rabbit- ears made out of aluminum foil; it worked.

We always carried lots of aluminum foil to cover the windows and make head helmets inside our shower caps to protect us from most of the mind control microwave transmissions they hit us with while trying to sleep. We had a cute, portable, snap-together canopy made out of aluminum, space-age blankets and plastic PVC pipes. The hotel cleaning ladies thought we were just kinky, Star Trek fans. They always left the room smiling.

After I quit the government's occult-black, science project, my wife wrecked the car at least a dozen times in one year. We always heard loud, high-pitched pulses in the middle of the night. My wife lost all of the hearing in one ear and the best specialists in this state are still puzzled about this.

In some Extremely Low Frequency (ELF) Mind Control books (that show the actual patents), diagrams or pictures illustrate a small area above the ear as the target of directional microwave radiation. My wife's MRI and X-rays verified that some broken arteries were found in that exact same location.

In the skyscraper in which she works, her office is in direct line of sight with the antennas on the Federal Building, located in downtown in Charleston, West Virginia.

Neighbors have seen strange cars picking up people out on these lonely country roads near our house. We have filmed black helicopters and Cessna planes dive bombing our house for hours a day, day after day and year after year. The police and TV media totally ignored our pleas for help.

TV-8 and TV-3 did air some of my UFO film footage on the local news. All of our computers, ham radios, TVs and electronic burglar alarms have been destroyed by some force . . . repeatedly and just as quickly as I would replace them.

Poisonous snakes were put into the attic of our house and crawled throughout the walls. Men from a termite killer company killed a few of them; I killed the rest over two summers.

The roof and windows to the house have been ripped open from "them" trying to bypass the burglar alarm systems.

They were putting something on my steering wheel and door handles that made me deathly ill. With the aid of a radiation meter counter, we found that a radio-isotope had been placed under our house. With this box placed under your bed or under your car seat, you can get cancer in the closest exposed area.

Several times, men acting like carpenters or door-to-door salesmen would stop by, trying to get me cornered in order to enact some harm to me; my dogs always saved me. One outfit put two men behind the house, one of these fellows sneaking up while the other emerged from his vehicle in an attempt to hold my attention. A passenger had a sawed-off shotgun in his lap.

My dogs, in addition to my two previously hidden, semi-auto pistols, walked them all down to the road. They had a white Chevy Corsica---a standard issue to Russians, Germans, and India Gurka mercenaries who are here, "purportedly", with the Partners for Peace and Project Harmony---U.N. projects. Some of these Peterson Mountain, M.J.T.F. camp assassins are doing the dirty work for the intelligence communities now. These types always recycle and return to their respective countries, so the murderers are very difficult to find, if at all.

Non-lethal weapons from a spray can were administered to our cars. We were going broke having new brakes and new engines put into our vehicles. My wife's office at work had a mysterious smell that killed big plants and shut the entire wing down for months. Experts stripped it and were baffled as to the origin of this scenario.

Out in California we drove along the Pacific Coast Highway---overlooking 300 foot cliffs to jagged ocean rocks below---almost crashing a thousand times as we drove 100 miles down from Shasta Mountain to San Francisco with absolutely no brakes. They had been tampered with one night when we stayed at the Russian Fort Ross Motel. The rental car company would not send somebody up the treacherous twisting coast mountain road to help us. I filmed this hectic ride all the way.

When we got to San Francisco, we swapped cars before checking into our Hotel on the beach-boardwalk; we then went to eat. At dinner, three (3) men sat in the booth next to us. One looked as bad as they come with a big scar down his cheek. He just sat there giving me a killer's look. The other two intellectual types just kept on smiling.

A couple of times federal agents tried to accuse me of felonies, and just by luck I had witnesses and alibis and documentation to prove my innocence. For six years, everyone from federal agents to state troopers to rent-a-cops followed me

everywhere I went. The same people followed us to Cancun, Mexico, and to Hawaii no less than three (3) times, appearing on five (5) different islands. Sure enough, they were always smiling.

At this hotel, something strange appeared on the TV. It was a head---like a dark host and in a garbled voice it called my name. During the night, we heard drilling in the floor above us as we came back in from a late dinner; they thought we were still gone. Out in the hallway, I turned and up the elevator went a guy with a 'spike-mike.' Because I am an ex-electronic technician, I spotted it right off. I looked out the lobby window and there sat his security and surveillance business van.

I went out to check the car, and in the snow on the windshield wiper, was a hand-written note that gave two Clarksburg numbers for the FBI. The next morning when I went down for coffee and donuts at the breakfast bar, a couple of guys in suits just smiled belligerently at me. When I went back to the room, a couple going into the room next to us had the same sneaky smile.

Other people that had Masonic and intelligence connections---who live close to us---knew every word said in our house. I found the bug on a neighbor's telephone pole, transmitting at 50 meters. The telephone company rushed to retrieve it before I could get it myself. Thus, they were cooperating with the NSA, Masonic Black-Operations Department, thinking it was a DEA drug investigation, of course. The telephone company employee simply put the "bug" in his pocket and drove off smiling.

We have been mentally, physically, spiritually and economically violated, assaulted and terrorized by the United States Government---continually, both day and night. I still have chronic insomnia; I fear the night and am without a career or disability now. I have to help and protect my wife with her on-the-road job, selling professional liability insurance.

Our privacy has been violated so bad that I have just quit having sex. I am not sure who is watching or how they are watching, but I am sure they are just smiling.

Last May, a farmer neighbor called and warned me that three (3) black, unmarked helicopters were dropping off men in camo-fatigues out on the hill behind me. This went on for a month during wild turkey, spring, and gobbler hunting season. The horses, cattle, and my dogs pretty much pointed out the exact locations where they were laying down---in the tall hay and grass of my back pasture. They laid out there for hours each day, doing something, as buzzards swooped down over them thinking they were dead. After about four (4) weeks of this nonsense, I finally went out with a rifle and walked toward them. They back crawled into the dark woods.

That "hit", dry-run attack drill---whatever you want to label it---was initiated after I had a few on-line arguments with the Future World Society, World Federalist Association and Club Of Rome -"One World Order"- think-tank, spin-doctors hanging out on the Internet web's foremost "Mind Control Forum" posting list. Famous New Age authors, progressive futurists with Black Operations connections put the hammer down on me because I was talking too much.

While planting my garden, a small engine aircraft swooped down so low that I could have hit it with a rake or hoe.

They have used on-line, silent, mind control to have people I know ask me incriminating questions on the phone. My relatives and neighbors suddenly turned against us and accused us of everything under the sun. None of them have spoken to us for years since the inception of these accusations. My wife and I had horrible silly

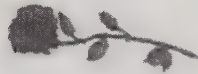
arguments and my dogs were suddenly fighting each other to the death. Birds would no longer land in our yard; we heard strange humming, roaring and buzzing noises all of the time.

This isn't the half of it all! How much more do I have to take before I snap?

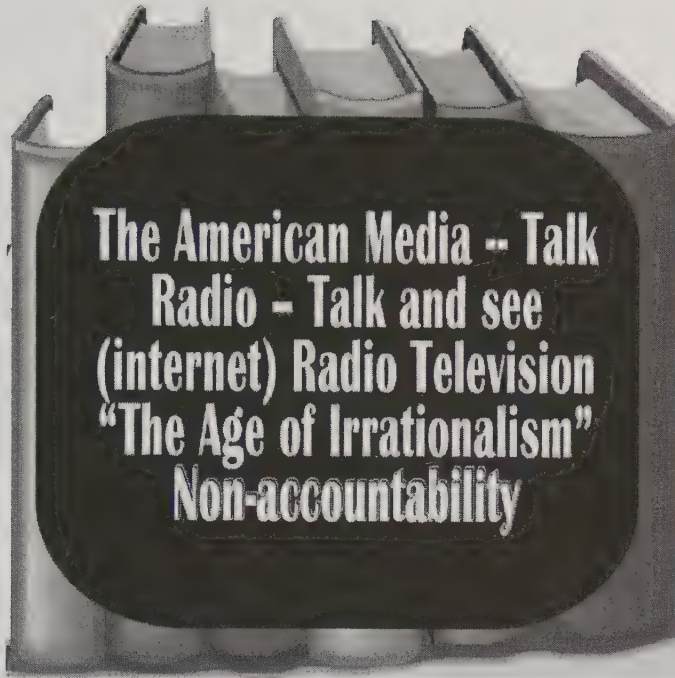
Oh . . . you could just see the pilot's and co-pilot's faces as they zoomed down on us; they were just smiling! So remember, when you've had enough and the game is over, do as they do, and while doing it . . . just keep on smiling.

* * * * *

These courageous souls are just an example of our authors and others who have had the bravery and pure grit to live through their determination to spread truth and light so that others may not suffer.







ONE MAN'S COURAGE

The Right of the People to Know

(FORMERLY ENTITLED: The Most Dangerous Man In Talk Radio by Kennedy Grey - 9/99)

"The dream of every leader, whether a tyrannical despot or a benign prophet, is to regulate the behavior of his people." – Colin Blakemore, Mechanics of the Mind

When Jeff Rense walked away from a #1 rated Oregon TV news anchor position, people suspected job burnout. But Rense wasn't burned out on his job; his dissatisfaction was with the entire news media mainstream itself.

Twelve years as on-the-air news anchor and News Director 'up and down the west coast' had left him alarmed and fearful for the public consciousness. Rense saw the viewing public barraged with 'news' tainted by the influence of money and power organizations controlling the very ownership of the airwaves. Rense had grown increasingly bitter about having to conform to a pasteurized press wire, the acceptance of tabloid exploitation and gore mingled with thinly disguised press release "fluff" journalism which had infiltrated and weakened mainstream broadcast information sources.

"I witnessed television news in the 70s recede from film journalism to video product. Substance went out the door, and soon it became a question of putting on the air what sold," Jeff expounded

"This control over our information and ultimately our lives by multinational corporations is not new. In 1966, Fred Friendly resigned as president of CBS News

because the network refused to cancel a fifth daytime rerun of 'I Love Lucy' for a crucial Senate hearing on the Vietnam War. He was told that the loss of revenue from a delayed episode of 'Lucy' was intolerable to shareholders, who would not accept any decrease in net profits."

But instead of retiring to a quiet country retreat, Rense instead committed to addressing what he felt was a need for a more open public forum committed to airing what the mainstream media never would. Rense set out to re-invent himself into a 'liberator of truth' from the confines of a corrupt and bloated news broadcast industry.

Rense's first action item was to get back on the air and on his own terms. To accomplish this, he walked into a radio station in Santa Barbara and paid for his own air time. Doing so freed him to focus on bringing on guests who would normally never make it anywhere near mainstream, electronic, media exposure. Soon, Rense's show became a conduit of news and information unlike anything found on mainstream or alternative news broadcasts. "Sightings" runs the gamut from outright lunacy (i.e. "some aliens are actually an evolved sub-terranian lizard people") to more down to earth topics as government intrigue, secret weapons and cutting edge health issues. "Sightings" has grown into an on-air forum for the vast undercurrent of organizations, personalities, scholars, and theorists attempting to publicize realities deviating from the thin slice of culture to which our existing media caters.

"Talk radio is the last real hope for interactive education in the media," said Rense. "People listen to talk radio instead of just staring at a television. Radio is theatre of the mind - a classroom of the mind."

Unlike other talk show hosts, Rense takes a back seat to the topic and the guest at hand. "Unfortunately, in talk radio the host is generally the star and they never want you to forget that. In my case, I've always approached it from an antithetical viewpoint; the information on the show is the star and I'm just the facilitator. It's my job to bring the best out of each guest that he or she has to offer so that the audience can make the best possible informed decision for themselves on an individual basis."

According to Rense, part of what has kept issues such as UFO sightings out of the mainstream media can be attributed to the vast merging of media entities into ever-greater megalopolies.

"It's extraordinary that over the last 15 years most of the American media is owned by less than a dozen corporations. They have a mindset and it is all essentially *product*," said Rense.

Unlike some of the guests he has on, Rense's fears about media consolidation are easily validated. The Telecommunications Act of 1996 allows any network or company to own TV stations reaching as many as 35 percent of the nation's households (previously, the limit was 25 percent). In areas with fewer than 35,000 people, the local phone company can completely buy out the local cable company. The TC act also lifts national limits on radio station ownership - now one company can own up to 8 stations in a market (AM or FM).

The TC Act also allows local phone companies to offer cable; long-distance carriers can offer local phone service; cable could offer phone, or one could offer all three. With the expense of getting into new businesses like phone service or cable, these interests are more likely to merge than compete. Seeing the internet as the new frontier for media consolidation, Rense decided to get in and make a name for

himself there before it became as corrupt and useless as the other forms of mainstream news.

It turned out to be a smart move. "Sightings" has begun appearing on the national radar. His nightly slot on Broadcast.com. ranks him 4th just behind the heavyweights of talk radio: Rush Limbaugh, Dr. Laura Schlesinger and Art Bell. "The Web is the greatest opportunity that we, as a culture, have ever had to avail ourselves of the truth. On the other hand, it's also the greatest opportunity for the corporate mind to extend control over people. The door has never been more wide open for more intricate and sophisticated forms of fraud and deception and control," said Rense.

During his radio show, Rense stays on-line and receives a steady stream of email updates and world news items from people and resources around the world, truly interactive radio for the next Millennium.

"With us, talk radio has become talk - and see - radio...and our listeners love it." Rense's www.sightings.com website is also quite popular, currently drawing over 4 million total hits per month. Jeff personally selects and/or edits every single piece of data on the site. New material coming from worldwide sources is updated and posted on a daily basis.

According to Rense, the web, even with its flaws, may help successfully wean our culture off television, an entity Rense calls *'the most ruthless and overwhelming weapon of control and influence ever unleashed on the planet, without question.'*

"The Communist Chinese haven't missed the point. Their goal is to, by the year 2001, have a television in every home in all of China - 1.2 billion people. They know," said Rense.

Though his disillusionment with television stems from his own first-hand experience within the medium, Rense's feelings are also driven by reasons closer to home, his young daughter.

"Some children watch television 30 hours or more a week. The medium is so strong it actually turns these children into little templates of uniform behavior. Kids nowadays are primarily a composite of what they THINK they ought to be and what they're shown on TV to be 'cool', hip, trendy and stylish. Most children don't know who they really are anymore," says Rense. "They don't have much of a chance.

I call this the *'Age of Irrationalism'*; there is very little pragmatic, critical thinking performed by the mass of America. There are irrational responses because we are a reactive society. People react to stimuli; that's the big game. They react to the images and sounds."

And not just random images or sound, but ones engineered to cultivate a response, most often a "buy" response. That same aim at demographic slices of our culture in the mass media news has even occurred in our public schools. Free classroom materials are introduced by 64 percent of the 500 largest American industrial corporations. It's no surprise these "learning" materials concentrate on nutrition, energy, environment, and economics, almost all supplied by industries with a stake in their own answer to the problems posed in the materials.

According to Rense, it gets even worse. Not only is the message engineered to elicit a response, but it's fed to viewers who are in *'a trance-like alpha state induced by the flicker of the television broadcast signal'*.

"It's been demonstrated that well within two minutes of watching television, most people enter a hypnotic alpha state bordering on theta. Viewers in this state are no longer able to critically evaluate, discern, or pass judgment from their own moral

database on the material being viewed. The information just flows, unimpeded, into their subconscious year in and year out," said Rense.

"Children watch violence and about every negative thing you can imagine and it all goes right into the psyche where it is permanently stored. By the time most of our young people are 16, they've witnessed 8000 violent murders, and about 200,000 violent injuries on television, and each one of those events has now become a part of that child's subconscious mind.

Add to that this new era of 'non-accountability' and you've got massive problems. Few people feel responsible any longer; it's always someone else's fault. So you have irrationality and non-accountability, and gross social irresponsibility. Combine all of that with the mass social mind control perpetrated by the monopolies behind television and the mass media, and, whether it's intentional or accidental, you have almost complete control of a society and its people."

According to Rense, practice for eventual participation in all that subconscious violence is being performed by millions of children every day via violent video and computer games.

"Children are no longer passively watching violence and death and negativity, they are actually participating in a virtual sense; they are killing and maiming and destroying in video games in a virtual reality."

So where is the line between virtual and real killing? Rense feels that line has been, and is being, crossed often, as demonstrated by the spate of recent school shootings and mass killings.

People see violence as a solution to crisis and stress. So it's no wonder there's so much decay and grief in America."

Proving this out, Rense challenges us to 'Watch the average children's programming on Saturday morning.' Within one single 30-second commercial there are routinely over 50 different scenes of light-speed, amphetamine-like video and video stimulation. Each commercial is aimed at cracking into that child's subconscious. So now, if you put that same child alone in a room with a book, they want out fast. Most don't know how to read and are uncomfortable being alone with themselves; they just want to get back to the incredible pacing . . . it's a drug.

Despite the plethora of guests and the wide range of topics on Sightings, when asked what he personally feels is the greatest cause for concern in our culture, Rense's response is less conspiratorial than mundane. The answer?

"The loss of our individuality and our ability to critically think about and evaluate what we're seeing and experiencing," Rense revealed.

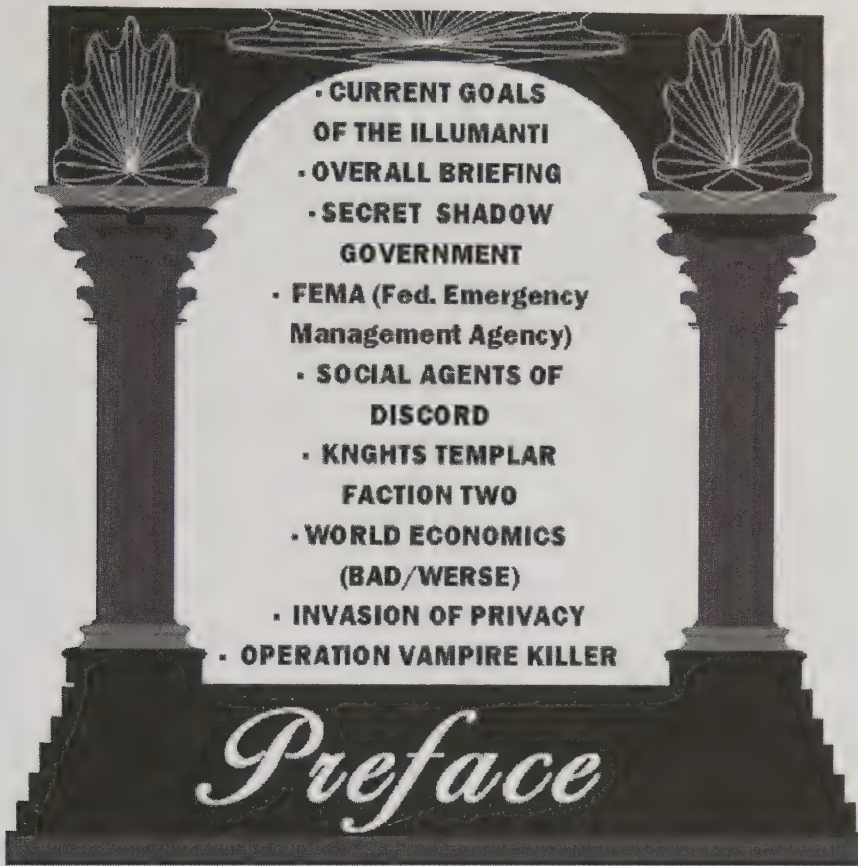
Coming from a man who, on a daily basis, tries to keep our minds open to realities considered taboo by the mainstream media, which answer is no surprise indeed.

* * * * *

This article originally appeared in the Whole Life Times (9/99). Kennedy Grey is a writer living in Los Angeles, CA. Reach him at Motive8@aol.com on the net.

HOW TO BRING JEFF RENSE TO YOUR TALK RADIO STATION

If you cannot currently hear Jeff on a radio station in your area, there are several simple things you can do to help bring *The Program* to one of your local talk radio stations: Place a brief telephone call, email, or write a short note.



DEMOCRATIC NEW WORLD GOVERNANCE?

For some time now, numerous researchers and scholars have more than just hinted that we may be living in an era when one person or being (not necessarily from this planet) may have the opportunity to become "King of the World."

Such phrases as "The New World Order," "The New Covenant," and "The New Order of the Ages" can be found among the writings of those who have been closely watching and recording the trend toward a *One World Government* and the dismantling of the nation state.

This first section of "*The Universal Seduction*" begins with the U.S. Bill of Rights, an excellent model of individual rights and liberties that should be given to all people throughout the world. As Thomas Jefferson once stated: "*A bill of rights is what the people are entitled to against every government on Earth.*"

The questions pertinent to this section are: If there is going to be a new world governance, will it contain a Bill of Rights?

Will the One World Government be democratic, a republic in nature, or will it be dictatorial? Who will create the constitution and laws for the New World order and will they guarantee the same freedoms most peoples of the world now enjoy?

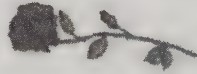
Is there a secret shadow government operating behind the scenes in the world today? If so, who are the key players in this alleged power structure and what are their true goals?

Following the Bill of Rights example, many different sources or information will be found, revealing data concerning this topic of global governance. This information base is very strong. It will begin to fix pieces of the "seduction puzzle" together, but be discerning and do not assume that any particular piece is valid until it fits the puzzle.

Before you read the chapters in this section, ask yourself this question: if given the choice, would you rather help to create a One World Government that is based on democratic principles, a government of, by, and for the people, or one that is totalitarian in nature where you are ordered about by an elite few?

If we do experience a One World Government in our lifetimes, the end result of this new order may very well depend upon what we have all done, as concerned world citizens, in making a difference. Will we have stringently voiced our concerns while we still have the freedom and opportunities to do so?

If we do experience a dictatorial world ruler in our lifetime, it will already be too late to change this situation. Our only actual recourse---our only available option would be to escape to another planet, providing that solution is viable.





FREEDOM AND JUSTICE FOR ALL

Because our volumes will be presented on a worldwide basis, the American editors debated whether to include the United States' Bill of Rights in this chronicle. It was suggested that this inclusion might display some arrogance on the United States' part. This is not our intention at all. We, in the U.S., are fighting valiantly to preserve the freedoms that have been guaranteed by the U.S Constitution for its citizenry. We only mean to share this as an example of what we fervently wish and pray for all---freedom for the Family of Man on our precious planet.

"A Bill of Rights is what the people are entitled to against every government on Earth."

Thomas Jefferson
(1743-1826)

Signer--Declaration of Independence-July 4, 1776
Third U.S. President -1801-09

THE BILL OF RIGHTS

As provided in the FIRST TEN AMENDMENTS TO THE CONSTITUTION OF THE UNITED STATES PREAMBLE

The convention of a number of the States having at the time of their adopting the Constitution, expressed a desire, in order to prevent misconstruction or abuse of its power, that further declaratory and restrictive clauses should be added: And as extending the ground of public confidence in the Government, will best insure the beneficent ends of its institution.

ARTICLE I

[Freedom of religion speech of the press and right of petition.] Congress shall make no law respecting an establishment of religion, or prohibiting the free exercise thereof; or abridging the freedom of speech, or of the press; or the right of the people peaceably to assemble, and to petition the Government for a redress of grievances.

ARTICLE II

[Right of people to bear arms not to be infringed.] A well regulated Militia, being necessary to the security of a Free State, the right of the people to keep and bear Arms, shall not be infringed.

ARTICLE III

[Quartering of troops.] No soldier shall, in time of peace be quartered in any house, without the consent of the Owner, nor in time of war, but in a manner to be prescribed by Law.

ARTICLE IV

[Persons and houses to be secure from unreasonable searches and seizures.] The right of the people to be secure in their persons, houses, papers, and effects, against unreasonable searches and seizures, shall not be violated, and no Warrants shall issue, but upon probable cause, supported by Oath or affirmation, and particularly describing the place to be searched, and the persons or things to be seized.

ARTICLE V

[Trails for crimes; just compensation for private property taken for public use.] No person shall be held to answer for a capital, or otherwise infamous crime, unless on a presentation or indictment of a Grand Jury, except in cases arising in the land or naval forces, or in the Militia, when in actual service in time of War or public danger; nor shall any person be subject for the same offense to be twice put in jeopardy of life or limb; nor shall be compelled in any criminal case to be a witness against himself, nor deprived of life, liberty, or property, without due process of law; nor shall private property be taken for public use without just compensation.

ARTICLE VI

[Civil rights in trials for crimes enumerated.] In all criminal prosecutions, the accused shall enjoy the right to a speedy and public trial, by an impartial jury of the State and district wherein the crime shall have been committed, which district shall have been previously ascertained by law, and to be informed of the nature and cause of the accusation; to be confronted with the witnesses against him; to have compulsory process for obtaining witnesses in his favor, and to have the assistance of Counsel for his defense.

ARTICLE VII

[Individual rights in common lawsuits.] In suits at common law, where the value in controversy shall exceed twenty dollars, the right of trial by jury shall be preserved, and no fact tried by a jury shall be otherwise re-examined in any Court of the United States, than according to the rules of the common law.

ARTICLE VIII

[Excessive bail, fines and punishments prohibited.] Excessive bail shall not be required, nor excessive fines imposed, nor cruel and unusual punishments inflicted.

ARTICLE IX

[Reserved rights of people.] The enumeration in the Constitution, of certain rights, shall not be construed to deny or disparage others retained by the people.

ARTICLE X

[Powers not delegated, reserved to States and people respectively.] The power not delegated to the United States by the Constitution, nor prohibited by it to the States, are reserved to the States respectively, or to the people.



SPECIFIC GOALS OF THE NEW WORLD ORDER

- Convince all peoples of the world that a Global Government is absolutely essential to "solve" all the problems facing mankind.
- Convince all peoples of the world that the present Industrial Civilization is not "sustainable" and must be eliminated. Obviously people will have to be scared out of their minds by "pre-planned crises" to come to this point.
- Move people out of cities and into the countryside. The genocide in Cambodia was the trial run for this part of the scenario.
- Reduce the population of the world from 6 billion people to only 2 billion in the space of a few short years. This part of the "Plan" will be carried out in conjunction with the plan to move people out of cities.
- Set aside approximately 50% of all land that will not be usable by humans, or even used by humans. This effort will follow the United Nations Biodiversity Treaty.





AN ANALYSIS OF THE COMPONENTS COMPRISING THE WORLD'S POWER STRUCTURE

An Editorial Compilation

GLOBAL ELITE (Black Nobility, Illuminati, Committee 300)

|

ILLUMINATED FREEMASONRY, KNIGHTS OF MALTA

SKULL & BONES

The Round Table

Royal Institute of Int. Affairs

Bilderberg Group

Nation States

European Union and

Trading Blocs

United Nations

Media

|

MANKIND

Look again at the table above. Have you seen it before? I'm sure most people haven't. It was exposed in a book by David Icke called, *And the truth shall set you free*, in addition to Bill Cooper's, *Behold a Pale Horse*, and Dr. John Coleman's *Committee of 300*. This is the real power structure on planet Earth. It's also the "chain of commands" which is valid today and has been for quite some time now.

This whole scenario might appear surreal to most people, but nonetheless we ask you to consider it. Most of us can agree on the fact that something is very wrong with this planet. Civil wars, diseases, famine, ethnic cleansing, religious wars, and different violations of human rights . . . the list is long and it just goes on and on. Are all those bad conditions totally separated from each other or do they have a common source or denominator?

All we ask from you is to think for yourself. Throw away everything *you've been told*, things *you've learned in school*, what *you've heard on the radio*, what *you've seen on television*, and what *politicians have told you*, etc. Just for a few moments, let's start thinking for ourselves. How often does this opportunity present itself? We are constantly assailed with propaganda, bad news, opinions and lies, and dark, covert secrets are held in abeyance until some brave soul ventures forth to reveal them. Many of these falsehoods are perpetuated through the media---that which is owned by a few people who sit at the very top of the mountain. All and everything on earth today is designed to align with these elitist people's intentions and well-orchestrated goals.

The following information most definitely carries a certain purpose. First of all, we will try to brief you on the current scene in today's world, focusing on the political agenda, in particular. When this has been covered, we will try to convey what is really happening---not the false data you receive via your nightly TV news or daily local newspaper. We will also comment on vital info that is presented to the public-at-large, explaining the intricacies of the information and perhaps debating it. All this is predicated on facts which we are going to present rather expeditiously.

However, to fully comprehend it all, you have to be apprised of the past and present circumstantial facts that have prevailed on this planet for a very long time. This will be the version that you were never intended to receive, that veritable truth certain people don't want you to know.

THE ILLUMINATI AND THE BLACK NOBILITY

Illuminati means "the enlightened ones" or "bearer of light", which can also be names likened to Lucifer or Satan. Those top players---in their international playground---are called the Illuminati or Moriah. They belong to thirteen of the wealthiest families in the world, (see below) and are the men who really rule the world from behind the scenes. They are the "Black Nobility", the Decision Makers who make up the rules for presidents and governments to follow and by which they govern.

These groups of people are always behind the curtain and veiled, withdrawn from public eyes because their actions can't bear too much scrutiny. Their bloodlines go back thousands of years; these families are very careful to keep their "elitist" bloodlines propagated from generation to generation; no contamination is ever entertained.

Their power lies in the occult and in the economy; money creates power. They own all the International banks, the oil-businesses, the most powerful businesses of

industry and trade; they infiltrate politics and they own most governments, or at the very least control them. An example of this is the American election for presidency. In most instances, the candidate who gets the most sponsorship in the form of money usually wins the election. This enables him to reinvent himself and empowers him to trivialize his opponent.

It has also been said that there has not been one US president whose lineage didn't revert back to the lineage of old European royalty, and George W. Bush certainly exemplifies this principle.

And who sponsors the "right" candidate? Why, the Illuminati does, of course. Sometimes they sponsor both sides to have a game going. They decide who will be the next president, and they see to it that their man wins. Most presidential campaigns are financed with drug money, which is understandable if you know that the Illuminati runs the drug trade industry as well. Bill Clinton is a perfect example of one who has been trained---from early youth---by this cabal and was well prepared for his "mission" when he took over the presidency.

For years the rumors have run rampant about the circumstances surrounding Mr. Clinton's birth. Indeed, it is purported that he is the illegitimate grandson of a great power monger, making the Blythe lineage completely erroneous. Many claim it is only common sense to comprehend the pieces of this puzzle. At the time of his birth, Arkansas was considered to be a wild and woolly state, flaunting gambling and prostitution as a frivolity very easily attained. In those days, many New Yorkers traveled south to avail themselves of weekend fun and games; the elitists were no exception. How else could an unknown entity from a tiny little town in a poor, unsophisticated state achieve such high acclaim and notoriety? He most surely needed some "leverage" to become the recipient of "The Rhodes Scholarship", (this gift funded by a very powerful illuminati member: Cecil Rhodes of South Africa) this feat not easily garnered by a "commoner." From that moment on, it was onward and upward; the speculation still rears its curious head today.

What precisely are the goals of the Illuminati? To create a One World Government and a New World Order with them at the top, ruling the world by fascism and banishing the little guy into slavery! In actuality, this is a very old goal and to fully understand the machinations of it all, one must comprehend that these power mongers' philosophy has been, 'Rome wasn't built in a day'. In other words, their goal had to be done incrementally within the context of several decades and many lifetimes. It has been the major goal of the centuries.

This major scheme has been conducted under the cloak of secrecy with no official ties. It has been plotted and planned within the Global Secret Societies. All Secret Societies, with secret grades of initiation, are owned and controlled by the Illuminati, but Freemasonry is probably the most commonly known. The persons who control the societies and the Illuminati are on a high par with those who practice Black Magic. Some suggest they are Satanists; their only God Lucifer, and it is by occult practices that they manipulate and influence the masses. In their eyes, it doesn't matter if you and I believe in the validity of these practices or not---as long as they do. And they take it very seriously.

Is it not a thrilling thought that this planet is matter-of-factly run by Black Magic, this global world where dark practices are not supposed to exist--at all--in any shape or form? And! If anyone dares to contradict this, he/she will most certainly be ridiculed. From this occult "science," mind control and Intelligence have developed. By taking over the movie and record industries, and by their control of

the Fine Arts, they know how to influence the teenagers to dance to their own tune and accept their kind of reality. This makes sense if you look at what kind of "entertainment" has been forced upon us. Where did all the Great Masters go? No doubt forced into underground oblivion.

Music for today's teenagers is often without quality, yet still cajoling this younger generation, leading them into *robotism* and apathy, violence and drugs. It's also used for mind control, as we shall see later. Real quality music is rejected by the big record companies in favor for those with the 1970s talent, the era which produced the heavy rock group Black Sabbath and the Rolling Stones before them. Satanism has been continually promoted through the music industry and many more musical groups followed in their footsteps with a tremendous amount of monetary success. Today, the very dark group Marilyn Manson comes to mind, not to mention the repetitive beat of the hypnotic rap "music" with its obscene expletives.

Similar influence is found in Hollywood today, a culture also controlled and created by the Illuminati. The "E.T."-movies, doom's day films and catastrophe movies all align with the purpose to influence and move us in pre-determined directions. Satanic movies have also been heavily promoted---all designed in preparation for days to come.

To reiterate, the men who control the Illuminati are members of thirteen wealthy families. Who they are has been very secret and the leadership has been passed from generation to generation, man to man. Nevertheless, no secrecy can be kept forever and sooner or later there will be leaks. Very few people know these families' identities, but due to ex-Illuminati Order members, some of the most remarkable data has been revealed. It's time to announce the names of the 13 families, these members chosen and set up by extraterrestrial influences to rule this planet behind the curtains. These families comprise what is known as THE SECRET GOVERNMENT, the rulers behind all other governments and powers on this planet.

**ASTOR----BUNDY----COLLINS----DUPONT
FREEMAN----KENNEDY----ONASSIS----LI----REYNOLDS
ROCKEFELLER----ROTHSCHILD----ANDUYN
MEROVINGIAN**

In addition, the following families are considered to be the key \$ system families of International Banking.

**GOLDMAN----KUHN----LAZARES BROTHERS
LEYMAN----LOEB----JP MORGAN----ROCKEFELLERS
SACHS----WARBURG----JACOB SCHIFF----J. HENRY SCHRODER
ISRAEL MOSES SIEIF----ROTHSCHILDS OF FRANCE and ENGLAND
SECRET SOCIETIES**

The Secret Societies have been present in the history of man for a very long time. It all started thousands of years ago with the "Brotherhood of the Snake," a secret society set up by an alien named Ea or Enki. This story is very carefully told in the Sumerian Scriptures, which go back at least 6000 years. In these scripts it says man was created by draconian aliens, who came to this planet to exploit its resources,

especially gold. But because the work was heavy, the alien race wanted someone else to do the hard work. Thus Ea, who was a brilliant scientist, created Homo sapiens as a hybrid between a primitive earth life-form and the alien race.

The first Sapiens were only meant for slave labor and couldn't breed. Later on, this was changed. However, Ea didn't like how his created race was treated and wanted to enlighten them by telling them who they were and from where they originated. He also wanted to teach that each individual is a spirit inhabiting a body and that after body death the spirit lives on and reincarnates on Earth.

Ea's superiors didn't agree to this, afraid of the chaos and turmoil that might ensue.

However, Ea told them anyway. The early Homo sapiens revolted against their Masters, but were forced to retire. Ea then started this secret society---The Brotherhood of the Snake---to enlighten people surreptitiously. However, his ploy was discovered and he was judged according to alien laws. This meant that Ea was deported to Earth for eternity---to die here and be reborn here in endless cycles---using fragile, short living human bodies. If this information is correct, he might very well still be here.

As time moved forward, "The Brotherhood of the Snake" was infiltrated by the Draconian Master aliens and the knowledge was distorted to trap man instead of enlighten him. The Egyptian era was, in fact, *real space opera* with aliens walking among us, even taking the throne as pharaohs. By that time, The Brotherhood was well infiltrated, its purpose to manipulate the masses, making them believe in false gods and masters.

Throughout history secret societies have existed, their powerful force operating in the background. The original Brotherhood soon split up in cults, when certain top dogs disagreed with each other; consequently different powers of control developed. Even in-fighting still existed (which is still the case today); all this in total oblivion to an ignorant population. They invented the religions, sects and cults so man's attention would be focused elsewhere, in ignorance as to what The Brotherhood was doing. This also served as a way to control people; by not telling the truth about God and Jesus people would thereby miss the point and never be set free in their intellectuality. Religion has always been connected with guilt and punishment, which is NOT the way it was intended to be. They put themselves in charge of the churches to entrap people and to continually perpetuate the differences in belief systems, thus stirring up the pot of conflict continually. Most wars throughout history have been religious wars.

Out of the original Brotherhood came Freemasonry, the Rosicrucians, The Knight Templars, Ordo Templi Orientis, Knights of Malta and more. The upper echelon of the Hierarchy knew the truth about the origin of man, that we all are spiritual beings and thus immortal. They knew God was the REAL and the only SOURCE, but they distorted that power, deceiving us as they used this knowledge for their own evil purposes. This wisdom was a very well kept secret, and since then, they have done everything in their power to hide the truth from people. One can readily surmise that they have been quite successful in their deception. Some persons, who for some reason or another have stumbled upon the path to enlightenment (the real truth), have either been ridiculed, slandered or even killed.

In many circles, it is believed that the Freemasons are simply a charitable organization, even Christian in its belief. Yes, that's what we're told and that is what most members of this secret society believe. Most people involved are good people,

completely ignorant as to what's going on at the very highest levels. Up there at the pinnacle, the evil, foreboding one is found, along with the worship of THE ACCOMPANYING DARK FORCES. These overseers have no affinity with God; they serve the Luciferian forces, and that, my friends is exactly what is happening in today's world—right here, right now.

Adam Weishaupt (1748-1811), basically a Jew, converted to Catholicism, became a priest and ended up starting a "new" secret society called the Illuminati. In actuality, this group had existed long before Weishaupt's intervention, but it was during his lifetime that the organization was revealed publicly. It's unclear as to whom was the master-mind behind his group, but most researchers believe that Weishaupt was merely a puppet for the Elite of the Freemasons.

The Freemasons initiated a new branch of Freemasonry called: 'Freemasonry of the Scottish Rite' with its 33 degrees of initiation. Today, it is still one of the most powerful secret societies, its members representing high politicians, religious leaders, businessmen and other "useful" persons. It has been divulged that Adam Weishaupt was sponsored by the Rothschilds, who were then (and are today) the heads of Freemasonry.

The Illuminati had levels that ranked ABOVE (or rather beside) the 33 degrees of Freemasonry; even persons who were initiated in the higher degrees had no knowledge of these elevated Illuminati positions. It was that secret.

From his elevated throne, Weishaupt planned the takeover of the planet, and he pinpointed exact targets for a *One World Government* and a *New World Order*. All this was documented in what was called the "Protocols of the Elders of Zion," a devious plan with the evil purpose of blaming the Jews, if this plan leaked out.

It was in the 1770s that it did indeed leak out. Its intent and purpose was accidentally revealed when an Illuminati courier was struck by lightning, keeling over in a field. The Protocols were found and the shocking, detailed, takeover plans were carefully outlined in his parcel. Consequently, Weishaupt and his Illuminati "Brothers" had to flee and work underground, their organization banned. It was then decided that the name Illuminati would never again be officially used. This is not to say that front groups would not be useful to fulfill the purpose of world domination, with the rest of the population made into slaves.

One of the front groups was the Freemasons; this particular group enjoyed a better reputation. It is believed that Weishaupt was killed by his Freemason Brothers because he was unable to keep his mouth shut and still continued to use the name Illuminati. However, there could also have been other reasons as well.

Yet, the ultimate goal survived; Weishaupt and the Rothschilds were now recognized heads of the Illuminati (and still are today, together with David Rockefeller). One of the greatest helps toward meeting that end goal came in the embodiment of Freemason, Cecil Rhodes. It was in the 19th Century that he tried to build a One World Government with the British Empire at the top. This was, of course, sponsored by the Rothschilds; it was also Rhodes who created the Round Table, a secret society in itself named after King Arthur's Round Table where the Brotherhood Elite are still gathering to this very day.

World War I and II were both attempts to affect a takeover. After World War II, people were so tired of all this killing that they welcomed the newly formed United Nations. The UN's official policy was to safeguard the peace, so nothing like WW II would ever happen again. However, the UN was another important front organization for the Illuminati. Its purpose was the consolidation of all world

countries into one singular unit. This led to the EU project, which anyone with open eyes could ascertain that scheme was moving in the direction of the biggest fascist state ever known to man---that where each country got less and less power and sovereignty.

By galloping inflation, the International Bankers have succeeded in making us believe that the only solution is a One Currency---the EMU. When that project is safeguarded, the Central European Bank (Illuminati) has all the power over Europe's economy and can lead us in whatever direction they want. Some politicians are merely ignorant of this fact, while others are very much aware and work for and with the Illuminati. The innocent people are the ones being deceived, and will suffer the most. This is a betrayal beyond comprehension.

The EU then will expand into the United Nations of Africa, Asia and South America and the end phenomenon will be that all those united countries (states) will be united into one big fascist state, which will last a thousand years---according to their occult beliefs. It's their Golden Age---the Age of Anti-Christ.

The secret societies and the Illuminati believe in the power of The Dark Forces. The world is full of their black magic symbols. The problem is, we are so used to seeing them all over the place that we don't even think about it. The Illuminati believe that the more symbols around, the more magical power is available to them. The insignia of the Illuminati and the New World Order is the "Pyramid with the All-Seeing-Eye", which you can study on the back of the US dollar bill! A few years ago, this symbol was also on a series of stamps coming from the Vatican---the All-Seeing-Eye is the Eye of Horus, which is the Eye of Lucifer, which reverts directly back to the Egyptian era. Other common symbols are the Pentagram (five-pointed star), the hexagram (six-pointed star -The Star of David), the Swastika reversed (the way Hitler used it) and the pyramid in general.

THE SATANISTS

The secret societies controlled by the Illuminati have secret grades of initiations. Freemasonry does not allow one to just sashay up to them and join their group; one has to be recommended by at least two existing members. After this, the potential member will be examined and investigated before he's allowed to join. If only one person in the council votes nay to the membership, then that person is not permitted to join. Obviously, they are very discerning when they gauge a person's usefulness to their group.

For official public consumption, most societies are represented as charity organizations, nothing of which to be wary. However, these groups are esoteric in nature with grades of initiations; every member has sworn his utmost loyalty---first and foremost to the Brotherhood. This means that if a person has a specific post in society (like a company President for example), his first interest and loyalty is to the Brotherhood and secondly to his post as President. A Brother in good standing is always to be protected and cared for as long as he is useful to the organization and follows its rules. If he doesn't keep his oaths or reveals any secrets, he will be used as a horrible example (even killed). It's very important that the secrets are kept.

Many lower grade Freemasons are actually very pleased to be members. It's a tight belonging-feeling" and he will learn a few secrets of this universe which are not taught in school. Usually, he's enthusiastic and fascinated with the whole picture. One Freemason said, "Besides my wife, Freemasonry is the most important thing in

my life." His wife, by the way, must never know anything about her husband's secret retreats within the society. Women are not allowed into the all male societies; however there ARE a few societies devoted specifically to women, i.e. The Eastern Star.

It is now easy to understand why women are treated as "less beings" in today's society with lower wages for the same job, etc. It's a man's world---it's the world of the Secret Societies!

Creating a positive front is of paramount importance to the Brotherhood as they are very eager to recruit good candidates. Hopefully, even celebrities can be persuaded to speak highly of them and defend the organization when necessary. The less these persons are aware of the real agenda, the more truthful a person will sound in its defense.

With passing time, some of the members (not all, though) will enter higher and higher grades within the society--until the highest levels are attained. Once up there, however, a very careful selection takes place. Before entering the upper grades, a higher Brother demands that the apprentice spit on the cross. If the person refuses, due to his Christian belief, the higher Brother tells him he did the right thing and has showed his loyalty to his religion. But, this is a ruse. That Brother will never be permitted to enter the highest grades and will always be met with excuses as to why he can't continue UPWARDLY.

On the other hand, if the person spits on the cross, he is showing his loyalty to the Brotherhood and is thereby deemed loyal and permitted to climb the stairway to the highest pinnacle. He will be given access to the "secret libraries" where the wisdom of the ages has been compiled. He's also permitted to take part in its magical rituals. He will be more and more involved in Black Magic/Satanism and prepared for the "Big secrets" which, among others, incorporates the following:

1. The secret society is in communication with alien life forms which are the real powers behind the society.
2. The purpose of the society is to create a One World Government, with them in charge over mankind, but above them in the Hierarchy is the Luciferian, alien force.
3. The way to control the masses is through mind control, the occult, and satanic power, used with the intent to manipulate.
4. The reward will be power and money.
5. We are all spiritual beings, inhabiting a body and are thus immortal as spirits.

In 1922, Lucifer's Trust was created in London, but later changed its name to Luci's Trust, as the first name was too obvious. The Trust is non-governmental and officially recognized by the United Nations. It's also an extension of the Theosophical Society. Luci's Trust is sponsored by, among others, the 'alleged' Satanist Robert McNamara, former USA Minister of Defense, President of the World Bank, member of the Rockefeller Foundation, and Thomas Watson, (IBM, former ambassador in Moscow). Some of the organizations that Luci's trust sponsors are the following front organizations: UN, Greenpeace International, and Greenpeace USA, Amnesty International and UNICEF. Luci's Trust has its only "religious" chapel---the Temple of Understanding---where Satanism is in practice---in the UN headquarters in New York, USA. (Source: Police High School Library, Satanism, A 205 Basic Course II--police High school autumn 1991; authors: Ingela Goransson and Lena Martinsson,

Sweden). It is Interesting to note that Luci's Trust openly declares that a secretive group of illuminated 'New Age' notables are now running the planet from behind the scenes.

The reason good intentioned people remain members of such destructive organizations is probably because of its non-democratic structure and chain of commands. The lower-grade brother is not entitled to know what's on the grade above and curiosity drives him into the mystery. Also, the discipline and secrecy is very strict and punishment can be hard, if one fails to comply. In this manner, the very few evil men at the top can control the many innocent and ignorant people below. It's probably that simple, and of course, a basic form of mind control.

One isn't necessarily sure that democracy is the ultimate structure of a society, but the hierarchy of a dictatorship must be worse. True democracy, though, has always showed to fail, as it requires political involvement from the citizens, who are the real power. However, it was Plato (an Illuminati initiate) who came up with democracy in the first place---at least officially, though it was Socrates who initiated the idea. However, groups of people have been shown to be easily manipulated and controlled through history and made to believe they live in a democracy. The real power has been given "invisibly" to the politicians, who are actually elected by the people to substantiate the taxpayers' needs and desires. This seems to have been all but forgotten.

The UN is nothing but the World police of the Illuminati, founded to give that organization the ultimate authority---a carte blanche account to issue military control over a country or region which is counteracting their preconceived plans. Please don't be naive in thinking it's a mere coincidence that the Temple of Understanding is positioned right in the UN headquarters in New York City, USA.

Socialism is nothing but the body political which the Black Order uses to enslave the people of Earth. The red banner is the symbol of their biggest sponsor and their economical protector's family-banner who---since the 1700's---has worked laboriously to bring about socialism. The banker, Meyer Amschel Rothschild (1743-1812), was the first member of his family who not only advocated this plan, but also financed it. Today, the Rothschilds own the E-U Central bank, but what many people do not know is that many of the European Banks were founded by the Rothschilds and are also owned by them. Central Bank is a basic thesis for the advent of socialism.

For example, the Rothschilds have invested plenty of money into the Environmental Movement to counter the nuclear-power industry. Hypocritically, they wanted to build up their own free energy through nuclear power. To meet their end goals, the national independence was very important to stop in its tracks. Even more so, when the oil resources came to an end, nuclear power would replace it, and the Rothschilds will have bought 80% of the world assets of Uranium. In this way, they will have world control over energy, meaning it will never be free.

So what is the esoteric knowledge taught on the higher grades of the Illuminati? Well, to the uninformed, it might make no sense at all, or at least it will be hard to understand. Some data will be included here, though, at least for the purpose of general information.

* * * *

THE ANTI-CHRIST

Part of the New World Order Agenda calls for the uprising of the prophesied Anti-Christ. Rumors have spread that he already is here in the world. Some say his name is the Maitreya Buddha; others disagree with this. In his works, Benjamine Creme has been lauding the virtues of a man he says represents the energy identified with The Maitreya, that he is indeed, the Second Coming in full physical manifestation. In earlier years, Creme suggested that as soon as the media acknowledged this man as the Second coming, this self-appointed, ordained one would announce his presence to the world; his words would be heard by all persons on the earth in all languages. One has to speculate that perhaps the perfect forum for this "revelation" would be on the open floor of the United Nations with its television cameras and language interpreters. And!!! No doubt CNN would have exclusive coverage.

Creme has reiterated this message since the early 1970s, traversing the world and telling his tale far and wide. For many researchers and "sensitives," Creme's man does not represent the one who might be the second coming, nor are they convinced that he fulfills the composite pre-requisites of the anti-Christ, either. What exactly do we know about Creme?

Creme is a devotee of the Ascended Masters material, much of this information channeled through a woman by the name of Alice Bailey, published by Lucius Press (Greek word for Lucifer); he's an outspoken proponent of the UN, purportedly, advocates the destruction of the U.S. so that "all the world's poor can be fed." He has been, in his own words, "A card carrying member of the Communistic party for over 30 years." Having trained extensively in Moscow; his message of global peace on Lord's Maitreya's terms has raised many red flags across the Globe. A second and perhaps third look at Creme's veracity and that of his protégé is in order.

Who is actuality knows the identity of the antichrist? Perhaps no-one can verifiably point a finger at any one certain man. Both Nostradamus and the late devout, Catholic seer, Jeanne Dixon agree on this man's birth date: February 5, 1962.

Let us study Nostradamus' words: "After many evil men have been retired, the anti-Christ will be the infernal prince, again, for the last time. All the kingdoms of Christianity will tremble, even those of the infidels, for years. By means of Satan, Prince Infernal, so many evils will be committed that nearly all the world will find itself undone and desolated. Before these events, some rare birds will cry in the air: TODAY, TODAY! And some will later vanish; after this . . . a GOLDEN AGE. God will command Satan be cast into the bottomless pit and bound there. Then a universal peace will commence between God and man, and Satan will remain bound for around 1000 years, and then all unbound."

We can only hope that with this unbinding, the dark forces will have been stripped of all power, rendered null and void and deposited to a place of non-existence. In the meantime, we must not let down our vigilant watch; all peoples must remain as spiritual warriors, so indeed, the prophesy may be fulfilled.

Note: A very comprehensive chapter on the Anti-Christ will be presented in the BODY/MIND/SPIRIT section of this volume.

THE BILDERBERGERS

One of the most powerful front groups of the Illuminati, which also work as a secret society in itself, is the Bilderbergers. This is a group which was created in the early 1950s by Prince Bernhard of the Netherlands (former SS-officer) and the Polish socialist Joseph Retinger, one of the founders of the European movement. These two persons initiated scheduled meetings on a regular basis for the European foreign ministers. Their first meeting occurred at the Hôtel Bilderberg in the Dutch Oosterbreck on May 29, 1954, thus the name of the group.

The core of the group, called the Steering Committee, had an original count of 39. To reiterate, they were originally led by Prince Bernhard, a close friend to the British Crown.

Since 1954, these meetings have taken place annually at a secret location with a different geographical locale every year. Currently, the membership is around 120, many participants representing the high finance circles of Western Europe, the USA and Canada. Although the details of these meetings are kept very hidden and nothing leaks to the international media (which is natural, as most of the 'media moguls' are Bilderbergers. . . so much for free press), the independent news-magazine, 'Spotlight,' has managed to report not only the locale, but other interesting tidbits of information concerning these gatherings of the 'elite'.

In addition to the above noted financiers, political leaders from many different countries are also invited. Their flight-tickets are paid by the Committee, and once in attendance, free food and drinks, etc. can be found in lavish abundance. The purpose of the group is to implement a World Government by the year 2012 with a global army filtered through the UN.

As to how they plan to implement this goal, the major part of the take-over plan will, of course, involve computers. Because Bill Gates is now the richest man in the world (he fluctuates between the first and second slot), his participation in recent years has taken on a paramount importance—not to mention the fact that most computers in the world are now operating on his Microsoft Windows system. If there is some sort of a computer break down by the year 2002, one wonders about the implications of this. In any ensuing chaos that would follow, the Illuminati will take full advantage of the situation and put in a "stable datum". Thus, the calm unit in the confusion is given the opportunity to jump in to instigate a complete takeover.

This same group is also referred to as the "Invisible World Government." Because of the nature of these meetings, it's clear that bribery is involved on behalf of the involved politicians. Here, they are petitioned to betray and deceive their own countries and its peoples, selling out their sovereign states to the EU. We the very people, who elected these people to office, pay their salaries with our tax dollars, are being bamboozled behind our backs with crimes that can be equated to high treason.

THE TRILATERAL COMMISSION

The Trilateral Commission was officially founded in June of 1973 by David Rockefeller (Illuminati) and Zbigniew Brzezinski (illuminati), one of Barack Obama's mentors and supporters. It was created because the already established organizations, like the UN, etc. were too slow in establishing a One World

Government. This commission consists of the industrial and commercial giants of the "trilateral nations"; the USA, Japan and Western Europe. They are all members of the Elite, coming from different branches of the world's Freemasons, thereby giving the Bilderbergers a broader political basis. There are 200 permanent members in the Trilateral organization---a group separate from the Bilderbergers---who are invited to join all the same, with the exclusion of the Steering Committee.

Through the Council of Foreign Relations (CFR) members, The Trilateral Commission controls the whole U.S. economy, politics, military, oil, energy and media lobbies. The members are Chairmen of various corporations, bankers, real estate agents, economists, scientists, lawyers, publishers, politicians, union leaders, presidents of Foundations and newspaper columnists.

THE COUNCIL ON FOREIGN RELATIONS (CFR)

This semi-secret organization was established in 1921; the members of this society are exclusively Americans and Canadians. Today, the council holds a tight control over the countries of the Western World, with help from sister-organizations and its mother-organization in Britain, the "Royal Institute of International Affairs" (RIIA) with Queen Elisabeth II at the top. The CFR is, in turn, (controlled by the Rockefellers) also works at establishing a Global Government.

THE COMMITTEE OF 300

This is a very old secret society, founded in 1729 by the Black Nobility through the British East India Company, established to deal with international banking and trade problems and to support the opium trade. It is run by the British Crown and comprises the whole world banking system and the most important representatives of Western nations. Through the Committee of 300, all banks are linked to Rothschild Empire. The committee is, of course, a part of the Illuminati.

Sources:

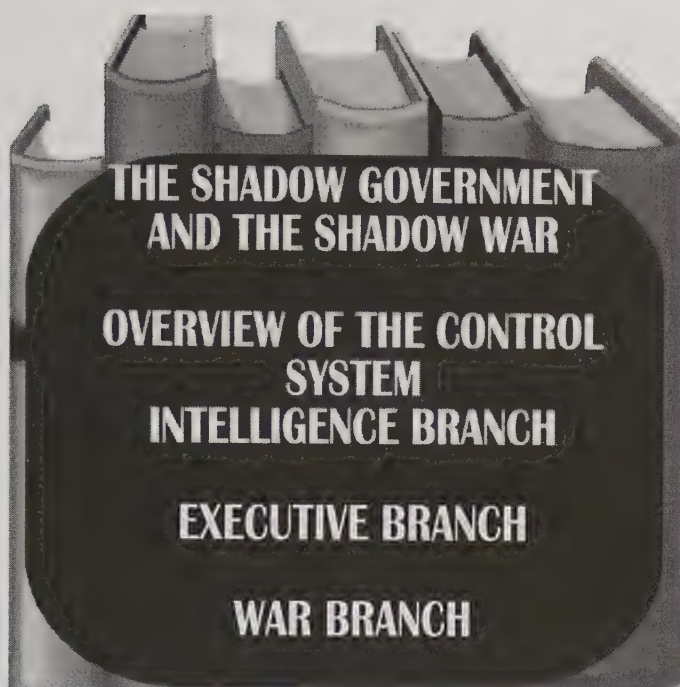
Pers Sewen---Illuminet.com

Cooper, William: [Behold a Pale Horse](#)

Bramley, William: [The Gods of Eden](#)

Helsing, Jan van: [Secret Societies](#)





THE PHANTOM SPECTER

The Government behind the Curtain

An Editorial Compilation

The Omega Agency, FEMA and Majestic 12 (Committee to oversee the alien agenda) are all part of a behind the scenes powerhouse, a government behind the 'official' government---in the shadows. This covert "shadow" government is a large, organized network that operates in parallel to the legitimately elected and appointed government of the United States of America.

Much like the organized branches of the official government, this 'silhouette' organization has its own functional branches. However, there are a few dissimilarities. The purpose of the non-executive branches of the Shadow Government is to simply distribute various functions, completely ignoring any sort of checks and balances system as dictated by the US Constitution. (The executive, legislative and judicial branches of the U.S. Government are all supposed to offset each other, maintaining a balance of power).

Because the powerful shadow elite formulated The Shadow Government, they have no fear of domination by an instrument of their own creation.

In this "behind the scenes" finely tuned organization, there are five distinctive branches: The Executive Branch, Intelligence Branch, War Department, the Weapons Industry Branch and the Financial Department.

The reporting lines of the Intelligence Branch, The War Department and The Executive Branch are obvious and clearly defined.

INTELLIGENCE exists to provide the Executive Branch with necessary information to make satisfactorily informed policy decisions.

THE WAR DEPARTMENT exists to provide pressure or coercive force to carry out executive policy decisions which could meet with public resistance.

THE SPECIAL OPERATIONS UNITS---within the Intelligence Branch and War Department---exist to carry out policy directives requiring covert action and official deniability.

THE WEAPONS INDUSTRY Branch reports to the Executive Branch most often, but indirectly, through the War Department and/or the Intelligence Branch (for Black Budget weapons systems).

THE FINANCIAL DEPARTMENT theoretically reports to the Executive Branch for fiscal policy implementation, but in fact, also reports directly to the international power brokers, the creators of The Shadow Government.

The Financial Department directly serves, at times, as their instrument of fiscal policy implementation.

An examination of the overall purposes of these five branches suggests that the mission of the Shadow Government is to exercise secretive, clandestine control by:

- Through their own volition, they gather comprehensive institutional and personal information by establishing national and international policy, all this independently of the established legitimate Government.
- Developing high-tech arms and equipment, and establishing small, specialized, highly mobile, elite military units to effect these covert policies, when need arises, without having to rely on the official (and "unreliable") Armed Services.
- Developing an armed capability to repel any threat to the status quo (including the uncertain social, and economic impacts of any revelation of the UFO and extraterrestrial presence). They also control through the development of a Star Wars/BMDO ground and space based surveillance and SDI weapons network.
- Denying information that compromises the Shadow Government from all those outside "need-to-know" policy-making levels.
- Exercising control on the money supply, availability of credit and the worth of money through policy decisions made outside of the official Government.

EXECUTIVE BRANCH

COUNCIL ON FOREIGN RELATIONS (CFR)

This includes George Bush Sr. and Junior, Bill Clinton, all modern CIA Directors, most current Joint Chiefs of Staff, most modern Cabinet & top Executive Branch appointed office holders, etc.

TRI-LATERAL COMMISSION

Some members are: David Rockefeller, Henry Kissinger, John D. Rockefeller, Alan Greenspan, Zbigniew Brzezinski, Anthony Lake, John Glenn, David Packard, David Gergen, Diane Feinstein, Jimmy Carter, Adm. William Crows, etc.

THE BILDERBERGERS

Top members are: Prince Hans-Adam of Liechtenstein, Prince Bernhard of Netherlands, Ex Presidents Bill Clinton and George Bush, Sr., Lloyd Bentsen, etc. (For a more comprehensive list, see Volume II).

NATIONAL SECURITY COUNCIL

The military and intelligence policy-making and control group for national and international security, reporting directly to the President, its secret 5412 Committee (which directs black "covert" operations), and its PI-40 subcommittee (aka as MJ-12) which exercises policy direction and control of the UFO cover-up. The Joint Chiefs of Staff fall into this category.

SPECIAL OPERATIONS DEPARTMENT

This compartment is the operations directorate which implements the orders of the NSC's 5412 Committee, utilizing the U.S. Special Forces Command.

NATIONAL PROGRAM OFFICE

This faction operates the Continuity of Government Project (COG), an ongoing secret project to maintain command, control, communication and intelligence executive centers during an extreme National Emergency by operating clandestine, secure, underground cities (i.e. Mt. Weather outside of Wash. D.C.), staffed by surrogates for above ground national leaders.

FEDERAL EMERGENCY MANAGEMENT (FEMA)

This agency's black projects compartment operates federal preventive detention camps (often located on military bases or Federal Bureau of Land Management lands), secure underground shelters for the elite during cataclysms, etc.

INTELLIGENCE BRANCH

NATIONAL SECURITY AGENCY (NSA)

This agency monitors and screens all telephone, telegraph, computer modem, radio, television, cellular, microwave, and satellite communications, and electromagnetic fields "of interest" around the world. Also orchestrates information control and cover-up activities related to UFO secrecy and surveillance of extra-terrestrial operations. Located at Fort Meade, MD.

NATIONAL RECONNAISSANCE OFFICE (NRO)

This department controls and collects information from global spy satellites, monitors UFO traffic entering and leaving Earth's atmosphere, coordinates firing of energy beam weapons from orbiting Star Wars satellites at selected human ground

and airborne targets and selectively at extra-terrestrial craft. Located in the Pentagon basement and Dulles Airport area, VA.

NATIONAL RECONNAISSANCE (NRO) (AKA MJ-TF)

This is the military/intelligence operations arm of the PI-40 Subcommittee. This group conducts surveillance, interdiction, capture and confiscation of UFOs and their extra-terrestrial occupants for intelligence and "International Security" purposes. It also surveys and "interacts" with close encounter experiencers, including, allegedly, occasional physical and sexually assaultive mind control kidnappings disguised as "Alien abductions" for psychological warfare and disinformational purposes. Its headquarters is unknown, probably compartmentalized and dispersed among various elite Delta Force Special Operations units such as the USAF Blue Light at Hurlburt Field, Mary Esther, FL, and Beale Air Force Base, Marysville, CA.

CENTRAL INTELLIGENCE AGENCY (CIA)

Probably one of the better known intelligence agencies, this group often controls and sometimes coordinates the gathering of secret overseas information gathered by spies (HUMINT), electronic surveillance (SIGINT), and other means. It carries out covert, unconstitutional, para-military, counter-insurgency operations and preemptive political pacification projects in violation of international law, as well as counter-intelligence sting operations against foreign agents. The agency engages in domestic surveillance and manipulation of the U.S. political process, "in the National interest" in direct violation of its congressional charter. It also operates proprietary "false front" companies for profit, conducts a major share of international trans-shipment of illegal drugs, using National Security cover and immunity and cooperates with NSA's UFO cover-up operations. Located in Langley, VA with other worldwide branches.

FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION (FBI)

Counter Intelligence Division

This is the branch that investigates, surveys and neutralizes foreign Intelligence agents operating within the U.S., and cooperates with the National Reconnaissance Organization in the surveillance of those involved in close encounters with UFOs and extra-terrestrials.

DEPARTMENT OF ENERGY INTELLIGENCE (DOE-INTEL)

This department conducts internal security checks and external security threat counter measures, often through its contract civilian instrument, the "Wackenhut Corporation."

CENTRAL SECURITY SERVICE--CIA'S SPECIAL SECURITY OFFICE

This office respectively spies on the spies, and conduct special operations which cannot be entrusted to line intelligence officers. Located at Ft. Meade, MD and Langley, VA.

U.S. ARMY INTELLIGENCE SECURITY (INSCOM)

This group's assignments include psychological and psychotronic warfare (PSYOPS), para-psychological intelligence (PSYINT), and electromagnetic intelligence (ELMINT). Located at Ft. Meade, MD.

U.S. NAVY OFFICE OF NAVAL (ONI)

This group gathers intelligence affecting naval operations, and has a compartmentalized unit involved in UFO and USO (Unidentified Submerged Objects) information gathering.

U.S. AIR FORCE OFFICE OF SPECIAL INTELLIGENCE (AFOSI)

This group gathers intelligence affecting aerospace operations, and has a compartmentalized unit involved in investigating UFO sightings, extra-terrestrial contact reports, as well as IAC (Identified Alien Craft) surveillance, and coordination with NRO interdiction operations. Located, Bolling Air Force Base, MD.

DEFENSE INTELLIGENCE AGENCY (DIA)

This agency coordinates the intelligence data gathered from the various Armed Services intelligence branches (Army, Navy, Marines, Air Force, Coast Guard and Special Forces), and provides counter threat measures. (Includes providing security at ultra-classified installations by the deployment of U.S. "Thought Police" who conduct surveillance by remote viewing and other para-psychological measures against penetrations and scanning by foreign or civilian remote viewers---clairvoyants/out-of-body psychics). Located at the Pentagon in Virginia and Fort Meade, MD, plus the entire astral plane.

NASA INTELLIGENCE

This space agency gathers intelligence data relating to space flights, sabotage threats; astronaut and reconnaissance satellite encounters with UFOs and ETs, and coordinates the transfer of alien technology to U.S. and allies' aerospace operations.

AIR FORCE SPECIAL SECURITY SERVICE

This is a NSA/USAF joint intelligence operations unit dealing with possible threats to aerospace operations from foreign powers, terrestrial or otherwise.

DEFENSE INDUSTRY SECURITY COMMAND (DISCO)

This group conducts intelligence operations within and on behalf of the civilian defense contractor corporations engaged in classified research, development, and production.

DEFENSE INVESTIGATIVE SERVICE (DIS)

This group conducts investigations into people and situations deemed a possible threat to any operation of the Department of Defense.

NAVAL INVESTIGATIVE SERVICE (NIS)

This department conducts investigations against threats to Naval operations.

AIR FORCE ELECTRONIC SECURITY COMMAND

This group conducts surveillance and interdiction of threats to the security of Air Force electronic transmissions and telemetry, and to the integrity of electronic countermeasure (ECM) warfare equipment.

DRUG ENFORCEMENT AGENCY (DEA) INTELLIGENCE

This agency conducts surveillance and interdiction of drug smuggling operations, unless exempted under "National Security" waivers.

FEDERAL POLICE AGENCY INTELLIGENCE

This agency coordinates intelligence relating to threats against federal property and personnel.

DEFENSE ELECTRONIC SECURITY COMMAND

This group coordinates intelligence surveillance and counter measures against threats to the integrity of military electronic equipment and electronic battlefield operations. Located in Fort Worth, TX.

PROJECT DEEP WATER

This section deals with the ongoing effects of the compromised personnel, sources and methods resulting from the secret importation of Hitler's own Nazi Intelligence chief, Gen. Reinhard Gehlen, to redesign the US's Intelligence apparatus.

PROJECT PAPERCLIP

This project deals with the ongoing results of the secret importation of Nazi weapons and aerospace/UFO scientists into U.S. secret military research and development bases.

WAR DEPARTMENT

CIA's Directorate for Science and Technology; gathers information with promise for scientific and technological developments which present a superiority advantage for or a threat against the National Security. Also contains the "Weird Desk", which centrally processes intelligence about UFOs and ETs and their interaction with Earth.

**STRATEGIC DEFENSE INITIATIVE OFFICE (SDIO)
Ballistic Missile Defense Organization (BMDO)**

This group coordinates research and development and deployment of Star Wars electromagnetic pulse killer laser, particle beam, plasmoid, and other advanced technology aerospace weapons.

DEPARTMENT OF ENERGY (DOE)

This department---besides its cover story of researching cleaner burning coal and gasoline and more solar---is principally involved in research and development of: more specialized nuclear weapons; compact, self-sustaining, fusion powered, particle and wave weapons, including electromagnetic pulse, gravitational/anti-gravitational, laser, particle beam and plasmoid applied weapons research; high energy invisibility "cloaking" technology, etc.

LAWRENCE LIVERMORE NATIONAL LABORATORIES SANDIA NATIONAL LABORATORIES-WEST

These labs are involved in nuclear warhead "refinements", development of new transuranic elements for weapons and energy applications, development of anti-matter weapons (the Teller Bomb: 10,000 times the force of a hydrogen bomb), laser/maser technology applications, and reportedly, successful teleportation experiments, among other projects at this 'Russian nicknamed' *City of Death*. Located at Livermore, CA.

IDAHO NATIONAL ENGINEERING LABORATORIES

This facility houses numerous underground facilities in an immense desert installations complex larger than Rhode Island. It has security provided by its own secret Navy Base; is involved in nuclear, high energy electromagnetic and other research, and includes Argonne National Laboratory (West). Located in Arco, Idaho.

SANDIA NATIONAL LABORATORIES (SNL) Phillips Air Force Laboratory

These labs are sequestered on Kirtland Air Force Base/Sandia Military Reservation in New Mexico. They conduct the translation of theoretical and experimental nuclear and Star Wars weapons research done at Los Alamos and Lawrence Livermore National Laboratories into practical working weapons. Located in Albuquerque, NM.

SNL'S (Sandia) DOE WEAPONS TESTING FACILITY

This operations group tests Star Wars weapons in realistic target situations, and is adjacent to classified stealth and cloaked aerospace craft and United States-UFO bases at the Groom Lake (USAF/DOE/CIA) Base (Area 51) and Papoose Lake Base [S-4]), Nevada Test Site/Nellis AFB Range. Located in Tonopah, NV.

HAYSTACK (BUTTES) USAF LABORATORY EDWARDS AFB, CA

This facility is thirty (30) levels deep. It's an extreme security facility reportedly engaged in alien technology, retro engineering.

LOS ALAMOS NATIONAL LABORATORIES

This is the premiere research lab for nuclear, subatomic particle, high magnetic field, exo-metallurgical, exobiological and other exotic technologies research. Located in Los Alamos County, NM.

AREA 51/GROOM LAKE/ABR (USAF/DOE/CIA) BASE-S-4 A-PAPOOSE LAKE BASE

Ultra secure. For a very long time was labeled as "non-existent". These areas are deployment bases where extremely classified aerospace vehicles are tested and operationally flown, including the "Aurora", hypersonic spy plane, the Black Manta [TR.-3A] stealth fighter, followed by the Pumpkin seed, hyper speed, unmanned, aerospace reconnaissance vehicle, and several variants of anti-gravitational craft (US-UFOs).

US SPECIAL FORCES COMMAND Hurlburt Field, Mary Esther, FL

Along with its Western U.S. Headquarters, (Beale AFB, Marysville, CA), this command coordinates the following special forces: U.S. Army Delta Forces (Green Berets); U.S. Navy SEALs (Black Berets---Coronado, CA) and the USAF Blue Light (Red Berets) Strike Force.

DEFENSE ADVANCED RESEARCH PROJECTS AGENCY

This group coordinates the application of latest scientific findings to the development of new generations of weapons.

THE JASON GROUP

This group is comprised of elite, weapons, application scientists, developing cutting edge science weapons for DARPA, and operating under the cover of the Mitre Corporation.

AQUARIUS GROUP

This particular group is staffed with UFO-technological, application scientists, reportedly working under the guidance of the Dolphin Society, another elite group of scientists privy to extremely classified scientific and technology findings.

DEFENSE SCIENCE BOARD

This board serves as the Defense Department's intermediary between weapons needs and the physical sciences.

DEFENSE NUCLEAR AGENCY

This agency is currently concentrating on fusion powered, high-energy particle beam, X-ray laser, and EM force field weapons development and deployment.

U.S. SPACE COMMAND

Space War Headquarters for operating "the next war", which will be fought and won in space. Located at Falcon AFB, CO.

NORTH AMERICAN AEROSPACE DEFENSE COMMAND (NORAD)

This underground facility oversees the nuclear, survivable, space surveillance and war command center deep inside Cheyenne Mountain, Colorado Springs, CO.

AIR FORCE OFFICE OF SPACE SYSTEMS

This group coordinates the development of future technology for operating and fighting in space.

NATIONAL AERONAUTICS---RAND SPACE ADMINISTRATION

This agency operates covert space defense, ET research, and space weapons compartments, in addition to manned Shuttle and unmanned scientific satellite launches.

NASA'S AMES RESEARCH CENTER

This outfit conducts the SETI (Search for Extraterrestrial Intelligence) Project, Exobiology (alien life forms) Division and "Human Factors" (PSY-Warfare Division). Located in Sunnyvale, CA.

PROJECT COLD EMPIRE

This project focuses on weapons research - all classified

PROJECT SNOWBIRD

Pseudo-UFO's used as misinformation.

PROJECT AQUARIUS

This project deals with UFO research - all classified

PROJECT TACIT RAINBOW

Development and deployment of WW III [space war] command, control communication and intelligence satellites. Dealing with Stealth drones/pseudo-UFO's.

PROJECT TIMBERWIND

Dealing with nuclear powered space vehicles.

PROJECT CODE EVA

Dealing with Space walk based technology.

PROJECT COBRA MIST

SDI energy -beam (plasmoid?) weapon research. /FONT/TD

PROJECT COLD WITNESS

SDI weapons - classified

WEAPONS INDUSTRY BRANCH

STANFORD RESEARCH INSTITUTE, INC.

An Intelligence contractor involved in psychotronic, para-psychological and PSY-WAR research.

SANDIA LABS, BELL LABS, ETC.

Star Wars weapons research and NSA telephone/satellite communications interception facilitation.

RAND CORPORATION

CIA front outfit involved in Intelligence projects, weapons development & underground bases development.

EDGERTON, GERMHAUSEN & GREER CORPORATION

NSA/DOE contractor involved in Star Wars weapons development, fusion applications, and security for Area 51 and nuclear installations, etc.

WACKENHUT

(NSA/CIA/DOE cut-out contractor) involved in contract security operations for Top Secret Ultra and Black Budget surface and underground military reservations, such as Area S-4, (U.S. UFO base), NV and Sandia National Labs, (Star Wars weapons base, NM), and reportedly, "dirty jobs" for CIA and Defense Intelligence agencies.

BECHTEL CORPORATION

CIA's main contractor for covert projects and experimental underground bases.

UNITED NUCLEAR CORPORATION

Military nuclear applications.

WALSH CONSTRUCTION COMPANY

Seems to undertake CIA projects contracts.

AEROJET (GENSTAR CORP.)

Makes DSP-1 Star Wars battle satellites for the NRO.

REYNOLDS ELECTRONICS ENGINEERING

Seems to undertake CIA and DOD projects.

LEAR AIRCRAFT COMPANY

Black budget technology

NORTHROP CORPORATION

Makes U.S. anti-gravity craft, back engineered from alien technology.
Located near Lancaster, CA.

HUGHES AIRCRAFT

Classified projects compartment.

LOCKHEED-MARTIN CORPORATION

Black Budget aerospace projects.

McDONNELL-DOUGLAS CORPORATION

Black Budget aerospace projects.

BDM CORPORATION

CIA contractor involved in UFO back engineering & psychotronic projects, etc.

GENERAL ELECTRIC CORPORATION

Electronic warfare and weapons systems

PSI-TECH CORPORATION

Involved in military/Intelligence applications of research into psychotronics, parapsychology, remote viewing, and contacting extra-terrestrial consciousness.

SCIENCE APPLICATIONS INTERNATIONAL CORP. (SAIC)

"Black projects" contractor, reportedly including psychic warfare.

FINANCIAL DEPARTMENT**FEDERAL RESERVE SYSTEM**

Cartel of private banks overseen by elite super wealthy financiers, such as the Rockefellers, Mellons, DuPonts, Rothschilds, etc., which dictates to the Government the flow of money, worth of money and the interests rates.

CIA SELF FINANCING

The operation and/or control of much of the international drug trade in heroin, cocaine and marijuana, as well as "front" business enterprises, as a source of cash for off-the-books covert operations, and the purchase of exotic munitions and strategic bribe funds.

DEPARTMENT OF JUSTICE SELF-FINANCING

The use of confiscated money and valuables from "targets of investigation" to finance "special projects"

SPECIAL FORCES SELF-FINANCING

The self use of confiscated money from covert military operations to fund other clandestine operations.

Resources:

On the internet-<http://www.abovetopsecret.com>

Dr. John Coleman - various

William Cooper-*Behold a Pale Horse*





**“DR. JEKYLL” OR “MR. HYDE”
WHICH IS FEMA?**

By Rick Martin

**Publisher-Spectrum Newspaper
(From the 9/2000 issue)**

***You don't need a weatherman to know
which way the wind blows — Bob Dylan***

You start to pull on a thread and you never really know just where it might lead. This started out to be a simple, straightforward research investigation. Then some closets were examined and a whole lot of skeletons fell out. And that was only for starters! But let me start at the beginning and not get ahead of my story.

The journey you are about to take will lead you to many unforeseen and unforgettable places. You will probably ask yourself—more than once—if this is even real. This story will lay forth a woven tapestry of such intricate design that you will marvel at the clever constructs of the “Shadow Government”. There’s an old saying that applies to what they’ve accomplished: “Do it right under their noses.”

The Federal Emergency Management Agency, FEMA, has been tarred and feathered by many conspiracy theorists—and rightly so. Its highly questionable financial origins are outside the control of Congress, and there is a vast sea of bizarre history behind the scenes of this seemingly service-oriented, quasi-government agency.

Let us now begin a strange journey through the history of an agency which has evolved through many aliases on the way to finally being known as FEMA.

FEMA---THE U.S. "SHADOW GOVERNMENT"

Few Americans—indeed, few Congressional reps—are aware of the existence of Mount Weather, a mysterious underground military base carved deep inside a mountain near the sleepy rural town of Bluemont, Virginia, just 46 miles from Washington DC. -- Mount Weather—also known as the Western Virginia Office of Controlled Conflict Operations—is buried not just in hard granite, but in secrecy as well.

In March of 1976, the *Progressive Magazine* published an astonishing article entitled "The Mysterious Mountain." The author, Richard Pollock, based his investigative report on Senate subcommittee hearings and upon "several off-the-record interviews with officials formerly associated with Mount Weather". His report and a 1991 article in *TIME* magazine entitled "Doomsday Hideaway", supply a few compelling hints about what is going on underground.

Ted Gup, writing for *TIME*, describes the base as follows:"Mount Weather is a virtually self-contained facility. Above ground, scattered across manicured lawns, are about a dozen buildings bristling with antennas and microwave relay systems. An on-site sewage-treatment plant, with a 90,000 gallon-a-day capacity, and two tanks holding 250,000 gallons of water, could last some 200 people more than a month; underground ponds hold additional water supplies. Not far from the installation's entry gate is a control tower plus a helicopter pad. The mountain's real secrets are not visible at ground level."

The mountain's "real secrets" are protected by warning signs, ten feet high chain link fences, razor wire and armed guards. Curious motorists and hikers on the Appalachian Trail are relieved of their sketching pads and cameras and sent on their way. Security is tight.

The government has owned the site since 1903; it has seen service as an artillery range, a hobo farm during the Depression, and a National Weather Bureau Facility. In 1936, the U.S. Bureau of Mines took control and started digging.

Mount Weather is virtually an underground city, according to former personnel interviewed by Pollock. Buried deep inside the Earth, Mount Weather was equipped with such amenities as:

- Private apartments and dormitories,
- Streets and sidewalks,
- Cafeterias and hospitals,
- A water purification system, power plant, and general office buildings,
- A small lake fed by fresh water from underground springs,
- Its own mass transit system,
- TV communication system.

Mount Weather is the self-sustaining underground command center for the Federal Emergency Management Agency (FEMA). The facility is the operational center—the hub—of approximately 100 other Federal Relocation Centers, most of which are concentrated in Pennsylvania, West Virginia, Virginia, Maryland, and North Carolina. Together this network of underground facilities constitutes the backbone of America's "Continuity of Government" program. In the event of nuclear war, declaration of martial law, or other national emergency, the President,

his cabinet, and the rest of the Executive Branch would be “relocated” to Mount Weather.

WHAT DOES CONGRESS KNOW ABOUT MOUNT WEATHER?

According to the Senate Subcommittee on Constitutional Rights hearings in 1975, Congress has almost no knowledge and no oversight—budgetary or otherwise—on Mount Weather. Retired Air Force General Leslie W. Bray, in his testimony to the subcommittee said: “I am not at liberty to describe precisely what is the role and the mission and the capability that we have at Mount Weather, or at any other precise location.”

Apparently, this underground capital of the United States is a secret only to Congress and the US taxpayers who paid for it. The Russians know about it, as reported in *TIME*:

“Few in the U.S. government will speak of it, though it is assumed that all along the Soviets have known both its precise location and its mission (unlike the Congress, since Bray wouldn’t tell); defense experts take it as a given that the site is on the Kremlin’s targeting maps.”

The Russians attempted to buy real estate right next door, as a “country estate” for their embassy folks, but that deal was dead-ended by the State Department.

Mount Weather’s “Government-In-Waiting,” Pollock’s report, based on his interviews with former officials at Mount Weather, contains astounding information on the base’s personnel. The underground city contains a parallel government-in-waiting:

“High-level governmental sources, speaking on the promise of strictest anonymity, told me [Pollock] that each of the federal departments represented at Mount Weather is headed by a single person on whom is conferred the rank of a cabinet-level official. Protocol even demands that subordinates address them as “Mr. Secretary”. Each of the Mount Weather “cabinet members” is apparently appointed by the White House and serves an indefinite term . . . many through several Administrations. The facility attempts to duplicate the vital functions of the Executive branch of the Administration.”

Nine federal departments are replicated within Mount Weather (Agriculture; Commerce; Health, Education & Welfare; Housing & Urban Development; Interior; Labor; State; Transportation; and Treasury) as well as at least five federal agencies (Federal Communications Commission, Selective Service, Federal Power Commission, Civil Service Commission, and the Veterans Administration). The Federal Reserve and the U.S. Post Office, both private corporations, also have offices in Mount Weather.

Pollock writes that the “cabinet members” are *apparently* appointed by the White House and serve an indefinite term, but that information cannot be confirmed, raising the further question of who holds the reins on this “back-up government”.

Furthermore, appointed Mount Weather officials hold their positions through several elected administrations, transcending the time their appointers spend in office. Unlike other presidential nominees, these appointments are made without the public advice or consent of the Senate. Is there an alternative President and Vice President as well? If so, who appoints them? Pollock says only this:

“As might be expected, there is also an Office of the Presidency at Mount Weather. The Federal Preparedness Agency (precursor to FEMA) apparently

appoints a special staff to the Presidential section, which regularly receives top secret national security estimates and raw data from each of the Federal departments and agencies.”

What Do They Do At Mount Weather?

▲ Collect Data On American Citizens

The Senate Subcommittee, in 1975, learned that the “facility held dossiers on at least 100,000 Americans. [Senator] John Tunney later alleged that the Mount Weather computers can obtain millions of pieces of additional information on the personal lives of American citizens simply by tapping the data stored at any of the other ninety-six Federal Relocation Centers.”

The subcommittee concluded that Mount Weather’s databases “operate with few, if any, safeguards or guidelines.”

▲ Store Necessary Information

The Progressive article detailed that “General Bray” gave Tunney’s subcommittee a list of the categories of files maintained at Mount Weather: military installations, government facilities, communications, transportation, energy and power, agriculture, manufacturing, wholesale and retail services, manpower, financial, medical and educational institutions, sanitary facilities, population, housing shelter, and stockpiles.” This massive database fits cleanly into Mount Weather’s ultimate purpose as the command center in the event of a national emergency.

▲ Play War Games

This is the main daily activity of the approximately 240 people who work at Mount Weather. The games are intended to train the Mount Weather bureaucracy in managing a wide range of problems associated with both war and domestic political crises. Decisions are made in the “Situation Room”, the base’s nerve center, located in the core of Mount Weather. The Situation Room is the archetypal war room, with “charts, maps, and whatever visuals may be needed” and “batteries of communications equipment connecting Mount Weather with the White House and ‘Raven Rock’ (the underground Pentagon sixty miles north of Washington) as well as with almost every US military unit stationed around the globe,” according to The Progressive article. “All internal communications are conducted by closed-circuit color television. Senior officers and ‘Cabinet members’ have two consoles recessed in the walls of their office.”

Descriptions of the war games read a bit like an Ian Fleming novel. Every year there is a system-wide alert that includes all military and civilian-run underground installations. The real, above ground President and his Cabinet members are “relocated” to Mount Weather to observe the simulation. Post-mortems are conducted and the margins for error are calculated after the games. All the data is studied and documented.

▲ Civil Crisis Management

Mount Weather personnel study more than war scenarios. Domestic “crises” are also tracked and watched and there have been times when Mount Weather almost swung into action, as Pollock reported:

“Officials who were at Mount Weather during the 1960s say the complex was actually prepared to assume certain governmental powers at the time of the 1961 Cuban missile crisis and the assassination of President Kennedy in 1963. The installation used the tools of its ‘Civil Crisis Management’ program on a standby

basis during the 1967 and 1968 urban riots and during a number of national antiwar demonstrations, the sources said.”

In its 1974 Annual Report, the Federal Preparedness Agency [now FEMA] stated that “Studies conducted at Mount Weather involve the control and management of domestic political unrest where there are material shortages (such as food riots) or in strike situations where the FPA determines that there are industrial disruptions and other domestic resource crises.”

The Mount Weather facility uses a vast array of resources to continually monitor the American people. According to Daniel J. Cronin, former assistant director for the FPA, reconnaissance satellites, local and state police intelligence reports, and federal law enforcement agencies are just a few of the resources available to the FPA for information gathering. “We try to monitor situations and get to them before they become emergencies,” Cronin said. “No expense is spared in the monitoring program.”

▲ Maintain And Update The “Survivors’ List”

Using all the data generated by the war games and domestic crisis scenarios, the facility continually maintains and updates a list of names and addresses of people deemed to be “vital” to the survival of the nation, or who can “assist essential and non-interruptible services.” In the 1976 article, the *survivors’ list* contained 6,500 names, but even that was deemed to be low.

WHO PAYS FOR ALL THIS AND HOW MUCH?

At the same time tens of millions of dollars were being spent on maintaining and upgrading the complex to protect several hundred designated officials in the event of nuclear attack, the US government drastically reduced its emphasis on war preparedness for US citizens. A 1989 FEMA brochure entitled, “Are You Prepared?” suggests that citizens construct makeshift fallout shelters using used furniture, books, and other common household items.

Officially, Mount Weather (and its budget) does not exist. FEMA refuses to answer inquiries about the facility; as FEMA spokesman Bob Blair told TIME magazine: “I’ll be glad to tell you all about it, but I’d have to kill you afterward.”

We don’t know how much Mount Weather has cost over the years, but of course, American taxpayers bear this burden as well. A Christian Science Monitor article entitled, ‘*Study Reveals US Has Spent \$4 Trillion on Nukes since 45*’ reports that: “The government devoted at least \$12 billion to civil defense projects to protect the population from nuclear attack. But billions of dollars more were secretly spent on vast underground complexes from which civilian and military officials would run the government during a nuclear war.”

WHAT IS MOUNT WEATHER’S ULTIMATE PURPOSE?

We have seen that Mount Weather contains a non-elected, parallel “government-in-waiting” ready to take control of the United States upon word from the President or his successor. The facility contains a massive database of information on U.S. citizens which is operated with no safeguards or accountability. Ostensibly, this expensive hub of America’s network of subterranean bases was designed to preserve our form of government during a nuclear holocaust.

However, Mount Weather is not simply a Cold War holdover. Information on command and control strategies during national emergencies has largely been withheld from the American public. Executive Order 11051, signed by President Kennedy on October 2, 1962, states that “national preparedness must be achieved . . . as may be required to deal with increases in international tension with limited war, or with general war including attack upon the United States.”

However, Executive Order 11490, drafted by Gen. George A. Lincoln (former director for the Office of Emergency Preparedness, the FPA’s predecessor) and signed by President Nixon in October 1969, tells a different story. EO 11490, which superseded Kennedy’s EO 11051, begins: “Whereas our national security is dependent upon our ability to assure continuity of government, at every level, in any national emergency-type situation that might conceivably confront the nation.

As researcher William Cooper points out, “Nixon’s order makes no reference to “war”, “imminent attack”, or “general war”. These quantifiers are replaced by an extremely vague “national emergency-type situation” that “might conceivably” interfere with the workings of the national power structure. Furthermore, there is no publicly known Executive Order outlining the restoration of the Constitution after a national emergency has ended. Unless the parallel government at Mount Weather decides, out of the goodness of its heart, to return power to Constitutional authority, the United States could experience an honest-to-God coup d’etat posing as a national emergency.

Like the enigmatic Area 51 in Nevada, the federal government wants to keep the Mount Weather facility buried in secrecy. Public awareness of this place and its purpose would raise serious questions about who holds the reins of power in this country. The Constitution states that those reins lie in the hands of the people, but the very existence of Mount Weather indicates an entirely different reality. As long as Mount Weather exists, these questions will remain. "

With that said, let’s turn to a classic gem of good research which continues this theme of documenting the machinery in place that skirts our Constitution. See if you don’t begin to sense that “entirely different reality” than what we are led to believe is the case. Mount Weather is only one part of this vast equation.

FEMA — THE SECRET GOVERNMENT

By Harry V. Martin, with research assistance from David Caul; reprinted with permission. (Copyright -Free America and Harry V. Martin, 1995).

Some people have referred to it as the “secret government” of the United States. It is not an elected body; it does not involve itself in public disclosures; and it even has a quasi-secret budget in the billions of dollars. This government organization has more power than the President of the United States or the Congress; it has the power to suspend laws, move entire populations, arrest and detain citizens without a warrant, and hold them without trial; it can seize property, food supplies, transportation systems, and can suspend the Constitution.

Not only is it the most powerful entity in the United States, but it was not even created under constitutional law by the Congress. It was a product of a Presidential Executive Order. No, it is not the U.S. military, nor the Central Intelligence Agency; they are subject to Congress. The organization is called FEMA which stands for the Federal Emergency Management Agency. Originally conceived in the Richard Nixon

Administration, it was refined by President Jimmy Carter and given teeth in the Ronald Reagan and George Bush Administrations. FEMA had one original concept when it was created: to assure the survivability of the United States government in the event of a nuclear attack on this nation. It was also provided with the task of being a federal coordinating body during times of domestic disasters, such as earthquakes, floods, and hurricanes. Its awesome powers grow under the tutelage of people like Lt. Col. Oliver North and General Richard Secord, the architects on the Iran-Contra scandal and the looting of America's savings and loan institutions. FEMA has even been given control of the State Defense Forces, a rag-tag, often considered neo-Nazi, civilian army that will substitute for the National Guard if the Guard is called to duty overseas.

THE MOST POWERFUL ORGANIZATION IN THE UNITED STATES

Though it may be the most powerful organization in the United States, few people know it even exists; however, it has crept into our private lives. Even mortgage papers contain FEMA's name in small print if the property in question is near a flood plain. FEMA was deeply involved in the Los Angeles riots and the 1989 Loma Prieta earthquake in the San Francisco Bay Area. Some of the black helicopter traffic reported throughout the United States, (mainly in the West: California, Washington, Arizona, New Mexico, Texas, and Colorado) are flown by FEMA personnel. FEMA has been given responsibility for many new disasters, including urban forest fires, home heating emergencies, refugee situations, urban riots, and emergency planning for nuclear and toxic incidents. In the West, it works in conjunction with the Sixth Army. FEMA was created in a series of Executive Orders. A Presidential Executive Order, whether constitutional or not, becomes law simply by its publication in the Federal Registry. Congress is by-passed.

Executive Order Number 12148 created the Federal Emergency Management Agency that is to interface with the Department of Defense for civil defense planning and funding; an "emergency czar" was appointed at that time. FEMA has only spent about 6% of its budget on national emergencies, the bulk of their funding has been used for the construction of secret underground facilities to assure continuity of government in case of a major emergency, foreign or domestic. Executive Order Number 12656 appointed the National Security Council as the principal body that should consider emergency powers. This allows the government to increase domestic intelligence and surveillance of U.S. citizens and would restrict the freedom of movement within the United States and grant the government the right to isolate large groups of civilians. The National Guard could be federalized to seal all borders and take control of U.S. air space and all ports of entry.

Here are just a few Executive Orders associated with FEMA that would suspend the Constitution and the Bill Of Rights. These Executive Orders have been on record for nearly 30 years and could be enacted by the stroke of a Presidential pen:

EXECUTIVE ORDER 10990: allows the government to take over all modes of transportation and control of highways and seaports.

EXECUTIVE ORDER 10995: allows the government to seize and control the communication media.

EXECUTIVE ORDER 10997: allows the government to take over all electrical power, gas, petroleum, fuels, and minerals.

EXECUTIVE ORDER 10998: allows the government to take over all food resources and farms.

EXECUTIVE ORDER 11000: allows the government to mobilize civilians into work brigades under government supervision.

EXECUTIVE ORDER 11001: allows the government to take over all health, education, and welfare functions.

EXECUTIVE ORDER 11002: designates the Postmaster General to operate a national registration of all persons.

EXECUTIVE ORDER 11003: allows the government to take over all airports and aircraft, including commercial aircraft.

EXECUTIVE ORDER 11004: allows the Housing and Finance Authority to relocate communities, build new housing with public funds, designate areas to be abandoned, and establish new locations for populations.

EXECUTIVE ORDER 11005: allows the government to take over railroads, inland waterways, and public storage facilities.

EXECUTIVE ORDER 11051: specifies the responsibility of the Office of Emergency Planning and gives authorization to put all Executive Orders into effect in times of increased international tensions and economic or financial crisis.

EXECUTIVE ORDER 11310: grants authority to the Department of Justice to enforce the plans set out in Executive Orders, to institute industrial support, to establish judicial and legislative liaison, to control all aliens, to operate penal and correctional institutions, and to advise and assist the President.

EXECUTIVE ORDER 11049: assigns emergency preparedness function to federal departments and agencies, consolidating 21 operative Executive Orders issued over a fifteen year period.

EXECUTIVE ORDER 11921: allows the Federal Emergency Preparedness Agency to develop plans to establish control over the mechanisms of production and distribution, of energy sources, wages, salaries, credit, and the flow of money in U.S. financial institution in any undefined national emergency. It also provides that when a state of emergency is declared by the President, Congress cannot review the action for six months.

The Federal Emergency Management Agency has broad powers in every aspect of the nation. General Frank Salzedo, chief of FEMA's Civil Security Division, stated in a 1983 conference that he saw FEMA's role as a "new frontier in the protection of individual and governmental leaders from assassination and of civil and military installations from sabotage and/or attack, as well as prevention of dissident groups from gaining access to U.S. opinion or a global audience in times of crisis." FEMA's powers were consolidated by Ex-President Carter to incorporate:

The National Security Act Of 1947, which allows for the strategic relocation of industries, services, government, and other essential economic activities, and to rationalize the requirements for manpower, resources, and production facilities; the 1950 Defense Production Act, which gives the President sweeping powers over all aspects of the economy;

The Act Of August 29, 1916, which authorizes the Secretary of the Army, in time of war, to take possession of any transportation system for transporting troops, material, or any other purpose related to the emergency; and

The International Emergency Economic Powers Act, which enables the President to seize the property of a foreign country or national. These powers were transferred to FEMA in a sweeping consolidation in 1979.

HURRICANE ANDREW FOCUSED ATTENTION ON FEMA

FEMA's deceptive role really did not come to light with much of the public until hurricane Andrew smashed into the U.S. mainland. As Russell R. Dynes, director of the Disaster Research Center of the University of Delaware wrote in *The World and I*: "The eye of the political storm hovered over the Federal Emergency Management Agency. FEMA became a convenient target for criticism."

Because FEMA was accused of dropping the ball in Florida, the media and Congress commenced to study this agency. What came out of the critical look was that FEMA was spending 12 times more for "black operations" than for disaster relief. It spent \$1.3 billion building secret bunkers throughout the United States in anticipation of government disruption by foreign or domestic upheaval. Yet, fewer than 20 members of Congress—only members with top security clearance—know of the \$1.3 billion expenditure by FEMA for non-natural disaster situations.

These few Congressional leaders state that FEMA has a "black curtain" around its operations. FEMA has worked on National Security programs since 1979, and its predecessor, the Federal Emergency Preparedness Agency, has secretly spent millions of dollars before being merged into FEMA by President Carter in 1979.

FEMA has developed 300 sophisticated mobile units that are capable of sustaining themselves for a month. The vehicles are located in five areas of the United States. They have tremendous communication systems and each contains a generator that would provide power to 120 homes each but have never been used for disaster relief.

FEMA's enormous powers can be triggered easily. In any form of domestic or foreign problem, perceived and not always actual, emergency powers can be enacted. The President of the United States now has broader powers to declare martial law, which activates FEMA's extraordinary powers. Martial law can be declared during times of increased tension overseas, economic problems within the United States, such as a depression, civil unrest, such as demonstrations or scenes like the Los Angeles riots, and in a drug crisis.

These Presidential powers have increased with successive crime bills, particularly the 1991 and 1993 Crime Bill, which increase the power to suspend the rights guaranteed under the Constitution and to seize property of those suspected of being drug dealers, to individuals who participate in a public protest or demonstration. Under emergency plans already in existence, the power exists to suspend the Constitution and turn over the reigns of government to FEMA and appointing military commanders to run state and local governments.

FEMA then would have the right to order the detention of anyone whom there is reasonable ground to believe will engage in, or probably conspire with others to engage in, acts of espionage or sabotage. The plan also authorized the establishment of concentration camps for detaining the accused, but no trial.

Three times since 1984, FEMA stood on the threshold of taking control of the nation: once under President Reagan in 1984 and twice under President Bush in 1990 and 1992. However, under those three scenarios, there was not a sufficient crisis to warrant risking martial law.

Most experts on the subject of FEMA and martial law insist that a crisis has to appear dangerous enough for the people of the United States before they would tolerate or accept complete government takeover. The typical crisis needed would be

threat of imminent nuclear war, rioting in several U.S. cities simultaneously, a series of national disasters that cause widespread danger to the populous, massive terrorist attacks, a depression in which tens of millions are unemployed and without financial resources, or a major environmental disaster.

THREE TIMES FEMA STOOD BY READY FOR EMERGENCY

In April 1984, President Reagan signed Presidential Directive Number 54 that allowed FEMA to engage in a secret national “readiness exercise” under the code name of REX 84. The exercise was to test FEMA’s readiness to assume military authority in the event of a “State of Domestic National Emergency” concurrent with the launching of a direct United States military operation in Central America.

The plan called for the deputation of U.S. military and National Guard units so that they could be legally used for domestic law enforcement. These units would be assigned to conduct sweeps and take into custody an estimated 400,000 undocumented Central American immigrants in the United States. The immigrants would be interned at 10 detention centers to be set up at military bases throughout the country.

REX 84 was so highly guarded that special metal security doors were placed on the fifth floor of the FEMA building in Washington, D.C. Even long-standing employees of the Civil Defense of the Federal Executive Department possessing the highest possible security clearances were not being allowed through the newly installed metal security doors. Only personnel wearing a special red Christian cross or crucifix lapel pin were allowed into the premises.

Lt. Col. North was responsible for drawing up the emergency plan, which U.S. Attorney General William French Smith opposed vehemently. The plan called for the suspension of the Constitution, turning control of the government over to FEMA, appointment of military commanders to run state and local governments, and the declaration of martial law.

The Presidential Executive Orders to support such a plan were already in place. The plan also advocated the rounding up and transfer to “assembly centers or relocation camps” of a least 21 million American Negroes in the event of massive rioting or disorder, not unlike the rounding up of the Jews in Nazi Germany in the 1930s.

The second known time that FEMA stood by was in 1990 when Desert Storm was enacted. Prior to President Bush’s invasion of Iraq, FEMA began to draft new legislation to increase its already formidable powers. One of the elements incorporated into the plan was to set up operations within any state or locality without the prior permission of local or state authorities. Such prior permission has always been required in the past. Much of the mechanism being set into place was in anticipation of the economic collapse of the Western World. The war with Iraq may have been conceived as a ploy to boost the bankrupt economy, but it only pushed the West into deeper recession.

The third scenario for FEMA came with the Los Angeles riots after the Rodney King brutality verdict. Had the rioting spread to other cities, FEMA would have been empowered to step in. As it was, major rioting only occurred in the Los Angeles area, thus preventing a pretext for a FEMA response.

On July 5, 1987, the Miami Herald published reports on FEMA’s new goals. The goal was to suspend the Constitution in the event of a national crisis, such as

nuclear war, violent and widespread internal dissent, or national opposition to a U.S. military invasion abroad. Lt. Col. North was the architect. National Security Directive Number 52, issued in August 1982, pertains to the “Use of National Guard Troops to Quell Disturbances.”

The crux of the problem is that FEMA has the power to turn the United States into a police state in time of a real crisis or a manufactured crisis. Lt. Col. North virtually established the apparatus for dictatorship.

Only the criticism of the Attorney General prevented the plans from being adopted. But intelligence reports indicate that FEMA has a folder with 22 Executive Orders for the President to sign in case of an emergency. It is believed those Executive Orders contain the framework of North’s concepts, delayed by criticism but never truly abandoned.

The crisis, as the government now sees it, is civil unrest. For generations, the government was concerned with nuclear war, but the violent and disruptive demonstrations that surrounded the Vietnam War era prompted President Nixon to change the direction of emergency powers from war time to times of domestic unrest.

Diana Reynolds, program director of the Edward R. Murrow Center, summed up the dangers of FEMA today and the public reaction to martial law in a drug crisis:

“It was James Madison’s worst nightmare that a righteous faction would someday be strong enough to sweep away the constitutional restraints designed by the framers to prevent the tyranny of centralized power, excessive privilege, and an arbitrary governmental authority over the individual. These restraints, the balancing and checking of powers among branches and layers of government, and the civil guarantees, would be the first casualties in a drug-induced national security state, with Reagan’s Civil Emergency Preparedness unleashed.

Nevertheless, there would be those who would welcome NSC (National Security Council) into the drug fray, believing that increasing state police powers to emergency levels is the only way left to fight America’s enemy within. In the short run, a national security state would probably be a relief to those whose personal security and quality of life has been diminished by drugs or drug-related crime. And, as the general public watches the progression of institutional chaos and social decay, they too may be willing to pay the ultimate price—one drug-free America for 200 years of democracy.”

The first targets in any FEMA emergency would be Hispanics and Blacks; the FEMA orders call for them to be rounded up and detained. Tax protesters, demonstrators against government military intervention outside U.S. borders, and people who maintain weapons in their homes are also targets. Operation Trojan Horse is a program designed to learn the identity of potential opponents to martial law. The program lures potential protesters into public forums, conducted by a “hero” of the people who advocates survival training. The list of names gathered at such meetings and rallies are computerized and then targeted in case of an emergency. The most shining example of America to the world has been its peaceful transition of government from one administration to another. Despite crises of great magnitude, the United States has maintained its freedom and liberty. This nation now stands on the threshold of rule by non-elected people asserting non-constitutional powers. Even Congress cannot review a martial law action until six months after it has been declared. For the first time in American history, the reigns of government would not be transferred from one elected element to another, but the Constitution, itself, can be suspended.

The scenarios established to trigger FEMA into action are generally found in society today—economic collapse, civil unrest, drug problems, terrorist attacks, and protests against American intervention in a foreign country. All these premises exist; it could only be a matter of time before one of these triggers the entire emergency necessary to bring FEMA into action. And then it may be too late, because under the FEMA plan, there is no contingency by which constitutional power is restored.

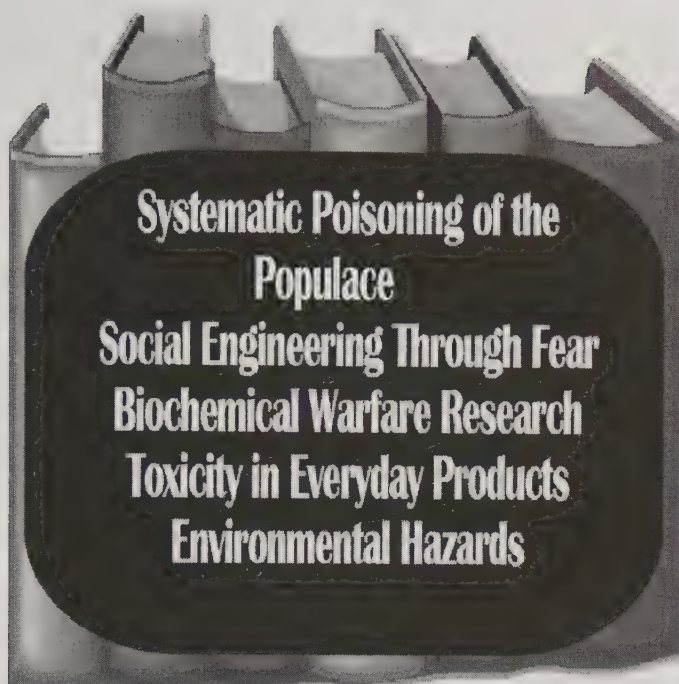
These Executive Orders are serious business as far as they effectively override the constitutional base of the American way of life. It is important to examine these a bit further since they are what gives FEMA its formidable authority to act above our usual legislative scrutiny.

ABOUT THE AUTHOR

Rick Martin was the owner and editor of the non-profit news magazine, *The Spectrum* for numerous years. He is still dedicated to bringing truth and awareness to his readers through his current articles and publications.

E-mail rm888@mindspring.com





PSYCHO-BEHAVIORAL DISORDER IN THE MASS POPULATION

Resource: Leading Edge International Research Group
Scientific social and planetary paradigm research and analysis

<http://www.Trufax.org/>
(Reprinted with permission)

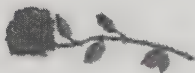
- Fluoridation of Water Supplies, Use of Dental Fluorides and Fluoride.
- Contamination of Food and Environment.
- Fluoridation, chemical contamination of water supplies with arsenic and lead.
- Fluoridated pharmaceuticals and anesthetics. Maintenance of 19th century vaccine paradigm sanctioning injection of foreign animal material and toxic biological substances into humans, bypassing the natural immunological system to create long-term disease and profit-making potential for pharmaceutical and medical industry.
- Conduct of a medical system with a focus on disease and death, as a profit-making enterprise, and deliberate production of disease in society in order to achieve that end.
- Aluminum contamination, aluminum cookware, aluminum toothpaste tubes, aluminum foil, etc.
- Mercury amalgam dental fillings and other heavy metal fillings.
- Deliberate use of toxic radiation on human subjects.
- Deliberate use of toxic chemotherapy drugs to eliminate undesirable elements in the population.

- Deliberate overall production of general immune deficiency in the general population in order to induce disease, death and general mayhem.
- Continuation of the practice of radical surgery and primitive medical Methodology.
- Use of toxic herbicides, pesticides, rodenticides, fungicides, miticides, insecticides, etc.
- Use of Monosodium Glutamate.
- Use of Aspartame (NutraSweet), Saccharin, and artificial sweeteners.
- Use of Meat and Dairy Products.
Processed foods and the use of chemicals additives.
- General pharmaceuticals and toxic body-care products.
- Petroleum-based economy.
- Electromagnetic pollution, microwave pollution and cellular telephones.
- Protonic-based nuclear energy, radioactive and nuclear proliferation.
- Television and media programming.
- Use of Psycho-pharmaceuticals.
- Dysfunctional belief systems reinforced through dysfunctional media programming
- Dysfunctional Prussian-based Educational System which avoids teaching children how to think.
- Dysfunctional 19th century, Darwinian-based biological sciences.
- Suppression of energy and health alternatives in favor of genocidal status quo.
- Maintenance of Elite vs. Non-Elite Malthusian based system and population manipulation paradigms.
- Maintenance of social systems focused on materialism and distraction of the population instead of spiritual concerns, education and evolvement.
- Deliberate planning, scheduling and production of human wars and conflict.
- Deliberate historical production and financial support of extreme forms of national socialism and international socialism to create immense loss of life and installation of global socialism and its system of manipulative planetary control.
- Suppression of knowledge about the Earth, it's past and the nature of the universe from the population.
- Maintenance of a social system based on body identification, ego-image aggrandizement and psychological projection, precluding development of a social system realizing responsibility, self-control and evolution.
- Maintenance of a "health" system, based on intentional slow-killing of the population for profit.
- Deliberate suppression of conscious evolution of the planetary population.
- Maintenance of a social system geared to keep the population in fear and survival mode.
- Continuing collusion of federal government agencies with corporate agents of social disorder.
Maintenance of biological, chemical, electromagnetic and psycho-behavioral warfare on the population at large.
- Deliberate waste of natural environmental resources.
- Deliberate pollution and destruction of the planetary environment.
- Maintenance of sanctioned programs authorized to conduct experiments on

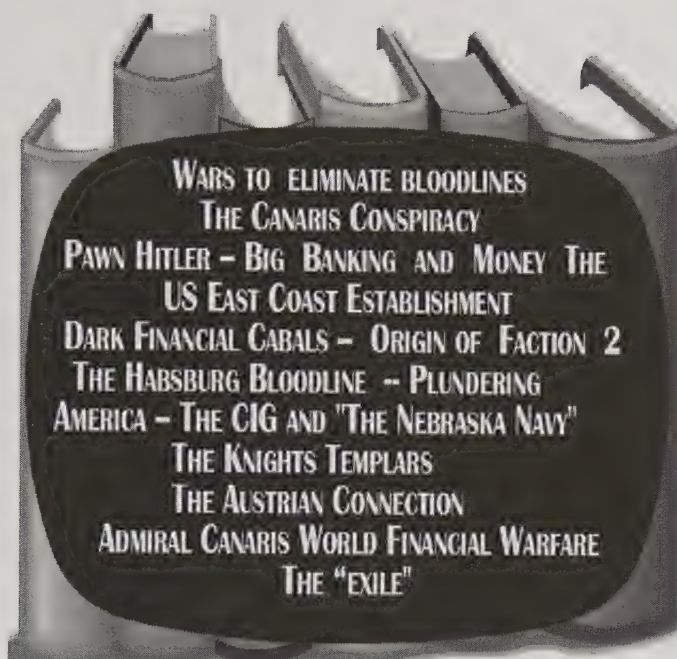
military members.

- Suppression and concealment of quantum-based evolutionary paradigms from the general population.
- Deliberate delivery of illicit drugs into society in order to destabilize the population, while at the same time conducting a "war on drugs" geared towards establishing more social control and elimination of undesirable social elements.
- Deliberate acts of "state terrorism", sanctioned by government agencies, periodically levied on the population, in order to simulate external terrorist actions, for the express purpose of the induction of fear into the population and establishment of higher levels of social control.
- Continuation of biochemical warfare research and operational testing on the mass population under the guise of innocuous programs.
- Conduct of ongoing mind and behavioral control programs for the express purpose of manipulation and control of both individuals and the mass population.
- Deliberate periodic release of biological weapons in order to stimulate fear, disease and contribute toward population reduction mandates.

And the list goes on . . . documented research supports all of this. Have you had enough yet? Are you going to keep taking it, or are you going to "just say no" and find a better way?







FACTION TWO -- THE ABWEHR KNIGHTS TEMPLARS

An Explanation- Faction 2

By Rayelan Allan

Rumor Mill News

On the web: <http://www.rumormillnews.com>

A hidden group of men and women who are in opposition to the New World Order call themselves Faction 2. Faction 2 was created by German and Austrian officers who were forced to flee Europe – BEFORE the end of the war – because they had been part of the conspiracy to assassinate Hitler.

The former Nazi officers, who created Faction 2, were members of a conspiracy headed by Admiral Wilhelm Canaris who headed the German Abwehr, military intelligence. The Canaris Conspiracy sought to assassinate Adolph Hitler and end the war. They knew the future of their world depended on ending the war quickly, before their “enemy” could totally destroy their bloodline. They knew Hitler was controlled by an evil cabal of black masters who masqueraded as international businessmen and bankers. The war was a way for the evil cabal to make billions of dollars, producing the instruments of war, while eliminating the bloodline of their age-old enemy.

The officers who made up the Canaris Conspiracy came from several countries – Germany, Czechoslovakia, Hungary and Austria. They were part of the royal families that had made up the Austro-Hungarian Empire. They wanted to end the war and save their countries from the total destruction and enslavement their enemy

had in mind for them. These men knew who the real enemy was. Their empire had been destroyed in the late 1890s by the same power that now backed Adolph Hitler.

They knew Hitler had sacrificed his soul for power. They knew Hitler had learned the dark secrets he used to control mesmerize his followers from the evil masters of the Society of Thule. These occult adepts used black magic to control Hitler and make him their puppet in their quest for world domination. The Dark Masters who made up the Society of Thule have used their dark magic+ throughout the ages and nations to pervert, seduce, corrupt and control the leaders. Once the leaders were controlled, the dark masters could enslave the people; and rape and pillage the land with no opposition.

From Babylon to Egypt to Rome – wherever this dark cabal raised its head; evil, death and destruction soon followed. The Nazi officers who were member of the conspiracy to assassinate Hitler, were not only members of the Hapsburg royal family, they were members of an Age Old Order that had been destroyed and whose memory had been maligned by the same evil cabal that was now trying to enslave the world.

The conspirators knew they had to end the war and the only way to end it quickly was to assassinate Hitler. They reached out to England and America, and asked for help. Both countries refused to help them. Winston Churchill was heard to say that he “wanted Germany bombed into oblivion.”

The bankers in England have a long history of using wars not only to make money, but to destroy the bloodlines of countries.

Baron Amschel Rothschild is well known for the quote, “*The best time to make money is when blood is running in the streets.*” He meant that war is a great way of making a killing on the market . . . by investing in weapons of war and other things that will be needed by armies.

Even though the conspirators failed to secure the help of the Allies, they went ahead with their assassination plan. Their attempt failed. Hitler knew that members of the German and Austrian Royal Families were behind the assassination attempt. The book, *The Canaris Conspiracy*, documents that many of the men who were behind the assassination attempt were of Royal Blood.

Hitler responded to the attempt on his life by killing at least ten thousand suspected conspirators. The majority of the people who were murdered were not only innocent, but their only crime was having a drop of too much Royal Blood. The families of the conspirators were sent to concentration camps. Their children were separated from their parents, tattooed and treated as if they were Jews.

The members of the conspiracy who survived the purge fled to the United States. They came before the war ended, under the protection of Cordell Hull, the Secretary of State. Cordell Hull was not a member of the East coast Elite Establishment. This is the code name for the American families who created the Federal Reserve banking system and who work with and for the dark cabal. The East coast Establishment still controls the United States. To grasp the full meaning of how they do this, just ask yourself why Rhode Island and Delaware have two senators while states with large populations like California, also have two.

The mission of the Federal Reserve System in the United States is to rake off as much American wealth as possible before destroying the sovereignty of the United States and delivering it into a one world government.

When President Roosevelt, who was part of the East coast Elite, decided to create a United States intelligence service, Secretary of State, Cordell Hull lobbied to

have it placed within the State Department. He lost out to the sons of the East coast Elite and the International Bankers. Roosevelt chose to create The Office of Strategic Services (OSS), and make it an independent group. This group was controlled and directed by the families that made up the East coast Elite who created the Federal Reserve System.

Cordell Hull understood the nature of the real enemy. He had been trained by men who could see the handwriting on the wall. Hull knew that the enemy was not Germany, but the dark financial cabal that controlled Hitler. When Hull was denied permission to run the official United States intelligence agency, he created a secret intelligence and covert operations unit within the State Department. This unit still exists. It is called, Consular Operations, (ConsOps). Members of this unit sought out the survivors of the conspiracy to assassinate Hitler. The survivors and their families were smuggled out of Europe starting before the end of the war. They were brought into the United States. Out of the survivors of the Canaris Conspiracy, Faction 2 was started.

The conspirators arrived in America under the wing of men who were completely trusted by Cordell Hull. The men chosen to resettle the conspirators were actually distant cousins of the conspirators who had lived in the United States for generations. These men had many things in common. They all carried Hapsburg blood; they all believed that English bankers, with the cooperation of the British Royal Family, destroyed the Austro-Hungarian Empire. They believed these were the same men who were “bombing Germany into oblivion” so that they could control the World and implement their One World Government. But they had one more thing in common. They were all members of a secret order that had opposed the black cabal for centuries.

When the conspirators arrived in America, they brought with them documents which would prove to others that what they said about Hitler and his controllers was true. They began educating loyal Americans as to the real reasons behind World War I and II. They also alerted these Americans to what was going to happen to the World, if someone didn't stop the international bankers and business elite from creating their New World Order.

The loyal American military men who were approached by the former Canaris conspirators, quickly understood how American businessmen sold out their country by creating a banking system that stole the wealth of America and put it in the hands of the same international cabal that was backing Hitler. The international bankers were orchestrating the war, not for conquest of land, but for accumulation of power and money on a worldwide level...AND as another step in creating their New World Order.

The Canaris Conspirators were resettled by the State Department in places like Winnemucca and Wendover, Nevada; others were brought into Oklahoma. Still others were settled in San Luis Obispo, California, near the famous castle built by William Randolph Hearst. (Legend says that all the American members of the secret order built castles.)

In these out of the way places, the surviving members of the Canaris Conspiracy were educated to be Americans. They were taught to lose their accents, given new identities, and some times, they were even given new faces. While these men were being *Americanized*, they were teaching their American friends and family the truth about the men who control the World from behind the scenes.

Once the former conspirators had been *Americanized*, they and the Americans whom they had educated formed the CIG, the Central Intelligence Group. This union of like minded nationalistic patriots was short lived. CIG was replaced within a year by the CIA.

The CIG was made up of men whose loyalty was to freedom and liberty. They understood the international bankers and their plan for a One World Government. They understood that a One World Government would eliminate human rights all over the world.

When the CIA was created, the CIG people were replaced by the same East coast elite Establishment that made up the OSS. The CIA was made up of the very internationalists that the original Central Intelligence Group was trying to defeat.

However, the founders of the CIG were not without power or intelligence. They did not lie down in defeat. They retreated to the shadows and ran their covert operations under the cover of the CIA Directorate of Covert Operations and in Navy Intelligence. Fifty years later, they and their biological and philosophical descendants are still there.

The CIG founders, who disappeared into the shadow World, were a well orchestrated and disciplined group. Even today, from behind the scenes, they fight the New World Order. These men refer to themselves as Faction 2. Many of the leaders of Faction 2 are in Navy Intelligence. Their group is so secret most people in Navy Intelligence don't know it exists.

Among themselves, they refer to this secret unit as the "Secret Navy" or the "The Nebraska Navy." They call it the "Nebraska Navy" because it receives its covert funding out of a Naval Reserve and/or Recruiting District in Omaha, Nebraska, or used to until 1990.

The men and women who make up Faction 2 are working for one thing: Their goal is to destroy the New World Order and the international bankers behind it. They wish to restore sovereignty to individual nations and the individuals who make up the nations.

The main thing the Canaris Conspirators had in common with their American cousins was not their royal blood. The main thing they had in common was membership in a secret order.

To be a member of this secret order, you had to be born in the proper bloodline, but being legitimate was not a requirement. In fact, this order actually "bred" its members in order to create people who were naturally adept at certain skills. The secret order all of these people belonged to was the Knights Templars.

THE KNIGHTS TEMPLARS

During the Middle Ages, a group of monk-knights, all of noble birth, humbled themselves before God and the Pope, and dedicated their Order of Temple Knights to the service of the Church of Rome. They became known as "The Protectors of Christ."

The Popes of Rome were beguiled by their service and their humility. The poor and meek welcomed their protection. Using the technique of "protect and serve," the Knights Templars, benevolently controlled Europe for almost 300 years. During these 300 years, Europe went from the Dark Ages to the Renaissance.

A well-informed Templar insider (who happens to be a Source for RMNews), expressed the concept of protect *and serve* this way:

“When you protect something, you control it. When you continue to serve the people you control, they are lulled into complacency. In this endemic complacency, that group which is being protected never realizes it is controlled. Therefore, to control something, you must protect and serve it very well. You must be sure that what and who you are protecting stays so happy and complacent that they never think about freedom . . . let alone seek it.”

This knowledgeable Templar insider went on to talk about the Praetorian Guard that protected the Emperors of Rome. He explained that by controlling access to the Emperors, the Praetorian Guard controlled Rome. He said that his group had learned this secret from their enemies. He further stated that they had to use it because “sometimes you have to fight fire with fire.”

THE ORIGINAL AND TRUE CHARTER OF THE TRUE KNIGHTS TEMPLARS

The men who created the original and true order of Knights Templars did so to protect the common man from the excesses of evil or ignorant Royal families. The Original Templar Charter set down a list of basic human rights for ordinary people. These rights were based on God-given rights . . . rights that are given to each and every human, by virtue of their birth on Earth.

The Monarchs of Europe during the middle ages were bleeding the peasants dry. All land, animals, plants and trees belonged to the “King.” The peasants could not hunt, gather food or build shelter to provide for themselves or their family.

Had there been no sovereign, the peasants would have used the things God provided in nature to feed, house and clothe themselves. With the King ruling all property, (just as the government controls most of America) the peasant could not survive unless the King decreed it. This massive injustice to the common man was the reason a benevolent group of minor royals and clergy created the original Knights Templars.

A Templar from Salzburg, Austria wrote:

“On a rain swept, desolate day, at Larambique, in the foot hills of the massive Mt. Blanc, a group of dedicated monks and their worldly brothers gathered on September 24, of the year of our Sovereign Lord, Jesus Christ . . . we are writing the year Anno Domini 938.

They gathered to form a New Order to keep alive the words which God had granted Solomon, by dream. “Although the drenching rains continued, a large beam of light filtered down to the statue of the Christ child, securely carried in the hands of his Godly Mother, Mary. The fright and silence were awesome as those gathered beheld the sight. All present began to speak at the same time, each in the language of his birth. Within minutes the babble ceased and they began to work on the plans to form a new charter, granting that each living being had diverse basic rights. When they were finished, they had created the following charter.

“Each living being possesses basic divine rights. The most basic right is the right of self determination. Each and every being upon Earth is divinely given the right to

control his or her own life. Other ‘inalienable* divinely granted rights include food, shelter, clothing and fair compensation for work well done.”

* *“in-a-lien-able” meaning incapable of having a “lien” placed on them – look up the words ‘alienable” and “inalienable” in your dictionary.*

The Knights Templars were a secret sect which started during the middle ages. The dates given in history books range from the 8th century to the 12th century. The Templars are shrouded in secrecy. Much of this secrecy was created by the Templars themselves. They even went so far as to create several versions of their origins and their demise.

They did this to hide themselves and their descendants from their enemies. They needed to hide, because they had access to secret information which had to be kept hidden until people were ready to use it . . . and not abuse it. They needed to protect this information until the World was mature enough to handle it properly. Needless to say, the world still awaits the Knights Templars secret information.

The Knights Templars called themselves the Protectors of Christ. Most Templars, but not all, were descended from the Merovingian Kings.

One version of history states that after the Templars were destroyed (in the early 1300s), they fled to Scotland and formed the Masons. This is one of the false histories. The Templars are NOT the ancestors of the Masons. The surviving Templars fled to Salzburg, Austria. From there, they slowly infiltrated the Austro-Hungarian bloodline and created The Austro-Hungarian Empire.

The reason the Templars included the Hungarian bloodline as part of their lineage was due to a legend which said the Royal Family of Hungary is descended from Sirius. The Templars were Merovingians. This clan also believes they are descended from Sirius through the Royal House of David, father of Solomon.

The name of the Hungarian Royal Family is Esterhaszy. “Ester” means “star” and “haszy” means either *house of* or *descended from*. The Esterhaszys believed they were descended from “the star.” The star was Sirius.

The ranking Esterhaszy female was said to have been a Priestess in the temple of Ishtar, which translates as the Temple of the Star. In Babylonian scriptures, Ishtar was called the Light of the World, Lawgiver, Goddess of Goddesses and Queen of Heaven.

The Goddess Ishtar was one of the many names given to the Goddess Diana. In other words, the ranking Esterhaszy female is a Priestess in the Temple of Diana, as well as being descended from the star Sirius.

Most Templars were Merovingians. The Templars knew the Esterhaszy’s were descended from Sirius, as were the Merovingians. According to the Templars, a true Hapsburg and a true Templar will have Esterhaszy blood.

THE TEMPLAR MISSION

The Knights Templars were called “The Protectors of Christ” The Pilgrims who traveled to the Holy Lands during the time of the Crusades believed the Templars went with them to protect them on their way to worship Jesus, their God and Savior, at the place of His birth and death.

The Knights Templars understood their mission a little differently. According to Templar beliefs, their holy mission was to protect the Holy Blood from which they all were descended. The Templars went to the Holy Lands to find the records of birth

and marriage. They did this not to prove they were descended from Jesus and Mary Magdalene, but to find the records of all the bloodlines from the House of David.

But, there were other reasons the Templars went to Jerusalem. The Templars Went to the Holy Lands to excavate King Solomon's Temple!

During the Crusades, the Templars, who take their name from the Temple of Solomon, erected the stable for their horses on the very site where King Solomon's Temple lay buried! The Knights Templars came to the holy lands and to King Solomon's Temple for three things. They came to find the records of births and marriages. They came for the gold that was stored in secret underground chambers. And, they came for the ancient manuscripts which were preserved in hermetically sealed chambers deep below the original temple.

With these three things in hand, the Knights Templars went back to Europe and became the undisputed Rulers of Europe. They ruled until King Phillip the Fair of France conspired with the Catholic Pope Clement III, to destroy the Templars. However, even their destruction was part of a hidden agenda.

The Templars had accomplished what they set out to do. They had accumulated enormous wealth and knowledge. Now they needed to establish an empire whose descendants would carry out their benevolent plan for the World.

THE AUSTRIAN CONNECTION

The surviving Templars moved to the mountains above Salzburg. They eventually created the Austrian Empire and ruled Europe for hundreds of years. The Austro-Hungarian Empire was built and financed by Templar wealth and information. Through shortsightedness, assassinations, insanity, ego and stupidity, the Empire was lost to the age old enemy of the Knights Templars, an evil cabal which now masqueraded as English bankers who controlled the British Throne from behind the scenes.

Even though the Templars lost the Empire from which their creators planned to benevolently serve the World, they did not disappear.

ADMIRAL WILHELM CANARIS

During World War II, the head of the true Order of Knights Templars was Admiral Wilhelm Canaris. Admiral Canaris is descended from northern Italian and Bavarian royalty. (In 1776, Bavarian Royalty alerted Europe to the Illuminati plan to create a New World Order.)

Adolph Hitler invaded Austria in 1938 and stole the Austrian treasury. This was transferred to Swiss banks by Hitler, himself. Much of the gold in the Austrian treasury was Templar gold from King Solomon's Temple. During World War II, even though he was the head of German Military Intelligence, Admiral Canaris made two trips a month to Switzerland and then to the Catalan region of Spain. He was stealing back the Templar gold and storing it in Spain!

The Templar gold stayed hidden in Spain until it could be transported by submarine to Paraguay. In 1955, its location was discovered and the gold was moved to the Philippines. In 1994, members of Faction 2, who are Knights Templars, arranged for the Philippine gold to be returned to Austria. In December of 1994, the

largest gold transfer in history entered Germany from a gold smelter in Greece. This was the Templar gold.

Sources have said that this gold will be used to back the new monetary unit of Europe, the Euro. When the Euro is finally backed by gold, it will become the currency of choice for the business World. This will cause the dollar to fall, and according to my sources in Faction 2, this will be the end of the Federal Reserve Banking System and its member banks.

Hopefully, this will also end the plans the international bankers have for creating a New World Order.

ADMIRAL CANARIS WAS RESETTLED IN OKLAHOMA

After the assassination attempt failed to kill Hitler, many of Admiral Canaris' closest allies fled to the United States. The rest were horribly tortured and murdered. According to history books, Admiral Canaris was jailed and about to be tortured to reveal the truth of the conspiracy when he swallowed cyanide and died. According to sources who are sons of the men of the Abwehr, Admiral Canaris escaped to the United States and lived in Oklahoma under the name of Samuel Randall Pittman, a lawyer. The men who told me the story of Admiral Canaris say he died in 1973, in Oklahoma.

The men who survived Hitler's purge and came to the United States, are the ones who formed the CIG. When the CIG was replaced by the CIA, these men returned to the Shadow World where their Templar ancestors have lived for hundreds of years. In modern day parlance, they formed a covert spy network and continued to work against their age old enemy, the men who make up the New World Order.

These men are now members of intelligence communities around the World. They call themselves Faction 2. The Saudi Royal Family works with Faction 2. Several Faction 2 members, who were exiled members of the Austrian and Czechoslovakian Royal families, were the pilots for the Saudi Royal Family.

Many of the royal family members who were exiled to the United States were sent into exile because they would not sign agreements with the allied victors of World War II, stating they would not plot to restore the monarchies of central Europe. The royals who signed the agreement not to restore the monarchy were given their money and lands back. Those who refused to sign had everything they owned confiscated.

The highest-ranking members of the Austro-Hungarian family were sent into exile. Some of the children of the highest-ranking Royals were taken from their parents and placed in ordinary, middle class American families. Usually, the "adopted" father was part of Faction 2. The children were never told their true identity; this was done to hide them and their children until the time was right. Their exile ended in 1995. Many members of Faction 2 have started to move back to their homelands.

Since 1995, a war has been going on in the financial world. Most people are too naive when it comes to the way the financial world works to even begin to understand how the war is being fought. One of the ways it is being fought is by sucking as many naive investors into the market as possible. Once the powers who are fighting this war believe they have sucked up as much money as they possibly

can, they will try to maneuver a stock market crash which will leave as much money as possible in the hands of their group. In other words, both groups are working to crash the market, destroy their enemy and leave them in the driver's seat.

If Faction One, the international bankers who we call the New World Order wins, a one world government will be implemented and humanity will become slaves.

If Faction Two wins, there is a plan to take the money that has been stolen from the people of the world, and give it back to the people of the world. These plans are drawn up and can be implemented at any time the funds are released. The plan to restore the money to the people from whom it was stolen was given to a separate group of non aligned and moral people. These people have labeled themselves Faction Three.

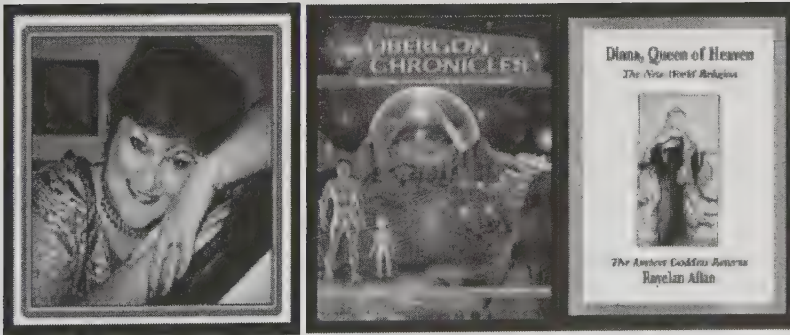
© 2000-2010- Rayelan Allan, Publisher, RMNews

For more information on RMNews go to <http://www.rumormillnews.com>

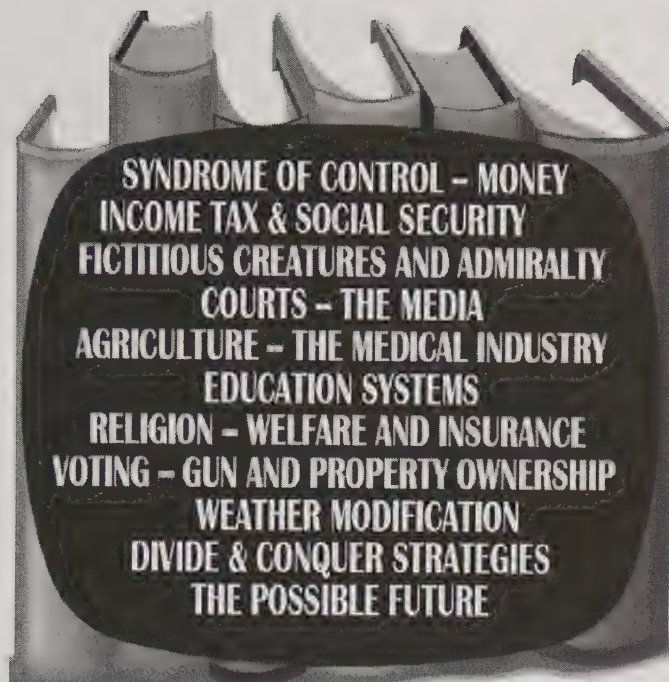
ABOUT THE AUTHOR

Rayelan Allen, owner of the popular website, Rumor Mill News, is a publisher, author, political activist, teacher and lecturer. Her book, "*DIANA, QUEEN OF HEAVEN*" may be found on the website: <http://www.dianaqueenofheaven.com>, in addition to her latest offering: *THE OBERGON CHRONICLES*.

Website: <http://www.rumormillnews.com>







A REAL BADD AND WERSE PLAN?

By: Dennis Grover, American

(Note: The following story is an allegory that will entertain while enlightening. This story may be freely copied, printed or transferred by any media, without violating copyright, as long as this paragraph and the paragraph following the story are included at all times. (Making any changes without the express written consent of the author can lead to guilt, stress and illness, the author does not want that for you.)

Dennis Grover is the author of "*KNOWLEDGE = FREEDOM, The True American Way Resource Guide*," 370+ pages of hard-hitting facts, see the paragraph following this story for details on how to order.

~~~~~

### AND NOW. . . THE STORY

Years ago **Gonn Badd** and **Lott Werse**, two friends without spiritual development and nothing to offer mankind, spent their time dreaming up and planning ways to control their fellow man. Their goal was to make him a virtual slave without his conscious knowledge.

They wanted to control his creativity, productivity, finances, relationships, travels, thoughts, health and liberties. Accomplishing such a thing required hours of discussion, carefully thought out slowly implemented plans, a great deal of creativity and the time to bring it all together. They knew that in order to fool everyone they

had to first convince them that they had problems, and then provide solutions to the problems they created.

Badd and Werse had a major hurdle however, they wanted control of the most productive and free country ever known; America, and they had to somehow get around a well thought out Constitution controlling America's government.

The up side for these two was the fact that Americans are good and honest people believing that everyone else is the same. Granted, a fine quality but it left them vulnerable. Since the vast majority of Americans are too busy trying to survive, be happy, productive and "free" they probably won't believe that the following conversations ever took place, so I'll leave it up to you: is this fact or fiction?

\*\*\*\*\*

**BADD:** Well Werse, my friend, we have a major task. Where should we start?

**WERSE:** As I see it we must get control of their money, food and health. To do this we must lower their education level and eliminate their ability to apply common sense or reality to what's going on around them.

**BADD:** Let's start with money, first we get control of the money away from government by creating an entity to take that burden off Congress. We can convince them that by letting us manage this task privately, they can personally become rich and the sleeping American public won't know what happened. We can make our system an interest bearing, debt system, take control of the gold, and ultimately the country will go bankrupt trying to pay us back their own money. We can have the government print the money whenever we want, give it to us for the cost of ink and paper and then we'll loan it back to them with interest so they can run their country. I also have a plan to make Americans voluntarily guarantee the repayment of these loans, but we'll get to that later.

**WERSE:** Do you really think Congress and especially the American people are naive enough to fall for this?

**BADD:** Sure, they believed the Civil War was about slavery, they'll believe this. Let's give our new brainchild a catchy name. How about The Federal Reserve System. The American folks will believe it's part of their government since it's "Federal", they'll rest comfortably knowing the country has a "Reserve" and they'll think the "System" is theirs for monetary control, not ours for people control.

**WERSE:** Sounds pretty far fetched to me, but go on. How can we get the American people to think they're responsible for this debt?

**BADD:** About the time the America declares bankruptcy, which I estimate to be in the 1930's, puts itself in our hands as receivers, we will create two taxes and sell them as necessities for management of their beloved America. First, believe it or not, a tax on their labors where everything they do to create, live, and better themselves will be taxed and, we can make it graduated so that the harder they work and the more they produce the higher the tax. We can get away with this by teaching them that "all men are created equal" means that all men end up with the same amount of money, regardless of how hard he works. Secondly, another tax disguised as a fund set up to support them in their old age. We can stick both of these taxes to them because they love their country and they'll believe that the tax on their labor will support their great and free nation, they'll also believe that a trust fund for their retirement years will benefit everyone. Let's name the first Income Tax and the second, Social Security. We can issue everyone a social-surveillance number to tie them to these two taxes.

**WERSE:** Income tax will probably work OK; all we have to do is get a few attorneys to write 6 or seven thousand pages of statutes so convoluted, contradictory and full of vague misrepresentations that the mere thought of comprehension will send people to our trained "experts" to help them comply.

**BADD:** Right and we can fool honest accountants into becoming "Certified" by us and instead of keeping records for their clients; they'll keep records about their clients for us. Now we have information to use against them and, listen carefully... their clients will pay them for it.

**WERSE:** You're a genius Badd, but I don't know about the name Social Security. It sounds more like having the knowledge that your fly is closed in public than a retirement benefit.

**BADD:** You're right, but we can't call it "Old Age Pittance" because it would be too hard to sell. And besides, with a respectable name, they won't pay much attention when we spend their "contributions" on whatever we want and make their children and grandchildren responsible for the poverty level return on their investment. As long as we give the illusion that we're helping them prepare for later years, they won't bother to do the arithmetic associated with investing 10% or 15% of their wages during their lifetime.

**WERSE:** Sounds good but since these people are sovereign citizens and their government has no power to lay such taxes, how can we fool them and make this happen?

**BADD:** We have to assign them numbers and papers that will create the illusion that they are sovereign and feel that they owe it to their country to support our system. Let's start at birth; we can issue them a certificate that proves they were born.

**WERSE:** Hold on, do you really believe that someone holding a brand new baby will believe they have to get a piece of paper to prove the event?

**BADD:** They have bought into everything else, let's give it a try. Now the beauty of this thing is that when a baby is born we have the opportunity to create a brand new corporate entity on paper. We do this by capitalizing all the letters on this document the same as the baby's name. When John is born we create a certificate for JOHN, and as long as we can deceive John into believing he is JOHN he will make himself responsible for all the statutes we can think of for JOHN. John will get a social surveillance number for JOHN. John will get a drivers license for JOHN and a business license and any other thing we can dream up to get John's wealth. In fact, John will even appear and plead for JOHN to our newly created victimless crime statutes enforced in our Admiralty courts and we can put John in jail if JOHN gets out of line. All we have to do is make sure that John converts his entire God given rights to JOHN'S government given privileges and pays our fees. Also, sovereign state-citizen John must never realize that he is not the national corporate slave JOHN.

**WERSE:** It will take quite a while for John to wake up to JOHN which gives us plenty of time to get control of the major media and convince people that what we tell them is truth. And even though there will be a few John's that wake up and try to expose their JOHN'S we can simply make up some new bad words to label him with. Besides if John tries to tell the truth about JOHN it will be so unbelievable that people will think he's nuts anyway. Regardless, let's pick a few good words and have our media turn them bad. I would suggest, patriot, sovereign citizen, anti-government, extremist, supremacist, separatist, right wing conservative, racist, militia



and let's be sure we fully destroy John by passing a few laws that would make him a terrorist, because after all if he were to reveal JOHN to the masses we would be exposed to terror.

**BADD:** That media control thing is great, we can use it not only to cover up the truth but to sell new lies as we think them up. By putting out timely doses of our garbage we can make most Americans believe we're their friends working only to protect their best interests. As time goes on I believe we will be able to get away even with murder in all forms, we can shoot innocent families, bomb buildings, crash airplanes, maybe even burn a church if they don't agree with us, and then use the media to blame it on the victims and John who found out he wasn't JOHN.

**WERSE:** This is all fine but we have to create many more ways to subdue the consciousness, empty the pockets, and maintain control of these Americans while at the same time making them believe they are free.

**BADD:** We'll alter one thing at a time, by identifying what is now prosperous to Americans and turn them to our favor. Here's a simple one, seeds. A farmer now saves part of his harvest for seeds to start next year's crop. Suppose we alter the seeds so that they won't reproduce themselves. We could call them hybrid seeds and farmers would then have to buy new seeds every year from a corporation that we will form and bingo we have a new industry plus whenever we feel like it we could shut off the seed supply and food production. Another little bonus would be that the food produced from these hybrid seeds won't be as nutritious and people will experience more illness making our medical corporations more profitable.

**WERSE:** Speaking of farmers, they're making a profit right now growing hemp and inexpensively producing paper, cloth and fuel oil from just this one crop. Suppose we use our media to associate hemp with its sister plant marijuana, declare marijuana a horrible, addictive, society-corrupting drug, outlaw it, and hemp farming too. This will open an opportunity to create new industries our way, make America dependent on petroleum products, give us a control of energy, and create synthetic fabrics at a higher cost. Later on we can introduce more addictive drugs to America, creating a new problem, and then offer the solution of a war on these drugs fought by new agencies we will create. Over time, Americans will forget that hemp grows like a weed and offers an endless non-polluting supply of inexpensive products.

**BADD:** Let's work on medicine and doctors. We know that the body will heal itself if properly nourished, so let's teach Americans to eat lots of junk to clog their arteries and eliminate essential elements the body needs to maintain itself. As we progress we can introduce all kinds of toxins into their food and water. We can get dentists to back us up when we poison their water with Fluoride and since there's no money in safe water treatments, we'll lace it with Chlorine from our chemical companies. We can put all kinds of stuff in their food and call them preservatives. After they drink our water and eat our food for a few years, they'll be sufficiently full of our poison to cause all kinds of diseases that the body can't cope with it; then we turn them over to doctors that have been taught in our controlled medical schools to treat the symptoms with our over priced manufactured drugs rather than treating the disease itself with inexpensive alternatives allowing the body to heal.

For instance, after some guy clogs his arteries with fat and has a heart attack, we will immediately sell him a by-pass surgery, replacing several inches of arteries around his heart which we can rip from his own leg, fill him full of prescription drugs for the rest of his life (if any) and make him and his family responsible for

payment of at least \$60,000. We will only get in trouble if this guy thinks and asks questions; such as are there any alternatives? Then he learns that Chelation Therapy and a healthy diet will clean out all of the many miles of veins, capillaries and arteries in his body including the few inches the doctors wanted to replace, he keeps the artery in his leg where it obviously belongs, and he does all of this for about \$6,000.

We can easily fight this scenario by having our controlled media deny that any alternatives exist and when a doctor does discover the truth we'll label him a quack and severely punish him financially, mentally and even physically. After all if any of this gets out we would lose our gigantic money making "research" foundations, societies and our hospitals and pharmaceutical companies would suffer. We can use many diseases in this manner to keep the healthy people donating out of fear while the ill suffer and pay for treatments waiting for a cure that will never come. This will work for cancer, Alzheimer's and any other horrors out there that could have been easily prevented in the first place. We can even go a little further and manufacture some new diseases to replace these when people catch on. We have one called AIDS on the drawing board now, wait till you see it, this one is really hideous and I envision profits from it that will knock your socks off.

**WERSE:** Do you really believe that you can fool people this way? And besides, it will take years to develop these illusions of compassion and treatment; isn't there something we can do on a short term basis and also how can we effectively test the new chemical diseases and treatments we develop?

**BADD:** Americans can be easily fooled because of their kindness and trusting nature. One short term idea would be to introduce a yearly flu and give it a new name each time. These people will merely prepare for a season with the new flu rather than questioning where the hell do they come from every year? Now we can sell flu shots for a nifty profit and have the opportunity to inject anything we want into their bodies. As far as testing the new stuff, I'm sure we can get Congress to pass legislation making it legal to use American population centers as our laboratories, and we can also create small wars and inject into or spray upon American soldiers whatever we want and evaluate the results. All the government has to do is deny it through our controlled media.

**WERSE:** Wow, this is getting pretty involved and I see us losing control unless we can instill a constant fear in these people to keep them in line. First, let's make them responsible for knowing all the laws and then have all government entities from the federal to local level constantly make new laws on anything and everything. The result will be a mind boggling array of laws, ordinances, statutes and resolutions that they can't possibly understand let alone comply with. With these in place we can always find some sort of violation for those who get out of line and lock them up. I guarantee they will try to comply since they live with the fear that they can easily be put in jail. Another thing we can do is keep a large supply of mind altering illegal drugs on the street for several reasons, first of all we make big bucks from the sales and it will create more crime by those addicted making people fearful and we can use this "problem" to pass even more laws against their liberties.

\*I have a vision of us being able to search their homes without warrants and take their personal property without charging them with a crime. Also let's set up systems where their own neighbors can report on them and get paid for it regardless of whether a crime exists or not. All of this should keep them nervous and on their toes. The stress generated from all this attempted compliance on their part will also

benefit our medical industry. They must never realize that knowledge equals freedom.

**BADD:** Another element necessary to what you just said is to change the role of America's police. Right now they're peace officers and respected by the public, and as long as they are peace officers America will be peaceful so let's change them into law enforcement officers and make their jobs such that the public will fear them. Coupled with the volumes of laws that we create this respected profession will quickly change to that of a revenue producer and we can keep them busy enforcing whatever we hand down. We must nurture this friction between the public and the police in order to keep them fearful of each other. We will also create police agencies at all levels of federal state and local governments and overwhelm the public with the knowledge that damn near anyone with a government job will put them in jail and/or take their property. Now we're getting somewhere, they not only fear criminals we also have them fearing their government, our tax man, their police, and their neighbors.

**WERSE:** You know that we also have to take the control of their children away from them in order to insure each new generation is little more ignorant than the one before. We can form a federal education bureaucracy and then offer each state money to comply with our programs. If we structure it right we can extract huge amounts of money from the people in the states with an impressive array of programs and taxes, then give them back a small portion of their own money for their education systems, they will not only comply with our directives, they will also thank us for fleecing them. We are now in a position to dictate curriculum and behavior.

For now let's call our new program ghoul's 2000, we can always give it a more subtle name later. We must eliminate any reference to the intent of America's founding fathers, we can alter most events and call it revisionist history, never teach the Constitution and make it acceptable for the teachers to dwell on trivialities but never utter the words unalienable rights. We must teach the students that it is fine to not be able to read as long as they tried to and continue to exhibit prescribed group participation skills. They must never be given a clue about the existence of individuality or self-generated thoughts. We should also keep a government file on the child's "progress" but never allow the parents to see it. This task will be easier for us as time goes on and both parents have to work in order to survive after paying all of our taxes and fees. Most will be too tired and without the time to realize what we are doing to their kids. We should also give the children the right to sue their parents and teachers so that discipline will not be an option at home or in school. We must pass laws against parents educating their own children or we could lose this battle.

**BADD:** While we are at it we better find a way to control what is taught in churches. If Pastors, Reverends, Preachers and the like relate teachings in the Bible to our structured political control and money system, the people might wake up realize what is happening to them. I would suggest that religion become disciplined and organized in a way acceptable to us. We can offer them a tax exempt status in return for their adherence to our teaching guidelines whereby congregations will be taught that the Bible is merely an entertaining story book. Any church that doesn't cooperate will be labeled as a cult by our controlled media and we will have our law enforcement officers work overtime to publicly reprimand and punish those who get out of line.



**WERSE:** Let's be sure we take charge of John's responsibilities and relieve him of his pride and dignity. We can start by creating many different welfare and handout programs, make it appealing and easy for him to become dependent on us, and make him believe that we are doing him a favor as he relinquishes everything he has before realizing that it's almost impossible to escape our hold. It will help maintain his servitude to us since he knows we will always be there to "help." We can rely on the emotional side of Americans to help share the upkeep for John whether or not he is capable of taking care of himself.

**BADD:** Here's another way to spread someone's personal responsibility around to the masses, we can create another gold laying goose, and we'll call it the Insurance Industry. It's rather simple, we get a group of good odds-makers, give them a license in exchange for a cut of the take and then let them exchange John's responsibilities for a fee based upon how well John has previously managed his responsibilities. In some cases we will even require John to sell his responsibilities to the insurance company regardless of cost or we will strip John of a personal right which we have already fooled him into converting into a JOHN privilege.

**WERSE:** Here's another thought on this insurance thing. If every one has some sort of insurance for whatever they do; first of all they'll tend to act irresponsibly since the insurance company will always be there to pay and secondly we can take all of those lawyers who are unwilling to do anything constructive and make them "Personal Injury Attorneys." This will create a system where everyone who can pay an insurance premium will be worth suing for any reason that someone can dream up, and by constantly inflating attorney's fees to many more times than they are worth, it will be cheaper for everyone to settle.

**BADD:** I think we've done it again, another way to make every JOHN share the cost by having their premiums go up a few unnoticeable pennies every time a Personal Injury Attorney attends "lawyer day" at an insurance company claims office. Also, I think we better share this money cow with those who will go along with it in the medical profession because we'll need their help. We also should have our attorney's advertise in a compassionate and concerned manner being careful to avoid truthful phrases such as "ambulance chasing dunderhead for rent."

**WERSE:** I think we're getting ahead of ourselves, if we hope to pull this off we'll need some morally deficient people in public offices. My thought would be to only allow JOHN to register to vote and let John cast his ballot after being exposed to a barrage of our "national polls" telling him who we think is best and making him believe that he's voting for the right person along with the majority. We must also control the tally by not allowing any votes to be counted at precinct level, and while we're at it let's get rid of those tell-tale paper ballots. I don't think John will realize anything is wrong even though he'll have a hard time finding anyone who participated in our polls or voted for our winner. Besides that, all those who do wake up and the Johns who found out they aren't JOHNS won't vote anyway. We can put in who we want, when we want, where we want, and then everyone will think that their neighbors did it. Just for a real test of this scam; in the 1990's let's find the most morally defunct dirt-bag candidate we can and see if he becomes President.

**BADD:** Next big problem, guns! These Americans are armed and because of that America is very peaceful. We must change this, but very carefully, because if too many Johns realize they have been duped they'll be a little bit upset. King George found out the hard way what happens when you irritate a bunch of armed Freedom Lovers. Let's start by keeping our law enforcement officers busy collecting revenue

from victimless crimes by JOHN while at the same time sensationalizing violent crimes with guns where innocent people are hurt, particularly children. We'll keep poking at John's emotions by telling him that his children are in jeopardy of being killed by a gun. We can distort and even make up all kinds of statistics to reinforce our position. We'll also popularize the notion that what their Second Amendment says isn't what it means.

**WERSE:** Stop; you're way off on this one, we all know that guns don't kill people, people kill people, so I can't imagine anyone falling for this one. Do you expect to confiscate knives and rocks too? All the scholars I've checked with agree that "the right of the people to keep and bear arms shall not be infringed" is in fact a complete sentence and since it wasn't written by a bunch of lawyers, it only has one meaning.

**BADD:** Knock off the logic crap! By the time we show up for their guns, they'll be so busy just trying to survive and so full of our media's anti-crime, anti-terrorist, anti-gun dribble that most of them will give up their weapons. Those who don't will get rounded up and put in detention centers that we'll have ready by then anyway. When the time comes we'll have brain-washed our police and military into doing the dirty work and we can always supplement them with foreign troops.

**WERSE:** This concerns me, Badd. After we pick up all the guns, these people are going to realize that they're defenseless and become very angry at us.

**BADD:** What's your point, Werse?

**WERSE:** Yeah, you're right, Duh! Let's move on. A thought just hit me, since we will control the money and virtually every aspect of these peoples lives; how are we going to protect our own wealth, and the wealth we give to the elected players we choose for government offices.

**BADD:** Simple; after we have most of the gold and silver we'll convince them that precious metals aren't really precious and a bad hedge against our inflation. We'll gradually make land and property ownership harder and costlier via inflation and we'll convert land titles from allodial where they actually own the land to custodial and have the local Sheriff be their landlord. We'll draw more attorneys from the glut we created and give them work with title companies and sell, (are you ready for this one?) Title Insurance; isn't it great? We charge them for paperwork equal in weight to their homes, charge them interest which gives them nothing, and if he doesn't pay a tax on his property for the rest of his life, we'll take it away. Since John feels insecure with gold and silver and property is a big hassle, he's going to believe that accumulation of a lot of our paper notes is wealth. In the mean time, we can create different types of trusts and foreign corporations, etc., put them out of the reach of our tax collectors, admiralty courts, and law enforcement personnel. And even though we use them, we'll convince John that they're not safe or legal for him.

**WERSE:** Great, now here's something way beyond belief. What if we could alter weather patterns? Think about it! First we create another agency, sell the idea to John that this agency will be there to help in the event of disaster. Then cause massive floods, hurricanes, tornadoes, fires, etc. When a disaster knocks one of his body parts in the dirt, he'll pledge whatever assets he has left for our low interest loans. We'll do this with a smile, but never a kiss.

**BADD:** We had better concentrate on ways to keep these Americans from waking up while all of our plans are being put into action because if they do, they'll join together.

**WERSE:** We'll simply keep them stirred up and at odds with each other by constantly bringing up argumentative situations and events that they can't possibly agree on and some they won't even understand. For instance, let's tell them that a hole exists in the atmosphere and the Earth is going to heat up or the air will leak out or some other scary thing. Then, we will let them know to relax because we found the cause; It'll always be some successful company's products and of course many peoples livelihood that must be flushed to heal the hole, then be replaced with some new something or other that will make us a zillion more bucks.

We can call some animals endangered or even make up a new one, no one knows squat about owls, so let's create one with spots and portray it as homeless. We can toss around abortion, animal rights, gay rights, gun control, employee rights, women's rights, welfare rights, religious rights, criminal rights, drugs; it's an endless list that will drive a wedge between various groups. The bottom line is that with all the other stuff we've created, the family unit will be weak, morality at an all time low and spiritual growth will be replaced with organized religion - hence their intelligence level will be so foggy that they will waste their efforts fighting with each other instead of evaluating their position and noticing our evils.

**BADD:** While we're at it lets start separating the races in America by creating situations that will ignite hate, then we turn around and condemn those who do hate and make them appear to be the majority of each race. We can easily make it appear to be a bad thing to be proud of race and culture even though we know that's one of the things that made America strong. This can be a real hotbed of manufactured antagonism that will work daily to serve our purposes.

**WERSE:** O.K., we've touched on many things and there's still more to go, but we haven't decided how to handle a couple of major items that made America the great country it is. America has an abundance of natural resources, a free enterprise system beyond reproach, and a manufacturing and trade industry that is phenomenal.

**BADD:** This too will be easy, but it'll take some time. When all our regulations, laws, statutes and taxes are in place, the small businessman will be squashed, then we keep coming up with scary environmental issues to slow down whatever survivors there are, for example, I'll bet our newly created spotted birdie will bring the timber industry to it's knees. And finally, with our selected Congress and President, we'll make radical trade agreements with countries that have an abundance of slave labor to produce that which American workers are so proud of today. They won't know what hit them until it's all gone and millions of proud people are looking for work. We simply rob them; create a chaos and frustration that they'll vent towards each other.

**WERSE:** American Spirit and Freedom be damned.

Two or three generations after Badd and Werse went to hell, we enter one of America's fenced off human resource areas and find two more people secretly talking. **Resource Unit No. 57**, a female worker unit and **Resource Unit No. 92**, a male entertainment unit.

\*\*\*\*\*

**UNIT 57:** I know this isn't supposed to happen, but I've grown to trust you 92 and I have some distressing information that I must discuss. I know it's against the law to talk about these things and especially bad to display any morals but I want you to promise to keep a secret until we can decide what to do.



**UNIT 92:** You're acting very strange, but O.K., I'll keep your secret. What have you done that is so awful?

**UNIT 57:** This is really difficult to admit, but I've learned to read.

## **UNIT 92: Oh No! How did it happen and does anyone else know?**

**UNIT 57:** You're the only one who knows and it all started when one of those dreadful patriot units from the twentieth century managed to sneak in and deliver several boxes of information from someone he said was my grandfather, whatever that is, and suggested that I start looking this stuff over. There were some weird old books from a time when school was for everyone. They have taught me to read and realize what these people had before they screwed it up and what they could have done to keep it for us. By the way, did you know that an entertainment unit used to be a piece of furniture?

**UNIT 92:** Very funny 57, I think you've gone off the deep end; look at what we have now. Our leader, Master 666, gives us a space to live in, food, medical treatments and all the TV we want. All we have to do is perform our assigned jobs.

**UNIT 57:** Well 92, it just became obvious to me that you are a piece of furniture. Back in the 1900, the people could read; they didn't. They had free speech' they kept quiet. They had unalienable rights; they gave them up. They could choose partners; they didn't cherish. They could have their own children; they didn't teach. They could travel freely; they traded for control. They could learn from a ministry; they joined a controlled church. They had thousands of people warning them with the truth; they ignored them. They could vote; they didn't. They could be healthy; they went to Burger Wizard. They had a Constitution; they trashed it. They had wealth; they didn't protect it. They could change things; they waited for the other guy. They had guns; they laid them down. They had TV; they watched it.

## UNIT 92: ZZzzzzzzzz!

## UNIT 57: Nothing's changed!

## THE END?

## I HOPE NOT

## ABOUT THE AUTHOR

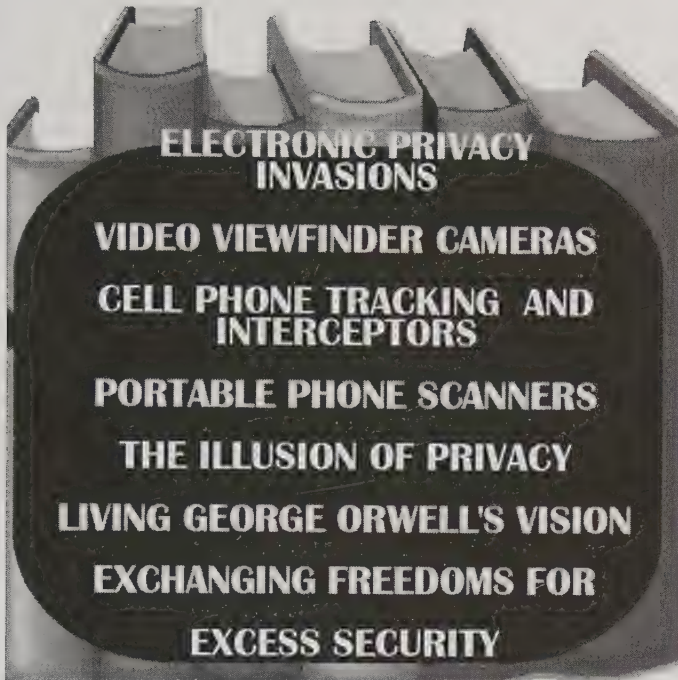
**Mr. Grover is the author of "KNOWLEDGE = FREEDOM, The True American Way The Resource Guide," He also has a public access television program.**

**\*This book includes names, addresses, phone and fax numbers of over 2,000 alternative information sources with explanations of America's problems and their services. 11th edition 2001, available mid June 2001.**

**Contact information: Knowfree, 2790 Wrondel Way #41, Reno, NV 89502**

**Website: <http://www.knowfree.com>**

KNOWLEDGE = FREEDOM



## **NOWHERE TO RUN--NOWHERE TO HIDE BEYOND BIG BROTHER**

**By Nadine Bowers**

Copyright@9/2001-2010

In today's electronic age, most of us are aware that we are under some kind of surveillance, but how many realize how very little our lives are truly private? Many people read 1984 by George Orwell; some readers had the impression that a public monitoring scenario as described in 1984 was pure science fiction. "Impossible; this could never happen in real life," they reassured themselves.

There were others who feared 1984 could become reality, but breathed a big sigh of relief when 1984 came and went and nothing significant happened----at least nothing readily apparent. Those of us who breathed that sigh of relief relaxed prematurely because at this very moment there are people watching and monitoring our movements in such a fashion that not even George Orwell could have envisioned.

We may think that just because we are law abiding citizens that no one is interested in us and we have nothing to fear. This fanciful thinking could not be further from the truth. At no time in recorded history have we had less privacy. Never before have so many people had the ability to track anyone they so desired, learning a plethora of detailed information about each and every one of us. Once in awhile, we will read or hear about a new device that will get our attention momentarily, but how often do we stop and ask ourselves, "How will this device interact in our lives; how will it personally affect me?"

We have been slowly conditioned to accept privacy invasions and think nothing of it. We stop at the local convenience store on our way home from work to fill our car with gas and pick up a few items. More often than not, there are cameras filming our every move. We walk into the store to pay for our gas and more cameras record the transaction. We have become so conditioned to the cameras; that we seldom give them a second thought.

Today the price of video cams has become so reasonable that almost any business can afford them, using them every day. We have slowly become anesthetized, our peripheral vision accepting these video cameras as part of the "woodwork".

Yet, have we really scrutinized our environment in detail? We are constantly surrounded by these view finders as we go about our daily business. They are not only in the stores where we shop, but also affixed or incorporated into streetlights, overpasses, freeways and buildings. One has to search at great length to find any congested area that has not been equipped with this technology.

Computer users can hop on the information freeway, the internet, and find thousands of web cams, with newer models emerging every day. Beaches and public swimming pools can now be easily monitored, not to mention all traffic arteries, particularly in major cities throughout the world.

Every single casino found on earth, has a multitude of zoom cameras secreted in the ceilings to keep watchful eyes affixed to every course of action. We can watch live action in college dorms, restaurants, zoos, aquariums, offices, schools and resorts, to name only a few. It is not only a security squad that may be watching you, but you can be scrutinized down to the finite details by anyone . . . anywhere in the world which should start to send some red flares up your spine right about now.

Not all video cams are hooked into the net, but many are with additions being added on a regular basis. Technology today has become a voyeur's delight. You could be in the City of Detroit while simultaneously having your movements monitored by people in Paris, London, and Rome---anyplace a computer can be found.

How often do we stop to think about the methodology used to infringe upon our privacy? Do you know, have any inkling as to how insidious "the tracking of innocent citizens" has become? By going to my computer and doing a search for "electronic surveillance," I found 1,280 websites. A similar search for "electronic monitoring" resulted in 495,000 websites. Many of those websites offer products that can be bought by anyone on earth, including your next door neighbor or the guy down the street. It is not just secular or exclusive to law enforcement.

If someone is seriously interested in spying on his friends, neighbors or coworkers, they can easily locate a place to buy a variety of surveillance devices or obtain plans for building their own. Many such devices can be built with only a tiny bit of knowledge and a trip to the nearest Radio Shack, after which one can spend a few hours laboring in the garage and "voila": a super-duper spy device.

What about your telephone? Is that merely used for business and casual chats? Hardly. With every use of your cell phone, you are linked up to a cell tracker program. This program logs your signal and denotes the transmitter company. This allows authorities to monitor your location at their whim every time you speak into that cell phone. A good example of the use of this technology was the O. J. Simpson 'Slow Speed Chase'. O. J. may not have been the biggest manhunt in history, but it was the most heavily viewed---by the entire world as a matter of fact.



O. J. managed to evade the law until he used his cell phone at which time the authorities locked in on his position and the rest is history. What you were not told is that O. J. didn't even have to dial a number. Once he turned his cell phone on, it sent a signal to the nearest transmitter and his location was immediately logged.

Of course we all want criminals to be apprehended and it's comforting to know that in emergency situations, our locations can be pinpointed, possibly saving our lives. Not so placating is the knowledge that this same technology can also be used to monitor our movements. The more we use our cell phones or leave it turned on during our travels the more can be learned about our habits and our movements. Not only can authorities keep track of your movements, a hacker can also learn your whereabouts by hacking into the tracking log.

Your movements are not only trackable, but there also exists interceptors easily purchased by anyone who is willing to spend the money. These electronic devices can intercept all calls that you make on your cell phone. The owner can program your number and others into his/her interceptor, and be notified each time you make a call. Not only can they eavesdrop on your private conversations, they can also record these calls. If you are calling your home or office to pick up voice mail or answering machine messages, the interceptor can also descramble your codes allowing him/her to access your voice mail and answering machine messages at will.

It is not only your cell phone that is risky; anyone with a fifty dollar scanner who knows what he is doing can listen to your portable phone conversations from a mile away. That's right! The fact that there isn't an antenna covered van sitting on the street in front of your house doesn't mean that no one is listening. Listening devices known as 'Bugs' planted in your phone or on your phone lines are no longer necessary for listening in on your conversations. There are many types of bugs still available, but technology has advanced to the point of almost rendering them obsolete.

Privacy no longer exists anywhere for anyone. In today's world, privacy is nothing but a mere illusion. Your movements are most definitely and unequivocally monitored--As the song goes, "*With every move you make, every step you take; I'll be watching you.*" Never were truer words sung or spoken.

Your phone calls and faxes can be intercepted. If anyone wants to learn all about you, the means are available for them to do so. They can learn your habits, who your friends are, your likes and dislikes. We did not escape George Orwell's vision one iota.

Most certainly, we are living the vision he foresaw, perhaps even beyond that prophetic chronicle of yesteryear. It has slipped up on us like the proverbial thief in the night, robbing us of the privacy we held so dear. Even sadder is how we have been conditioned to accept it. We have willingly given up privacy in the name of safety. We think by blindly acquiescing to this social conditioning that we are cloaked in some fuzzy protective womb and that we are so much safer for it . . . but---  
are we really?

## ABOUT THE AUTHOR

Nadine Bowers is a concerned American citizen and activist, making her home in the Southwestern United States.





## **OPERATION VAMPIRE KILLER II**

### ***A U.S. POLICE ACTION***

REPRINTED WITH PERMISSION

By Jack McLamb

***"The police are not here to create disorder. The police are here to preserve disorder."***  
***Chicago, Illinois Mayor - Richard Daley***

The Police Officers, National Guardsmen and military officers who have contributed to this special publication are aware of a plan to overthrow the Constitutional Republic of these United States of America.

This publication, many months in preparation, was found difficult to compile for many reasons. One important reason was that none of the officers involved were pleased with the duty of bringing to the attention of our colleagues the names and activities of some in our nation who have been in the past (or presently) engaged in what can only be described by law as treason and/or sedition against their own government.

While detailing the plan of these Internationalists, the main goal of this special police publication will be to promote an active program that will defend America from those at work forming an oligarchy of Imperialism against this nation of free people.

The plan described herein . . . to halt this un-American activity can succeed only with the combined efforts of the People's Protectors (the Police, Guardsmen and Military) and their countrymen in the private sector.

\*\*\*



**DEFINITIONS:**

In defining "treason" and "sedition" we look to the Fifth edition of Black's Law Dictionary. pg. 1345, and pg. 1218

**TREASON:** The offense of attempting by overt acts to overthrow the government of the state to which the offender owes allegiance or of betraying the state into the hands of a foreign power.

**SEDITION:** knowingly becoming a member of any organization which advocates the overthrow or reformation of the existing form of government of this state by violence or unlawful means.

The facts and information about some of the persons and their actions listed in this special report is prima facie evidence of their long involvement in activities directly designed to covertly overthrow the lawful, constitutional government of the United States of America. These individuals thus hope to deliver the People of the U.S. into the hands of a foreign power known as the United Nations, which is actually an oligarchy of the world's super rich, who have no allegiance to any one nation and who control the U.N. from behind the scenes.

As the reader will find, many of these persons are, or have been, members of various organizations that have as their purpose the destruction of this Constitutional Republic.

**IMPORTANT NOTE:** Not all of the people listed in this report are involved in treason and sedition against the United States. Some of the individuals listed and quoted are presenting evidence of these crimes committed by others or are listed/quoted for informational purposes only.

As patriotic Americans of all races, religions and political beliefs, we claim our right to defend our Republic from all enemies foreign and domestic. This educational work is one such attempt.

Many of our nation's *internal protectors* know of the well-laid plan which was supposed to culminate in the year 2000 to usher the United States, along with the rest of the nations of the world, into a "utopian" global community allegedly under the control of a "philanthropic" United Nations. Are the designers of this plan on schedule? They are well on their way.

A great many of our fellow Officers and National Guardsmen are taking a stand against this plan because they realize that their fellow Americans were never allowed to know of this plan nor given the opportunity to vote on such a change in their government. In addition, the officers are concerned patriots and realize that this plan of world domination is injurious in the extreme, and a total fraud perpetrated against the people of the world!

This publication outlines the plan of these American Internal Protectors which they believe will stop this diabolical agenda.

Allegedly, this new order is being set up to save *the people of the world* from a whole variety of "imminent" life and world threatening disasters. Of those sworn protectors of the people who are aware of this global scheme, few realize that the actual behind the scenes plan is for an oligarchy of the world's richest families to place 1/2 the masses of the earth in servitude under their complete control, administered from behind the false front of the United Nations. To facilitate management capabilities, the plan calls for the elimination of the other 2.5 billion people through war, disease, abortion and famine by the year 2000 +. Again, one can

see the writing on the wall; Aids, new viral diseases, etc. are prevalent all over the globe.

As we can plainly see, their plan for "Population Control" (reduction) is well established and under way.

The plan is to turn the nations of the world, into a "utopian" global community allegedly under the control of a "philanthropic" United Nations. Are the designers of this plan on schedule? They are well on their way.

A great many of our fellow Officers and National Guardsmen are taking a stand against this plan because they realize that their fellow Americans were never allowed to know of this plan nor given the opportunity to vote on such a change in their government. In addition, the officers are concerned patriots and realize that this plan of world domination is injurious in the extreme, and a total fraud perpetrated against the people of the world!

This publication outlines the plan of these American Internal Protectors which they believe will stop this diabolical agenda.

Allegedly, this new order is being set up to save *the people of the world* from a whole variety of "imminent" life and world threatening disasters. Of those sworn protectors of the people who are aware of this global scheme, few realize that the actual behind the scenes plan is for an oligarchy of the world's richest families to place 1/2 the masses of the earth in servitude under their complete control, administered from behind the false front of the United Nations. To facilitate management capabilities, the plan calls for the elimination of the other 2.5 billion people through war, disease, abortion and famine by the year 2000. Again, one can see the writing on the wall: Aids, new viral diseases, etc. are prevalent all over the globe.

As we can plainly see, their plan for "Population Control" (reduction) is well established and under way.

Our **COOPERATION VAMPIRE KILLER 2000 II** plan involves the awakening (education) of our fellow officers to the extreme need for them to take an immediate and active role in assisting their fellow Americans in stopping this plan for world domination, using every lawful means available.

These elitists and their families have made most of their massive fortunes off the American people, and have dedicated entire lifetimes to using public funds to subjugate the People to the will of their new world *Aristocracy*.

This special police officer publication is a private endeavor, and is dedicated to those sworn *Protectors of the People* who refuse to play a role in enslaving their countrymen. We are proud of these brave Officers who are presently assisting other patriotic Americans of all races and creeds in halting this program for world domination called the **NEW AGE/NEW WORLD ORDER**. Some of our Police/National Guardsmen readers suggested names for this private police action plan. Our government, to maintain privacy in its activities, has long been in the practice of choosing unusual names for covert operations, such as 'Transylvania & Co.', 'Garden Plot', 'Operation Zapata', 'Thunder Muffin, Inc.', 'Operation Watchtower' and 'Cable Splicer', to name a few. We officers, while in the alternative, desiring the greatest amount of publicity about our plan of attack against these anti-American types, likewise have chosen a cute little name for our off-duty, First Amendment **POLICE ACTION**. That name is:

## OPERATION VAMPIRE KILLER 2000+

It is felt that this name reflects the actual program in which officers are involved, designed to stop or "kill off" the ongoing, elitist, covert operation which has been installed in the American system with great stealth and cunning. They, the globalists, have stated that the date of termination of the American way of life is the year 2000. Therefore it is fitting that our date to terminate, at the very least; their plan, is also the year 2000.

**(Editorial note:** The Globalist's plans have not come to full fruition as of this publication date, so we are by virtue of publishing this article, adding an addendum to the title: Operation Vampire Killer II.

LET IT BE WELL UNDERSTOOD; WE PROTECTORS OR THE AMERICAN PEOPLE HAVE NOT ASKED FOR THIS BATTLE. IT IS OUR NATION'S ENEMIES WHO HAVE BROUGHT THIS FIGHT TO THE VERY DOOR OF EVERY GOOD AMERICAN.

### BE IT RESOLVED:

\* Our prayer and promise is to do all within our power, as faithful countrymen, to overthrow this evil, treasonous plan in a completely non-violent, lawful manner.

\* Our sworn duty is to protect the people of this nation and its Constitutional, republican form of government from any enemy that would come against it.

\* Our pledge is that we will, by every means given unto us, uphold our oaths and fulfill our sworn duty to our countrymen.

## PUTTING THE STAKE THROUGH DRACULA'S HEART WHAT CAN WE DO, WHAT SHOULD WE DO?

The Globalists' agenda is a diabolical program, which through patient gradualism, is slowly draining the moral, economic and political life-blood from the United States and the hard working American people.

We in America, Officers and private citizens alike, are fortunate that at this moment in our history we can still *lawfully exterminate* these parasitic, Global, Blood Suckers by placing numerous "STAKES" made of words, paper, pen, and hard work through their hardened hearts.

### (EVIDENTIARY FOUNDATION)

Presented here are oft-used, famous quotes and statements which will make for easy reference for those who wish to use them to educate our fellow officers, National Guardsmen and military, or the private sector. As the reader will see, most of these statements have been around for many decades and are known by those who study history and the machinations of megalomaniacs known today as Globalists. Most are not new revelations, but just the opposite; however, few will ever be found in the controlled press. There are literally thousands of such well-worn statements about the coming world government. We have selected some of the very best and well known.

**INVESTIGATOR'S NOTE:** As the investigator will notice, not all of the quotes are documented as to date and place of utterance. This will trouble some. If this is a problem to the reader, he should either eliminate those quotes, or consider, as police investigators do, the great preponderance of evidence pointing toward a given



hypothesis. In addition, as in other investigations, sometimes the investigator must look at the results to accurately check the validity of the information one is receiving. This is to say, that many times we must look to see if what the statement purported would occur, *actually occurred*, in order to check and see if the original information received was valid. As the investigator will recognize, this same process is used by law enforcement in proving the reliability of a confidential informant (C I). The reader will readily see that what the undocumented statements listed in this publication exposed, or stated, would occur in the future, has either occurred or is in the process of taking place today. Therein lies the proof of the original statements and why they were chosen to be included in this publication.

**FROM THEIR WORKS YOU WILL KNOW THEM.** Here are their words and works, and some very important evidence (STAKES) to use to expose and 'kill off' the World Government Vampires in our society. In addition to this, other pertinent materials are included (government maps, etc.), all of which reveals other parts of the same treasonous operation.

With these facts in hand, our nation's internal protectors, police and National Guardsmen, will be able to alert even the most hard-headed of our colleagues to understand that:

**VERY SOON, IF WE DO NOT STOP THESE WORLD GOVERNMENT PROPONENTS, AND INSTALL IN PLACES OF LEADERSHIP HONORABLE MEN AND WOMEN, ALL MILITARY, NATIONAL GUARDSMEN AND OFFICERS OF THE LAW WILL BE USED AS THE "ENFORCEMENT ARM" TO GUARANTEE A FULL COMPLEMENT OF "VOLUNTEERS" FOR THESE IMPERIALIST'S "PEACEFUL" SOCIALIST GLOBAL SOCIETY.**

Investigating Officers always must demand proof of a crime. No assumptions can stand alone. Here are the confessions right from the mouths of these parasites of liberty. Once armed with this information, our PLAN is simply for each officer to take this publication, make copies of it (or order more copies) and pass them out ASAP to every Police Officer and National Guardsmen he knows. All officers, for their own welfare, and in order to be of assistance, need these facts. Keep in mind that these global, government Blood Suckers, just like the old movie Vampires, must do their dirty deeds in darkness. The purpose of this publication is to bring that darkness to light! If we do this, the only other activity we "*Police against the New World Order*" need apply is to *uphold our oath of office*. In other words, our duty is to protect the people and their rights under the U.S. and State Constitutions.

We welcome every Internal Protector who loves liberty and has taken an oath "*to protect our U.S. Constitution and the freedoms of their fellow countrymen*", to join us in SAYING "NO" TO THE NEW WORLD ORDER. Man's desire to rule the world is as old as his presence on the earth. The *New World Order* is actually the same old plan for world dominion. Biblical history itself shows this to be true. The tower of Babel was one such futile attempt by men to set up a ONE WORLD SOCIETY without God. And God Himself crushed it. Satan tempted even Jesus, promising *Him* world dominion as *His* reward. This same promise has been given to scores of other men over the ages. History tells of many who have accepted the Great Deceiver's terms. This diabolical quest has continued on through the 19th Century and into the 20th with national and world figures each successively making plans for world rule. Listed here are but a few of such statements from many past decades up to the present.

Some among us ask, "How shall we know when tyranny has come to America's door?" There are very few answers that our Founding Fathers failed to leave us regarding the proper and improper role of government. Here is the answer to the question of how we shall recognize tyranny:

"SINGLE ACTS OF TYRANNY MAY BE ASCRIBED TO THE ACCIDENTAL OPINION OF A DAY; BUT A SERIES OF OPPRESSIONS, BEGUN AT A DISTINGUISHED PERIOD, AND PURSUED UNALTERABLY THROUGH EVERY CHANGE OF MINISTERS (ADMINISTRATIONS) TOO PLAINLY PROVES A DELIBERATE, SYSTEMATIC PLAN OF REDUCING US TO SLAVERY" -Thomas Jefferson. (Has Tyranny come to America?)

Another of our Founders said - "WHEN THE GOVERNMENT FEARS THE PEOPLE THERE IS LIBERTY; WHEN THE PEOPLE FEAR THE GOVERNMENT THERE IS TYRANNY". (There is no question at this time in our history that Americans fear their government.)

Like the legendary Vampire Dracula lays claim to his victims, the Globalist slowly drains the essence of life and liberty from our Land. While it may be surprising to some, we will begin this overview of U.S. treason and debauchery with America's current, number one proponent of world conquest, President George Bush:

**GEORGE HERBERT WALKER BUSH, SR.** (Ex-President of U.S., CFR Director, Trilateralist, "Lip-reader", CIA Director). Bush, one moonlit night in 1948 at Yale University, crawled naked into a coffin. With 15 brother *Bones-men* (as they call one another) encircling him, he told personal tales of debauchery, took an occult oath, was raised ("born-again") as a MAN-GOD, jumped into a pile of mud, thus joining the occult, elitist Skull & Bones Society. He, indeed, is still a "Boner" today.

Bush spoke before Congress on Sept. 11, 1990, delivering a speech which he entitled "Toward a New World Order". Addressing the subject of his Gulf War, he made his first public utterance of his, (and his rich cronies) plans for a world imperialism in stating that the war in Iraq was "... a rare opportunity to move toward an historic period of cooperation. Out of these troubled times...a new world order can emerge."

Let us take a moment to compare the statements of the 'Father of our Republic' with those of Internationalist George "Boner" Bush:

*"The great rule of conduct for us, in regard to foreign nations, is in extending our commercial relations to have as little political connection as possible. Why, by interweaving our destiny with that of any part of Europe, entangle our peace and prosperity in the toils of European ambition, rivalships, interest, humor, or caprice? It is our true policy to steer clear of permanent alliances with any portion of the foreign world."--George Washington, September 19, 1796. (Which George should we follow?)*

Bush, Sr. gave his New World Order (NWO) pep talk many times during his presidency, and many times since then---all around the world. Apparently, the same 'rhetoric baton' has been passed on to his son, George, Jr.- now sitting in the Oval Office in our nation's capital. The torch is still flaming; we are just forced to read a different "set of lips" at the moment. Word quota does not allow this article to enumerate all of these treasonous discourses; however, several more are listed further on in this report.

**NOTE: DON'T MISTAKE THIS "BUSH BASHING" AS ANTI-REPUBLICANISM!**

Many of our Officers are deeply involved in either the Socialist Republican Party or the Socialist Democratic Party. Both parties have played a large part in setting America on the course toward 3rd World Nation status. Bill Clinton's goals were completely identical to Bush Sr.'s -- *A New World Order Imperialism*. Perot's ideas for government are also pro-globalism. (At that time of elections, was Perot just stuck in there to confuse the equation)?

We can give Bush, Sr. credit that his many unabashed utterances of his dream of a New World Order served to awaken at least a few slumbering Americans. These Americans now understand that, what was long planned and covertly implemented, is well on its way to fruition. Some will remember historical accounts of other megalomaniacs of the past who acted upon similar global ambitions. Several of the following are relatively recent examples:

**ADAM WEISHAUP** (Professor at Germany's Ingolstadt University) founded *The Order of the Illuminati* on May 1, 1776. This man designed the very plan of world domination that is still in use today to enslave the world's masses. Here, upon establishing his "Order of the Illuminati", he smugly reflects on his 'conning' the gullible Christians of his day, saying:

*"The most wonderful thing of all is that the distinguished Lutheran and Calvinist theologians who belong to our order really believe that they see in it (Illuminati) the true and genuine sense of Christian Religion. Oh mortal man, is there anything you cannot be made to believe?"*

Evidently not! And a high percentage of Christians today are still being conned in the same way. One prime example of this are the millions of Christians, and most church denominations, who have fallen for the NWO plan of a "One World Religion", being spearheaded by the United Nations' National and World Council of Churches, behind the battle cry of ecumenicalism.

Watch the future and we will see only small groups of spiritual Americans, who will resist following the millions of "religious" lambs to the slaughter. The Lord of the Bible always warned His people to never follow the *multitude*.

Let us continue with statements from those who over the last few generations have recognized the One World conspiracy.

**BENJAMIN DISRAELI** (Prime Minister of England) was attributed with this statement in 1844: *"The world is governed by very different personages from what is imagined by those who are not behind the scenes."*

**WINSTON CHURCHILL** (Prime Minister of England) stated to the London Press in 1922: *"From the days of Spartacus, Wischophf, Karl Marx, Trotski, Belacoon, Rosa Luxemburg, and Ema Goldman, this world conspiracy has been steadily growing. This conspiracy played a definite recognizable role in the tragedy of the French revolution. It has been the mainspring of every subversive movement during the 19th Century. And now at last this band of extraordinary personalities from the underworld of the great cities of Europe and America has gripped the Russian people by the hair of their head and have become the undisputed masters of that enormous empire."*

**JUSTICE FELIX FRANKFURTER** (U.S. Supreme Court Justice): *"The real rulers in Washington are invisible and exercise power from behind the scenes."*

**JOHN F. HYLAN** (Mayor of New York 1918 - 1925) said: *"The real menace of our Republic is the invisible government which like a giant octopus sprawls its slimy legs over our cities states and nation."*



**FRANKLIN D. ROOSEVELT** (U.S. President). In a letter written Nov. 21, 1933 to Colonel E. Mandell House, Roosevelt states: *"The real truth of the matter is, as you and I know, that a financial element in the large centers has owned the government of the U.S. since the days of Andrew Jackson."* (History points to the last truly honorable and incorruptible American president as Andrew Jackson "Old Hickory".)

**ROWAN GAITHER** (President of the Ford Foundation in 1954) lends proof to what we know to be fact today, namely that many of our Presidents have been a knowing part of this World Conquest plot. Mr. Gaither stated to Congressional Reese Commission investigator Norman Dodd: *"We operate here under directives which emulate from the White House...The substance of the directives under which we operate is that we shall use our grant making power to alter life in the United states so that we can comfortably be merged with the Soviet Union."* (Ike was President at the time.)

**CARROLL QUIGLEY** (Professor of History at Georgetown University, member of the CFR {one of the U.S. Organizations dedicated to World Government}) stated in his book *Tragedy & Hope*: *"The Council on Foreign Relations (CFR) is the American Branch of a society which originated in England . . . and . . . believes national boundaries should be obliterated and one-world rule established."* (Professor Quigley, according to his book, was totally dedicated to the One World Government program. Hundreds of our City, State and National politicians are members of this and other NWO groups. Ex-President Clinton, for example, attended Georgetown U. and stated that his mentor, Professor Q., taught him so many wonderful things. Since Bill Clinton and his wife are totally dedicated, International Socialists and NWO promoters, perhaps Prof. Q. did have a great affect).

**BARRY GOLDWATER** (U.S. Senator-Arizona) in his book, *"With No Apologies"* stated this about another Globalist group: *"The Trilateralist Commission is international and is intended to be the vehicle for multinational consolidation of the commercial and banking interests by seizing control of the political government of the United States. The Trilateralist Commission represents a skillful, coordinated effort to seize control and consolidate the four centers of power political, monetary, intellectual, and ecclesiastical."*

**PETER HOAGLAND** (Nebraska State Senator and Humanist), speaking on radio in 1983 with the great American Pastor and Patriot Everett Sileven said, *"Fundamental, Bible believing people do not have the right to indoctrinate their children in their religious beliefs because we, the state, are preparing them for the year 2000, when America will be part of a one-world global society and their children will not fit in."*

**DAVID ROCKEFELLER** (International billionaire, Humanist, CFR kingpin, founder of the Trilateralist Commission, World Order Godfather {and in all probability the High School graduate voted "Most Likely to Be Hanged for Treason}) voiced his praise of the controlled U.S. media for keeping their oath not to divulge the Globalist plans to the public. Speaking to his fellow conspirators at a meeting, June 1991 in Baden Baden, Germany, of yet one more infamous World Order group, the Bilderbergers, Mr. Rockefeller said:

*"We are grateful to the Washington Post, the New York Times, Time Magazine and other great publications whose directors have attended our meetings and respected their promises of desecration for almost forty years."*

He went on to explain:

*"It would have been impossible for us to develop our plan for the world if we had been subjected to the lights of publicity during those years. But, the world is now more sophisticated and prepared to march towards a world government. The supranational sovereignty of an intellectual elite and world bankers is surely preferable to the national auto-determination practiced in past centuries."*

(It has not been reported if the attendees kissed his ring - or anything else - after their leader bestowed his blessing on those in attendance). Actually, we could ask Bill Clinton, or ex-V.P. of the U.S., Dan Quayle, both of whom were there. The Bushes (Sr. and Jr.) and Clinton are Bilderbergers, Internationalists, and their goals have been exactly the same for America.

Let us repeat . . . Ex-Presidents Bill Clinton and George Bush, Sr., in addition to Ross Perot, have always had the same identical agenda--their plans for America have always been virtually indistinguishable. The Republicans and Democrats' goals for America are implicitly identical. All advocate, and will continue to do so, the plan of taking our nation into global government.

Globalist Mr. Dan Quayle was there at the June, '91 meeting being sized up as a possible Bilderberger and U.S. Presidential contender for 1996. Evidently, he didn't measure up. However, make no mistake about this; the major media's job is to convince Americans that the Republicans and Democrats are on opposite sides and fighting each other.

**JAMES PAUL WARBURG** (Foreign Agent of the Rothschild Dynasty, major player in the Federal Reserve Act scam). On February 17, 1950, while speaking before the United States Senate, this pompous Internationalist boasted confidently, *"We shall have World Government, whether or not we like it. The only question is whether World Government will be achieved by conquest or consent."*

**ROBERT KENNEDY** (former U.S. Attorney General of the U.S) said in 1967: *"All of us will ultimately be judged on the effort we have contributed to building a NEW WORLD ORDER."* (We can all agree with Robert on one thing; all traitors who participate in the NWO WILL be judged one day)!

The Global MONEY Vampires are in control of the finances of most of the world. Here are some statements of those who, past and present, have been aware of that control:

**GEORGE W. MALLONE** (U.S. Senator -Nevada) speaking before Congress in 1957 alluded to the families that secretly own the "Federal" Reserve Bank and control the finances of the U.S. He stated: *"I believe that if the people of this nation fully understood what Congress has done to them over the last 49 years, they would move on Washington; they would not wait for an election.. It adds up to a preconceived plan to destroy the economic and social independence of the United States!"*

**THOMAS JEFFERSON** (U.S. President): *"I believe that banking institutions are more dangerous to our liberties than standing armies. Already they have raised up a moneyed aristocracy that has set the Government at defiance. The issuing power should be taken from the banks and restored to the people to whom it properly belongs."*

**JAMES A. GARFIELD** (U.S. President): *"Whoever controls the volume of money in any country is absolute master of all industry and commerce."*

**HENRY FORD** (Founder of Ford Motor Company) commented on the privately owned "Federal" Reserve System scam: *"It is well enough that people of the nation do not understand our banking and monetary system, for if they did, I believe there would be a revolution before tomorrow morning."*

**LEWIS MCFADDIN** (U.S. Congressman) said this about those same international financial conspirators, during the very time they were taking over the monetary control of America: *"We have in this country one of the most corrupt institutions the world has ever known. I refer to the Federal Reserve Board and the Federal Reserve Banks, hereinafter called the FED. They are not government institutions. They are private monopolies which prey upon the people of these United States for the benefit of themselves and their foreign customers."*

**AMERICAN MERCURY MAGAZINE**, December, 1957, pg. 92. *"The invisible Money Power is working to control and enslave mankind. It financed Communism, Fascism, Marxism, Zionism and Socialism. All of these are directed to making the United States a member of World Government."*

(With very little study one can easily prove the above is 100% correct.)

\* \* \* \* \*

**MAYER AMSCHEL BAUER**, (alias Rothschild/Head Bloodsucker) --The Godfather of the Rothschild Banking Cartel of Europe stated, *"Give me control of a nation's money and I care not who makes the laws."*

(OUR CONGRESS GAVE HIM AND FELLOW INTERNATIONAL BANKERS COMPLETE CONTROL OF THE U.S. MONETARY SYSTEM THROUGH PASSAGE OF THE "FEDERAL RESERVE ACT, THE INCOME TAX ACT, AND THE 17TH AMENDMENT IN 1913.)

**ROTHSCHILD BROTHERS OF LONDON**. In a letter discussing their new banking scheme with fellow conspirators, June 25, 1863, they stated:

*"The few who understand the system, will either be so interested in its profits, or so dependent on its favors that there will be no opposition from that class. The great body of people, mentally incapable of comprehending the tremendous advantages will bear its burden without complaint".*

(This was long before their takeover of the U.S. banking system.)

**RUSSELL MUNK**, Assistant General Counsel, Dept. of the Treasury, in a 1977 letter admitted: *"FEDERAL RESERVE NOTES ARE NOT DOLLARS."* (Then what is that paper stuff in your wallet?)

**ONE LAST WORD ON THE MONEY VAMPIRES**: Do we wonder why so many Americans are being sucked dry and are losing their homes, farms and businesses each week? Is it just "cyclical (temporary) economic downturn " as the Establishment " Experts" and controlled media tell us? That is a fabrication to the 10th power. If any Officer doubts this after reading the preceding statements by the money parasites, it would be wise to consider this secret communicate circulated among the leading U.S. Bankers only, way back in 1934, entitled, *The Organizer*:

*"Capital must protect itself in every way. Debts must be collected and loans and mortgages foreclosed as soon as possible. When through a process of law the common people have lost their homes, they will be more tractable and more easily governed by the STRONG ARM OF THE LAW (Cops) applied by the central power of leading financiers. People without homes will not quarrel with their leaders. This is well known among our principle men now engaged in forming an imperialism of capitalism to govern the world. By dividing the people we can get them to expend their energies in fighting over questions of no importance to us except as TEACHERS OF THE COMMON HERD."* (Taken from the Civil Servants Year Book, *The Organizer*, Jan. 1934.)



Americans are now losing 4,000+ homes, 2,000+ farms, 2,500+ businesses per week to the Money Vampires who made the prior statement. Is it just a coincidence? How many homes, businesses and farms have you helped to take away from good Americans for the IRS/Banksters? For those Officers who still do not know it, "YES, THE IRS IS AN ESSENTIAL PART OF THE WORLD ORDER PLAN TO DIVEST AMERICANS OF THEIR WEALTH, AND MAKE THE PEOPLE THEMSELVES PAY FOR THEIR OWN NATIONAL DESTRUCTION."

The above should make every Officer stop and think before assisting the bankers or "their" IRS government revenue agents.

It happens a thousand times a day across this land that our fellow Officers are unknowingly made a party to fraud and theft. And if you are one such Officer, then YOU unknowingly become the "executioners" for the men behind this diabolical system. Take heart, Officer. You can learn, as many others have, how to be a VAMPIRE KILLER, uphold your oath to protect the American People, and at the same time stay within the law. *"BUT SURELY, IF THIS WORLD CONSPIRACY WERE TRUE I WOULD HAVE HEARD ABOUT IT IN THE DAILY NEWS!"*

As in all investigations, it always comes down to, "How can we prove our case?" We personally feel it's hard to top the proof coming from the mouths of the very ones involved in this treacherous un-American program. Here's one terrific example. John Swinton, the former Chief of Staff for the New York Times, was one of America's best loved newspaper- men. Called by his peers 'The Dean of his Profession,' John was asked in 1953 to give a toast before the New York Press Club, and in so doing made a monumentally important and revealing statement. He is quoted as follows:

*"There is no such thing in America, at this date of the world's history, as an independent press. You know it and I know it. There is not one of you who dare to write your honest opinions, and if you did, you know beforehand that it would never appear in print. I am paid weekly for keeping my honest opinions out of the paper that I am connected with. Others, if you are paid similar salaries for similar things, and any of you who would be so foolish as to write honest opinions would be out on the streets looking for another job. If I allowed my honest opinions to appear in one issue of my paper, before twenty-four hours my occupation would be gone. The business of the journalists is to destroy the truth; to lie outright; to pervert; to vilify; to fawn at the feet of mammon, and to sell his country and his race for his daily bread. You know it and I know it and what folly is this toasting an independent press? We are the tools and vassals of rich men behind the scenes. We are jumping jacks, they pull the strings and we dance. Our talents, our possibilities and our lives are all the property of other men. We are intellectual prostitutes."*

Hard to believe? If there is any doubt -- read on.

**RICHARD M. COHAN** (Senior Producer of CBS Political News) said: *"We are going to impose OUR AGENDA on the coverage by dealing with the issues and subjects WE choose to deal with."*

**RICHARD SALANT** (former President of CBS News) stated: *"Our job is to give people not what they want, but what WE decide they ought to have."* And what is their agenda? What do they believe we, the American people--the common herd--ought to have? Here is the answer:

**NORMAN THOMAS** For many years the U.S. Socialist Presidential candidate proclaimed:

*"The American people will never knowingly adopt Socialism. But under the name of 'liberalism,' they will adopt every fragment of the Socialist program, until one day America will be a Socialist nation, without knowing how it happened."*

(How sadly true his words. He [Thomas] and Gus Hall, the U.S. Communist Party Candidate, both quit American politics, agreeing that the Republican and Democratic parties by 1970 had adopted every plank on the Communist/Socialist agenda and they no longer had an alternate party platform on which to run).

Following are some statements made by a few of America's top news personalities, but altered just slightly. In honor of Socialist Presidential candidate Thomas, following each use of the word *liberal*, let's place also the word "socialist". This may help us gain some insight into why America, after 70-plus years of continual "liberal" indoctrination (Brain-washing) on every media, educational, and political front, has drawn "Socialism/ Communism" and the New World Order to her bosom.

**HERMAN DISMORE** (foreign editor of the N.Y. Times from 1950 to 1960): "*The New York Times is deliberately pitched to the liberal (Socialist) point of view.*"

**WALTER CRONKITE** "*News reporters are certainly liberal (Socialists) and left of center.*"

**BARBARA WALTERS** "*The news media in general are liberals (socialists).*" We could go on, but I believe we get their point!

Just what is this "wonderful" global organization all about?

**DR. KURK E. KOCH** (Professor, Lectured at 100 Universities in 65 countries on 5 continents. Subjects of expertise: New World Order, Occultism, Extreme Movements and Parapsychology. His assessment of the coming NWO under the United Nations is that it will reduce everything to one common denominator:

*"The system will be made up of a single currency, single centrally financed government, single tax system, single language, single political system, single world court of justice, single head (one individual leader), and single state religion."*

He further states: "*Each person will have a registered number, without which he will not be allowed to buy or sell; and there will be one universal world church. Anyone who refuses to take part in this universal system will have no right to exist.*"

We should ask the following question of those fellow Officers who may doubt that they will be asked to enforce such a system on the American people, "Whom do they think will enforce all of this? Who will make the masses "fit-in"? Who will "remove" those who do not fit-in? Will it be the auto mechanics, bankers, school teachers, bakers, or candlestick makers??? Or, is it more likely to be Enforcement Officers?

**JOHN E. RANKIN** (U.S. Congressman): "*The United Nations is the greatest fraud in all History. Its purpose is to destroy the United States.*"

**GEORGE BUSH, SR.** New York, 1991, "*My vision of a New World Order foresees a United Nations with a revitalized peacekeeping function.*"

And one more classic quote from our traitor, ex-President Bush, Sr. "*It is the SACRED principles enshrined in the UN Charter to which we will henceforth pledge our allegiance.*" - UN Building, February 1, 1992.

UNBELIEVABLE! That ought to FRY THE GRITS OF EVERY LAWMAN AND TRUE AMERICAN THAT READS THIS QUOTE. Brother and sister Officers, how many of you are going to take a "sacred" oath of allegiance to the U. N. World Government?

Imagine, there will still be a few of our fellow Officers who will read this treasonous claptrap and not believe that they will soon be ENFORCERS in a totalitarian world government.

There is no question that the Bushes, V.P. Cheney, Bill Clinton et al want Officers to join them in swearing allegiance to such as the following:

**UNITED NATIONS WORLD CONSTITUTION:** ". . . The age of nations must end. The governments of the nations have decided to order their separate sovereignties into one government to which they surrender their arms."

### NEED WE SAY MORE?

We must, with great haste, awaken our fellow officers and ask them, "Will you pledge your allegiance to this NEW SLAVE STATE as your traitor ex-Presidents, elitist politicians and fellow Internationalists like Slick Willie Clinton and H. Ross Perot believe you will?? (Update 2010: most assuredly, Barack Hussein Barry Soetero Obama is the puppet instrument that prevails as of this writing.)

**ZBIGNIEW BREZHINSKY** (National Security Advisor to Pres. Jimmy Carter and advisor to 4 other presidents, Exec. Dir. of Trilateral Comm., Marxist and proud of it). Here he speaks about what a New World Order will be like: *"The technotronic era involves the gradual appearance of a more controlled society. Such a society would be dominated by elite, unrestrained by traditional values."*

WE MUST MAKE OFFICERS LISTEN! Who do we think will "dominate" the masses in this UN-controlled society of "non-traditional" (ungodly) values?

**ZBIGNIEW** continues: *"Soon it will be possible to assert almost continuous surveillance over every citizen and maintain up-to-date complete files containing even the most personal information about the citizen. These files will be subject to instantaneous retrieval by the authorities."* From Zbig's book, "Between Two Ages".

**ADLAI STEVENSON** (Council on Foreign Relations member and promoter of UN Salvation): *"The U.S. program (UN program) calls for total elimination of national capacity to make international war."* (Take comfort in the fact that the U.N. promises to protect us).

**WALT RUSTOW** (Council on Foreign Relations member and U.N. spokesman): *"It is in the American interest to put an end to Nationhood."* (Sure it is, Walter!)

**HUMANIST MANIFESTO, Article 12:** *"We deplore the division of humankind on nationalistic grounds. We have reached a turning point in human history where the best option is to transcend the limits of national sovereignty and to move towards the building of a world community. We look toward the development of a system of world law, world order, based upon transnational government."* (Humanists propose that the United Nations care for and control all peoples of the earth).

**LT. COL. JAMES "BO" GRITZ (RET.)** (U.S. Presidential Candidate 1992, Most decorated Green Beret Commander in American history; Commander, U.S. Army Special Forces, Latin America'; Chief, Delta force.) This great American hero explains the conspiracy within the U.S. government as follows: *"... A spider web of 'patriots for profit,' operating from the highest positions of special trust and confidence, have successfully circumvented our constitutional system in pursuit of a New World Order. They have infused America with drugs in order to fund covert operations while sealing the fate of our servicemen left in communist prisons. Hiding behind a mask of official righteousness, this secret combination seeks to impose its own concept of geopolitical navigation, nullifying liberty as the hard-won birthright of all Americans"*.



**DAVID SPANGLER** (Director of PLANETARY INITIATIVE--a United Nations World government group): *"No one will enter the New World Order unless he or she will make a pledge to worship Lucifer. No one will enter the New Age unless he will take a Luciferian Initiation."*

**RALPH NADER:** *"Is there a number or mark planned for the hand or forehead in a new cashless society? YES, and I have seen the machines that are now ready to put it into operation."*

(Does this sound familiar - hand and forehead???) This "marking" may be another job for our U.S. Police Officers/Guardsmen, soon to be U.N. Enforcers, who have taken the U.N. oath of allegiance which "Boner" Bush, Sr. mentioned earlier).

A 1992 French "New World Order"-Color Poster: Depicts people as robots, constructing a new Tower of Babel inside the old tower that God had destroyed. These robotic people are trying to reach their God who is depicted with the sign of Lucifer (The Goat of Mendes five pointed star) above the newly built tower.

\* \* \* \* \*

### EUROPE: MANY TONGUES, ONE VOICE

As students of the scriptures know, the building of the Tower of Babel was man's first attempt to set up a World Order. God Himself destroyed this abomination and punished the people. This poster is most revealing. A copy in the right hands can assist in pointing out to our colleagues that many of those who are in leadership in establishing this new order are truly religious, not atheist, as we are led to believe. But, whom do they worship? The poster clearly shows their God is Lucifer and they are proud of it. The picture on the poster points out that the New World Order promoters know the Scriptures and they are determined to once again defy the One True God.

Sometimes a huge contrary, picture along with 1,000 words or more can surpass it all. We must try to show the antithesis of this poster, a billboard depicting love, freedom and hope for all mankind: IN GOD WE TRUST.

---

For more information, contact Jack McLamb, (ex-soldier and retired law enforcement officer) in care of:

<http://www.patriotamerica.com>

Most Highly Decorated Lawman Military Veteran  
 Nationally Respected Constitutional Lecturer  
 Arizona Regional Police Academy Instructor  
 Hostage Negotiator for FBI  
 President of  
 The American Citizens & Lawmen Association  
 Author, Publisher  
 of Aid & Abet Police and Military Newsletter  
 The Officer Jack McLamb Program  
 airs Mon through Sat, 8am - 9am PST  
 at Galaxy 9, Chan 2, Audio 5.4.  
 Listen on the web at [www.truthradio.com](http://www.truthradio.com)

As of this UPDATE (2010), a newly organized group has appeared in conjunction with the premise above. They call themselves, THE "OATH KEEPERS". Their motto is: "We will not 'follow orders' to wage war on Americans. Upon their emergence, they began recruiting military, reserves, National Guard, peace officer personnel, plus veterans who swore an oath to support and 'defend the Constitution against all enemies, foreign and domestic'.

According to the information on their website, their oath is to the Constitution of the U.S., not to the politicians, and that oath will be kept. "We won't 'just follow orders,'" says Stewart Rhodes, Founder of Oath Keepers.

The growing number of Oath Keepers has a list of the orders (below) they will not obey. They "consider them unconstitutional (and thus unlawful) and immoral violations of the natural rights of the people. Such orders would be acts of war against the American people by their own government, and thus acts of treason.

"We will not make war against our own people. We will not commit treason; we will defend the Republic," according to the organization's website. Another group motto is, "Not on Our Watch!"

Also mentioned on the Oath Keeper's website: the group does not advocate or promote the overthrow of any government whether local, state or national but rather wants American governments to return to the Constitutional Republic that the Declaration of Independence and the Constitution defined and instituted. The group does not advocate or promote violence.

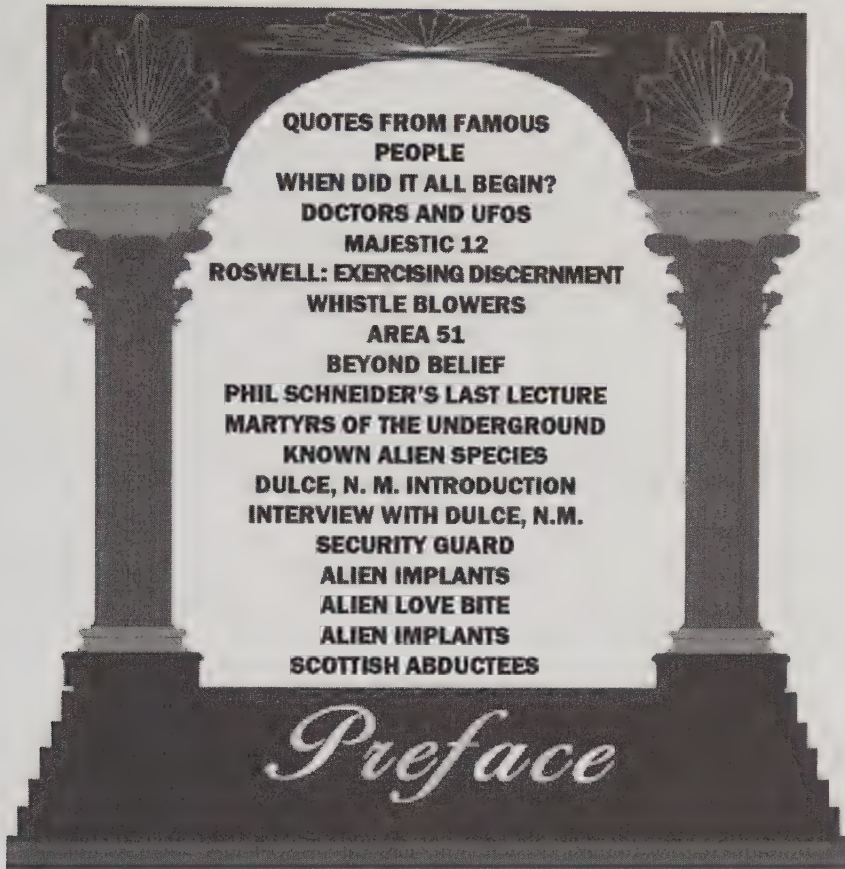
Oath Keepers have declared they will not obey the following orders:

1. We will NOT obey orders to disarm the American people.
2. We will NOT obey orders to conduct warrantless searches of the American people
3. We will NOT obey orders to detain American citizens as "unlawful enemy combatants" or to subject them to military tribunal.
4. We will NOT obey orders to impose martial law or a "state of emergency" on a state.
5. We will NOT obey orders to invade and subjugate any state that asserts its sovereignty.
6. We will NOT obey any order to blockade American cities, thus turning them into giant concentration camps.
7. We will NOT obey any order to force American citizens into any form of detention camps under any pretext.
8. We will NOT obey orders to assist or support the use of any foreign troops on U.S. soil against the American people to "keep the peace" or to "maintain control."
9. We will NOT obey any orders to confiscate the property of the American people, including food and other essential supplies.
10. We will NOT obey any orders which infringe on the right of the people to free speech, to peaceably assemble, and to petition their government for a redress of grievances.

Reprinted with permission







## **INTELLIGENCE ABOVE, AROUND AND EVEN BELOW US?**

There currently exists an enormous body of research concerning "UFOs," most of which is very well documented and interpreted. However, it is also an area of study where it is very easy to become misinformed, adding to the difficulty of making sense of all the information and data. Complicating the issue even further is the fact that even the most honest and sincere researchers are often not aware when they are being misinformed.

In this section of "The Universal Seduction" we have again tried, to the best of our ability, to present the most accurate information available. Some chapters may be difficult for the reader to digest and if you personally find this to be true, we suggest just skipping that chapter and moving on to another.

We have many well-known authors with established credentials writing in these volumes. This doesn't necessarily mean you should not sift and analyze this acclaimed person's information. To reiterate, please collect the pieces of the puzzle, even those handed to you by "authority," and decide for yourself what you perceive to be truth. You are being given a lot more information than you need; the future probably holds even more for you. Please do not assume that any piece of information is valid until it fits the puzzle.

As you wade through the information presented concerning this complex topic, certain questions may come to mind challenging long held notions and beliefs.

- Did man evolve from the animal kingdom or did animals evolve from man?
- Are there non-human intelligent life forms presently living on or in the Earth?
- Has humankind been influenced in its development, (as mentioned in "The Earth Chronicles," by Sitchen) by alien experts in genetic engineering?
- Are spiritually bankrupt aliens behind the Global Governance plans of the New World Order as discussed in the previous section?
- Are we being trapped, seduced, manipulated and deceived into economic bondage?
- Can any being, group or person prove that they have legitimate claims to the human race?
- If there are both good and malevolent beings on Earth, can the same situation be said to exist almost everywhere in the Universe?

Leaving fear at the doorstep, we invite you to walk into this intriguing door of perception with courage, discernment and an open mind. Before you begin your journey, you may wish to imagine for a moment how the scientist and Noble prize winner for Physics, Nicola Tesla, felt back in 1899, as reported in a "Colliers Weekly" article, "Talking to the Planets," published in 1901:

*"I can never forget the first sensations when it dawned upon me that I had observed something possibly of incalculable consequence to mankind. I felt as though I were present at the birth of a new knowledge or the revelation of a great truth. My first observations positively terrified me, as there was present in them something mysterious, not to say supernatural. The feeling is constantly growing on me that I had been the first to hear the greeting of one planet to another."*

\* \* \* \* \*

**Campaign for Disclosure Witnesses Panel**  
**Originally Broadcast Live on Wednesday, May 9, 2001**

On Wednesday-May 9th, 2001, over twenty military, intelligence, government, corporate and scientific witnesses came forward at the National Press Club in Washington, DC to establish the reality of UFOs or extraterrestrial vehicles, extraterrestrial life forms, and resulting advanced energy and propulsion technologies. "The weight of this first-hand testimony, along with supporting government documentation and other evidence, will establish without any doubt the reality of these phenomena," reported Dr. Steven M. Greer, Director of the Disclosure Project which hosted the event.

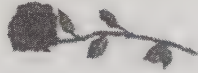
---

As of this writing, the above mentioned broadcast has not been covered by national or cable television, nor headlined in any major newspaper syndication. This should not be a surprise to anyone. It's the age old story of suppression so as not to rock the boat, basically those vessels dealing with organized religion, world governments, and world economy---all those many items which may get turned on

their heads, if enough people take this information seriously. The question is: Has the world not been prepared, incrementally, over the last few years for just such a disclosure?

Conversely, there are some who suggest this is a ruse; that a 'threatened alien invasion' would be a great tool to cause the world's population to heel, and to extort even more money from the US taxpayers for their "black budget projects".

If indeed, there is a real threat to this planet with an obvious invasion, then come clean, tell the people so everyone can be prepared.







## PROMINENT SOURCES COMMENT ON ALIEN LIFE FORMS

Below are some actual quotes from prominent sources that the reader may consider:

"In our obsession with antagonisms of the moment, we often forget how much unites all the members of humanity. Perhaps we need some outside, universal threat to make us realize this common bond. I occasionally think how quickly our differences would vanish if we were facing an alien threat from outside this world. And yet, I ask you, IS NOT AN ALIEN FORCE ALREADY AMONG US?"

**President Ronald Reagan,**

Remarks made to the 42nd General Assembly of the  
United Nations, Sept. 21, 1987

"Public interest in disclosure is far outweighed by the sensitive nature of the materials and the obvious effect on national security their release may entail."

**U.S. District Court Opinion in the case of Citizens Against  
UFO Secrecy vs. The National Security Agency, May 18, 1982**

"We have stacks of reports about flying saucers. WE TAKE THEM SERIOUSLY when you consider WE HAVE LOST MANY MEN AND PLANES TRYING TO INTERCEPT THEM."

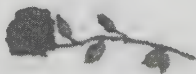
February, 1953--Statement by U.S. General Chidlaw in charge of the United States Continental Air Defense.

"I consider that UFOS ARE THE MOST IMPORTANT PROBLEM FACING THE UNITED NATIONS next to the war in Vietnam."

Statement by U.N. Secretary General U Thant, as quoted in the NEW YORK POST, June 27, 1967.

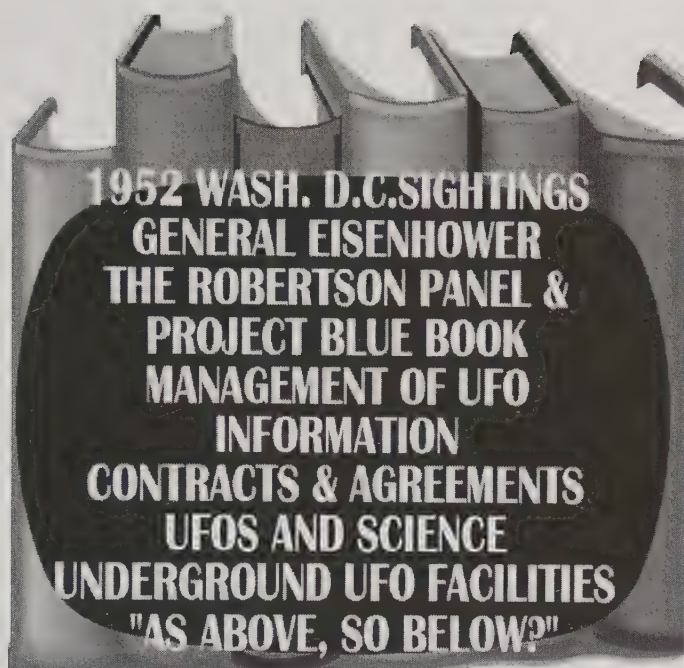
### • DO THE FOLLOWING BIBLICAL REFERENCES

REFER TO ALIENS AND OTHER WORLDS? Acts 2:19; Amos 9:3 \* I Cor. 10:9 \* II Cor. 11:3 \* Eccles. 7:29 \* Eph. 2:2; 6:12 \* Gen. 3:1,4-5,14-15; 8:19 \* Isa. 13:22; 14:13-14,29; 27:1; 28:15-18 \* Jer. 8:17; 49:16 \* Job 38:31; 40:15-24; 41:1-34 \* John 10:16 \* Lev. 26:22 \* Luke 10:19; 21:25 \* Mark 13:27; 16:18 \* Matt. 10:16; 13:24-30 \* Psalm 74:13-14,20; 91:13 \* Rev. 5:3-13; 9:1-11; 12:3-9,13,15-17; 13:2,4,11,13; 20:2 \* II Thes. 2:7









## **WHEN DID IT ALL BEGIN? OR THOSE CUPS AND SAUCERS "AIN'T" UP THERE DRINKING TEA**

**By Marguerite McCall**

Copyrights@9/2001-2010

Over the years, many different versions of this story have been presented in mostly secular and underground publications. However, most researchers agree on a few consistent points.

The year was 1952; the month was July when the world was astounded upon reading large newspaper headlines, accompanied by photos of UFOS flying in formation over the nation's Capital in Washington D.C. in the USA.

Shortly after that, General Dwight Eisenhower was elected President of the United States (January, 1953). This was an opportunity to direct the CIA's Office of Scientific Intelligence (OSI) to investigate and determine if UFOs were interstellar vehicles. This agency, in turn, assembled what was called the Robertson Panel, mostly comprised of U.S. Scientists. After examining this dilemma, it was recommended that the Air Force initiate a Special Studies Group and the rest is history. Project blue Book was born.

In was in April of 1954 that President Eisenhower made a surreptitious trip to Muroc Field (now Edwards Air Force Base), located in California's arid, desert region. With him was an entourage comprised of generals, a reporter from the Hearst Newspapers Group, Franklin Allen, a Los Angeles Catholic Bishop, James McIntyre, and unidentified others.

To satisfy the public's curiosity it was announced that the President was taking a brief vacation in Palm Springs, CA, gearing up for his favorite activity: golfing. However, in the dark of night, he was secretly whisked away to Muroc, at the same time placating reporters with the story that the general was suffering with a severe, possibly abscessed toothache. Dental attention was mandatory!

At his secreted location, the president was present when an extraterrestrial disk landed, a bit anxious as a small delegation of several star visitors emerged, intent upon conversing with the President and his generals.

What was the intent of this liaison? The extraterrestrials prevailed on President Eisenhower to make the public aware of extraterrestrial existence and their subsequent contact with Earth.

This request presented quite a quandary. Knowing full well that humankind was not psychologically primed for such a revelation, he stalled for time. Earthlings needed time to be prepared for this new shocking disclosure. It would literally rock the foundation on which they stood. They needed time to adjust to new this "reality".

This definitely called for a meeting of the minds. But what minds? Well, the ones who made (and still do) the decisions for the entire planet. In May of 1954 an elite congregation was assembled, attended by the following *decision-makers*: In addition to President Eisenhower, the CIA Director, Walter Bedell Smith, joined the talks, followed by Prince Bernhard of Netherlands, David Rockefeller and other top world financiers, the future-Secretary of State, Dean Rusk, future British Minister of Defense, Denis Healey, not to exclude other Western power leaders.

The gavel fell on the inaugural meeting of the Bilderbergers, an international group passionately committed to ushering in the "New World Order".

One of the first items on the Bilderberg agenda was extraterrestrial contact. It was soon that this group collaborated with another body committed to the one world management concept: the Council on Foreign Relations (CFR).

What was discussed and what was decided during this meeting concerning ET contact? Again, it was felt that it would be an extreme psychological burden for the masses to assimilate this new reality. What would it do to organized religion? What about the economy?

This group, on their own, entered into an arrangement with this particular species of extraterrestrials. The ETs were given an island in French Polynesia as a base on Earth. Purportedly, this afforded the ETs an opportunity to closely monitor earth cultures and behavior. Conversely, it permitted earth governments a way to monitor extraterrestrial culture and behavior. It was to be an on-going experiment.

It has been suggested that if a time ever comes when ET life is introduced to the Earthians, it will be with this particular group. It also has been reported that in this joint arrangement the U.S. held out for many concessions before actually signing on the dotted line. Precisely what those concessions were is yet to be validated.

What advantages could have been realized through this joint venture? Supposedly, many ET scientists assisted their American counterparts with the adaptation of exotic ET technologies. Are we enjoying this technology today? Many claim the following inventions came directly from this group: the computer chip, fiber optics, lasers, gene-splicing therapy, cloning, night-vision equipment, super-tenacity fibers (such as Kevlar lightweight armor), aerospace ceramics, Stealth technology, particle beam devices and gravity-control flight).

However, in his book, "*The Day after Roswell*," Colonel Phillip J. Corso claimed that these inventions were retrieved from a crashed disk at Roswell, New Mexico in the mid 1940s. Either way, whether given voluntarily or confiscated by various branches of the US armed forces, it is believed by most serious researchers that these various technologies originated from somewhere off this planet.

The late Dr. Michael Wolf, self-avowed member of the National Security Council wrote in his book, "*The Catchers of Heaven*" that he worked with ETs as part of his governmental duties---on a daily basis. He claimed he was working on many conjoint projects dealing with extremely classified underground government research.

Further, he wrote, "Zetas work in underground facilities as requested by the U.S. Government." He also described working with very human-appearing ETs identified as the Nordics and Semitics. Reportedly, "The Semitics" and Nordics [ETs] come from Altair 4 and 5 and from the Pleiades [star systems].

Are the ETS benevolent or malevolent? As with almost everything, there is polarity.

Perhaps the passage, "AS ABOVE, SO BELOW" means just that. As Earth has had its Hitler and the divine Mother Theresa, maybe the cosmos are resonating that same message.

However, the one thing we do know for sure is, THEY ARE HERE.

#### Resources:

*Incident at Exeter*- John G. Fuller

Coral and Jim Lorenzen Publications

*Anatomy of a Phenomena*-Jacques Vallee

*Catchers of Heaven*--Dr. Michael Wolf

*The Day after Roswell*- Philip J. Corso

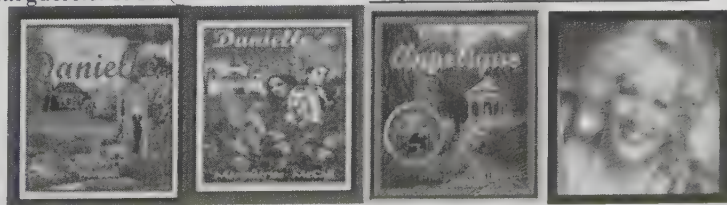
#### ABOUT THE AUTHOR

Teacher, Lecturer, Author and Editor, Ms. McCall is a writer of both fiction and non-fiction. She is currently working on a trilogy of contemporary fiction---three, separate, distinctive novels. The first two are in publication: (*Danielle* and *Danielle's Legacy*) and available for purchase through The Rose Garden Imprint, affiliated with Booksurge.com. One of the many issues she addresses in these volumes is the meeting of *soul* mates and twin flames. Detailed synopses and sample writing may be found on her website listed below.

Coming from a background with a scientific father and a Southern Belle mother, her early environment was all -encompassing. Her grandmother went to Julliard and was a concert pianist; her father was President of Stanford University Glee Club, so music has had a great influence in her life . . . that and the written word. Her mother informs people that she emerged from the womb with book in hand. Ms. McCall always wondered if it was "Project Blue Book". With college minors in Philosophy and Psychology, this author has always been on a never ending quest, searching for that age old answer to, "Why was I born; why am I living?"

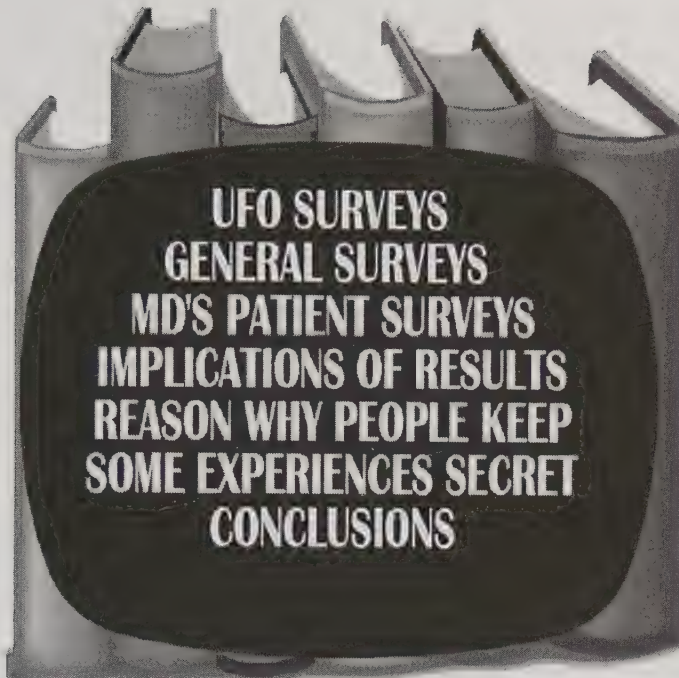
In addition to performing as Chief Editor of these volumes, Ms. McCall is also chairperson of The Rose Garden Imprint, publishing sponsor of these volumes.

E-mail: MargueriteMcCall@aol.com --- Web: <http://www.margueritemccall.net>









## **UFOS AND DOCTORS**

(Reprinted with permission)

Paranormal News

<http://www.paranormalnews.com>

By: Staff Writer Sally Suddock

The results may be "old," but a survey of more than 1,500 patients from 1992 is relevant to UFO discussions in the new millennium. And, the survey suggests that the medical community may be in one of the best positions to bring witnesses out of the closet.

Last year, Californian Dr. David Gordon and his wife, Eve, republished their findings on the Skywatch International news list following requests for information on the surveys they compiled nearly a decade ago.

"At that time," said Gordon, "a Roper survey of more than 5,000 people were asked about alien abduction experiences." The survey revealed a 2 percent potential UFO abduction rate in the general population. Intrigued by the Roper survey, Dr. Gordon decided to query his own HMO practice patients. He wanted to discover the prevalence of both UFO abductions and sightings, and to establish the veracity and clinical relevance of these claims.

Gordon surveyed 1,050 "low acuity HMO members," who were asked at the end of their visits whether they had ever seen a UFO. Surprisingly, 11 percent of these patients answered in the affirmative. Gordon also asked them to sketch what they'd seen, asking additionally, '*if they had structure or flight characteristics unknown to modern aircraft manufacturing and propulsion technology.*' What his patients drew resembled virtually all of the shapes and kinds of objects reported by witnesses before and since Gordon's survey: "nocturnal lights exhibiting non-

ballistic motion (sudden Z turns, impossible accelerations and decelerations), flying and hovering discs, cigars, triangles, boomerangs, all of which were described as either silent or emitting a low humming noise," Gordon disclosed.

He also asked his patients about contact with entities associated with the objects they'd seen, including any memories of abduction experience, lost-time incidents, or translocation of physical position.

"The results were surprising," said Gordon. "Out of 1050 HMO members surveyed, 115 (11%) reported having had seen a UFO by the criteria listed above. Only two had reported it to the authorities. Sixty (6%) of the objects had been close enough to be able to sketch structure. The other 55 (5%) objects had been nocturnal lights moving in a non-ballistic manner. Eight members (0.8% of the total surveyed population) related an involuntary UFO contact or abduction. Four (0.4%) other members reported visual contact with UFO entities without abduction. Most of the members reporting objects or entities were known personally by me for several years and had no history of mental disturbance. Furthermore, medical records were available on all of these persons to confirm this," Gordon stated firmly.

After studying the survey, Gordon's wife, Eve, an allergist at an HMO practice 20 miles away from Gordon's, also questioned her patients. She obtained similar results.

"In my survey, I questioned adults and children over 12 year's old," she divulged. These patients were not first-time visitors to her office. Like her husband, she excluded patients known to have a history of psychosis, substance abuse, or acute illnesses.

"A total of 485 patients were asked about UFO sightings. Forty-one (8.4%) gave a positive answer, excluding ambiguous sightings (possibly explainable as meteors, stars, conventional aircraft, et cetera)," she said. "One patient, an aerospace engineer, said that what he saw was not possible with existing technology."

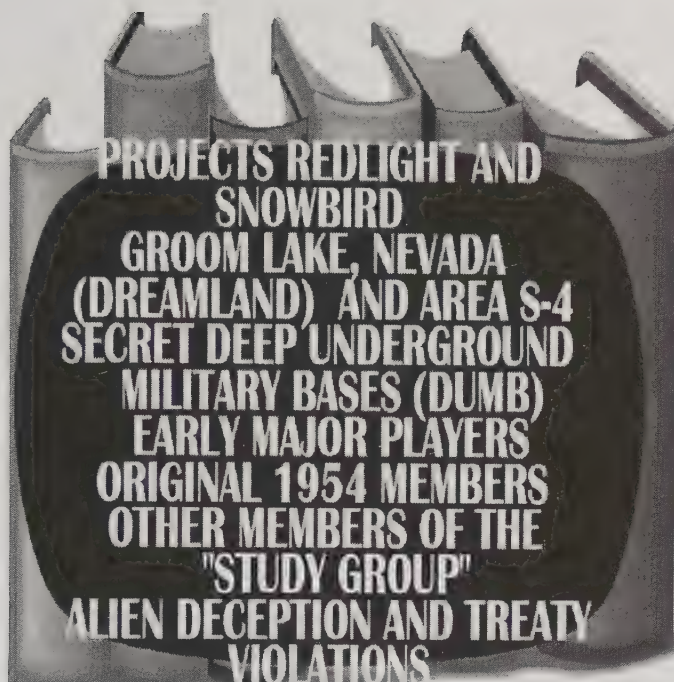
In summing up his findings, Dr. David Gordon commented: "If replicable by other health care professionals, the implication of this data is profound. It would imply that the phenomenon of contact with non-earth intelligence is not rare, is occurring in every health professional's patient pool and could potentially affect people's health. In addition, this information is being kept secret by individuals until a special person in a position of trust and authority, i.e., their physician, directly asks them about their experience,"

---

With thanks to the following for allowing us to reprint this article:  
Paranormal News  
Sally Suddock, staff writer

Website: <http://www.paranormalnews.com>





## **THE ORIGIN, IDENTITY AND PURPOSE OF MJ-12**

**By the late William Cooper**

**From a mimeographed copy 4/89**

**Non-copy written--to be freely distributed**

Project REDLIGHT was formed and experimentation in test flying Alien craft was begun in earnest. A super TOP SECRET facility was built at Groom Lake in Nevada in the midst of the weapons test range. It was code named DREAMLAND. The installation was placed under the Department of the Navy and clearance of all personnel required a "Q" clearance as well as Executive (Presidential) approval. This is ironic because the President of the United States doesn't have clearance to visit the site. The Alien base and exchange of technology actually took place in an Area known as S-4. Area S-4 was code named "The Dark side of the Moon."

The Army was tasked to form a super secret organization to furnish security for all alien tasked projects. This organization became the National Reconnaissance Organization based at Fort Carson, Colorado. The specific teams trained to security projects were called Delta.

A second project code named SNOWBIRD was promulgated to explain away any sightings of the REDLIGHT crafts as being Air Force experiments. The SNOWBIRD crafts were manufactured using conventional technology and were flown for the press on several occasions. Project SNOWBIRD was also used to debunk legitimate public sightings of Alien craft (UFOS). Project SNOWBIRD was very successful and reports from the public declined steadily until recent years.

A multi-million-dollar secret fund was organized and kept by the Military Office of The White House. This fund was used to build over 75 deep underground facilities. Presidents who asked were told that the fund was used to build Deep Underground Shelters for the President in case of war. Only a few were built for the President. Millions of dollars were funneled through this office to MJ-12 and then out to the contractors. This money was used to build TOP SECRET alien bases as well as TOP SECRET DUMB (Deep underground Military Bases) and the facilities promulgated by "Alternative 2" throughout the nation. President Johnson used this fund to build a movie theater and pave the road on his ranch. He had no idea of its true purpose.

The secret White House underground construction fund was set up in 1957 by President Eisenhower. The funding was obtained from Congress under the guise of construction and maintenance secret sites where the President could be taken in case of military attack: Presidential Emergency Sites". The sites are literally holes in the ground, deep enough to withstand a nuclear blast and are outfitted with state of the art communications equipment. To date there are more than seventy-five sites spread around the country, which were built using money from this fund. The Atomic Energy Commission has built at least an additional 22 underground sites.

The location and everything to do with these sites were and are considered and treated as TOP SECRET. The money was and is in control of the Military Office of the White House, and was and is laundered through a circuitous web that even the most knowledgeable spy or accountant cannot follow. As of 1980, only a few at the beginning and end of this web knew what the money was for. At the beginning were Representative George Mahon, of Texas, the chairman of the House Appropriations Committee and of its Defense Subcommittee; and Representative Robert Sikes of Florida, chairman of the House Appropriations Military Construction Subcommittee. At the end of the line were the President, MJ-12, the director of the Military Office and a Washington Navy Yard Commander.

The money was authorized by the Appropriations Committee who allocated it to The Department of Defense as a TOP SECRET item in the Army construction program. The Army, however, could not spend it and did not know its purpose. Authorization to spend the money was in reality given to the Navy. The money was channeled to the Chesapeake Division of the Navy Engineers, who did not know what it was for either. Not even the Commanding Officer, an Admiral, knew the purpose of the fund. Only one man, a Navy Commander, who was assigned to the Chesapeake Division but in reality was responsible only to the Military Office of the White House, knew of the actual purpose, amount, and ultimate destination of the TOP SECRET fund. The total secrecy surrounding the fund meant that almost every trace of it could be made to disappear by the very few people who controlled it. There has never been and most likely never will be an audit of this secret money.

Large amounts of money were transferred from the TOP SECRET fund to a location at Palm Beach, Florida that belongs to the Coast guard called Peanut Island. The island is adjacent to property, which was owned by Joseph Kennedy. The money was said to have been used for landscaping and general beautification. Some time ago, a TV news special on the Kennedy assassination told of a Coast Guard Officer transferring money in a briefcase to a Kennedy employee across this property line. Could this have been a secret payment to the Kennedy family for the loss of their son John F. Kennedy? The payments continued through the year 1967 and then stopped.

The total amount transferred is unknown and the actual use of the money is unknown.

Meanwhile, Nelson Rockefeller changed positions again. This time he was to take C.D. Jackson's old position which had been called the Special Assistant for Psychological Strategy. With Nelson's appointment, the name was changed to the Special Assistant for Cold War Strategy. This position would evolve over the years into the same position Henry Kissinger was ultimately to hold under President Nixon. Officially, he was to give "Advice and assistance in the development of increased understanding and cooperation among all peoples". The official description was a smoke screen because secretly he was the Presidential Coordinator for the Intelligence Community. In his new post, Rockefeller reported directly, and only, to the President. He attended meetings of the Cabinet, the Council on Foreign Economic Policy, and the National Security Council, which was the highest policy-making body in the government.

Nelson Rockefeller was also given a second important job as the head of the secret unit called the Planning Coordination Group, which was formed under NSC 5412/1 in March of 1955. The group consisted of different ad hoc members depending on the subject on the agenda. The basic members were Rockefeller, A representative of the Department of Defense, A representative of the Department of State, and the Director of Central Intelligence. It was soon called the "5412 Committee" or the "Special Group." NSC 5412/1 established the rule that covert operations were subject to approval by an executive committee, whereas in the past these operations were initiated solely on the authority of the Director of Central Intelligence.

By secret Executive Memorandum, NSC 5410, Eisenhower had preceded NSC 5412/1 in 1954 to establish a permanent committee (not ad hoc) to be known as Majority Twelve (MJ-12) to oversee and conduct all covert activities concerned with the alien question. NSC 5412/1 was created to explain the purpose of these meetings when Congress and the Press became curious.

Majority Twelve was made up of Nelson Rockefeller; The Director of Central Intelligence, Allen Welsh Dulles; Secretary of State, John Foster Dulles; Secretary of Defense, Charles E. Wilson; Chairman of the Joint Chiefs of Staff, Admiral Arthur W. Radford; Director of the Federal Bureau of Investigation, J. Edgar Hoover and six men from the Executive Committee of the Council on Foreign Relations known as the "Wise Men".

These men were all members of a secret society of scholars that called themselves "The Jason Society", or "The Jason Scholars", who recruited their members from the Skull and Bones and Scroll and Key societies of Harvard and Yale.

The "Wise Men" were key members of the council on Foreign Relations. There were 12 members including the first six from Government positions thus Majority 12. This group was made up over the years of the top officers and directors of the Council on Foreign Relations and later the Trilateral Commission. Gordon Dean, George Bush and Zbigniew Brzezinski were among them. The most important and influential of the "Wise Men" who served on MJ-12 were John McCloy, Robert Lovett, Averill Harriman, Charles Bohlen, George Kennan and Dean Acheson. Their policies were to last well into the decade of the 70s. It is significant that President Eisenhower as well as the first six MJ-12 members from the Government were all also members of the Council on Foreign Relations.



Thorough researchers will soon discover that not all of the "Wise Men" attended Harvard or Yale and not all of them were chosen for Skull and Bones or Scroll and Key membership during their college years. You will be able to quickly clear up this mystery by obtaining the book *"The Wise Men"* by Walter Isaacson & Evan Thomas, Simon and Schuster, New York. Under illustration #9 in the center of the book, you will find the caption; "Lovett with the Yale unit, above far right, and on the beach: His initiation into Skull and Bones came at an air base near Dunkirk". I have found that members were chosen on an ongoing basis by invitation based upon merit Post College and were not confined to only Harvard or Yale attendees.

A chosen few were later initiated into the Jason Society. They are all members of the Council on Foreign Relations and at that time were known as the "Eastern Establishment." This should give you a clue to the far-reaching and serious nature of the most secret college societies. The Jason Society is alive and well today, but now includes members of the Trilateral Commission as well. The Trilateralists existed secretly several years before 1973. The name of the Trilateral Commission was taken from the alien flag known as the Trilateral Insignia.

Majority Twelve was to survive right up to the present day. Under Eisenhower and Kennedy it was erroneously called the "5412 Committee" or more correctly the "Special Group". In the Johnson administration, it became the "303 Committee" because the name 5412 had been compromised in the book *The Secret Government*. Actually, NSC 5412/1 was leaked to the author to hide the existence of NSC 5410. Under Nixon, Ford and Carter it was called the "40 Committee" and under Reagan it became the "PI-40 Committee". Over all those years, only the name changed.

By 1955, it became obvious that the aliens had deceived Eisenhower and had broken the treaty. Mutilated humans were being found along with mutilated animals all across the United States. It was suspected that the aliens were not submitting a complete list of human contacts and abductees to MJ-12 and it was suspected that not all abductees had been returned. The Soviet Union was suspected of interacting with them and this proved to be true. It was learned that the aliens had been and were then manipulating masses of people through secret societies, witchcraft, magic, the occult, and religion. After several Air Force combat air engagements with alien craft, it also became apparent that our weapons were no match against them.

In November of 1955, NSC-5412/2 was issued, establishing a study committee to explore "all factors which are involved in the making and implementing of foreign policy in the nuclear age". This was only a blanket of snow that covered the real subject of study, the alien question.

By secret Executive Memorandum, NSC 5411 in 1954, President Eisenhower had commissioned the study group to "examine all the facts, evidence, lies, and deception and discover the truth of the alien question". NSC 5412/2 was only a cover that had become necessary when the press began inquiring as to the purpose of regular meetings of such important men. The first meetings began in 1954 and were called the Quantico Meetings because they met at the Quantico Marine Base. The study group was made up of 35 members of the Council of Foreign Relations' secret scholars known as "The Jason Society" or "The Jason Scholars". Dr. Edward Teller was invited to participate. Dr. Zbigniew Brzezinski was the Study Director for the first 18 months. Dr. Henry Kissinger was chosen as the groups Study Director for the second 18 months beginning in November of 1955. Nelson Rockefeller was a frequent visitor during the study.

## WHO ARE THE STUDY GROUP MEMBERS? (AS OF 1991)

**Gordon Dean, Chairman**  
**Dr. Zbigniew Brzezinski**  
**Study Director - 1st. Phase)**  
**Dr. Henry Kissinger Study**  
**Director - 2nd. Phase)**  
**Dr. Edward Teller**  
**Frank Altschul**  
**Maj. Gen. Richard C. Lindsay**  
**Hamilton Fish Armstrong**  
**Hanson W. Baldwin**  
**Maj. Gen. James McCormack, Jr.**  
**Lloyd V. Berkner**  
**Robert R. Bowie**  
**Frank C. Nash**  
**McGeorge Bundy**  
**Paul H. Nitze**  
**William A. M. Burden**  
**Charles P. Noyes**  
**Don K. Price**  
**I. I. Rabi**  
**David Rockefeller**  
**Frank Pace, Jr.**

**John C. Campbell**  
**James A. Perkins**  
**Thomas K. Finletter**  
**John C. Campbell**  
**Frank Pace, Jr.**  
**Thomas K. Finletter**  
**George S. Franklin, Jr.**  
**James A. Perkins**  
**George S. Franklin, Jr.**  
**Roswell L. Gilpatrick**  
**Oscar M. Ruebhausen**  
**N. E. Halaby**  
**Lt. Gen. James M. Gavin**  
**Gen. Walter Bedell Smith**  
**Caryl P. Haskins**  
**Henry Dewolf Smyth**  
**James T. Hill, Jr.**  
**Shields Warren**  
**Joseph E. Johnson**  
**Carroll L. Wilson**  
**Mervin J. Kelly**  
**Arnold Wolfers**

The second phase meetings were also held at the Marine Base at Quantico Virginia, and the group became known as Quantico II. Nelson Rockefeller built a retreat somewhere in Maryland which could only be reached by air for MJ-12 and the study committee so that they could meet away from public scrutiny. This secret meeting place is known by the code name "The Country Club". Complete living, eating, recreation, library, and meeting facilities exist at the location.

The study group was "publicly" closed in the later months of 1956 and Henry Kissinger published what was officially termed the results in 1957 as "Nuclear Weapons and Foreign Policy" by Henry A. Kissinger, published for the Council of Foreign Relations by Harper & Brothers, New York. In truth, the manuscript had already been 80% written while Kissinger was at Harvard. The study group continued, veiled in secrecy. A clue to the seriousness Kissinger attached to the study can be found in statements by his wife and friends. Many of them stated that Henry would leave home early each morning and return late each night without speaking to

anyone or responding to anyone. It seemed as if he were in another world which held no room for anyone else.

These statements are very revealing. The revelations of the alien presence and actions during the study most have been a great shock. Henry Kissinger was definitely out of character during the time surrounding these meetings. He would never again be affected in this manner no matter the seriousness of any subsequent event. On many occasions, he would work very late into the night after having already put in a full day. This behavior eventually led to divorce.

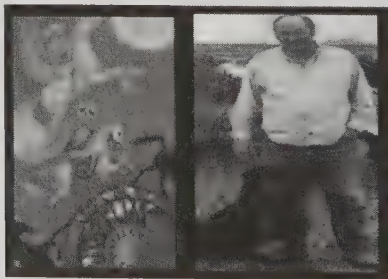
A major finding of the alien study was that the public could not be told as it was believed that this would most certainly lead to economic collapse, collapse of the religious structure, and national panic which could lead into anarchy. Secrecy thus continued. An offshoot of this finding was that if the public could not be told, then the Congress could not be told, thus funding for the projects and research would have to come from outside the government. In the meantime, money was to be obtained from the military budget and from CIA confidential non-appropriated funds.

Another major finding was the aliens were using humans and animals for a source of glandular secretions, enzymes, hormonal secretions, and blood in horrible genetic experiments. The aliens explained these actions as necessary to their survival. They stated that their genetic structure had deteriorated and that they were no longer able to reproduce. They stated that if they were unable to improve their genetic structure their race would soon cease to exist. We looked upon their explanations with extreme suspicion. Since our weapons were literally useless against the aliens, MJ-12 decided to continue friendly diplomatic relations with them until such time that we were able to develop a technology which would then enable us to challenge them on a military basis. Overtures would have to be made to the Soviet Union and other nations to join forces for the survival of humanity. In the meantime, plans were developed to research and construct two (2) weapons systems using conventional and nuclear technology, which would hopefully bring us to parity.

---

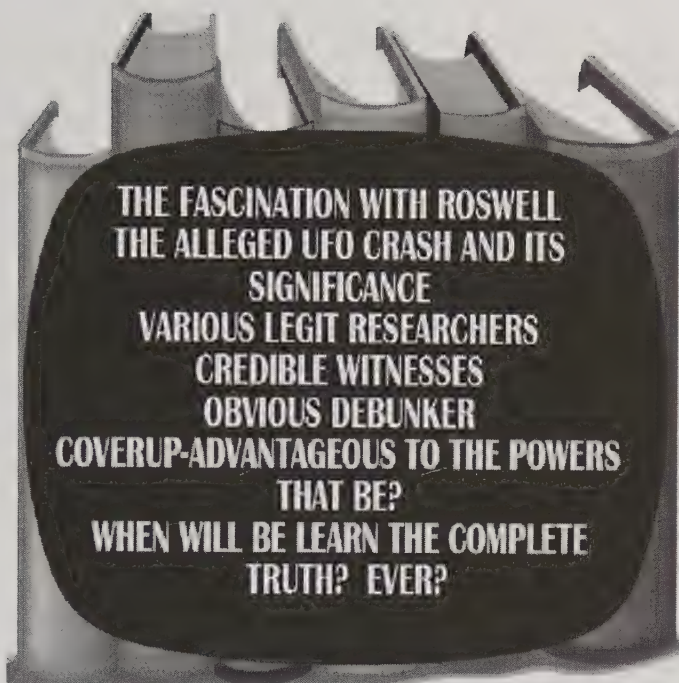
Note: Reprinted from: a freely distributed mimeographed copy, dated 1989

Author: BEHOLD A PALE HORSE - A DEFINITIVE CHRONICLE ABOUT THE NEW WORLD ORDER, ITS HISTORY AND SUBSEQUENT INVOLVEMENT ON THE PLANET. This book may be found in specialty bookstores and many major book chains in addition to Amazon.com



***BEHOLD A PALE HORSE - THE LATE BILL COOPER***





## **ROSWELL: EXERCISING DISCERNMENT**

by Byron Lebeau

### **INTRODUCTION**

The following tour-de-force is meant as an illustration as to how careful one needs be in coming to the truth about sensitive issues like **ALIENS INVADING THE EARTH**. After all, this is the implication of **ROSWELL** and the reason why there are so many contradictions, even among the researchers. There seems to be a "ZIG-ZAG" force at work here, a force that I will address in my concluding remarks.

For those who do not have a comprehensive idea of what may have happened in Roswell, N.M., in July of 1947, I will present the generic outline (as presented on TV many times) and then dig deeper into the various versions of the story by those who have interviewed the witnesses. The lasting impression of this exercise will only become apparent after wading through all f the information. I have been on a roller coaster with this information for 4 years. An impression for me is finally emerging.

### **THE GENERIC STORY**

A man (then age 13) saw a bright light in the sky on the evening of early July, 1947 (placed on either July 2nd or July 4th—depending upon your source). By the latest, July 5th, "Mac" Brazel finds some very strange material on his property while taking care of his sheep. A neighbor convinces him to ride out to see the sheriff at Roswell, quite a distance away. He follows her advice and alerts Sheriff Wilcox who, in turn, alerts the Roswell base. The commander of the base sends Intelligence officer, Jesse Marcel, Sr., with two counter intelligence agents to check out the debris field. Marcel becomes convinced that the strange material (which he couldn't burn

or dent) was possibly extraterrestrial in nature (since he knew all about terrestrial craft and balloons). He decided to show his wife and son (Jesse Jr.) who was only about eleven-years-old at the time and then proceeds back to the base.

The Commander (Butch Blanchard, who eventually became a four star general) decides to put out a notice to the newspapers, stating that the Army was in possession of a flying saucer. It was no sooner than this information was released that the Pentagon steps in and threatens the local newspaper with their license if they published any more information on the subject.

Meanwhile, Marcel is sent to Fort Worth, Texas with the strange material, but the fix was already in and the strange material becomes the material of an ordinary weather balloon. [Marcel is ordered to shut up!]

Many people were witnesses to the strange material, the downed UFO remains, and most intriguingly, the beings from elsewhere---mostly dead, but not quite! (The ensuing controversy on this aspect alone took up quite a bit of ink over the years, starting about 1980 when Stanton Friedman, (a leading Ufologist at the time) was able to interview the key witness (Jesse Marcel, Sr.) while lecturing in Louisiana. This was very fortuitous, to be sure, especially since Marcel was now dying of cancer and willing to talk about his experiences (circa 1978). Remember, officers and enlisted men were bound by an oath of secrecy about things that happened while they were in the military and this oath extended to even after they left. Evidently, Marcel felt he had nothing to lose and decided that telling the truth was more important than his oath of secrecy. Incidentally, there were other "death confessions" that occurred in the Roswell saga which makes the case even more compelling . . . at least from a human point of view.

In 1980, William Moore and Charles Berlitz came out with *The Roswell Incident*, based on Friedman's finding; things have not been the same since. Trying to get to the bottom of the "facts" became almost insurmountable, leading to the then N. M. Congressman, Steven Schiff, being urged by his constituents to go to Washington, D.C. and get to the bottom of the mystery. The now deceased Schiff (skin cancer victim at age 51) was very vocal in saying that he was getting "the run-around" by the various agencies in Washington, including the General Accounting Office. This office finally informed Congressman Schiff that all of the information that related to Roswell (from 1946 through 1949) had been "inexplicably destroyed." [Hmmm!]

The Air Force, under pressure themselves, felt the need to reveal the "real" wreckage of Roswell---a then secret PROJECT MOGUL balloon. Ufologists such as Stanton Friedman thought this explanation was absolutely ludicrous for reasons that will be gone into subsequently. The Air Force's explanation about the alien bodies being nothing more than dummies (used no earlier than 1953) did not help the credibility of this already tarnished Air Force---about the UFO situation in general, not to mention ROSWELL, in particular.

What makes the government's position even more ludicrous? There were witnesses near Roswell in 1947 who reported a "deep gorge" in the desert due to the alien crash. (How can a balloon do such damage? Facts and spin control never were good buddies!)

Anyway, that is the bare-bones story. There is a heck of a lot more so it is time to go to Part Two.

## SUGGESTED DATA OF THE RESEARCHERS

In my own research, I have found that no one researcher covered all the bases of the Roswell Saga, so I am going to reference several of the more prominent ones where one may be left with more questions than answers. However, this is going to be the point of this exercise so stay tuned! If I miss a suggested piece of data or two, please forgive me; please read the references yourself for any loose pieces of the puzzle that I might have overlooked.

### FIRST UP: DOLAN

Richard Dolan has written one of the most cohesive and balanced (perhaps too balanced) versions of what had transpired in 1947 in his book, *UFOs & the National Security State*. (Since all the researchers will be referenced in the last part of this essay, I will merely reference them by last name and page number. That is, if I feel a particular piece of information is identified with that researcher because much of the information overlaps among these same researchers.)

"No account of the Roswell incident will satisfy everyone." (*Dolan, 49*) To reiterate, this is the very reason that I have added a final remarks section to this essay. Again, Richard gives at least three possible starting dates for the beginning of the events at Roswell which stretches from June through early July, but in any event, Sheriff Wilcox informs Col. William Blanchard on Sunday, July 6th, 1947 about the wreckage Brazel found. This sets the whole saga in motion!

Jesse Marcel Sr. is then accompanied by two CIC men (Counter Intelligence Corp.) by the names of Capt. Sheridan Covitt and Master Sergeant Lewis S. Rickett as he tries to determine what Brazel had come across in the Desert, northwest of Roswell (near the town of Corona). Incidentally, because nothing happens in a vacuum, Dolan reveals that coincidentally, Lieut. General Nathan Twining (Commander of the Air Material Command) flies out to Alamogordo and Kirkland Air Force Base near Albuquerque at this very time. Additionally, General Carl Spaatz (Commander of the Army/Air Force) is also "vacationing" in the state of Washington where five P-51s just happened to be searching for mysterious discs. (*Dolan, 50.*)

Dolan picks up the story with researcher Stanton Friedman coincidentally meeting Jesse Marcel Sr. in Baton Rouge, Louisiana in 1978 which eventually led to Friedman's 1980 book, *The Roswell Incident* as alluded to in the opening remarks.

Friedman also becomes a key player in the intrigue that develops about Roswell, by introducing the controversial second crash site, located on the Plains of San Augustin, N.M., about 150 miles from the original alleged crash site near Corona, N.M. (If you read Friedman's book, *Crash at Corona*, you will see some incredible details about this second crash that involved a witness who actually saw a LIVE ALIEN who communicated with this five year old boy.) This boy turns out to be one Gerald Anderson who Friedman found to be very credible because he passed a polygraph test about what he saw on the Plains of San Augustin.

This is a very complicated, convoluted turn of events because other prominent researchers (Kevin Randall, in particular) found Anderson's background to be



questionable, and therefore, dismissed his evidence. Antonio Huneus also did not think that Anderson's story stood up to an impeccable tale, yet what is amazing (at least according to Friedman) is the fact that young Anderson knew about the loudmouth Captain with red hair and his black sergeant. Only Friedman could have known about this (as the initial researcher) because he garnered this information directly from the mortician, Glenn Dennis, (who had turned up at the base after conversing with a base nurse about surreal events going on there). While at the Roswell base, Dennis witnessed/encountered this same red-haired Captain as he was rudely escorted off the property.

So what's going on here? Dolan seems to go along with the Randle/Schmitt version of things. (Randle and Anderson seemed to have a personality conflict to begin with.) However, in any event, Dolan dismissed the Anderson revelations. I will not be so quick to rush to judgment on this issue. Remember, something had caused General Twining to make a rush visit to the same area where this alleged "live alien" was discovered. It would not be out of the realm of possibility that there was a captured live alien sequestered in one of the sensitive areas in New Mexico. Why? Because this area was full of secrets to begin with; this was the land area that spawned the ATOMIC BOMB. However, no more than this can be stated at this juncture.

(The original story had no more than five bodies, all dead!) In any event, there is mystery incorporated within mystery and the enigmas only became more manifest as time went on. What makes the above even more intriguing is when Dolan reports on a Dr. Lincoln LaPaz, (world-renowned meteor expert) who toured the debris and found evidence of several objects. (*Dolan, 56*)

Friedman had speculated that the two "scout ships" may have somehow collided during a severe thunderstorm (which, from what I understand, was on the night of July 4th). It was this possible collision that caused the debris that Brazel found (the remains from another main wreckage area, south of Brazel's land and the second crash area in the plains of San Augustin, 150 miles to the west). This does sound plausible, especially if the sophisticated radar in the area interfered with the mechanisms on the alleged alien spacecraft. However, this is only speculation.

Dolan goes through N. M. Congressman Schiff's run-around as previously discussed, and then does a good job exposing how PROJECT MOGUL'S 2nd balloon explanation does not hold up under close scrutiny. (Much like the Air Force trying to force a square peg into a round hole; by the time we get to the "dummies" explanation (*Dolan, 61*) the square peg becomes even more forced. I will never forget laughing my brains out when I heard an Air Force officer actually try to use the expression "time compression" when faced with questions about the timeframe in which the alleged witnesses saw the alien bodies and the time frame (around 1953) when the dummies program was supposedly initiated.

Since the evidence did not jive, the witnesses must have compressed the *time frame* to jive with the Air Force Dummy explanation. (How ludicrous is ludicrous?) Well, in the 9/11 DVD we were led to believe that an incriminating passport could somehow morph through a blazing fire into the waiting arms of law enforcement?!? Go to ENTRY X on the following web page for the bitter details):[http://www.maar.us/lebeau\\_chit-chat\\_corner.html](http://www.maar.us/lebeau_chit-chat_corner.html).

Here I have to apologize for all the extra notations and references because I know it can get confusing; however, I will try to show that this IS the very nature and tactics of confusing the enemy (possibly US) and all means necessary will

be used to effect that end . . . regardless of "collateral damage!" This is indeed sad, but I will try to show how this figures into the Roswell quagmire at the end of the essay.

With the onslaught of ex-military and intelligence people giving us the real scoop about Roswell (especially in the 1990s), thank God we have evidence of "deathbed" confessions. A case in point was Charles Wilhelm. (*Dolan, 66*) Here we have a neighbor of Wilhelm (who was dying of cancer) tell him that she saw two UFOs in a secret hanger at Wright Patterson Air Force Base, and even knew of two alien bodies that were being stored at another hanger. (At least if she were lying, she would have to face another judge . . . SOON!)

It must be stated here that Richard Dolan actually confided in me not too long ago when while he was giving a lecture in New Jersey. He stated that although he believed in mini-conspiracies, he did not believe in big conspiracies. The logic of this remark escaped me at the time and escapes me now, especially in light of the George Humphrey information about the 9/11 GREAT ILLUSION. (cf. the above-captioned web page, ENTRY X.) It is not surprising to me, then, that Dolan is very conservative when it comes to the root of Roswell. I guess a "mini-conspiracy" would be considered something akin to his doubts about the death of James Forrestal (as a suicide) when even Dolan pointed to evidence that seems to throw a dubious light on this claim, and does it within this very book being evaluated.

YET, on pages 71-72, he discusses how Allen Dulles put the CIA beyond the scrutiny of Congress; the same CIA which fueled the illegal Narcotics' trade. (Sadly, once portions of powerful governmental agencies go secret, you can start to kiss the constitution good-bye! The only thing that stands in the way of the ever-growing power of a tyrant IS the checks & balances of our beautifully arranged Constitution and Bill of Rights. Therefore, it leaves open the door to big conspiracy, me thinks!)

## OTHER RESEARCHERS ON ROSWELL

Since this topic is so comprehensive, I had noted that at least three other researchers on the Roswell details are worthy of note: Michael Hesemann, Timothy Good and especially Richard Thompson. Thompson, in my opinion, is one of the best "Ufologists" around. In actuality, he is a mathematician and overlays Ufology with a spiritual insight that I seldom observe in this checkered field!

### HESMANN

I became acquainted with Michael when I was working with Colman Von Keviczky in Queens, New York. I found him to be very nice and very thorough. He was the one who exposed how Jacque Vallee sabotaged Colman regarding the real UFO situation, and explains this in his book, cited in the references. Michael also fills in some interesting details about Roswell. He identifies the spot where Colonel Blanchard did aerial surveillance to find the bluff where the main wreckage came down southeast of Brazel's debris field. This was 35 miles north-northwest of Roswell where there was found a "heel-shaped" craft with five bodies, all about four feet tall. (*Hesemann, 342*)

A Johnnie McBoyle (reporter and part owner of the private broadcast station at Roswell, KSWs) actually saw the crash site with his own eyes. His was the station that was not allowed to transmit after they received the ominous message: "*Stop transmission. Matter of National Security.*" Of course, if his station did not (as per the Pentagon) cease,

its license would be revoked IMMEDIATELY as indicated before. (*Hesemann, 343*)

Michael indicates that there were over 400 witnesses to some part of the Roswell event (which you would think would be hard to cover up by balloon stories and late-arriving dummies, but never underestimate the will of an entrenched power system).

The story gets even more interesting with the advent of the mysterious MJ-12 information which was sent to another researcher, one James Shandera, who coincidentally was preparing a documentary about Roswell with William Moore.

Remember Moore? He was the first co-author about Roswell back in 1980. This part of the story is truly amazing since one of the distinguished people on this auspicious panel (MAJESTIC 12) was none other than Dr. Detlev Bronk (biophysicist and physiologist). Dr. Bronk was in charge of autopsying the alien bodies---that according to some---were only dummies! He referred to these bodies as EBEs (extra biological entities) (*cf. Hesemann, pages 345 & 346 for other juicy pieces of information that suggested that these EBEs were of great concern to the military.*)

By October 30, 1947, Brig. Gen. George Schulgen (General Staff of Pentagon,) actually alerted the Air Force intelligence agencies to collect data on crafts that may, in fact, represent an interplanetary craft of some kind, using language that suggested descriptions that---you guessed it---matched the same description of Brazel's etc., in the debris field. (*Hesemann, 347*)

Consequently, if the MJ-12 DOCUMENT could be proven as authentic (as Stanton Friedman spent not a few hours substantiating and attesting to), then that makes the Roswell story REAL! (Or, at least this part of the story real!) Of course, people like the controversial and questionable Phil Klass, who pretended to be just a debunker of things Ufological, tried to show that the MJ-12 DOCUMENT was not real. Predictably, his arguments fell short, as they have done in many a UFO case that I have examined . . . so again, the waters have been muddied with more intrigue. Incidentally, anybody who does take Klass seriously most likely has not read or become acquainted with the collected writings of Dr. James McDonald. McDonald showed quite clearly (before his own untimely demise) that Klass misapplied his knowledge of science. This led to the phrase, *klass dismissed!*)

Hesemann also brings up the interesting story of Dr. Robert Sarbacher who was being questioned by Ufologist, William Steinman. In 1983, he told Steinman ---in response to his letter---that "these aliens were constructed as certain insects we have observed on earth . . ." This, in turn, led researcher/author, Stanton Friedman to refer to these same aliens as "biological robots." (*Hesemann, 348-349*) (Isn't it interesting that if one reads the alien abduction literature, that victims of abductions refer to SOME of the alien humanoid beings as being "insect-like"? As I said before, this case only brings us further down the rabbit hole of our big universe!)

## TIMOTHY GOOD

Tim wrote one of the first great books on Ufology in the 1980s: *Above Top Secret*, and is considered an excellent researcher. I gleaned a few GEMS from his book, and thought I would mix them in with the other evidence piling up.

He has the bright disc flying over Roswell on July 2nd, with Brazel discovering the debris on July 3rd (*Good, 254*). Good also mentions some of Major Marcel's background which correlates with what one would expect of an intelligence officer who is a responsible part of the very sensitive 509th Bomber group, in charge of our Atomic weapon force at Roswell.

He was a bombardier pilot with 463 combat hours of flying in a B-24 aircraft; he received 5 medals for shooting down enemy aircraft in WW II. A person named Randall



Fitzgerald brought Marcel's background into question. (*Story*, 614). I took this information with a grain of salt because of the nature in which the editor of this ENCYCLOPEDIA on UFOLOGY seemed to "hang" on the information of Phil Klass, the infamous debunker (as if it were "gospel"), using it as a benchmark for all other Ufological information. (I smelled a rat - big time!)

I may be wrong, but I doubt it. Check out this encyclopedia of information (and possible disinformation) in the REFERENCE section, keeping in mind the axiom: believe little of what is written and less of what is heard . . . or something to that effect. Of course, it would be good to place a doubt in the mind of the already confused viewer of Roswell because it was Marcel (the alleged "exaggerator," according to Fitzgerald) who may have exaggerated about the gorge in the debris field, especially if Fitzgerald believed that it was really a mogul balloon - see?

Good also documented a second crash site, but if things were not already muddy enough, the main witness was a Grady L. "Barney" Barnett who saw something at a second crash site. However, Grady was advised to remain silent because it was his patriotic duty to do so! He did! But before he died in 1969, he revealed that while (as a civil engineer) participating in a military assignment, he came across this archeological team from the University of Pennsylvania who were looking at a crashed saucer (about 25-30 feet in diameter) and also what appeared to be dead bodies. Barnett described the bodies as looking like humans with round heads, no hair, small eyes with oddly shaped spaces between the eyes. Besides being small, their heads were larger in proportion to their bodies. Their clothes were one piece and gray in color. The suits had no zippers, belts or buttons. He got close enough to touch them, but he did not! (*Good*, 256)

This information is interesting, especially in light of the Friedman second crash site in which Gerald Anderson also saw beings; however, at least one of the beings was still alive and communicated with the young man.

Do you think it is possible for the military to cover up the facts of this encounter---to muddy the waters so much that the average citizen will simply shrug his/her shoulders in utter bewilderment at the contradictory "data" being manifested through diverse sources?! Is the plains of San Agustin where the action really was taking place?

Good relates that in 1948 (also mentioned in the Donald Keyhoe books on Ufology) General Hoyt Vandenberg, Director of Central Intelligence, viewed the "ESTIMATE OF THE SITUATION", a report on the probability of the alien space crafts being interplanetary and ordered the copies burned! (*Good*, 260)

## RICHARD THOMPSON'S THOUGHTS

Richard cites Jesse Marcel Sr.'s 1978 interview, *UFOs Are Real*, (recorded shortly before his death of lung cancer and an interview I saw many years ago) in which Marcel categorically rules out weather balloons, aircraft and missiles as even being remotely responsible for the debris at the Roswell site. (*Thompson*, 104) Then, on page 105, the author lists five other witnesses to the Roswell wreckage as being of high strangeness, including Marcel's son, Jesse Jr. Jesse Jr. is very convincing as to what he saw, adamantly claiming that it was not connected with any type of weather balloon. (Jesse Jr. grew up to be a state surgeon and pilot, as well as a Colonel in Montana's Air Force Reserve as portrayed in the documentary telecast on the Discovery Channel in June of 2000.

Thompson goes on to challenge the famous Dr. Jacque Vallee, author of numerous books on Ufology. It seems that Vallee was suggesting that the material Marcel Sr. had seen was similar to "aluminized saran" (Silvered Saran) which was

scale work in 1948, being "paper thin, not dentable by a hammer blow, and it restored itself to a smooth finish after crushing. (*Thompson, 106*)

The source cited by Thompson in regard to Vallee was found in a book entitled, *'Revelations.'* However, Richard Thompson seriously questioned whether a 16 pound sledgehammer could not dent the above-mentioned composite, (aluminized saran) as it was only made out of aluminum and a kind of plastic. He further suggested that perhaps the material that Marcel Sr. held in his hands did come from an "aerial device of nonhuman origin." (*Thompson, 107*)

Remember the reference about Vallee via the book by Hesemann? The question that now needs to be asked is: Whom is Vallee working for?

Another interesting confirmation of the alien bodies, after General Exon admitted seeing same at Wright Patterson Air Force Base, came from a videotape owned by Sappho Henderson (widow of Air Force pilot, "Pappy Henderson,") who flew out the wreckage of the UFO and dead alien bodies. They were described as small with large heads and suits of a strange kind of material. Pappy, I remember, told his wife that he thought it was "safe" to talk about it now because he had seen the story in a local tabloid, or . . . words to that effect.

The author also goes into the murky story of "Barney" Barnett, who had said that he identified the alien bodies as having four fingers . . . just as mortician Glenn Dennis was told by the nurse at the Roswell base. Coincidence?

Another piece of the puzzle was offered by Mary Ann Gardner, a nurse in a cancer ward in St. Petersburg, Florida. She told of a woman who was on an archeological site in the late 40s in New Mexico. (*Thompson, 108*)

Thompson even mentions the controversy between Stanton Friedman (former nuclear physicist) and Kevin Randle (Roswell author and ex-Air Force intelligence officer) i.e., the 'two crash Ufologist' scenario vs. the 'one crash Ufologist tale.' Thompson cites Friedman as finding no evidence of deception in Gerald Anderson's eyewitness testimony---he had passed a polygraph test. (*Thompson, 109*) To reiterate, If it could ever be proven that the young Anderson did in fact see and communicate with an alien being (via telepathy back in 1947), then this would be very interesting evidence indeed! This would be the type of evidence that anyone who was unscrupulous and hiding the truth would---per force---try to bury deep within the vaults of secrecy---the "home of the moth and spider."

Richard Thompson ends his section on Roswell with a caveat: "*Organized disinformation coming from an unknown source may be involved in some UFO reports.*" I personally think that this is not only true, but also an understatement of the games played in Ufology. Thompson's declaration proves the truth of what Richard Dolan was earlier quoted as saying herein. So, will the person who knows the whole truth of Roswell please stand up!

## LINDEMANN'S RESEARCH

A story that circulated on the Internet (circa 1995) alleged that Dr. Jesse Marcel, Jr. was personally told by a government source that alien bodies were recovered at a UFO crash site near Roswell, New Mexico in 1947.

Dr. Marcel is the son of the late Major Jesse Marcel, who in 1947 was the intelligence officer at Roswell Army Air Field and one of the first military men to

visit the debris field, discovered by rancher Mac Brazel. Major Marcel showed pieces of unusual wreckage to his then eleven-year-old son Jesse Jr. before taking the wreckage back to the base. In recent years, Dr. Marcel has spoken publicly about seeing the wreckage, and the profound impression it made in his life.

According to Wanda Sudrala, editor of the newsletter Euforia, "a friend of mine who is active Air Force and stationed in Montana attended a meeting in Helena, Montana at which Jesse was the guest speaker. The friend then wrote an article about Marcel that appeared in a May edition of Euforia." From there, the story was posted to the Internet, where it has apparently become somewhat embellished.

Marcel told of a closed-door meeting in Washington in 1991 with a man named Dick D'Amato, a National Security Specialist on the staff of Senator Robert Byrd. D'Amato is known to a number of UFO investigators as having taken a serious interest in claims of a government cover-up of UFOs.

In one version of the story that circulated in cyberspace, "D'Amato acknowledged to Jesse that there was a crash and aliens were aboard . . . the first time that Jesse Jr. had ever heard anyone in the government acknowledge the crash." However, CNI News editor Michael Lindemann called Dr. Marcel to inquire about this rumor and was told something different.

Dr. Marcel said he had indeed met with D'Amato in July of 1991. D'Amato wanted Marcel to describe everything that he had been shown of the alleged crash debris by his father in July, 1947. D'Amato also wanted to know how the Roswell events had affected Dr. Marcel personally.

At one point in the meeting, D'Amato motioned to a book on the table. It was Whitley Streiber's "Majestic," a supposedly *fictional* recreation of the Roswell events and their aftermath. "This is not fiction," D'Amato said, according to Marcel.

"I knew it was fiction," Marcel said, "so I wasn't sure what he was getting at."

Lindemann asked Dr. Marcel if D'Amato made any direct reference to knowledge of alien bodies at Roswell. Marcel insisted that D'Amato *said nothing about bodies or alien crew or anything like that. I want to set the record straight on that.*

D'Amato asked Marcel to contact him if he got any new information, or any threatening phone calls or other harassment.

James Easton provides further notes on this story. Easton writes: "On 30 July, I was speaking with Graham Birdsall of Quest International and editor of UFO Magazine (UK); I asked if he had ever heard of this claim. Like me, it was news to him. As he was due to telephone Stanton Friedman the following day concerning the *Santilli affair*, I suggested that Stanton may be interested to hear of this.

The following evening, Graham confirmed he had mentioned this to Stanton and was somewhat taken aback to hear Stanton confirm that not only had he heard of this meeting, he was there! There was one other unnamed person also present.

Stanton was very surprised that Dr. Marcel had released the name of Mr. D'Amato and said that D'Amato had indicated that he would not confirm this meeting had taken place.

The following day, Graham told me that he had just been speaking to Timothy Good and had mentioned this meeting to him. Tim was also very surprised to hear of this. For the last few years, both in Washington and in London, Tim had met with Dick D'Amato in confidence.

Tim was introduced to D'Amato by famous author, Whitley Strieber, and confirmed that these events were relevant to Strieber's book, *Breakthrough*. Again,



Tim did not expect to hear that D'Amato had publicly spoken out. He mentioned that some of the content of his next book referred to these meetings and their implications. He did say that he had not identified D'Amato. As this information was now in the public domain, he would consequently be doing so."

## FINAL LeBeau THOUGHTS

ROSWELL is only one, albeit an important one, of the myriad cases in Ufology that cry out for a better understanding. This should be addressed by our media in a more intelligent informed manner. Sadly, as I have seen in many sensitive areas that would impact our conventional reality adversely (even though it is the truth), we do not get this forthrightness manifested in our society, especially through the sanitized media. Most of the people I know who have scratched the surface of this false reality called the status quo have been mercilessly victimized and let out to pasture, if not eliminated. WHY?

Roswell may very well represent a truth that the *powers that be* do not wish to see out of the bottle. WHY? There are many reasons, but it may have to do with a larger truth, a truth that involves beliefs in religion and higher spirituality. Let's face it: Most governments (including our own) may very well be manipulated and coerced by an atheistic secular power elite with more money and power than---if I can use the expression---"God". Therefore, if someone or something is threatening that power base, this evil group (some call it the New World Order) will do anything necessary to remain in power. It is curious to me that Ronald Reagan suggested (even if it was hypothetical) that if an outside ALIEN force threatened us, how easy it would be for us to band together to fight against that threat. Stanton Friedman, on the other hand, suggested that we would never be welcome in the outer galactic community unless or until we gave up our tribal violent ways and join as ONE civilized humanity. In either of these scenarios, it is heralding a new world order, which would not be such a bad idea---except for one thing: Whom do we trust to speak for all humankind, the deceivers of the highest order?

If the elite power structure has its way, they may very well manufacture the lien card to band us all together. Of course, this may very well mean giving up what remaining sovereign rights exist under the guise of our Constitution. This may be a sticking point in America because we have a unique Republic where the people are the alleged bosses of the limited Federal Government. With the advent of the Patriot Act & Homeland Security, run by men who may not be as virtuous as you or I, this may become a major problem in the not too distant future.

ROSWELL may very well be a fully orchestrated convoluted story that is "zig-zagging" its way for us to gradually accept extraterrestrial contact.

The biggest joke of all may be that this contact is more in line with Luciferian, multi-dimensional, sinister powers that have been spoken about in THE BIBLE as well as the more esoteric spiritual literature. Richard Thompson gives us a glimpse of this possibility in chapter 15 of Alien Identities, called '*UFOS and Religion*.' In it, he discusses philosophical channeling gibberish of a female entity called Semjase, into the ears of UFO contactee, Billy Meier. Thompson also identifies the name 'Semjase' as being strangely similar to the fallen angel (Watcher) listed in

A Dictionary of Angels, where the spelling of the above angel is either 'Semjasa' or 'Semyasa.' Coincidence?

I will leave you with one idea about spiritual discernment: I don't think we know half of the truth about Roswell or the full information that was found on the crashed space ship. Our government may very well know these things, but chooses to keep this sensitive information from us, if . . . for no other reason than their own self preservation as "our protectors." What if the theme of Michael Heiser's novel, THE FACADE, is more truth than fantasy? Yes, who can put a price on spiritual discernment? Be suspicious! TRUST NO ONE BUT GOD!

## REFERENCES

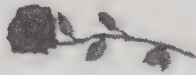
ABOVE TOP SECRET by Timothy Good, Quill William Morrow, N. Y., 1988.

ALIEN IDENTITIES, by Richard Thompson, Govardhan Hill Publishing, San Diego, Cal., 1993.

THE MAMMOTH ENCYCLOPEDIA of EXTRATERRESTRIAL ENCOUNTERS, edited by Ronald D. Story, Constable & Robinson, London, 2001.

UFOS AND THE NATIONAL SECURITY STATE, VOLUME ONE (1941-1973) by Richard Dolan, Keyhole Publishing Co., Rochester, N.Y., 2000.

UFOS: The SECRET HISTORY, by Michael Hesemann, Marlowe & Company, N.Y., 1998.









## PUTTING YOUR LIFE ON THE LINE THOSE BRAVE HUMANE WHISTLE BLOWERS An Editorial Compilation

The average citizen is under the impression that leaked information is a rare event, and not many are willing to stand up for their moral convictions. This is not necessarily true. The following is just an example of the myriad of concerned persons who are willing to “tell their truths”.

The following is a verbatim transcript from THE ART BELL radio show at approximately 1:45 A.M. Friday Sept. 12, 1997 (2:35:42 RealAudio elapsed time, <http://ww2.audionet.com/artbell/archive.html#sept97>): Transcript reprinted with permission.

**ART:** On my Area 51 line, you're on the air, hello.

**MALE CALLER:** Hello, Art?

**ART:** Yes

**CALLER:** [sounds frightened]: I don't have a whole lot of time.

**ART:** Well, look, let's begin by finding out if you're using this line properly or not.

**CALLER:** OK, in Area 51?

**ART:** Yes. Are you an employee or are you now?

**CALLER:** I'm a former employee. I was let go on a medical discharge about a week ago and, and . . . [chokes] I kind of been running across the country. Damn, I don't know where to start. They're gonna . . . they'll triangulate on this position really

soon.

**ART:** So you can't spend a lot of time on the phone, so give us something quick.

**CALLER:** [voice breaking up with apparent suppressed crying]: OK, um, um, OK, what we're thinking of as aliens, Art, they're extra dimensional beings, that, an earlier precursor of the space program they made contact with. They are not what they claim to be. They've infiltrated a lot of aspects of . . . of . . . of the military establishment, particularly the Area 51. The disasters that are coming, they, the military, I'm sorry, the government knows about them. And there are many safe areas in this world that they could begin moving the population to now, Art

**ART:** So they're not doing, not doing anything.

**CALLER:** They are not. They want those major population centers wiped out so that the few that are left will be more easily controllable."

Art [fragment]: . . . discharged. . .

**CALLER:** [sobbing, then fragment]: I say we g . . .

[Dead air for 25 seconds, followed by theme song and repeat of Mark Fuhrman interview talking about marijuana busts]

[2:29:43 elapsed time]

**ART:** We are now on a backup system. . . .The entire transmitting system went down.

Art's radio network engineer later reported that the network's communication satellite lost 50 channels (including Art's feed) at that moment, possibly due to a "lost earth sensor" (so it no longer pointed to the earth station). Art reported that the telephone conversation continued off the air for about a minute before the caller "screamed" and "screeched" and the telephone connection went dead. Art also reported that his Web site registered 5 million hits just after the outage.

Later, a Tucson caller who he said worked for Hughes (which Art said supplies microwave systems to Area 51) reported that his computer's memory and electronic watch were zapped at the same time that the broadcast went dead and suggested both events may have been caused by a cloud-reflected EMP (electromagnetic pulse, which are created by nuclear explosions or by special EMP generator).

A caller claiming he was with Area 51 security said: "[We're] Professional cleaners, you know they dig a lot of holes in the desert . . . I use a lot of acid . . . We worked with satellite operations in the Gulf War when we cut down certain transmissions." He predicted the caller would not be calling in again.

### **For Immediate Release**

Ex-USAF Official Reveals Information on Alien Projects. Spending nearly 3 years in the US Air Force as an Intuitive Communicator for the National Security Agency (NSA), Dan Sherman has come forward with startling new information regarding the government's role in UFO/alien research and development. Recently featured as the guest speaker on the nationally syndicated radio talk show, "Sightings-On the Air with Jeff Rense", Mr. Sherman revealed layer after layer of a complex program begun in 1960. An alien/government alliance was formed and named Project Preserve Destiny (PPD). "They set out to genetically 'manage' a select number of humans for the purposes of communicating with this alien race *intuitively*," Sherman said during his riveting 3-hour interview.

Having held the highest level of security clearances during his tenure in the USAF, makes Sherman's claims all the more credible. As a member of the US intelligence community, Sherman was assigned to black missions while at the same

time working on the gray Project Preserve Destiny as an intuitive communicator for the ultra-secret NSA. In his book, "*ABOVE BLACK - Project Preserve Destiny: Insider Account of Alien Contact and Government Cover-up*," Sherman describes the school he attended at NSA headquarters and the methods that were used to uncover his intuitive abilities. He was told his ability to intuitively communicate would be needed in the future due to an anticipated worldwide loss of all electromagnetic means of communications.

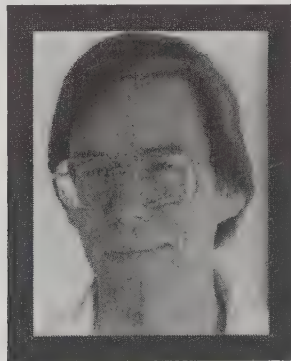
"The implications of what may happen to precipitate these events are enormous," Sherman said. "It's important someone from the inside takes the first step in revealing what needs to be told and begin to peel back the layers of deception."

What he describes is a fascinating scene of intrigue and mystery. For more information about his book and Project Preserve Destiny Contact: Dan Sherman E-mail: [ppd@earthworld.com](mailto:ppd@earthworld.com).

On the internet: <http://www.aboveblack.com>.

## WHO IS BOB LAZAR?

In both of these volumes, the name Bob Lazar will pop up with regular frequency. Why is this? It seems he is a central figure in the emerging story of Area 51, the U.S. government's super-secret installation near the small burghs of Tonopah/Mercury in Nevada, not far from the glittering lights of Las Vegas.



A few years ago, George Knapp, Investigative Journalist for Channel 8 TV in Las Vegas investigated one Robert Lazar and his amazing story. Lazar's story was only covered in Las Vegas as a feature story, yet ultimately viewed in prime time in other non-media suppressed countries like Japan, etc. His tale has only been shown in the U.S. in various TV documentaries aired on such cable TV channels as Sci-fi and Discovery.

Robert Lazar is a physicist who claims that he had worked on a project at Area 51 involving flying disks provided by alien intelligences. To collaborate Lazar's story we go back a few years when John Lear (heir to the Lear jet dynasty and former CIA test pilot) traveled to locations overlooking the test site which reportedly provided a good view of brilliant glowing objects as they flew into the night sky, displaying incredible feats of maneuverability that defied our current conception of aerodynamics.



There was, indeed, quite a night sky display on that journey, with Lear reporting that his group was harassed by a Lincoln County Sheriff following his attempts to take some pictures. This intervention of the local law enforcement is common procedure for those daring to get that close enough to document and substantiate the light show over Groom Lake.

This "mysterious" piece of ground, sequestered in the middle of Nevada desert, has been known by many names: Dreamland, The Ranch, and The Skunk Works. If ever there was a place to test the secret new technology, this was it.

According to Lazar, "that's exactly what has been done there for decades," adding, "Yes, alien technology is being tested in the Nevada desert. There's several models of flying saucers out there, nine actually, of extraterrestrial origin."

After his disclosures on TV and radio shows, he got a call from his superior, Dennis, who menacingly said to him "Do you have any idea what we're going to do to you now?" Lazar said no and hung up

His story is fantastic, absolutely surreal to some people. "He's only telling his story to protect himself," he has declared publicly. He said he was hired to work in area called S-4, which is a few miles south of Groom Lake. At S-4, he revealed, are flying saucers, anti-matter reactors and other working examples of technology that is seemingly beyond human capabilities. Claiming that he was very familiar with the current state-of-the-art in physics, he reiterated that what he viewed and worked on at Area 51 was simply not within the realm of earth technology, as we know it today. "It definitely came from somewhere else," he added.

Many have tried to discredit Lazar; checking out his credentials came up with virtually no verification. Except for one piece of evidence: The boys in charge forgot to strong-arm the IRS and there was a W-2 found in his name with the Dept. of the Navy listed as his employer. Many folks think Area 51 falls under the jurisdiction of the Air Force; not so. The Navy is the overseer landlord out there at that desert hideaway. For your scrutiny, an authenticated copy of that W-2 may be viewed on the net at: <http://www.boblazar.com>. This site also contains detailed information dealing with the science/physics of these disks, etc.

What about his credentials and previous places of employment? He says he worked as a physicist at Los Alamos National Labs where he worked with one of the world's largest particle beam accelerators, a half-mile long 'behemoth' capable of generating seven hundred million volts. Los Alamos officials declared that they had no record of Robert Lazar ever working there. They were either mistaken or were lying. A 1982 phone book from the Lab lists Lazar right there among the other scientists and technicians. A 1982 news clipping from the Los Alamos newspaper profiled Lazar and his interest in jet cars. It, too, mentioned his employment at the Lab as a physicist. Los Alamos was called again and an exasperated official stated he still had no records on Lazar.

EG&G, which is where Lazar says he was interviewed for the job at S-4 has no record either. It's as if someone has made him completely disappear off the face of the earth. Certainly, no surprise there. It's typical Black Operations Modus Operandi.

Lazar states adamantly, "They're trying to make me look non-existent, even at places I personally checked out for my own satisfaction, i.e., the schools I attended; the hospital where I was born, past jobs---nothing comes up with my name on it." Every morning, he and other employees would meet at the EG&G office (which is almost adjacent to McCarran International airport), fly to Groom Lake on an

unmarked Janet flight, get into a bus with blacked out or no windows and drive to S-4. Anyone who lives in Las Vegas or elsewhere can park right along Sunset Road in a little parking area in front of the high chain-linked fence and watch the planes land and take off till the cows come home. Moreover, that includes the daily Janet flights to Groom Lake.

Bob did back engineering on one of the disks that he labeled *The Sports Model*. It took awhile before he actually saw one of the disks in flight, but see it, he did! The one that took flight was what he called the *Floor model*.

"Security at S-4 was oppressive" Lazar said. His superiors used fear and intimidation almost as a brainwashing tool. "They did everything but physically hurt me," he added. "Even in the original security briefing guards were there with M-16s. Guys were slamming their fingers into my chest, screaming into my ear; they were pointing weapons at me, even putting a gun to my head."

In the aftermath, Lazar even took a lie detector test. The first one was inconclusive; however a second series was done by an ex L.A. Police officer, polygraph expert Terry Tabernetti, who concluded that there were no attempts to deceive. He even sent these results to another polygrapher who agreed the results appeared truthful. A subsequent examiner was noncommittal.

Tabernetti believes the difficulty in determining Lazar's truthfulness via this method stems from the fear that was drilled into him.

In Lazar's own words: "Well, I am telling the truth. I've tried to prove that. What's going on up there could be the most important event in history. You're talking about contact, physical contact, and proof from another planet, another system, and another intelligence. That has to be the biggest event in history, period. And it's real and it's there; I had an extremely small part in it. I'm convinced that what I saw is absolute proof of that. There is no way that we could have created those disks. There is no way we could have made the disks, the power supplies, anything that goes with it."

Lazar says he has no intention of going on any UFO lecture circuit. He is not looking to do any additional interviews. In fact, he was not too crazy about doing the ones with which he was initially involved. He only agreed to these interviews after certain unsavory things started happening in his life. He also he did it because he feels that whomever is running the show up at S- 4 is perpetrating a fraud on the American people and the scientific community, not to mention the world.

Is this too fantastic to believe? Would our government bury something as phenomenal as this? Many, many researchers claim that there is a secret government within our government, and they are in charge. Remember what we learned from Watergate and the Iran Contra scandal--factions within our government can and do pursue their own hidden agendas outside of the law, outside the control of the Congress or the knowledge of the American people. And that's a fact!







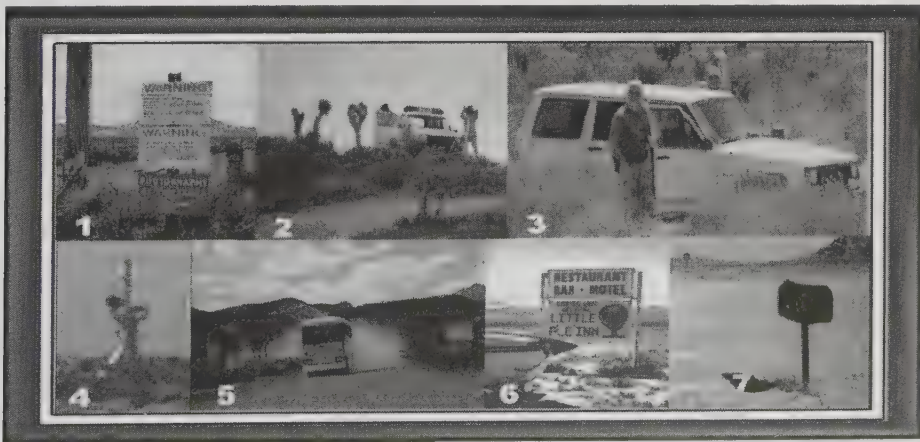


## AREA 51

By Sean David Morton

Copyrights@9/2000-2010

**AREA 51:** one of the most highly classified above ground facilities the United States government maintains is now the US military's worst kept secret. An airfield located 135 miles north of the glittering magic of Las Vegas is a place where an entirely different kind of magic takes place---magic of the super technological kind.



### Perimeter Photos

1. Warning sign—Restricted—Photos are prohibited
2. Security guard with long range lens

3. Security guard with typical white SUV
4. Long range sensors
5. Area 51 employee bus with blacked out windows
6. Sign for the Li'l Ale' Inn in Rachel, Nevada
7. The place to turn into Area 51—famous black mailbox

It is referred to by many names within the military; Sometimes with reverence and awe and other times as a joke that those who are not in the loop can't afford to take too seriously. Groom Lake, Dreamland, the Ranch, Red Square, Munchkinville; the very mention of this place in certain circles can raise the hackles of four-star generals, or even draw disciplinary action if even talked about in the wrong manner. The higher up the ladder you go, the more trouble you can get in.

Thanks to the hard work of many dedicated investigators, we now think of this isolated location as the home of crashed UFOs and dark government experiments, their deep secrets to be unlocked. However, this was not always the case.

Groom Lake used to be the stomping grounds of the hottest test pilots on earth, Chuck Yeager, Slick Goodlin, Alan Shepard and G.T. Morton. My Dad was one of 'em. They were just a few of the men who had that certain something. These were the XTPs, the Experimental Test Pilots of the Air Force and Navy. They pushed back the envelope of space and hung it out over the edge everyday for God, Country and \$72.50 a week. These were just a few of the boys with the right . . . well, let's start from the beginning.

In the days when Edwards Air Force Base was still called Muroc, the Groom Test site, even then, was spoken of in hushed, reverent tones. Groom was where the "Monsters" lived. It was that place where the world simply ended and anyone who went to close to the edge . . . fell off. They had stuff out there that was truly the stuff dreams were made of: aerodynamic designs that just didn't seem to make any sense, engines that could do Mach 8 without breathin' hard and mad German scientists who were the maddest of the mad. Werner Von Braun complained that he got all the stupid guys, while all the real work was going on down at Groom. Hell, they even use to joke that Hitler was out there running the whole show!

More than being just idle talk, everything that was too hot or too secret to be tested at Muroc was done out at Groom. Aviators (as the best pilots demand to be called) were given the red carpet treatment when they got 'The Ranch' as an assignment. No matter where the XTPs lived, they were flown into work. Reno, Vegas, LA, Phoenix . . . bright and early Monday morning you were flown to work.

The schedule at The Ranch was a little looser than most because of the rigors of testing such new and exotic equipment. Monday the crews and engineers would fly in, although most of the engineering staff lived on base (not having lives like the pilots).

Monday was the day that mission goals were set, every one was briefed and a general consensus was reached as to what should be accomplished over the next four days. It also gave most of the pilots a chance to "decompress", which actually meant recover from their hangovers, and put them in a back to work frame of mind.

Tuesday was called 'Nuts and Bolts Day'. The primary conflict in any of the tests of something as new and revolutionary as what was being designed and built was, of course, what worked on paper, and what actually worked. Many a hotshot XTP had bought the farm because some "four eyed slide rule jockey" had not put the decimal in the right place.

Tuesday gave the Aviators the chance to look over the shoulders of the people, in whose stuff they were about to risk their lives. Tapping a gauge or twisting down an extra nut sometimes meant the difference between life and death.

Wednesday was test day. It was believed that men were at their mental and physical peak by the middle of the week. Whether or not this was true, or it just gave the fighter jocks two days to shake off the booze and babes, who knows? Nevertheless, off into the wild blue yonder they went.

Thursday everyone was debriefed. What worked? What didn't? What was accomplished, and were the mission specs for that week completed to everyone's satisfaction.

Friday was barbecue day. This was important to build the camaraderie of this elite corps. To brag, compare notes and knock down a few. It also left one more day open for testing and discussion, in case anything went wrong.

The program worked spectacularly. We are only now hearing about the many super secret projects that came out of Groom Lake today. The S.R. (surveillance and reconnaissance) program produced the ungodly likes of the SR-71 Blackbird, the U-2 Spy plane, (which no one knew about until one was actually shot down), the renowned X-15 and X-17A.

Today we read about the Stealth Bomber and Stealth fighter, the F-117, the F-117A and the dreaded YF fighter. Even these are no doubt 5 to 20 years old, based on technology that is still firmly rooted in the 1950's. Now we hear whispers of craft with ominous names like the SR-75 Penetrator, the Thunder Dart and the Aurora. Craft so huge and so awesome, that they cause 3.4 magnitude earthquakes over Southern California as they wing their way homeward to AREA 51.

In 1984, something even darker began to happen out at Groom Lake. An organization took over that seemed to be higher than the military, higher than even the US government itself--someone with total autonomy, executive authority and a bad attitude.

Over the protests of hundreds of citizens and residents and even against the will of the US Congress, 89,000 acres of land was illegally confiscated. This massive piece of land was adjacent to the Groom range. Something "out of this world" was happening at the base, which proudly wore its gunnery map appellation as a badge of mystery. There were still Monsters at '51. They had just gotten bigger.

Something odd was going on down at Groom Lake. Long gone were the glory days of tearin' up the wild blue yonder with fighter jocks that had hung it all out dueling in the skies in places like Korea and Viet Nam. In order to do Groom you had to be not only the best, but better than the best. Gone were the days when the SR-71 Blackbird and the U-2 and the X-15 were only spoken of among the elite and even then, in the lowest of whispers. Things had begun to reek to high heaven at the Skunk works even as far back as '58. A group of top level executives from all the major aerospace companies like Lockheed, Northrop and Hughes had the temerity to suggest that the high ground of space should not be the monopoly of a bunch of brass hat bureaucratic government hacks. Private industry knew the massive gains that could be reaped by telecommunications satellites, lunar mining, and space based solar power transmitted back to earth to energize whole cities. It would mean that truly the *sky would be the limit* and men like Howard Hughes were ready to exploit it quickly, cheaply and efficiently.

The United States government did not agree. It was their feeling that anything that had to do with the high ground of space had to be tightly controlled for reasons



of 'National Security'. The public could not have full, free access to anything going on above terra firma. Anything that left the ground would have to be the sole property, or entirely controlled by the U.S. of A.

Things came to a head when issues of free enterprise, constitutionality and even charges of fascism began to squeak out of the major companies who stood to profit by their independent efforts. A group of top aerospace executives was invited to the Groom Lake facility in December of 1958 for a high-level meeting to discuss this very topic. In the wake of Sputnik, the military was in a panic that the Russians would control the high ground of space, casually lobbing nuclear weapons down on the world. In addition, the prospect of a Red Moon struck terror into everyone from The President on down.

After days of heated argument and debate, these proud innovators who had molded Western civilization, bringing America to her technological zenith, were adamant and intransigent. A government run space program would be crippled by inefficiency, accidents and cost America billions in wasted tax dollars. It would ultimately become a black hole for huge amounts of money, and, of course, any gains or advances in technology of any significance would be swept under the rug for "Security" reasons. To *the man*, they defied the government's edicts and would continue to develop their own independent space program without Federal "help" or interference.

As they left Groom Lake, their plane crashed just after take-off, with the pilot as the sole survivor. So began the conquest of space with the United States government as the only arbitrator of whom would participate in the coming great adventure.

AREA 51---The name started out as nothing more than a box on a Nellis Air Force base gunnery range map. But at its heart lay the Groom and Papoose dry lake beds. The area was bandied back and forth between the Air Force, Navy and Army for awhile, each branch of the service jealously guarding its own peculiar secrets---like poker players holding an inside straight close to their vests---when suddenly, the game changed.

In 1985, a new player stepped in to ante up at the table. A player that could lie, cheat or steal and no one could say a thing about it. Like going in for a round of cards with a crooked sheriff, the other players in the game bowed out without a fuss.

Who was it that seems to have had the authority to simply take over the most secret installation the Armed Forces maintained? The Defense Institute for Strategic Command Operations [DISCO] (responsible for maintaining top-level security at all our military bases throughout the world) had simply been dismissed. A new company was hired for base security that had taken over the old federal Pinkerton contracts. The infamous Wackenhut Corporation, out of Orange County, had come on the scene now that the legitimate military had been seemingly given the bum's rush.

Before 1985, it was possible to simply walk over a jumble of low hills and stand at a chain link fence not more than a few hundred yards from the runway. John Lear, famed ex-test pilot and heir to the Lear jet family fortune, had taken extensive photos of the ramshackle Groom Lake hangers back in 1978.

However, in '85 things were about to get nasty. With these mysterious newcomers on the block, the entire tone of Area 51 began to change. Whoever was now running the show wanted absolute secrecy . . . badly. Therefore, AREA 51 applied to the state of Nevada, the Federal Government proper, and the Bureau of

Land Management to extend the buffer zone around the base by a full 89,000 acres. No longer would Looky-Loos or curious locals be able to gawk at these black magicians casting their spells. However, official processes are long and laborious, and even if one is working from within the belly of the beast, bureaucratic bowels run slow. The BLM wanted studies done on the land usage. People still lived on the contested land. Old Man Bill Sheridan had a silver mine on the property that his family had owned for nearly 125 years. The local ranchers needed the hills . . . this was one of the few locations where vegetation grew for their cattle to feed on. Locals still used the mountains for hunting and recreation.

The battle dragged on for nearly two years until in 1987 it all came to an abrupt end. Whoever was in control of Groom Lake now had ultimate Executive Authority. They simply took the land. People were thrown out of their homes at gunpoint; fences were erected. Hikers were told to never use the range again and that was that. After a fight that dragged on for years, Old Man Sheridan was given a conditional use permit to visit his mine only on certain days and only with written permission from the base authorities. When outraged locals asked the Wackenhut thugs shoving them off their land *what gave them the authority to do what they were doing*, the snide response was, "These guns."

Congressional hearings were held on this flagrant abuse of power. Senator Floyd Lamb and Congressman Harry Reid called the Commandant of Nellis on the carpet to ask him what gave him the authority to simply confiscate 89,000 acres of public land. His response was, "Congressman, we answer to a higher authority."

The session sat in stunned silence until Reid finally asked, "And what authority is it that is higher than the United States Government?" After much hemming and hawing, the commandant said, "Well, Congressman, we'd be happy to answer that for you behind closed doors."

Was the Commandant too embarrassed to actually admit that not even HE now had the security clearances necessary to visit a facility that was supposed to be under his command?

Eventually, Reid and Lamb were granted strictly controlled tours of the base. Both of them came back singing the praises of whatever was going on there, and not a peep has been heard out of either of them since. It makes one wonder if a mysterious officer hadn't somewhere along the tour taken the esteemed statesmen into a side room, given them a dose of pine scented Kool-Aid and said, "Oh and gentleman, here we have our mind control department."

After the land had been secured, strange requests now began to issue from the Dreamland Munchkins, as they began to be called down at Nellis. AREA 51 sits snugly in a box that is bordered on the east by public land and protected by the desolation of the high desert. To the west and north, the air space is controlled by the Air Force, and to the due south, the land was controlled by the now defunct Department of Energy, which is now the sole property of the Atomic Energy Commission. The land is used primarily for above and below ground atom bomb testing, no more than 60 miles from downtown Las Vegas.

No pilot is to ever fly over AREA 51. Strict ceilings are imposed on anyone flying around it, so that no one can get even a peak inside. It is for this reason that pilots call it RED SQUARE, because the whole of it is blotted out by a huge red smudge, marking it as dangerous and off limits.

In 1987, 'The Munchkins began to make formal requests of the AOE and the Air Force, to turn their radar off, on specific nights and at specific times. Whatever was going on there was not to be shared with anyone, under any circumstances. The Air Force was already stinging at being totally left in the dark about such top-secret projects. I imagine the Atomic Energy Commission was just belligerent out of principle.

"What if some one swooped in and stole one of our bombs?"

The requests were answered in a resounding negative. On public land, just outside the perimeter of the base, just under the prying eyes of any unfriendly radar, the locals began to see some mighty strange things.

John Lear was wrestling with his greatest nemesis. He had faced down burning, screaming Mach 4 death on many occasions in his record setting days as a test pilot, but the sprinkler system in his front yard just had him beat hands down. Give him the challenge of pulling an F-16 out of a one-engine, burnout, forced-spin any day over keeping his damn grass alive.

Mercifully, his phone rang and he grunted to his feet, throwing down his wrench as he lumbered into the house. His legs were getting worse as he grew older. Both of his shins and ankles had been broken in one too many crash landings and bailouts. On the line was a man named Gene Huff. A fat, bespeckled, hucksterish sort of man who had made his living doing a bit of this and a bit of that over the years. Now his interest was UFOs. He asked Lear if he had any tapes, videos or photos for sale.

Lear, of course, had become an infamous gadfly to the government, speaking openly at many conferences about his personal experiences with the subject and what he knew from his many inside military sources. With his impeccable background, silver hair and deep, gravelly voice, he stood for many years as a lone voice in the wilderness warning the public about just what their government was up to. He boldly stated that the Aliens we were dealing with were by no means the cute, cuddly little creatures we all saw in the movie ET.

Lear became, for many years, the final authority on what was really going on "inside". Lear told the insistent Gene Huff that he really didn't want to be bothered. That he spoke every now and then, but that he was too tied up with his own commercial flying schedule or helping out with his sister-in-law Sally's successful Nevada film casting company. If Huff wanted to buy something related to UFOs, there were plenty of magazines from which he could order. Gene kept talking, and John listened for a while out of politeness. Gene explained that one of the many things he did for a living was real estate appraisal. This pricked the old Captain's interest, and John made a deal that if Huff wanted to come over and give him an appraisal on his house for a second mortgage for which he was applying, John would be happy to trade him for whatever he wanted.

Gene Huff showed up at John Lear's house a few days later with a measuring tape and clipboard in hand. He had brought along an old friend to give him a hand and hold the other end of the tape. The skinny, bespeckled out of work young scientist introduced himself.

"Hi John, I'm Bob. Bob Lazar."

Lear held the two young men spell bound, as he talked about what was really going on out in the middle of the Nevada dessert. He spoke of the Roswell and Corona incidents back in 1947. That a crash of a pair of extraterrestrial alien saucers had led to an exchange of technology between our world and theirs. We wanted the



hardware. They needed the 'software'. Genetic software. Namely us. This race of Aliens was at the end of some sort of genetic breeding curve. Their race was dying out and they needed to infuse it with fresh breeding stock if they were to survive. They needed human reproductive material. We were willing to supply them all they wanted, provided they supply us with a list of everyone who was to be abducted, that any subject taken would have his memory wiped clean of the experience, and that they were put back in the same location unharmed.

Lear claims that this agreement was finalized in 1964 in what came to be known at upper levels as PROJECT SIGMA. AREA 51 was where our pilots were being trained in the operation of the hardware supplied to us by the extraterrestrials. It was also where the back engineering was taking place, where our scientists were tearing these things apart, trying to see what made them tick.

Lazar was, to say the least, intrigued. While Lazar was working at Los Alamos National Laboratory, he attended a lecture given by Dr. Edward Teller, the inventor of the hydrogen bomb. He had introduced himself after the talk, and spoke briefly to the German scientist. Now was the time that this contact would finally pay off. Lazar was out of work and running out of cash. His beautiful wife, Trudy, was climbing all over him because much of the extra money they did have was being spent on Bob's hobby, building jet cars which he raced in the Vegas flats outside of town.

He had taken a few odd jobs. He set up a video security system for the parking lot of a legal brothel just outside of Clark County, and even invested a small amount of money in the business, which he would later come to regret. But, he was getting antsy and it was time to get back to work in the field of science, which he loved.

Lazar finally screwed up the nerve to call Dr. Teller. They spoke pleasantly and Bob reminded him of where and when they first met, and struck up a jovial conversation. Bob talked about how he very much wanted back into the field of physics, and asked the good doctor if he could keep his ears open of any positions that needed to be filled.

It was then he dropped the bombshell. Remembering the wild stories he had heard from John Lear about UFOs and aliens, which he didn't believe for a minute, he felt comfortable enough with Teller to maybe joke around a bit. "Say," he said smiling, expecting to get a laugh out of the Grand Old Man of nuclear physics, "I'd really like to work at this place called AREA 51. Do you know anything about it?"

There was silence on the phone for a full minute. "Hello? Hello?" The lilting German accent was now thick and heavy. "I'll see what I can do." Then the line went dead.

To this day however, Teller denies that he ever spoke to or knows Bob Lazar. Our documentary crew interviewed Teller, and when Joe Randazzo asked him on camera, "And if I ask you . . . if you know Bob Lazar." Teller responded, "If you ask me that question again, I will say nothing. I will sit silent!"

Two weeks later Lazar received a call from EE&G, a major defense contractor in the Las Vegas area. They may just have a job for him. Lazar went in for the interview. It was like no other job for which he had ever applied. Sitting at a table in the interview, were four (4) other physicists. They grilled Lazar for nearly five hours on his knowledge of practical and theoretical physics. They asked questions like, "How tied are you to Einstein? Do have a personal theory on black holes? How do you think space travel will finally be achieved?"

Lazar passed the interrogation with flying colors. A week later, he showed up at John Lear's home, to let him know that he was going to be working at AREA 51.

Oddly enough, the military knew of Lazar's friendship with Lear from the beginning. Lear was a constant thorn in the side of the government, and yet now a man was being hired to work on their most top secret projects, knowing that information might slip through anything but air-tight source. Investigators who claim that the entire Lazar story is a hoax, also point to everything very much beginning and ending with Lear. Lear gave Lazar knowledge of the base, and everything that was going on there. When Lazar eventually came forward, he was not saying anything other than simply confirming what Lear had been saying for years, virtually verbatim.

Stanton Friedman says that there is no validity to Lazar's story because he has never been able to find any work or school related records on Lazar. Of course, throwing people down the "Memory Hole" by erasing someone's records is a favorite trick of the government, one that has been used on this author after I got involved in unraveling this enigma.

Lazar discovered why he was suddenly offered the job. Five scientists at the Test Site had apparently tried to crack open an anti-matter engine on one the alien craft, and it had exploded. The blast was explained away as an "Unscheduled Nuclear Test" but it took with it many of the test site personnel and probably a good chunk of the test site as well.

The routine was efficient. A car would pick him up for work in the morning, and drive him to a special airport near the EE&G facilities. It would then fly him to Groom Lake, where he would board a blue bus with the windows blacked out, which would then take him to the hangers at nearby Papoose Lake. These hangers were slanted at an angle and built directly into the side of a mountain. They were dune colored and divided up into nine separate sections. It was here that he would later learn that recovered alien flying saucers were stored.

Lazar found the security at what was now called "DREAMLAND" to be oppressive from the start. He was left in a room to read from a number of blue-jacketed dossiers, while an armed guard pointed a gun at him, just to remind him of the seriousness of what was going on there. If an identification badge was crooked or backwards, the individual was hauled away and searched, confined and punished.

It was not uncommon for security personnel to scream and jab their fingers into the chests of the timid scientists, when a real or imagined nuance in procedure was violated.

Powerful hallucinogens were also used to not only program all base personnel, but keep them in line as well. Lazar admitted to drinking some type of pine scented liquid which placed him in a deep sleep. What was done to him in these blacked out periods is still unknown.

The dossiers Bob Lazar skimmed through spoke of everything that he had learned from Lear months before. That a group of Aliens had crashed here in the 1940's. They claimed to have genetically engineered mankind from the very beginning to be exactly what we are. That they came from a binary star system called Zeta Reticuli and that they were involved with a major process involving cross breeding humans with their species---that we had on-going, semi-friendly ambassadorial contacts with these creatures. It was now Lazar's job to back-engineer a number of Alien craft that we had either shot down or gotten in some sort of deal with various different Alien species.

John Lear was once again damning his sprinklers, his lawn and the whole city of Las Vegas to a dark place in the deepest hell he could think of when Bob Lazar

pulled his silver Corvette into his driveway. John finally gave up, and invited a worried Lazar into the house for a drink. John sat behind his desk to finish some paper work while Lazar nursed a beer.

Lear was lost in thought, when suddenly Lazar said, "John . . . I saw my first alien today." John Lear looked up and shook his head, not believing his ears. "Come again?" said John.

"I said, I saw my first alien today!"

Lazar related the story that he was at the far end of a hanger, working on one of the saucers, when an office door opened at the far end of the building. There were small offices at the interconnecting points with doors that led in and out of the hangers. Two armed security personnel walking abreast marched into the room. The third intelligence officer was standing in the doorway, finishing a conversation he was having with someone in the other room. In between the two guards, was a being, about four feet tall, dressed in a skintight, bluish-black, body suit. It was gangly, disjointed and moved like a discombobulated marionette. All work in the hanger stopped as every one present stared in amazement.

The officer finished his conversation in the other room, closed the door, and seeing all the slack jawed faces, he screamed, "What the hell are you all looking' at? Get back to work!" All eyes turned away.

"And it wasn't a joke? Or some kid in a suit?" Lear asked.

"John, once you see one of these things, you never forget it. All the hair on your body prickles, and a fear runs through you that feels almost . . . genetic!"

The two men spoke of the experience for quite some time; it was an incident that Lazar would later deny. His story slowly changed with the passage of time as he sought the recognition of his scientific colleagues, and most importantly, the money that went with the film industry. But Lear states it as an established fact.

Every time Lazar visited Lear he knew he was being watched. So, he and John came up with a story to cover his visits. Bob's wife, Trudy, was learning how to fly with John as her instructor. John would usually sign her flight time logbook during Bob's visits. After one such visit, Bob left for home. The front door of his house had barely closed when a booming knock came at the door. Two men dressed in dark trench coats, hat and glasses stood on the stoop flashing their badges. They barged into his front room.

"Base security. You were visiting John Lear for 3 hours and 49 minutes. What did the two of you discuss?" Bob lamely began to explain about his wife's log book, when one of the agents put his hand on his chest and said an unusual word that sounded to Bob like *artichoke*, and that is the last thing he remembers. An hour later, he awoke on his couch and the agents were gone.

## EDITORIAL UPDATE

Perhaps the end of this story should read something like this: Bob Lazar had--- in the dark of night---surreptitiously slipped some friends onto the bluff that overlooked Groom Lake at Area 51; he was caught. Naturally, he was fired and threatened with his life and that of his family.

As mentioned in an earlier article, he decided to come forward with this information to protect himself and his family. George Knapp, Investigative Journalist in Las Vegas, Nevada, did a feature story on Lazar, broadcasting his story locally, which was only picked up in certain countries outside the U.S. Bob created a



video (*The Government Bible*) that detailed his experience at Groom Lake, his duties while there and gave a brief physics lesson, striving to explain in lay terms the mode of travel used in these extraterrestrial disks or crafts. He has also appeared in various UFO documentaries, mostly aired on Cable TV stations.

Today he still lives in Las Vegas and for the most part, stays out of the public eye as far as speaking on this topic. However, in a recent UK version of UFO magazine he is pictured with a female acquaintance and was reportedly mingling with the crowd at the IUFOC conference in Laughlin, Nevada, held in the Spring of 2001.

One of our authors, John Colaw of Skywatchers, had a recent exchange of e-mails with a very "well-known" fellow researcher who had just recently visited with John Lear.

It was noted that the very 'public' Stanton Friedman only followed paper trails, therefore causing him to cite Lazar as having no validity, due to the lack of verifiable documents or bona fides. It has been stated by various skeptics that Lazar's educational status could not be verified, nor could his past work history.

However, the following text, as quoted from a very recent e-mail between Mr. Colaw and his researcher friend, may tend to belie this 'assertion' of fraud.

*"I have just returned from Nevada where I had an all-day visit with my good friend John Lear. I haven't visited with John like this in about 5 years.*

*We discussed many subjects. John is no longer involved publicly in UFO research and is not writing or speaking publicly on this subject. He is just enjoying a new mining venture he has embarked on.*

*He does keep up with the anomalous apparent artifacts on the Moon and Mars. He still sees Bob Lazar every now and then and stated that Bob is not involved either.*

*We discussed Lazar for a while as John knows more about his story than anyone else and is one of the few who claims he has seen his actual school credentials. John reminded me that it was on March 21, 1989, that Bob told him there would be a test flight that could be viewed from highway 375 the following night and it would start exactly at 9 PM.*

*At 9 PM the following night, they were stationed on the roadside and did, indeed, see this UFO test flight on March 22nd, a Wednesday night, just as Bob predicted.*

*They returned on other nights and even videotaped the sighting. John had a good look at the craft through his Celestron telescope (a big one) and clearly saw the orange plasma glow around the craft. He tells me that was his first sighting..*

*Beyond that, there have been wild allegations, innuendoes, rumors, claims of conspiracy and disinformation that are generated by fertile human minds who want to leap beyond simple facts that. If followed as Sherlock Holmes would follow a trail of clues, it would lead to a more authentic picture of activity on the Nevada Test Site than all of the assertions by believers and skeptics alike.*

*Allegations range from 'Lazar fabricated the story' to 'Lazar is a disinformation agent' to 'Lazar worked with aliens' and numerous other circulations of opinions, rumors, and numerous tales.*

*There are several people who believe the story that Area 51 was deconstructed and moved to Utah! Yet, anyone who can get a good view of Groom Lake can see, if anything, this facility is intact and active, but it is not the secretive hiding place of alien technology . . . . . anymore. That was possibly true only in pre-Lazar times.*

*There are other far more secretive sites on that vast range of valleys, mountains, and mesas and many of them are underground. This is not to say that the Nevada Test*

*Site is the sole repository of secret activities. That would be an absurd conclusion to draw."*

Why is it that Robert Lazar no longer expounds on his past 'Area 51' days? Perhaps someone put a finger on his chest and uttered a strange sounding word that came out like 'artichoke', silencing him forever.



### **Bob Lazar's "Sports Model"**

#### **ABOUT THE AUTHOR**

Sean David Morton attended the British Intentional School in Cairo, Egypt, graduated from Woodside High School, attended summer school at Stanford University and then graduated from the University of Southern California with degrees in Political Science and Fine Arts.

In the 1980s, he worked with Gene Roddenberry on concepts and ideas that would later become part of the Star Trek Universe. He wrote concepts for rock music videos, and was an extremely successful and popular night club disc jockey, restaurant owner and manager.

In late 1985, burned out and disgusted with the fast life of the Los Angeles scene, Sean went on a spiritual quest which led him around the world to England and Ireland, where he became involved with the Green Stone saga, and then to India where he studied at the Dali Lama's school in Dharmasala.

After a life changing personal meeting with the Dali Lama, he instructed Sean to trek to the Black Hat sect monastery of T'ang Boyche in Nepal, near the foot of Mt. Everest. It was found there--through what the High Lama Rinpoche Lopsang Thundun said---a past life connection; he was accepted as a novitiate. He lived there practicing and studying for 8 months, learning healing, meditation, astral projection and time travel techniques to view events in the past and future.

In the fall of 1989, Sean David Morton was a member of a team of scientists and researchers that ultra-sounded the DULCE ARCHELETA MESA on the Jicarilla Apache Indian Reservation in Northern New Mexico (written about in these volumes). Using nearly 75 hours of CRAY SUPER COMPUTER time worth tens of

millions of dollars through the University of Arizona, the team proved beyond any doubt that an underground base existed under the Mesa.

In the spring of 1990, he co-produced and co-directed a TV series for R&D Productions called **UFO CONTACTEES**. Thoroughly researched, he traveled for months all over the United States, Canada, and Europe, collecting over 600 hours of video taped interviews with the top contactees, abductees, scientists, and researchers. The material from this project became the basis of the highly successful **UFO LIBRARY MAGAZINE**.

National recognition came when his expeditions to **AREA 51** made front page news in the Los Angeles Times, and later in newspapers across America. His discovery of a mountain top that looked down on the **AREA 51** base brought this *non-existent* facility out of the shadows and into the realm of international awareness. Today, **AREA 51** has now become a household word with a global mythology.

Since then, Sean has appeared on, written, directed, produced and consulted for such programs as **HARD COPY**, **STRANGE UNIVERSE**, **SIGHTINGS**, **NOW IT CAN BE TOLD**, **UNSOLVED MYSTERIES** and many more. He was the first with breaking news not only on **AREA 51**, but **THE DULCE MESA**, **THE PHOENIX LIGHTS**, **THE CHUPACABRA**, **THE AREA 51 ALIEN INTERVIEW**, **THE ADRIAN PLEIADIAN CONTACTEE CASE** and many more.

Due to his father's standing in NASA and as Vice President of Customer Communications at TRW, Sean grew up around astronauts; consequently, Sean's contacts in the aerospace industry, space program, US intelligence and scientific community are widespread.

Currently, Sean is the director of the **PROPHECY RESEARCH INSTITUTE** and publishes the monthly **DELPHI ASSOCIATES NEWSLETTER**. In this, he uses his skills as a trained Remote Viewer, psychic and investigative reporter to predict future events and trends such as earth changes, political events and the stock market. His extreme accuracy and hit rate have been nothing short of astounding, leading radio host Art Bell to call him "America's Prophet . . . with more hits than Mark McGwire and the Russian Mafia"!

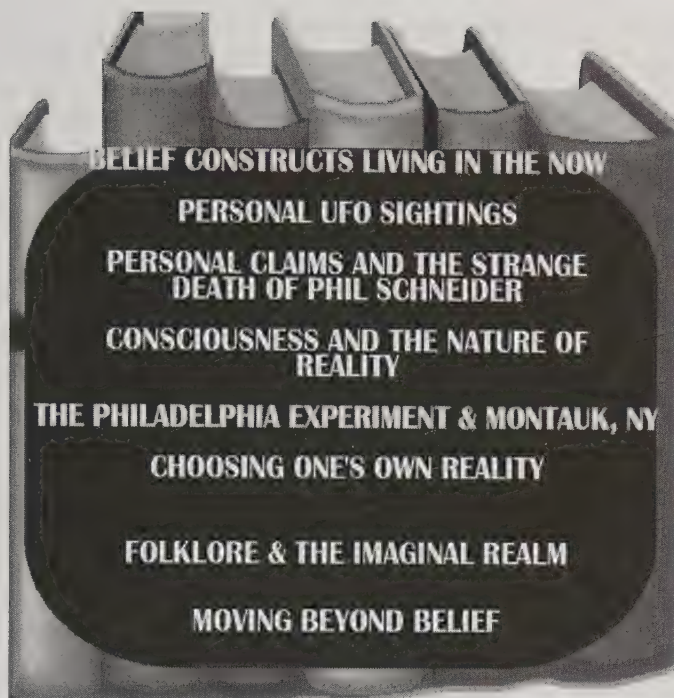
A member of the Screen Actors Guild, AFTRA and the Writer's Guild of America, Sean will be making his feature film writing and directing debut with a horror thriller called **HELLION**. He continues to work in the TV and film industry as a writer and producer.

He currently lives on the strand in beautiful Hermosa Beach, California with his wife, Melissa, and two championship Norwegian Forest cats named Lestat and Shalu.

Website: <http://www.delphiassociates.org/>







## **BEYOND BELIEF**

**By Alexandra "Chica" Bruce**

Copyrights@9/2001-2010

For years, I have been fascinated by the bizarre netherworld described in numerous eyewitness testimonies, such as Phil Schneider's---of joint military-alien underground bases throughout America and the ultra advanced technologies being harbored therein. Conventional wisdom would regard such stories as pure crackpot rants but I have observed too many corroborating details coming from unrelated sources to ignore the pervasive patterns in this information.

Don't get me wrong. I don't believe any of it. I don't believe anything, period -- not even "normal" things, anymore. At least I try not to believe anything and it is the most difficult sport I had ever practiced! Believing is something that one does---when one does not KNOW for sure, especially when one has not directly tested, observed or experienced something. Believing is the opposite of creating. Believing is stuck in the past and ignorant of the present. I have come to regard the whole construct of belief as a nefarious, hidden prison system, encompassing all of human activity. Instead, what if every moment was completely fresh, offering limitless expansion and creativity, unencumbered by belief?

How did I get this way? I had a defining experience while living in Sao Paulo, Brazil as a teenager. A neighbor and I both witnessed a large, cylindrical UFO descend straight down over our heads from what appeared to be the edge of the Earth's atmosphere to roughly one thousand feet in altitude. This is a very jarring perspective from which to view a moving aircraft, since they normally traverse the sky horizontally.

A metallic, scaffolding-like superstructure, dotted with rows of red lights enveloped this flying machine. On one end, the cylinder opened up to a funnel shape, from which a very bright white light emanated. The whole arrangement looked somewhat like a giant flashlight floating in the sky. It was unlike any "saucer" story that I may have heard of at the time. I have never found another UFO description quite matching what we saw that night. There was nothing "plasmic" or dreamlike about this object. It looked very nuts and bolts, kind of like a Mir space station with antigravity capabilities.

It was still the Cold War at the time and my neighbor and I speculated on whether this was the Russians' or the Americans' latest technology. We observed this craft with powerful Zeiss lens binoculars as it hovered and drifted to our left for 45 minutes, before abruptly vanishing.

This huge silent flying object defied the laws of physics that I was being taught in school at the time. Sao Paulo was then and is today one of the most populous cities on the planet. This story did not appear on the headlines of every local newspaper and TV news program, let alone become the biggest international news story -- and THAT broadcast a very strong message to me: Western culture was a massive orchestration of erroneous beliefs and outright lies. I have had a fundamental mistrust of authority ever since.

My parents having been executives in advertising and public relations only deepened my opinion. I had inside information on how virtually every story propagated in the media was paid for by one agenda or another.

Several other UFO sightings have since followed my intense experience as described above. I do not have any classical "abduction" memories, but I do have a very open mind. This is how I came to seriously consider the claims of Phil Schneider. Hard-core conspiracy fans will recognize Phil Schneider's name in association with the Dulce Wars, the purported conflagration in 1979 between a secret branch of the US military and tall, "big-nosed Greys."

The details of Schneider's accounts of an alien interface with clandestine elements of the military correspond very strongly with hundreds of abductee testimonies that I have encountered over the years. Such accounts can be found in the published works of Katharina Wilson and Val Valerian, among others. Avowals to me from several personal acquaintances, including Al Bielek, Stewart Swerdlow and Glen Pruitt have only reinforced their portrait of this high security, Hadean realm.

In 1994, Phil Schneider began lecturing publicly about his 17-year employment as a government geologist in the construction of secret underground bases, including the infamous facilities at Dulce, New Mexico and Area 51 in Nevada. Within two years, he was found collapsed on his wheelchair, strangled to death by his own catheter. Without any proper inspection of the scene, the officer in charge categorized his death as a stroke and his body was hauled off to the morgue.

This was the first of many irregularities in the handling of this death's investigation, since it is against Oregon State law for a body to be removed from the scene of a death-at-home without the body first being examined by a coroner. No coroner or assistant coroner ever came to the scene of Phil's death.

Two days later, as his body was being prepared for cremation, the undertaker spotted the rubber tube tied three times around his neck. Supposedly, the massive swelling of tissue, which had obscured the tubing at the scene of his death, had gone down after his body's refrigeration. A coroner was finally called, who declared the

cause of death to be "strangulation by ligature asphyxiation", the manner of death a suicide.

According to a 20-year veteran New York City narcotics detective that I queried, this kind of self-asphyxiation is NOT humanly impossible. Suicide by hanging, such as that accomplished by INXS lead singer, Michael Hutchence, is quite feasible and relatively common. Death by hanging involves using the weight of the body to block the intake of oxygen and it often results in breaking the neck, but this was not the case with Phil Schneider.

During his lectures over the course of the previous two years, Phil Schneider would refer to constant attempts being made on his life, from staged "accidents" to running gunfights. He said that he would keep speaking out about underground base activities until somebody succeeded in killing him and this is evidently what had finally happened.

The obvious chicanery surrounding his death's investigation has had the effect known as the "martyr syndrome", giving a level of credence to his unusual accounts that they may not otherwise have had.

I began my own inquest of Phil Schneider's death and what ensued was a probe of reality, itself. When I first embarked on the research of his story, I did not guess that a discourse would evolve about mind control, quantum realities, inter-universal travel and an alternate Philadelphia Experiment. Throughout, I have had no intention of proving anything, other than that the circumstances surrounding Phil's death and its legal investigation are highly suspicious and in need of judicial review.

It is cosmically humorous that these "crackpot" stories, so full of seemingly deranged allegations, actually do contain many practical, penetrating truths about consciousness and the nature of reality. These legends contain wisdom about how reality works - from the spiritual, to the geopolitical to the subatomic. Odd as it may sound, I have found the study of fringe conspiracy legends in conjunction with new physics to be very worthwhile.

Any story is ultimately irrelevant and useless to me outside of what it can teach me about Creation and the empowerment of humans via insights about how reality works. To this end, the scrutiny of Phil Schneider's tales of joint military-alien underground bases, the Philadelphia Experiment and the Montauk Project has been very useful. This is especially so when understood within the context of the Quantum theories of Observer Created Reality and the Everett-Wheeler Many World's Interpretation, which essentially posit that EVERYTHING is not merely possible, every possibility is TRUE, i.e. "real" or happening somewhere, on some quantum level.

The chief benefit from the study of these nuclear-age pop cult legends from the perspective of the MWI is that it solicits a level of self-responsibility for the kind of consciousness one chooses to entertain. Since everything one can imagine is true, it behooves one to choose one's thoughts thoughtfully, to choose one's beliefs carefully and to choose one's REALITY wisely.

The icky, spooky conspiracy realm spoken of by Phil Schneider and a host of others is an assault on conventional sanity, utterly repugnant to mentalities that are invested in conforming to the hegemony. This unfavorable reception could be, in part, a reaction to some of the personalities who promote this subject matter. For a variety of reasons, some conspiracy proponents clearly have emotional issues that detract from their ability to communicate powerfully. On the other hand, those who feel a need to bash Phil Schneider and the reality he described are overlooking



valuable information, as well as proclaiming their dogged allegiance to old guard mind patterns and core beliefs. Just as surely as those who believe anything they read, especially if it's totally crazy, could do well to develop their skills of discernment. I maintain that research into the eerie and the arcane is good cognitive gymnastics. Exercising your noodle in tandem with your intuitive faculties is not a bad thing!

To call these conspiracy realm stories modern-day folklore could be a way to create a common ground between the skeptics, who will hear none of this and the "true believers", who have a seemingly insatiable desire to believe anything weird. Folklore pertains to what Harvard's Dr. John Mack refers to as the imaginal realm. Determinists and materialists consider anything imaginary to be immaterial and therefore, essentially nonexistent. They acknowledge the existence of archetypes, but refuse to delve any deeper into their very function as the informing principles of the material world.

On the other end of the mindset spectrum, hard-core New Agers call this same domain "4th density" and will believe any old thing "channeled" by the Ashtar Command or the Pleadians. This group appears to be in denial of their faculties of logic.

The term folklore will do nothing for Cynthia Drayer, Phil Schneider's ex-wife and the mother of his child. She maintains that Phil was lecturing from direct experience about the alien invasion of our world governments, that he was murdered for talking about it and that his murder was covered up. It is our hope, as well as that of the rest of Phil's friends, that his case will one day be reopened so that justice may be obtained for his death.

Having explored the hall of mirrors that is the realm of alien abductions, secret government time travel and the more legitimate domain of quantum physics for some twenty years, I have arrived at another powerful understanding: The story, itself, whether "true" or not, is beside the point. Important are the story's ideology and agenda. What does the story stand for? What does it ultimately generate and create? Whom does the story serve and whom does it disempower?

During the course of my investigative journeys, the "thought police" syndrome ran rampant among my peers as well as within myself, everyone fearing for my sanity. My beliefs were constantly called into question. There was something distinctly medieval about the whole experience, akin to being purged in an "Anti Fada"!

I had momentarily suspended my relatively conventional cluster of beliefs to explore unacceptable, "lunatic fringe" beliefs and I literally lost friends as a result. I was excommunicated by those who could not handle it. I learned the hard way how even the suspicion of having beliefs that are grossly out of step with the general consensus can imbue one with pariah status. This constant unspoken threat of disenfranchisement has people towing the line, rather than thinking for themselves.

People get tripped up by thinking they need to commit to believing or disbelieving these wild conspiracy tales, when it is the whole construct of belief, itself, that needs to be examined more closely. This is especially so, since belief is the most highly trafficked commodity in human activity, impelling virtually everything we do.

To believe something can too often be a way to avoid being present to and responsible for assessing what is actually occurring in one's midst. The entire activity of belief could benefit from some renovation, favoring more rigor and integrity regarding the present beliefs personally held. Or perhaps we best move beyond belief

entirely. How about being powerfully present to and fully interactive within the miracle of Creation?

---

### ABOUT THE AUTHOR

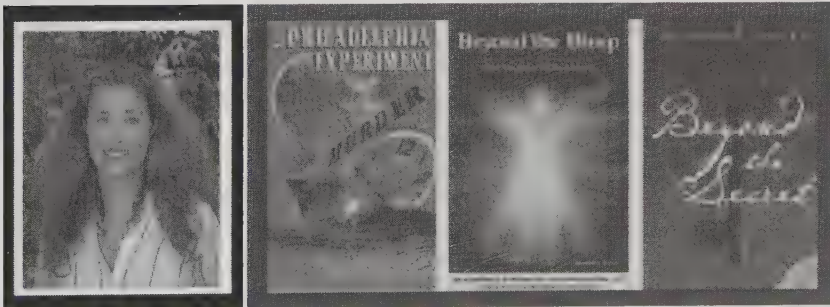
Alexandra is the author of *The Philadelphia Experiment Murder: Parallel Universes and the Physics of Insanity*, released by Sky Books in January of 2001 and the e-book, *Montauk Girl*, released by [http://www. Mightywords.com](http://www.Mightywords.com). Her popular effort, *"What the Bleep do We know?"* has been made into a movie and is frequently seen on television. Her latest endeavor is *Beyond the Secret*.

"Chica" is half-Brazilian and grew up as a corporate brat, moving around a lot. She ended up getting a BA in Semiotics from Brown University ("Semios" means "meaning" in Greek - essentially, it was cultural criticism). This was the coursework one had to take, during that time to major in film at Brown.

She also attended the Sorbonne in Paris and NYU Film School for a year each, during those four years of college, Chica has been especially drawn to interdimensional or paranormal phenomena her whole life.

This author views quantum physics as a scientific step towards charting a better understanding the supra-physical levels of reality. In my view, it poses a direct challenge to materialist, determinist thought. I do think that the current, Western way of thinking makes a full understanding of such realities impossible. However, such an understanding may actually be beyond the ken of the 3D human apparatus.

She lives in Rio de Janeiro and Sag Harbor, New York.



Website: <http://www.chica.bruce.net>







## PHIL SCHNEIDER

*Phil Schneider was liquidated just prior to releasing a tell-all book. He had a Hyalite clearance ~ the highest ever to come out and tell it like it is.*

*The "Esoteric World News" printed much about Phil Schneider a couple years back ~ including the part about his fears that the "gumshoes" were after him. In May 1995, Phil Schneider did a lecture on what he had discovered. Seven months later, he was tortured and killed by those for whom he had previously worked. This man's final acts should not go unnoticed.*

### A LECTURE BY PHIL SCHNEIDER

"It is because of the horrendous structure of the federal government that I feel directly imperiled \*not\* to tell anybody about this material. How long I will be able to do this is anybody's guess. However, I would like to mention that this talk is going to be broken up into four main topics. Each of these topics will have some bearing on what you people are involved in, whether you are patriots or not.

I want you to know that the United States is a beautiful place. I have gone to more than 70 countries, and I cannot remember any country that has the beauty, as well as the magnificence of its people, like these United States.

To give you an overview of basically what I am; I started off and went through engineering school. Half of my school was in that field, and I built up a reputation for being a geological engineer, as well as a structural engineer with both military and aerospace applications. I have helped build two main bases in the United States that have some significance as far as what is called the New World Order. The first base is the one at Dulce, New Mexico. I was involved in 1979 in a fire fight with alien

humanoids, and I was one of the survivors. I'm probably the only talking survivor you will ever hear. Two other survivors are under close guard. I am the only one left that knows the detailed files of the entire operation. Sixty-six Secret Service agents, FBI, Black Berets and the like, died in that fight. I was there.

"Number one: part of what I am going to tell you is going to be very shocking. Part of what I am going to tell you is probably going to be very unbelievable, though, instead of putting your glasses on, I'm going to ask you to put your 'skeptical' on. But please, feel free to do your own homework. I know the Freedom of Information Act isn't much to go on, but it's the best we have. The local law library is a good place to look for Congressional Records. Therefore, if one continues to do their homework, then one can be standing vigilant in regard to their country.

## **DEEP UNDERGROUND MILITARY BASES AND THE BLACK BUDGET**

"I love the country I am living in more than I love my life, but I would not be standing before you now, risking my life, if I did not believe this was so. The first part of this talk is going to concern deep underground military bases and the Black Budget. The Black Budget is a secretive budget that garners 25% of the gross national product of the United States. The Black Budget currently consumes \$1.25 trillion per year. *At least* this amount is used in black programs, like those concerned with deep underground military bases. Presently, there are 129 deep underground military bases in the United States.

"They have been building these 129 bases day and night, unceasingly, since the early 1940s. Some of them were built even earlier than that. These bases are large cities underground connected by high-speed, magneto-levity trains that have speeds up to Mach 2. Several books have been written about this activity. Al Bielek has my only copy of one of them. Richard Souder, a Ph.D. architect\*, has risked his life by talking about this. He worked with a number of government agencies on deep underground military bases. In Idaho alone, there are 11 of them."

*(\*Richard Souder ~ not to be confused with Richard Sauder, Ph.D., an underground bases researcher and author of the book, Underground Bases and Tunnels: What is the Government Trying to Hide?)*

"The average depth of these bases is over a mile, and they again are basically whole cities underground. They all are between 2.66 and 4.25 cubic miles in size. They have laser-drilling machines that can drill a tunnel seven miles long in one day. The Black Projects sidestep the authority of Congress, which, as we know, is illegal. Right now, the New World Order is depending on these bases. If I had known at the time I was working on them that the NWO was involved, I would not have done it. I was lied to rather extensively."

## **DEVELOPMENT OF MILITARY TECHNOLOGY, IMPLIED GERMAN INTEREST IN HYPERSPACIAL TECHNOLOGY**

Basically, as far as technology is concerned, for every calendar year that transpires, military technology increases about 44.5 years. This is why it is easy to understand that back in 1943 they were able to create, with vacuum tube technology, a ship that could literally disappear from one place and appear in another place. My father, Otto Oscar Schneider, fought on both sides of the war. He was originally a U-

boat captain, and was captured and repatriated in the United States. He was involved with different kinds of concerns, such as the A-bomb, the H-bomb and the Philadelphia Experiment. He invented a high-speed camera that took pictures of the first atomic tests at Bikini Island on July 12, 1946. I have original photographs of that test, and the photos show UFOs fleeing the bomb site at a high rate of speed. Bikini Island at the time was infested with them, especially under the water, and the natives had problems with their animals being mutilated. At that time, General MacArthur felt that the next war would be with aliens from other worlds.

Anyway, my father laid the groundwork with the theoreticians about the Philadelphia Experiment, as well as other experiments. What does that have to do with me? Nothing, other than the fact that he was my father. I don't agree with what he did on the other side, but I think he had a lot of guts in coming here. He was hated in Germany. There was a monetary reward, payable in gold, to anyone who killed him. Obviously, they didn't succeed. Anyway, back to our topic—deep underground bases.”

### **THE FIRE FIGHT AT DULCE BASE IN NEW MEXICO**

"Back in 1954, under the Eisenhower administration, the federal government decided to circumvent the Constitution of the United States and form a treaty with alien entities. It was called the 1954 Grenada Treaty, which made the agreement that the aliens involved could take a few cows and test their implanting techniques on a few human beings, but that they had to give details about the people involved. Slowly, the aliens altered the bargain until they decided they wouldn't abide by it at all. Back in 1979, this was the reality, and the fire fight at Dulce occurred quite by accident.

I was involved in building an addition to the deep underground military base at Dulce, which is probably the deepest base. It goes down seven levels and over 2.5 miles deep. At that particular time, we had drilled four distinct holes in the desert, and we were going to link them together and blow out large sections at a time. My job was to go down the holes and check the rock samples, and recommend the explosive to deal with the particular rock. As I was headed down there, we found ourselves amidst a large cavern that was full of outer-space aliens, otherwise known as large Greys. I shot two of them. At that time, there were 30 people down there. About 40 more came down after this started, and all of them got killed. We had completely surprised an underground base of existing aliens. Later, we found out that they had been living on our planet for a long time, perhaps a million years. This could explain a lot of what is behind the theory of ancient astronauts.

Anyway, I got shot in the chest with one of their weapons—which was a box on their body, that blew a hole in me and gave me a nasty dose of cobalt radiation. I have had cancer because of that.

I didn't get really interested in UFO technology until I started work at Area 51, north of Las Vegas. After about two years recuperating after the 1979 incident, I went back to work for Morrison and Knudson, EG&G and other companies. At Area 51, they were testing all kinds of peculiar spacecraft. How many people here are familiar with Bob Lazar's story? He was a physicist working at Area 51 trying to decipher the propulsion factor in some of these craft.”



## **SCHNEIDER'S WORRIES ABOUT GOVERNMENT FACTIONS RAILROAD CARS AND SHACKLE CONTRACTS**

"Now, I am very worried about the activity of the federal government. They have lied to the public, stonewalled Senators, and have refused to tell the truth in regard to alien matters. I can go on and on. I can tell you that I am rather disgruntled. Recently, I knew someone who lived near where I live in Portland, Oregon. He worked at Gunderson Steel Fabrication where they make railroad cars. Now, I knew this fellow for the better part of 30 years, and he was kind of a quiet type. He came in to see me one day, excited, and he told me 'they're building prisoner cars.' He was nervous. "Gunderson," he said, "had a contract with the federal government to build 107,200 full-length railroad cars, each with 143 pairs of shackles." There are 11 sub-contractors in this giant project. Supposedly, Gunderson got over 2 billion dollars for the contract. Bethlehem Steel and other steel outfits are involved. He showed me one of the cars in the rail yards in North Portland. He was right. If you multiply 107,200 times—143 times 11, you come up with about 15,000,000. This is probably the number of people who disagree with the federal government. No more can you vote any of these people out of office. Our present structure of government is "technocracy," not democracy, and it is a form of feudalism. It has nothing to do with the republic of the United States. These people are Godless, and have legislated away prayer in public schools. You can be fined up to \$100,000 and two years in prison for praying in school. I believe we can do better. I also believe that the federal government is running the gambit of enslaving the people of the United States. I am not a very good speaker, but I'll keep shooting my mouth off until somebody puts a bullet in me, because it's worth it to talk to a group like this about these atrocities.

## **AMERICA'S BLACK PROGRAM CONTRACTORS**

"There are other problems. I have some interesting 1993 figures. There are 29 prototype stealth aircraft presently. The budget from the U.S. Congress five-year plan for these is \$245.6 million. You couldn't buy the spare parts for these programs for that amount. So, we've been lied to. The black budget is roughly \$1.3 trillion every two years. A trillion is a thousand billion. A trillion dollars weighs 11 tons. The U.S. Congress never sees the books involved with this clandestine pot of gold. Contractors of stealth programs: EG&G, Westinghouse, McDonnell Douglas, Morrison-Knudson, Wackenhut Security Systems, Boeing Aerospace, Lorimar Aerospace, Aerospacial in France, Mitsubishi Industries, Ryder Trucks, Bechtel, I.G. Farben, plus a host of hundreds more. Is this what we are supposed to be living up to as freedom-loving people? I don't believe so."

## **STAR WARS AND APPARENT ALIEN THREAT**

"Still, 68% of the military budget is directly or indirectly affected by the black budget. Star Wars relies heavily upon stealth weaponry. By the way, none of the stealth program would have been available if we had not taken apart crashed alien disks. None of it! Some of you might ask what the "space shuttle" is "shuttling." Large ingots of special metals that are milled in space and cannot be produced on the

surface of the earth. They need the near vacuum of outer space to produce them. We are not even being told anything close to the truth. I believe our government officials have sold us down the drain ~ lock, stock and barrel.”

### **STEALTH AIRCRAFT TECHNOLOGY USE BY U.S. AGENCIES AND THE UNITED STATES**

“Here's another piece of information for you folks. The Drug Enforcement Administration and the ATF rely on stealth tactical weaponry for as much as 40% of their operations budget. This was in 1993 and the figures have gone up considerably since then. The United Nations used American stealth aircraft for over 28% of its collective worldwide operations from 1990 to 1992, according to the Center for Strategic Studies and UN Report 3092.”

### **THE GUARDIANS OF STEALTH AND DELTA FORCE ORIGINS OF THE BOSNIA CONFLICT**

“The Guardians of Stealth: There are at least three distinct classifications of police that guard our most well-kept secrets. Number one: the Military Joint Tactical Force MJTF), sometimes called the Delta Force or Black Berets. This is a multi-national tactical force primarily used to guard the various stealth aircraft worldwide. By the way, there were 172 stealth aircraft built. Ten crashed, so there were at last count about 162. Bill Clinton (during his tenure) signed them away to the United Nations. There have been indications that the Delta Force was sent over to Bosnia during the last days of the Bush administration as a covert sniper force, and that they started taking pot shots at each side of the controversy, in order to actually start the Bosnia conflict that would be used by succeeding administrations for political purposes.”

### **THOUGHTS ON THE BOMBINGS IN THE UNITED STATES**

“I was hired not too long ago to do a report on the World Trade Center bombing. I was hired because I know about the 90 some-odd varieties of chemical explosives. I looked at the pictures taken right after the blast. The concrete was puddled and melted. The steel and the rebar were literally extruded up to six feet longer than their original length. There is only one weapon that can do that—a small nuclear weapon. That's a construction-type nuclear device. Obviously, when they say that it was a nitrate explosive that did the damage, they're lying 100%, folks. The people they have in custody probably didn't do the crime. As a matter of fact, I have reason to believe that the same group held in custody did do other crimes, such as killing a Jewish rabbi in New York.

However, I want to further mention that with the last explosion in Oklahoma City--- they are saying that it was a nitrate or fertilizer bomb that did it. First, they came out and said it was a 1,000-pound fertilizer bomb. Then, it was 1,500; then 2,000 pounds. Now it's 20,000. You can't put 20,000 pounds of fertilizer in a Ryder Truck. Now, I've never mixed explosives, per se. I know the chemical structure and the application of construction explosives. My reputation was based on it. I helped hollow out more than 13 deep underground military bases in the United States. I worked on the Malta project, in West Germany, in Spain and in Italy. I can tell you

from experience that a nitrate explosion would have hardly shattered the windows of the federal building in Oklahoma City. It would have killed a few people and knocked part of the facing off the building, but it would never have done that kind of damage. I believe I have been lied to, and I am not taking it any longer, so I'm telling you that you've been lied to."

### **THE TRUTH BEHIND THE REPUBLICAN CONTRACT WITH AMERICA**

"I don't perceive at this time that we have too much more than six months of life left in this country, at the present rate. We are the laughing stock of the world, because we are being hoodwinked by so many evil people that are running this country. I think we can do better. I think the people over 45 are seriously worried about their future. I'm going to run some scary scenarios by you. The Contract With America: It contains the same terminology that Adolph Hitler used to subvert Germany in 1931. I believe we can do better. The Contract with America is a last ditch effort by our federal government to tear away the Constitution and the Bill of Rights."

### **SOME STATISTICS ON THE BLACK HELICOPTER PRESENCE**

"The black helicopters. There are over 65,000 black helicopters in the United States. For every hour that goes by, there is one being built. Is this the proper use of our money? What does the federal government need 64,000 tactical helicopters for, if they are not trying to enslave us? I doubt if the entire military needs 64,000 worldwide. I doubt if the entire *world* needs that many. There are 157 F-117A stealth aircraft loaded with LIDAR and computer-enhanced imaging radar. They can see you walking from room to room when they fly over your house. They see objects in the house from the air with a variation limit of 1 inch to 30,000 miles. That's how accurate that is. Now, I worked in the federal government for a long time, and I know exactly how they handle their business."

### **GOVERNMENT EARTHQUAKE DEVICE, AIDS AS A BIO-WEAPON BASED ON ALIEN EXCRETIONS**

"The federal government has now invented an earthquake device. I am a geologist, and I know what I am talking about. With the Kobe earthquake in Japan, there was no pulse wave as in a normal earthquake. None. In 1998, there was an earthquake in San Francisco. There was no pulse wave with that one either. A Tesla device is being used for evil purposes. The black budget programs have subverted science, as we know it. Look at AIDS, invented by the National Ordinance Laboratory in Chicago, Illinois in 1972. It was a biological weapon to be used against the people of the United States. The reason I know this is that I have seen the documentation by the Office of Strategic Services, which, by the way, is still in operation to this day, through the CDC in Atlanta. They used the glandular excretions of animals, humans and alien humanoids to create the virus. These alien humanoids the government is hobnobbing with are the worst news. There is absolutely no defense against their germs---none. They are a biological weapon of terrible consequence. Every alien on the planet needs to be isolated.



Saddam Hussein killed 3.5 million Kurdish people with a similar biological weapon. Do we, the people of this planet, deserve this? No, we don't, but we are not doing anything about it. Every moment we waste, we are doing other people on the planet a disservice. Right now, I am dying of cancer that I contracted because of my work for the federal government. I might live six months. I might not. I will tell you one thing. If I keep speaking out as I am, maybe God will give me the life to talk my head off. I will break every law that it takes to talk my head off. Eleven of my best friends in the last 22 years have been murdered. Eight of the murders were called 'suicides'.

"Before I went to talk in Las Vegas, I drove a friend down to Joshua Tree, near 29 Palms. I drove into the mountains in order to get to Needles, California, and I was followed by two government E-350 vans with G-14 plates, each with a couple of occupants, one of which had an Uzi. I knew exactly who they were. I have spoken 19 times and have probably reached 45,000 people. Well, I got ahead of them and came to a stop in the middle of the road. They both went on either side of me and down a ravine. Is this what it's going to take? I cut up my security card and sent it back to the government, and told them if I was threatened, and I have been, that I was going to upload 140,000 pages of documentation to the Internet about government structure and the whole plan. I have already begun that task.

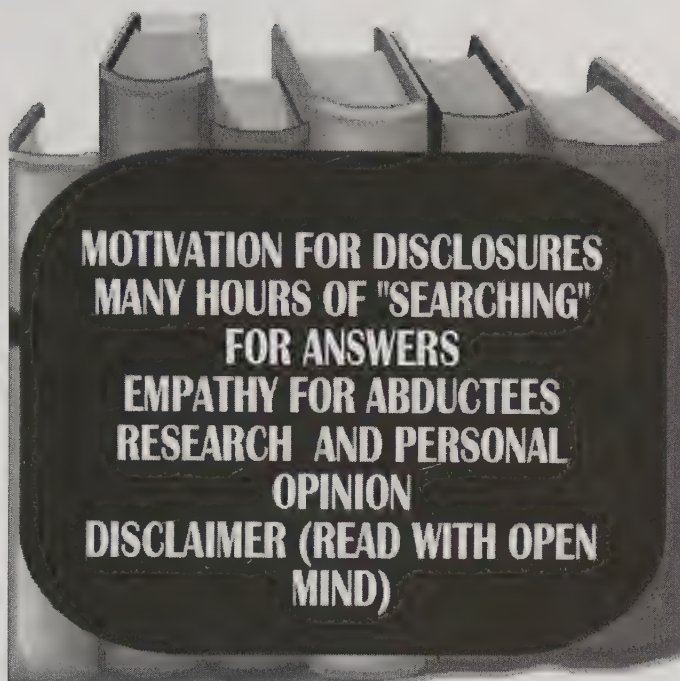
Thank you very much." \_\_\_\_\_

And so ends Phil Schneider's last lecture and with that---his life. You will find that the story of his very suspicious demise will be mentioned by many authors in all volumes of *The Universal Seduction*.



**Phil Schneider**





## **AN INTRODUCTION TO BRANTON AND HIS WORKS**

### **A NOTE FROM THE AUTHOR**

I must confess that I have thought very long and hard about the possibility of publishing this text in my own separate book format in order to relieve the financial burden upon myself that has resulted from a lifetime of mental and emotional suffering due to my own personal involvement with the 'enigma'. Angry at the personal loss, I justified to myself that if I can make a profit by selling the innermost secrets of those hidden and insidious powers working behind the enigma, as its overlords, then there would be nothing wrong with benefiting at their expense.

I still believe this to be so. However, realizing that events in this world are quickly leading to a final apocalyptic crisis, in addition to understanding the pain that millions of alien 'abductees' around the world have felt and are feeling; hearing the 'distant cries' of those who are lost deep within the labyrinthine depths of the *Enigma* itself, I have decided the right thing to do is send this information forth in these volumes in which there are many participants. I consider it my 'patriotic' duty.

All I ask now is for your prayers for the many abductees who have been rejected by an unbelieving and cynical world, for myself and those who have contributed to this work so that our sacrifices will not have been in vain and especially for those who are the most desperate of all---those who have become lost within the cruel dungeons of the Enigma itself. Pray that they might be protected and preserved even in the midst of the fearful hopelessness and despair which they face . . . so that they might once again see the light of day.



### AND NOW . . . MY DISCLAIMER

Much of the following information in the next few chapters is of an incredible, and some might say, unbelievable nature.

I have decided NOT to hold back ANY information or claims regarding many different scenarios, including the shocking situation at Dulce, New Mexico—that which I have labeled the 'Dulce Enigma.' The reason for this is that the underground or earth based anomalies are always there for anyone who is interested or daring enough to probe and investigate.

UFO events often appear and disappear (along with the evidence) when the object or objects depart. Underground or earth-based anomalies, on the other hand, cannot and do not 'disappear' at will. Because of this, they are far more vulnerable to being exposed -- as legitimate or otherwise.

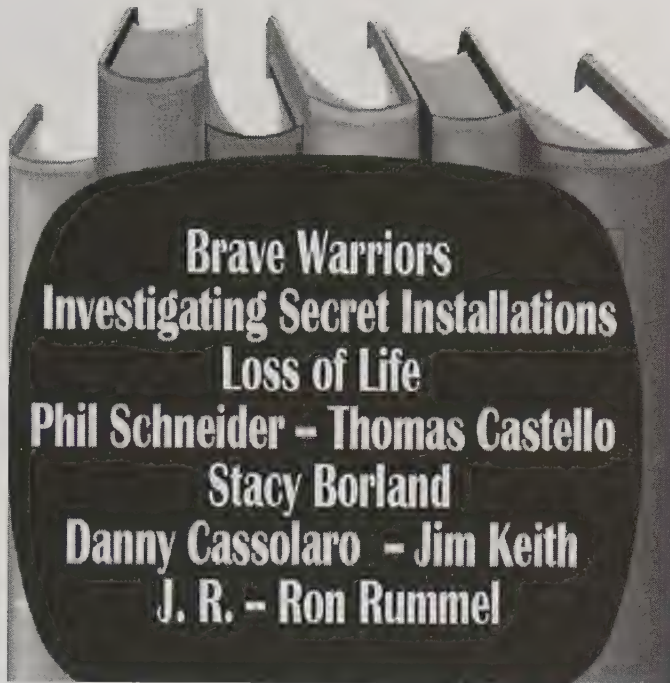
Throughout my personal pieces (found elsewhere: published books and internet articles) and in these volumes, I have offered my own 'opinions' and 'perspectives' based on circumstantial evidence (two or more reports from different sources that relay identical themes, etc.). Admittedly, these are my own opinions and can be received or discarded according to the reader's own perception in regards to the nature of reality. I have formed these opinions based on my own discernment of the overall data, and since these are my perceptions, they are not infallible but are subject to change or revision with the revelation of new information. The reader is free to form his or her own conclusions and opinions based on the accumulated data, just as I have done.

Whether you consider the information which follows science fact, science fiction or perhaps a little of both ("science faction", you might say), this should not detract from the fact that these reports which have arrived from HUNDREDS of different sources—make for fascinating reading . . . either way one looks at it. So, with this, there is nothing else to share in the way of introductions, other than to say . . . sit back and enjoy the ride!

. . . . Branton

**"THOSE CONSPIRACIES THAT ARE TOO INCREDIBLE  
TO BE BELIEVED ARE BY THE SAME RIGHT THOSE  
WHICH MOST OFTEN SUCCEED"**





## MARTYRS OF THE UNDERGROUND RESISTANCE

By Branton

Copyrights@9/2000-2010

**PHIL SCHNEIDER**--*Phil was hired by the Secret government as an explosives and excavation engineer for the underground bases of the New World Order, at one point having been involved in one of the many fire fights between human and alien forces within the Dulce, New Mexico base complex.*

After exposing---during a series of lectures--the alien infiltration of over 120 New World Order bases (such as the Dulce base in New Mexico, the Groom Lake Base, Area 51, in Nevada and one beneath the new Denver International Airport (to be used as a transfer center to underground concentration camps in times of chaos) and in addition to revealing a conspiracy to fit rail boxcars with literally millions of shackles, Phil Schneider was murdered, set up to make it look like a suicide. Who was responsible? Agents of the secret government.

Even though there was evidence of foul play---having been strangled to death by piano wire---the "official" conclusion was "suicide".

\* \* \* \* \*

**THOMAS E CASTELLO**--*Castello was a security guard in the underground mega-base beneath Dulce, New Mexico. After he and other "employees" of the organization had learned of the existence of vast underground "concentration"*

camps and “cryogenic” facilities in the deeper levels where thousands upon thousands of “abductees” from this and other worlds were being held (tortured, used for genetic experiments or as sources for the “liquid protein vats” which feed the winged white dracos, the tall green dracos, and the short gray dracos), Castello---after many of the human and alien members of the “resistance” had died or disappeared in the “Dulce Wars”---decided to defect.

He left the base with damning evidence of illegal treaties with alien forces (the three types of dracs mentioned above, the Germanic “Aryans”, the reptilian-human-synthetic tribreds, known as *The Orange* and others.), some of them signed by Reagan and other U.S. presidents who made their secret “covenant with death” to turn the planet over to the Draco collective in exchange for certain favors for the Masonic elite.

When Castello arrived home, a “government” van (secret alien-corporate-military-executive government” that is not the representative “congressional” government) was waiting for him, with agents who informed him that his wife and son had been abducted and would not be returned unless Castello turned over the artifacts that he removed from the base.

Castello escaped, never seeing his family again, being a fugitive for several years, until at last report from his co-researcher, Jason Bishop, he was ‘rumored’ to have died in Costa Rica.

\* \* \* \* \*

**STACY BORLAND**---*Borland---a researcher who inspired John Grace (aka Val Valerian) on his path which led to the establishment of the Leading Edge Research Group---had also been working with employees of Reynolds Electric Corporation who had exposed the fact (over the Billy Goodman Radio Talk Show) that several of their co-workers were being held captive in an underground base below the Mercury Test site in Nevada (This was after stumbling across a conspiracy involving an alien (reptilian) takeover of U.S. underground installations).*

This was also confirmed by a former Wackenhut employee, Michael Riconosciuto who implied that the entire underground system (linking Nellis AFB on the outskirts of Las Vegas with Edwards AFB in California) was no longer under human control and that many who had learned too much either turned up missing or dead just like the 5 test site employees whose chopper was shot down as they were trying to leave the base with an aircraft packed with damning evidence on antigravity, genetic and underground base atrocities.

Borland was attempting to expose this conspiracy and help the “Mercury workers” in their desperate struggle. Shortly afterwards, Stacy and her brother were murdered in a “gangland style” slaying in Las Vegas.

\* \* \* \* \*

**DANNY CASSOLARO**---*Cassolaro was in the process of writing a book entitled, “The Octopus”, a multi-leveled conspiracy of corporate-military control, much of the technocracy for which is being developed at Area 51. The Wackenhut Security Agency, owned and controlled by retired CIA and NSA fascists, is used as a parameter security force to augment the internal Delta Force security for several*



alien-infiltrated underground bases. Wackenhut and other tentacles of "The Octopus" were to be heavily implicated in the Cassolaro expose, in large part due to former Wackenhut employee and source for inside dirt on the "Inslaw" scandal, Michael Riconosciuto. This gentleman was convicted of a felony and sent to a federal prison on what he claimed were falsified drug charges.

Cassolaro was found murdered in his home, and his research papers and manuscript for his book were nowhere to be found.

**JIM KEITH**--*Keith was an outspoken exposé of the multi-leveled conspiracy involving underground bases, black helicopters, New World Order plans, illegal industrial-military treaties with ETS, aerospace, antigravity secrets preserved by deadly force, kidnapping and genetic engineering experiments which take place "in the black". (The alien-corporate monopolies operate under industrial security clearance levels so deep that even congressional regulators cannot access and oversee them). It is a matter of aerospace, petrochemical, and banking monopolies placing those whom they wish into the executive, senatorial, and judicial branches of government. . . considering themselves to be above the law while imposing the fullness of the letter of the law upon those whom they perceive to be competition to their military-industrial fraternity.*

Jim Keith entered a hospital after suffering minor cuts from tripping. He never emerged alive. Many find the events surrounding this death to be highly suspicious, and suspect that foul play was involved.

\* \* \* \* \*

**J.R.**--*This 'martyr' is different from others in that this true identity is unknown, except for the initials "J.R." as given in a letter to Paul Shockley in which he describes other nameless martyrs connected with an underground facility near Salt Lake City, Utah.*

J.R. was not the first to describe this underground base. For instance, Irvarene Davis of West Valley City, Utah (an abductee herself) was told by a son-in-law of hers---who worked in the police department---that he was familiar with a case where a murderer insisted that he had been instructed by "underground" beings to kill a certain person.

Another son-in-law (or the same one?) by the name of Peter, along with her son, Robert, worked as security guards at the crossroads Plaza in downtown Salt Lake City, just one block south of the Mormon Temple. Peter and Robert had learned that when Crossroads Cinemas was being excavated, an ancient tunnel was uncovered, and a worker went in to investigate, but never returned.

Other Salt Lakers have confirmed this account. Todd Jumper of Eaglenet learned of yet another incident where another worker entered the tunnel (behind the right-hand theater in the Crossroads Cinemas?) and while exploring the labyrinthine dungeons below, was "attacked" by a lizard or 'serpent man'. He barely escaped with his life intact, and once the story started making the rounds, the "Feds" came in and reportedly sealed the passage to this real life dungeon's and dragon's realm.

Peter and Robert themselves claim to have penetrated the underground levels to the 3rd sub-level beneath Crossroads, but turned back, fearful to continue when they came to a door behind which they noticed a strange green Luminescence. In another penetration, Robert and an unnamed friend entered the city's strange system

through a manhole, adjacent to the Mall, and made their way down to the 3rd sub-level. Following a tunnel, they came to a door that opened into a 300 ft. long room where they saw men in suits carrying Uzi machine guns. They retraced their steps and made their way down to the 5th sub-level where they emerged into a large cavern in which they saw human-sized--(3-toed, though) footprints in the dust. This was a seemingly bottomless shaft with a tunnel *large enough to drive a semi through*, strung with lights and leading off in a southerly direction.

J.R. revealed that one man had reported on a cavern entrance that he knew of in southern Utah which led to this underground "world", where he found remains of a lost Troglodytic race and ancient artifacts including some sort of crystal-based weapons.

This nameless man was murdered in the process of having his secret beat out of him by mob types (who have reportedly used these ancient caverns of Pennsylvania, Arkansas, Nevada, etc., to carry out their furtive practices, which according to Richard Shaver is where the term "mob-underworld" had its origin). And with the industrial, Masonic, Palladium connections to some levels of the Mafia, we might imagine that organized crime was also in cahoots with subterranean alien influences long before the Illuminati's treaties of 1933 and onward.

JR spoke of yet another nameless martyr who was a high-up official in the Mormon Church, and who worked in the Granite Mountain "vault" in little Cottonwood Canyon's north slope (first switchback . . . although two other switchbacks farther up the canyon lead to another access point used by the military and CIA).

This man, as well as other "vault" workers, was aware of a tunnel that led from the depths of the vault into the heart of the mountain, yet they were forbidden access to this tunnel by the U.S. Government. Officials told the vault workers that it was their patriotic duty to keep silent regarding what lay beyond the tunnel. However, on certain occasions, he and other workers observed "gray" aliens with big dark eyes peering from the darkness of the passage as if to observe their activities.

One day, this church official's curiosity got the best of him and he followed the restricted tunnel until he eventually emerged into a huge cavern filled with all kinds of activity. Construction projects were going on everywhere throughout the cavern system which honeycombed the mountains in a seemingly endless network. Amidst of all this, was the sound of the steady drone of machinery. He walked into one "building" and saw humans and grey aliens working at benches on electronic (mind control, etc.) equipment.

Two military guards apprehended him and took him back outside, and with a DEATH THREAT, warned him not to talk about what he had seen. However, J.R. stated that something may have happened to this informant and this prompted him to expose the story to Paul Shockley and others.

J.R. had also learned that---just as with the Dulce base (to the SE) and the Groom Lake Base (to the SW)---thousands of men, women and children have been abducted and taken into the underground labs of Utah to be used to satisfy the perverted sexual addictions of the 33+ Masons or to become the victims of alien experimentation, or worse. The "word" is that a massive cavern system (as described by Betty Andreasson, after having been taken there by the gray alien, "Guazgaa") lies beneath Utah's Great Basin, with underground branches reaching into all surrounding states.

An underground sea lake, large enough to be moved by tidal forces, feeds several underground rivers that run below Nevada and California and eventually emerge into the ocean's depths through the continental slope (Kokoweef River, for instance).

A large number of human colonists, descended from ancient surface dwellers, once lived in relative security in their underground communities. That is, until the Dracos, Reptiloids, and Greys (moving northward from south and Central America) invaded from the South. Thirty-third (33+) Masons, Jesuits and Nazis took control of the underground colonies, acting in collusion with the reptilians. These groups were originally based in re-animated "Atlantean" strongholds below the east coast---underneath New York's Church of St. John the Divine; Boston's First Church of Roxbury; and the Masonic "House of the Temple" in Washington D.C.

\* \* \* \* \*

**\*RON RUMMELL**--"*Sometimes people who write controversial books die before the book is released.*"

In early August, 1993, Ron Rummell (also known as Creston) was found dead in a Portland, Oregon park. He had been shot through the mouth and was supposedly holding a gun in his hand. The police labeled it a suicide and cremated the body the next day without performing an autopsy or notifying relatives. He published 'Alien Digest' and was close friends with people who publish 'Revelations of Awareness.'

On June 2, 1995, Fox TV discussed this death because Ron had been writing about the 'alleged' suicides and/or accidental deaths of over 30 British scientists who had been working on top secret projects in the British defense industry. These projects included mind control, star wars, and the implantation of devices in the brain without the recipient being aware of this. In some of these 'suicides', the victims were found with their hands and feet bound.

While the U.S. press has otherwise refused to cover this story, the British press has had broad coverage. If the country (U.S.) one day learns how many people have been murdered by the secret government, surely there will be a great shock. We can only hope so.

#### Resource:

\*Guradas, *Treason the New World Order*. Chapter XVIII, "Murder as a Political Act." Cassandra Press. 1996.

## ABOUT THE AUTHOR

Branton is the author of many books and assorted articles which can be found at the following locations on the internet:

Websites: <http://www.angelfire.com/space/branton/signature.html>

<http://www.think-aboutit.com/branton.htm>

<http://www.angelfire.com/empire/fireangel/>

<http://www.angelfire.com/ut/branton/>

[www.angelfire.com/ut/branton/redbook.html](http://www.angelfire.com/ut/branton/redbook.html)

University of Brantonia [numerous files]



[www.angelfire.com/ut/branton/page2.html](http://www.angelfire.com/ut/branton/page2.html) -

**BOOKS IN PRINT:**

**THE DULCE WARS**

**THE OMEGA FILES** (Inner Light Pub.- ISBN: 1892062097)

**SECRETS OF THE MOJAVE**

(Ask at your local book store)

These may also be purchased through the following company:

**GLOBAL COMMUNICATIONS**

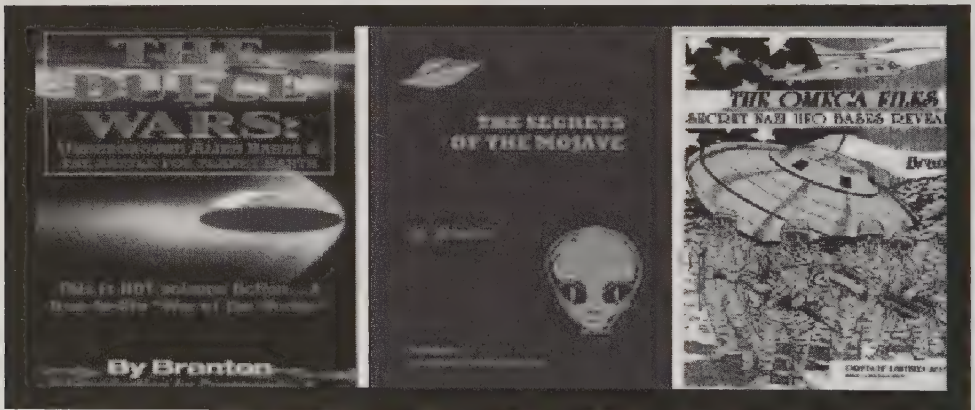
P.O. Box 753-- New Brunswick, NJ 08903

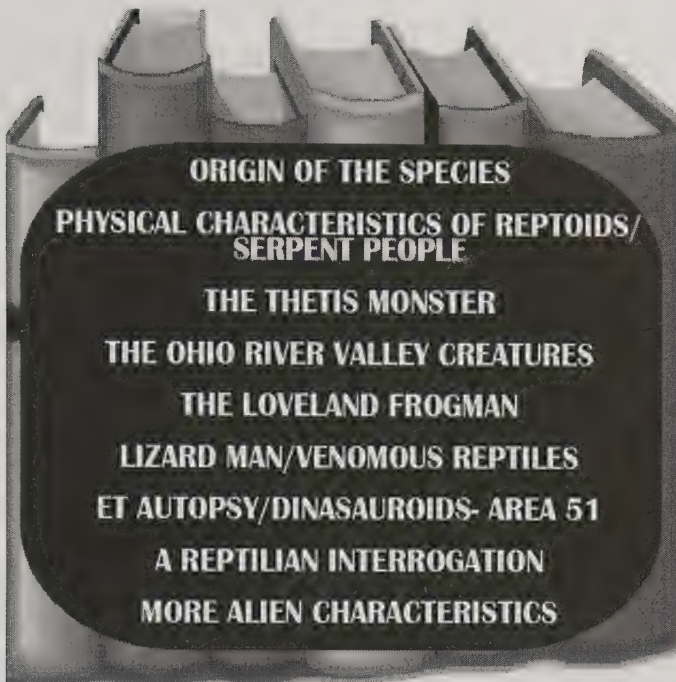
or through their corresponding website:

<http://members.tripod.com/uforeview/books.html>

All three are also available on the net through Amazon.com

[Http://www.amazon.com](http://www.amazon.com)





## **THOSE REALLY STRANGE and UGLY CREATURES HUMANOID DINOSAURIANS AND AMPHIBEANS FROM INSIDE THE EARTH?**

**A compilation of Known Alien Species**

**By Branton**

*(Evidence exists that the Velociraptors et al survived extinction, and through mutation, environmental adaptation, natural selection, and survival of the fittest---and the most intelligent---have developed into a deadly 'underground' society which haunts and threatens the world above today).*

Note: There are legends, stories and ancient writings which suggest that saurian humanoids -- for instance bipedal dinosaurs of a very similar description as the very cunning and dexterous veloci-raptors depicted in the JURASSIC PARK movies -- survived extinction and posed quite a threat to our prehistoric ancestors, who waged an all out war with the saurian-humanoids and had driven them from the surface of the earth and into large underground caverns.

Through the development of a collective consciousness, the reptiloids managed to survive underground by first concealing the portals to the underground realms and then by developing a sophisticated occult-technology with which (some have even gone so far as to say) they not only used to develop space travel, but also as a means to remotely influence the minds of those of us on the surface world via electromagnetic manipulation. Read the evidence below and decide for yourself.

IF the saurians had not entirely become extinct, after reading the following information you MAY well wish that they had . . . .

---

From: *'The Reptilians: Humanity's Historical Link to the Serpent Race'* by Joe Lewels, Ph.D.

John Carpenter has kept close track of the abduction phenomenon. He is the director of abduction research for the Mutual UFO Network (MUFON), one of the largest and most credible organizations dedicated to the scientific study of UFOs and abductions. Carpenter holds a master's degree in social work and is a highly qualified hypnotherapist who works as a psychiatric social worker in Springfield, Missouri. Since the late 1980s, he has worked with more than 100 abductees and compiled information on hundreds of others.

In addition, he is in contact with other researchers in the field. He has been involved in 10 cases where experiencers have described reptilian entities and he is aware of researchers in other parts of the country with similar cases. Abductees often have distinct claw-like cuts and bruises on their bodies after their apparent abductions.

Carpenter summarized what he knows of these beings in his regular column, 'Abduction Notes,' MUFON UFO Journal, April 1993:

"Typically, these reptilian creatures are reported to be about six to seven feet tall, upright, with lizard-like scales, greenish to brownish in color and claw-like, four-fingered, webbed hands. Their faces are said to be a cross between a human and a snake, with a central ridge coming down from the top of the head to the snout. Adding to their serpent-like appearance are their eyes, which have vertical slits in their pupils and golden irises."

Perhaps the most frightening and most controversial part of these stories are claims that the creatures occasionally are reported to have sex with abductees.

---

From *OUR HAUNTED PLANET* by John A. Keel (1968. Fawcett Publications, Greenwich, Conn.):

... The para-human Serpent People of the past are still among us. They were probably worshipped by the builders of Stonehenge and the forgotten ridge-making cultures of South America.

In some parts of the world the Serpent People successfully posed as gods and imitated the techniques of the super intelligent. This led to the formation of pagan religions centered around human sacrifices. The conflict, as far as man himself was concerned, became one of religions and races. Whole civilizations based upon the worship of these false gods rose and fell in Asia, Africa, and South America. The battleground had been chosen and the mode of conflict had been decided upon.

The human race would supply the pawns. The mode of control was complicated as usual. Human beings were largely free of direct control. Each individual had to consciously commit himself to one of the opposing forces.

The main battle was for what was to become known as the human soul. Once an individual had committed himself, he opened a door so that an indefinable something could actually enter his body and exercise some control over his subconscious mind.

... The Serpent People or Omega Group, attacked man in various ways, trying to rid the planet of him, but the 'Super Intelligence' was still able to look over man. God worked out new ways of communication and control, always in conflict with the Serpent People.

---



From ***CURIOUS ENCOUNTERS*** by Loren Coleman (Faber & Faber, Boston, Mass., 1985) pp. 70-76:

One classic Bigfoot story, (discussed in some detail in Mysterious America) namely, the Wetzel/Riverside, California sighting on 8-November 1958, clearly fits the reptilian mode better than the anthropoid one. Wetzel described, as you may recall, the fluorescent-eyed 'thing' as having a protuberant mouth and a body covered with scales, looking like leaves.

Wetzel's 'thing' emerged from the Santa Ana River underbrush.

. . . The connection to water is a strong theme in all of these accounts so it is not so surprising that the next puzzle comes from the lake monster file. Trekking up the West Coast, the following report concerns a monster that actually looks like it stepped out of the wardrobe room of the Black Lagoon movie.

. . . Thetis Lake is near Cottonwood, British Columbia, not far from Victoria, Cadboro Bay, off Victoria and Vancouver Island, (and) is well known for the perennial sea monster, 'Cadborosaurus.' So understandably, a new creature in the neighborhood would be grouped under the same type of facade by the press. But, the Thetis monster appears to be something else altogether.

. . . On 19-August, 1972 Gordon Pike and Robin Flewellyn said a five-foot-tall animal appeared on the surface of Thetis Lake and chased them from the beach. Flewellyn was CUT on the hand by six, razor-sharp points atop the monster's head. A Royal Canadian Mounted Police officer was quoted at the time as saying: "*The boys seem sincere, and until we determine otherwise, we have no alternative but to continue our investigation.*"

The next Wednesday afternoon, 23-August, the Thetis Monster was encountered again. Mike Gold and Russell Van Nice said they saw 'it' around 3:30 PM and on the other side of the lake away from the recreation area of its first appearance. Mike Gold noted: "*It came out of the water and looked around. Then it went back into the water. Then we ran!*" He described the creature as 'shaped like an ordinary body, like a human being's body, but it had a monster face, and it was all scaly with a point sticking out of its head and great big ears. It was silver.

' . . . The Thetis monster account sounds similar to one from Saginaw, Michigan, occurring in 1937. A man-like monster climbed up a river bank, leaned against a tree, and then returned to the river. The fisherman who witnessed this appearance suffered a nervous breakdown. This Saginaw tale---the reports of clawed and three-toed prints from Wisconsin to Missouri, and other supposedly 'Bigfoot' or 'manimal' encounters---perhaps should be re-examined in light of the reptilian creatures from the Black Lagoon.

For example, the Big Deltow Swamp Wisconsin flap (investigated by Ivan T. Sanderson in 1979) has always been shelved with Bigfoot reports. However, what is to be made of the tracks of the creature---like footprints of 'a good-sized man with swim fins?'

This trait is a more frequent characteristic in the so-called eastern Bigfoot reports than you might realize. For instance, there's the case of the creature of Charles Mill Lake in Mansfield, Ohio. A green-eyed, seven-foot-tall, seemingly armless humanoid, (seen late in March, 1959 by Michael Lane, Wayne Armstrong, and Dennis Patterson) came out of the lake and left behind tracks that resembled the footgear worn by skin divers.

The thing was seen again in 1963 and described as 'luminous and green-eyed.' I examined the site of these encounters and can testify to the Charles Mill Lake's swampy affinities—certainly a good home for a Black Lagoon beast.

. . . In 1973, during the summer, residents of New Jersey's Newton-Lafayette area described a giant, man-like alligator they had seen locally. Newspaper reporters wrote about an old Indian tale from the region that told of a giant, man-sized fish that could never be caught. In 1977, New York state conservation naturalist, Alfred Hulstruck, reported that the state's Southern Tier had 'a scaled, man-like creature' that appeared at dusk from the red, algae-ridden waters to forage among the fern and moss-covered uplands.

The New York-New Jersey record, however, cannot compare with the overwhelming series of narratives issuing from one place in the United States, the Ohio River Valley.

. . . Over twenty years ago, by digging into the back issues of the Louisville, Kentucky, Courier-Journal, I discovered one of those gems that has kept me pondering its meaning for two decades. The interesting little item was in the 24-October, 1878 issue. A *Wild Man of the Woods* was captured, supposedly in Tennessee, and then placed on exhibit in Louisville. The creature was described as being six feet, five inches tall, and having eyes twice the normal size. His body was 'covered with scales.' This article now makes some sense.

And then almost a hundred years later, again near Louisville, there are more stories of reptilian entities. In October of 1975, near Milton, Kentucky, Clarence Cable reported a 'giant lizard' was roaming the forests near his junkyard. Author Peter Guttilla described the creature Cable surprised as 'about fifteen feet long, had a foot-long forked tongue and big eyes that bulged something like a frog's. It was dull-white with black-and-white stripes across its body with quarter-size speckles over it.

On-site field investigations by Mark A. Hall, however, indicated this 'giant lizard' ran bipedally. This is according to other Trimble County, Kentucky witnesses. The Ohio River is Louisville, Milton, and Trimble County's northern boundary.

On 21-August, 1955, near Evansville, Indiana, Mrs. Darwin Johnson was almost pulled forever into the depths of the Ohio River. In what seems to be a very close meeting with one of those creatures, Mrs. Johnson, of Godtown, Indiana, was swimming with her friend, Mrs. Chris Lamble, about fifteen feet from the shore when suddenly something grabbed her from under the surface. It felt like the 'hand' had huge claws and 'furry' (or scaly?) palms. It came up from behind, grabbed her left leg, grabbed her knee, and pulled her under. She kicked and fought herself free. It pulled her under again. Although both women could not see the thing, they were screaming and yelling to scare it away. Finally, Mrs. Johnson lunged for Mrs. Lamble's inner tube and the loud 'thump' apparently scared 'it' away, and 'it' released its grip. Back on shore, Mrs. Johnson received treatment for her scratches and marks on her leg.

'Fortean' investigator Terry Colvin passed on the information that Mrs. Johnson had a palm-shaped print, green stain below her knee that could not be removed, and it remained for several days. (Interestingly, Colvin learned the Johnsons were visited by an individual who identified himself as an Air Force Colonel who proceeded to take voluminous notes and warned them not to talk

further about the incident). Of course, this sounds so similar to the 'Man-In- Black' encounter that it goes almost without saying..

For anyone who has seen 'Creature from the Black Lagoon,' the Ohio River encounter of Mrs. Darwin Johnson is already familiar because her attack was foreshadowed in that movie."

. . . 1972---in March of that year---on two separate occasions, two Ohio policemen saw what has become known as the *Loveland Frogman*. Investigated by Ron Schaffner and Richard Mackey, these researchers interviewed the officers involved, but have not published their names. Instead the fictitious names of *Williams and Johnson* were used.

The first incident took place at 1:00 A.M. on 3 -March, 1972 on a clear, cold night. Officer Williams was en route to Loveland, via Riverside Road, when he thought he saw a dog beside the road. But when the 'thing' stood up---its eyes illuminated by the car lights---it looked at him for an instant, turned and leapt over the guardrail. Williams saw it go down an embankment into the Little Miami River--a mere fifteen or so miles from the Ohio River. He described the thing as weighing about sixty pounds, about three to four feet tall, having a textured leathery skin and a face like a frog or lizard. Williams went on to the police station and returned with Officer Johnson to look for evidence of the creature. They turned up scrape-marks leading down the side of the small hill near the river.

On approximately March 17, 1972, Officer Johnson was driving outside of Loveland when he had a similar experience. Seeing an animal lying in the middle of the road, he stopped to remove what he thought was a dead critter. Instead, when the officer opened his squeaky car door, the animal got up into a crouched position, like a football player. The creature hobbled to the guardrail and lifted its leg over, while constantly looking at Johnson. Perhaps it was the funny smirk on its face, but Johnson decided to shoot at it. He figured he missed since the thing didn't slow down. Johnson later told how he felt it was more upright than the way Williams had described it. One area farmer told investigators that he saw a large, 'frog-like or lizard-like' creature during the same month of the officers' sightings.

---

***From WORLD OF THE INCREDIBLE BUT TRUE*** by Charles Berlitz (Fawcett Crest Books, N.Y.):

". . . There have been numerous Bigfoot sightings in the United States and around the world. The humanlike creatures are said to be large and hairy with glowing eyes. During the summer of 1988, however, residents of Bishopville, South Carolina, reported accounts of a rare breed of Bigfoot: a seven-foot-tall lizard man with green scaly skin. According to eye-witnesses, unlike other Bigfoot creatures, Lizard Man has only three toes on each foot, as well as long apelike arms that end in three fingers, tipped with four-inch claws. Only the second Bigfoot to have only three fingers on each hand and the first to also have three toes on each foot. Lizard Man is the most unusual Bigfoot ever reported.

. . . Seventeen-year-old Chris Davis first encountered Lizard Man around 2:00 am on June 29, 1988. On his way home, the teen stopped near the brackish waters of Scape Ore Swamp (outside Bishopville) to change a flat tire. While replacing the jack in the car's trunk, he glimpsed something running across the field toward him. Jumping into his 1976 Toyota Celica, he was quickly engaged in a tug-of-war with



the reptilian creature as he tried to pull the door closed. Then Lizard Man jumped onto the car's roof, where he left scratches in the paint as evidence of his attack.

Hysterical, Davis returned home and told only his parents and a few close friends about the experience. Law enforcement officers, however, interrogated him after neighbors said the boy might know something about the strange bite marks and scratches found on another car.

Davis wasn't alone in his report. Soon other reports were flooding the sheriff's office. Teenagers Rodney Nolfé and Shane Stokes, for example, were driving near the swamp with their girlfriends when Lizard Man darted across the road in front of their car. Construction worker George Holloman also claimed Lizard Man jumped at him as he was collecting water from an artesian well.

Investigating the area around the swamp, state trooper, Mike Hodge, and Lee County Deputy Sheriff, Wayne Atkinson, found three crumbled, forty-gallon cardboard drums. The tops of saplings were ripped off eight feet above the ground. And there were, according to Hodge, 'humongous footprints,' fourteen-by-seven-inch impressions in the hard red clay. Following the tracks for four hundred yards, the officers backtracked and found new prints impressed in their car's tire tracks. According to state wildlife biologists, the footprints matched no known animal species.

---

**From Robin Collins (article source/title uncertain):**

. . . Old Sumerian, Babylonian, Egyptian, and Greek legends refer to the 'serpent' deities who were believed to have once resided in the 'underworld'. The Garden of Eden in this context takes on additional interest and significance, possibly of paramount importance. Pristine legends from Australia and the Pacific islands offer innumerable references to serpent deities/beings who were anciently associated with the creation enigma in the area.

The spiral serpent symbol is found throughout the Pacific and is associated universally with the creation enigma. From the earliest days, the serpent symbol is to be seen in many parts of the world, but undoubtedly the most fascinating portrayal is a detail on an Egyptian 'magical' papyrus in the British Museum, depicting a serpent encompassed by a ray-emitting disk.

The most unusual form of the serpent symbol is a spiral representing a coiled snake; it has been discovered as petroglyphs and other pictorial representations in Britain, Greece, Malta, and Egypt, also as pottery designs in New Mexico, and as ground drawings on the Nazca Plateau, Peru, and throughout the Pacific Islands.

Aborigine legends indicate that the serpent beings were not above waging war, and an identical parallel is also mentioned in the Hindu legends of the Nagas, serpent beings who came from one of seven worlds. Aborigine legends state that the serpent beings waged many wars around Ayers Rock, and the vertical gutters in Ayers Rock testify to these wars.

---

**From 'VENOMOUS REPTILES' by Shirman A. Minton Jr. (Charles Ceaibrer Sons, NY, 1969):**

The following observations are made in Minton's book:

**A)** All reptiles have scales.

**B)** All are cold-blooded.

**C)** All lay eggs.

**D)** All reptiles with well-developed limbs have clawed toes.

**E)** There are 'lizards' with elongated snake-like bodies - a type of 'missing link' between the lizards and the snakes.

**F)** The modern evidence (scientific) indicates that all modern snakes once (in the distant ancestral past) possessed limbs which became "atrophied" through non-use, perhaps due to the fact that they became aquatic or semi-aquatic creatures.

**G)** Reptiles with "developed limbs" usually live 'underground'.

The book, 'Venomous Reptiles', also states the following:

"... Cobras (according to legends) are descended from the Nagas, Serpent gods of Bharat or ancient India. Their worship has been traced to prehistoric Dravidian times before the Aryan invasion of the subcontinent in almost 1600 B.C. The Naga's power to inflict disproportionate physical damage or almost instantaneous death is explained in the Hindu Vedas as paralleling the energy of creation or fire. The book goes on to state that:

A) The Nagas are said to have appeared at the birth of Guatama Siddharta, who later became "Buddha".

B) The ancient "Well of Sheshna" in Benares, India, is traditionally where the Yoga Aphorisms of Patanjali, a classical guide to students of Yoga, was written. This "well" is said to be an entrance to one of the Naga's underworld lairs.

Sherman Minton also states that "Sheshna's well" is an alleged opening into the underground reptilian underworld of "Patalas" (consisting of seven worlds or cavern levels). It may be seen today in Benares, India, and . . . it has forty steps leading down into a circular depression to a stone door covered with cobras. This is said to lead to PATALA, the reptile netherworld.

From 'THE HARVEST CONTINUES: ANIMAL MUTILATION UPDATE' article by Linda Moulton Howe in "UFO" Magazine, Vol. 5, No. 4, 1990 (pp. 16-17).

"... Throughout the history of the animal mutilations, since 1967, there have been numerous eyewitness accounts of large, glowing disks or 'silent helicopters' over pastures where dead animals were later found. One Waco, Texas rancher said he encountered two four-foot tall, light green-colored 'creatures' with large, black, slanted eyes, carrying a calf which was later found dead and mutilated. In 1983, a Missouri couple watched through binoculars as two small beings in tight-fitting silver suits worked on a cow in a nearby pasture. The alien heads were large and white in color. Nearby, a tall, green-skinned 'lizard man' stood glaring with eyes slit by vertical pupils like a crocodile's." "

From THE UFO CRASH/RETRIEVAL SYNDROME (STATUS REPORT II) by Leonard H. Stringfield, published by MUFON:

(The report interviews several medical doctors who did autopsies on ET bodies from UFO crash sites . . . who indicate that the majority of the "grey" type alien entities actually possess a REPTILE /SAURIAN genetic base).

"... ETs had large heads and were around 4 ft tall. They have small noses and mouths with no ears or hair. The ET photo that I possess was taken by an ET and has an eye diameter of an inch. He has his left hand raised in a salute. That hand has 4 fingers on it with one finger twice as long as either outside finger. The photo was taken at a range of 3ft from the waist up.

Brain capacity is 1800 cc versus 1300 cc for the average human. The skin is grey or ashen and under the microscope appears mesh-like. This mesh-like appearance gives it the reptilian texture of granular skinned lizards like iguana or chameleon. There was a colorless liquid in the body without red cells, no lymphocytes, no hemoglobin. There was no digestive system, intestinal, alimentary canal, or rectal area in the ET autopsy.

---

From "THE TRUTH ABOUT UFOs" video by Brad Stieger:

"... In the late 1960's, I presented my hypothesis that the reason why the most frequently reported UFOnuts resemble REPTILIAN or AMPHIBIAN humanoids may be because that is exactly what they are, highly evolved members of a serpentine or semi- aquatic species. A provocative theory is that the dinosaurs didn't really vanish; they 'evolved' into a humanoid creature that eventually ran it's course or was destroyed in an Atlantis-type catastrophe. I had developed this hypothesis considerably," Stieger continues, "so I was delighted when I received word that Dale Russell and Ron Seguen of Canada's National Museum of Natural Sciences of Ottawa had fashioned a model of a humanoid dinosaur using *Stenonychosaurus* and *Equallus* as their inspiration.

*Stenonychosaurus*, according to Russell, had a rather large brain and eyes with over-lapping visual fields. The 90-pound dinosaur also walked on two legs, and it appears to have had a particularly *opposable thumb* on its three-clawed hand. The result of such scientific speculation was an astonishingly human-like creature that Russell terms a 'Dinosauroid'. The creature stands four-and-a-half feet tall, has a large, domed head, green skin, and yellow reptilian eyes. It should probably have had ears, Russell conceded, but the effect would have made it appear too human. As it is, the dinosaur on display at Canada's National Museum of Natural Sciences almost exactly fits the descriptions of UFOnuts provided by THOUSANDS of men and women throughout the planet who have reported close encounters."

---

From 'THE UFO ABDUCTORS' by Brad Stieger (1988, Berkley Books, N.Y.) pp 5-6:

"... In the greatest number of alien encounters the UFOnuts were described as standing about five feet tall and dressed in one-piece, tight-fitting jumpsuits. Their skin was gray or grayish-green and hairless. Their faces were dominated by large eyes, very often with snakelike, slit pupils. They had no discernible lips, just straight lines for mouths. They seldom were described as having noses, just little snubs if at all; but usually the witnesses saw only nostrils nearly flush against the smooth face. Sometimes a percipient mentioned pointed ears but on many



occasions commented on the absence of noticeable ears on the large, round head. And, repeatedly, witnesses described an insignia of a flying serpent on a shoulder patch, badge, a medallion or a helmet.

---

**From The 'NEVADA AERIAL RESEARCH JOURNAL'--summer, 1989. Reprinted UPI news item which appeared in a Berkley, California newspaper:**

. . . Dale Russell, curator of fossil vertebrates at the National Museums of Canada in Ottawa, has developed a theory that intelligent life forms could have developed from the large reptiles that roamed the earth (in ancient times).

Russell calls his imaginary creature a 'Dinosauroid' which would look like a hairless, green-skinned reptile with a bulging skull, luminous cat-like eyes and three-fingered hands.

The amphibians evolved into a humanoid species that eventually developed a culture that ran its course or was destroyed in an Atlantis-like catastrophe--just after they had begun exploring extraterrestrial frontiers.

Certain UFO-nauts, then, may be the descendants of the survivors of that amphibian culture returning from their space colony to monitor the present dominant species on the HOME planet.

---

**From columnist's David Norman review of the 4-part documentary 'DINOSAUR', hosted by Walter Cronkite.**

"... The series finishes with an unusual flourish. In 1982, Dr. Dale Russel of the Royal Museum of Canada, Ottawa indulged in a half-serious thought experiment. He had described a small, highly predatory, nimble, troodont dinosaur from the Late Cretaceous, stenonychosaurus, which had an unusually large brain, large stereoscopic eyes, and grasping hands. He speculated about what might have happened to such dinosaurs if they had not become extinct. His answer was the 'dinosauroid' - a three-clawed, three-toed, large-brained, upright, and tailless dinosaur."

Norman also described the almost human-like quality of the hand of one particular saurian branch, the Iguanodon:

"... The flexible fifth finger moves a bit like a human thumb for grasping objects, while the middle three fingers are capable of little flexure. The large, stiletto-like thumb spike of Iguanodon would have been a devastating weapon. The sharp spike, coupled with the strength of the forelimb, could have punctured the toughest skin."

---

**From Testimonial of police officer/patrolman Herb Shermer, in regards to his description of alien creatures which he swore he encountered during an abduction experience outside of Ashland, Nebraska, shortly after midnight on December 3rd, 1967:**

. . . They were from 4 1/2 to 5 1/2 feet tall. Their uniforms were silver-gray, very shiny. Their suits came up around their heads like a pilot's cap. On the right side of

their helmet's they had a small antenna, just above where the ear would be. Their chests were bigger than ours; they were built very wiry and muscular. Their eyes were the one thing I will never forget . . . the pupil went up and down like a slit. When they looked at me, they stared straight into my eyes. They didn't blink; it was REALLY uncomfortable. Their noses were flat; their mouths looked more like a slit than a regular mouth.

---

From **QUEST INTERNATIONAL** (c/o 15 Pichard Court, Temple Newsam, Leeds, L515 9AY, ENGLAND UK) -- a major British UFO research organization (consisting mainly of retired Police, Security and Military personnel) investigated what may well be one of the most documentable cases of the crash-retrieval of an unidentified flying disk to date. A disk was reportedly "shot down" over the South African desert, and recovered by officials along with two alien entities that were still alive which were described as follows:

**"HEIGHT:** 4-5--5 feet, **COMPLEXION:** Grayish blue - skin, texture smooth, extremely resilient; **HAIR:** Totally devoid of any bodily hair; **HEAD:** Oversize in relation to human proportions. Raised cranium with dark blue markings around head; **FACE:** Prominent cheek bones; **EYES:** Large and slanted upwards towards side of face, No pupils seen

**NOSE:** Small consisting of two nostrils

**MOUTH:** Small slit devoid of lips

**JAW:** Small in relation to human proportions

**BODY/ARMS:** Long and thin reaching just above knees

**HANDS:** consisting of 3 digits, webbed, claw-like nails

**TORSO:** chest and abdomen covered with scaly ribbed skin

**HIPS:** Small narrow

**LEGS:** Short and thin

**GENITALS:** no exterior sexual organs

**FEET:** consisting of three toes, no nails and webbed.

**NOTE:** Due to the aggressive nature of humanoids, no samples of blood or tissue could be taken. (One humanoid attacked a doctor causing deep scratches on face and chest). When offered various foods, refused to eat. One-way passage has been requested for both humanoids to Wright Patterson Air Force Base, USA for more advanced investigation and research.

A classified document was allegedly smuggled out of the recovery project and gave a most interesting description of the two aliens, especially in regards to a possible saurian connected genesis:

. . . All information found aboard alien spacecraft concerning the evolution of alien life forms indicates an evolution similar to that which we find on Earth prior to the extinction of the dinosaurs. The findings indicate a high degree of adaptability. Further physiological and psychological studies performed in South Africa and in the United States point to a simple and complex structure of behavior. It would seem as if these life forms cannot function independently without group intelligence and identify together with a central command. According to additional information found aboard retrieved craft, a separate race is designated superior by them.

**CONCLUSION:** An in-depth study and analysis of the psychological makeup and behavior prediction is advised. Studies performed on two alien life forms captured has proven that they cannot act independently from own acquired intelligence without access to communication, orders and instructions from a hierarchy or central command.

---

From Actual *letter from John Lear, Ace Test Pilot*, holder of every flying medal the F.A.A. has to offer, son of William P. Lear, inventor of the 8-Track stereo and founder of Lear Jet Corporation, etc. Addressed to T.L. dated October 6, 1990.

(Note: Of the 5 alien species mentioned here, the grays, the reptilians, and the 'V' aliens are all variations of the reptilian species. The 'uglies' may very well be reptilian, and based on some sources, the 'Orange' are a relatively benign, hybrid synthetic-human species with at least some integrated reptilian DNA. So whatever the case, the entities that Lear refers to all seem to have some connection or other to the reptilian genesis).

"Dear (T.L.) . . . Many thanks for your recent, very interesting letter. I showed it to Bob (Lazar) and he thinks we are both crazy. He does not believe that Dulce exists. Bob went through extreme brainwashing at S-4 so I can understand his feelings. About the time that he was brainwashed, maybe a little before, he told me that Dulce was mentioned up there once or twice in conversations that he was not part of, but that he overheard. Since that time, he has forgotten even that part. Since I know Dulce exists, what Bob thinks does not affect me in the least.

A source of mine who is a security guard at the test site tells me that currently there are 5 types of aliens there: the Greys, the Orange, the reptilians, the ones that look like [the aliens] in the movie 'V' and the ones that look so ugly that they take your breath away until you get used to looking at them.

I now believe that a very large Saucer crashed near Sedona, Arizona, possibly 2 years ago and is in the process of being retrieved in sections, as it is too big to remove in one piece.

Again, I appreciate very much your fascinating letter and look forward to more information on Dulce. With much respect and admiration . . . JOHN LEAR."

---

#### From THE DULCE BOOK - CHAPTER 27:

Brazilian, Jefferson Souza, claims that the following revelations are from the personal notes and scientific diaries of a scientist who was commissioned by the U.S. Government over a period of several years to visit all crash sites, interrogate captured Alien Life Forms and analyze all data gathered from that endeavor. Eventually, this person was discovered to have kept and maintained personal notes on his discoveries and was therefore scheduled for termination (not just 'job termination"!)) . . . which he narrowly escaped. Following 33 years of investigations, he went into hiding in 1990.

Here is some data that this anonymous informant reportedly gathered on the Reptilian type alien entities:

- Average Height: Male - 2.0 Meters; Female - 1.4 Meters
- Average Weight: M - 200 Kilos; F - 100 Kilos



- Body Temperature: M - Ambient Temperature; F - Ambient Temperature

- Pulse/Respiration: M - 40/10; F - 40/10

- Blood Pressure: M - 80/50; F - 80/50

- Life Expectancy: M - 60 Earth Years; F - 23 Earth Years

- Cold-blooded like all reptiles, the Reptiloid is found to flourish in a warm tropical climate (normally artificial . . . big caves) with imperfect respiration, providing just enough oxygen to supply tissues and maintain the processing of food and combustion. Their temperature can be raised only a few degrees above the ambient (this suggests that 'heat' weapons, like flame-throwers and so on, may prove to be very effective and fatal to this species under battle conditions). The reproductive system is ovouniparous---with eggs hatching in the oviduct prior to birth. The under-developed Reptiloid's (for faster activities, physical activities) cerebellus results in a slowness and simpler city of movement. The Reptiloid eye is composed of thousands of microscopic facets, each facet with its own independent protective lid. The eye is almost never closed entirely during waking hours; rather, sections of the organ are shut down in conjunction with the dominant light source. The reptiloid survived 'hidden' inside the Earth *within* big caves underground."

Following is an interesting e-mail exchange between Rev. Billy Dee and researcher Alan deWalton:

Date sent: Wed, 12 May 1999 18:06:43 -0700 (PDT)

From: Alan DeWalton

Subject:] More Reptoid-NWO research & confirmation

To: UFOSSI@ufossi.org

Billy, could you re-send me your description of the reptilian "interrogation" that your confidential friend in the intelligence agency was involved in?

Alan

**Billy Dee's response to the above post:**

Hi Alan!

Back in 1994 or 95, a man I met on the internet was in the military black projects or in operations. He was an officer in the military and served a number of years. I was able to have several personal phone call discussions with him, as well as my contacts knew of this person and told me he was very credible, that his claims were acceptable.

This officer had worked in area 51. I think he had worked in other military bases, but I don't recall the names of them at this time. But at Area 51, he had worked with several types of alien beings. Some of which were the alien "Greys", the tall and humanoid appearing beings, plus some other types which, again, I don't recall.

I would like to add that he knew Bob Lazar and that he was there when Bob was working at "Dreamland". This officer tried to help Bob out with the trouble he was in, but to make a long story short; most of us realize that Lazar was fired from his position at area 51.

Anyway, this officer had explained to me in detail that he had had the opportunity to interrogate a few "reptilian", alien beings. The interrogation was not just words and mere questioning, although that did go on. There was physical force used on the alien to attempt to get answers to questions. After the interrogation was completed, the officer quickly shot the alien in the head and thus killed him almost immediately.

I had stated that, *"this act was very violent and asked if it was necessary to execute the alien in the first place."* The officer laughed while explaining to me of his delight in executing the alien "reptoid". He then further explained that the "reptilians" hate human kind with a passion. They only want to see humankind dead. The hatred these beings have towards humans is incredible and they will do anything to destroy the human.

The "Reptilian" did state, under questioning, that the "Greys" are their slaves. The "Greys" are the ones that carry out the abductions, implants and other tasks the "Reptilian" masters order them to do. I was told that the "Reptilians" rarely come out and are never usually seen. They make their "Grey" slaves do all the work and all the visitations. But once in awhile, a Reptilian will do some work that needs to be done with humans.

The "Reptilians" are human shaped and formed. But beyond that, they have a leathery type skin which appears as either snake like or scale-like.

Getting back to the interrogation and execution of the "Reptilian" by this officer (I forgot to mention there were other military personal present at the interrogation), the Reptilians are dangerous. Held in captivity they will take every possible advantage to kill a human.

This is the reason the being was not kept and confined. It kind of seemed sadistic when this officer explained to me about the execution of the alien with a chuckle. I could not understand why it was so funny. But as I mentioned, the "Reptilian" is considered an extremely hateful and murderous being of humankind and will stop at nothing to kill humans.

From what this officer told me, I am convinced without a doubt that the Reptilian beings may be the most dangerous and homicidal alien beings that are here on this world at the present time.

God Bless

Billy Dee

From the DULCE BOOK, Chapter 30 --"Revelations from the Leading Edge"-- which includes the research and writings of John Grace [(aka Val Valerian) in regards to reptilian life forms:

#### PHYSIOLOGICAL CHARACTERISTICS OF SOME GREY-REPTILIAN SPECIES -- AUTOPSIED BY UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT

(Alien Life Form): Term used by the government to describe the Greys in terms of being a malevolent life form.

The Greys' energy field surrounding their bodies is different from ours to the point where the merging of both these fields ends up creating adverse physical symptoms (the "body terror" mentioned by people like Whitley Strieber, in their

books). The field around them is in direct opposition to ours. It is an ANTI-LIFE field, as these specific species are on a devolutionary spiral. They are akin to soldiers of fortune, and 'offer' their advanced technology in trade for things they require. They are experts at manipulation of both the human body (through manipulation of the fields) and the human mind. They require blood and other biological fluids to survive. They abduct humans and animals in order to acquire these fluids.

They implant small devices near the brain which potentially gives them total control and monitoring capability. These devices are very difficult to detect. The analysis of the devices by technical staff has produced a description that involves use of crystalline technology combined with molecular circuitry and these ride on the resonant emissions of the brain and the various fields of the human. Information is entrained on the brain waves. It appears that many attempts to remove the implants [1972] have resulted in the death of the human. (See chapter on Derrell Sims for pictures of some of these implants and further information).

From government autopsy notes, various descriptions of the ALF's relate the following characteristics:

- Between 3 to 3 1/2 feet in height---erect standing biped, small thin build
- Head larger than humans, absence of auditory lobes (external)
- Absence of body hair
- Large, tear-shaped eyes (slanted approximately 35 degrees) which are opaque black with vertical slit pupils
- Arms resembling praying mantis (normal attitude) which reach to the knees, long hands with small palm, claw-like fingers (various number of digits -- often two short digits and two long, but some species have three or four fingers)
- Tough gray skin which is reptilian in texture
- Small feet with four small claw-like toes
- Organs that are similar to human organs, but have obviously developed according to a different "mutational" process; a non-functioning digestive system; two separate brains; movement is deliberate, slow and precise; alien subsistence requires that they must have human blood and other biological substances to survive.

In extreme circumstances, they can subsist on other [cattle] animal fluids. Food is converted to energy by chlorophyll---a photosynthetic process (this supports results gained from autopsies at 29 Palms underground base where it was seen that their 'blood' was greenish and the tissue was black). Waste products are secreted through the skin. The two separate brains are separated by mid-cranial lateral bone (anterior and posterior brain). There is no apparent connection between the two. Some autopsies have revealed a crystalline network that is thought to have a function in telepathic (and other) functions which help to maintain the group-consciousness between members of the same species. Functions of group consciousness in this species do have a disadvantage in that decisions in this species come rather slowly as the matter at hand filters through the group awareness to those who must make a decision.



## THE GREYS AND THE REPTILIANS FROM AN ANONYMOUS ABDUCTEE

This initial report is concerned with two groups of aliens: Greys and Reptilians. There are several different kinds of both Greys and Reptilians, but for now, I will simply refer to them as single groups. Both groups live on this planet or beneath its surface and in space. They have been here for a long time.

The Greys are also 'working' for Reptilians, relative to the abductee as an individual and to the human race as a whole. They have been used by the Reptilians as the middle men, doing the work and exposing themselves to us on behalf of and instead of the Reptilians. The Greys are consistently referred to as a mercenary force.

Some Reptilians eat [humans] much like we eat chicken. In the United States, there are rumors of great, underground food-storage rooms full of preserved human bodies. Sometimes---the rumor has it that---the bodies are those of children. I asked the Greys why, if this was true, would it be children. I was told that it is not only children but also adults that Reptilians eat.

Children are preferred because, generally, they are not poisoned by substances like caffeine, nicotine, alcohol and other things that adults are saturated with as a group.

The Reptilians seem to have little regard for us as living beings. (They think that we are as ugly and repulsive to them as we ever portrayed them to be---that we, the human race, are 'as valuable as weeds'. However, they do must consider some of us valuable property.

One gets the feeling they will continue to USE us as they see fit, or, if we ever become a real problem as a group, they would sooner wipe us out than deal with it. They do not fear us, considering themselves far superior to us by all comparisons. Supposedly, they consider the surface of this planet to be a poisonous, inhospitable environment and 'allow' us to live here (as livestock?) since they live below the surface and in space.

(We and our surface environment function as a physical buffer or living shield around their home underground).

---

From: '**THE PASTURING AND USE OF SURFACE EARTH HUMANS**' by Jason Bishop

Most "UFO buffs" think that their efforts will lead to some sensible attention by the 'Authorities' to the broad problem that UFOs present. The problem of: Are they Invaders?, What do they want here on earth? Plus all those other nagging questions. They come to Earth for things surface people don't even know about.

Earth is on the ancient space trade routes. They come to bases (Cavern City complexes) and they mine, manufacture and do some genetic manipulations to form various subservient cross breeds.

**THE REPTILIANS:** For the most part, we are dealing with another species that is humanoid in shape, but reptilian in heritage. Their leader elite are the 'Draco'. They even have special 'wings', which are flaps of skin, supported by long ribs. These can be folded back against the body. They are also known as the "Dragon Race" and their symbology usually includes the Winged Serpent. There are elements of their species which do not have wings -- the *soldier class* of the species and 'scientists'.

They are all 'cold blooded' and have to have a balanced environment to maintain body temperature. The 'soldier class' of the species can bury themselves in the ground and wait long periods of time in order to ambush their enemy. If need be, they can survive on one very large meal every few weeks or even once a year (when hibernating or in suspended animation).

As a species, they are well suited for space travel due to their ability to hibernate. These reptoids have scales which protect them from moisture loss. They have no sweat glands.

The scales (scutes) are much larger on their backs, making the skin waterproof. The scales elsewhere on the body are more flexible. They have three fingers with an opposing thumb. The eyes are catlike and large. They have twin nostrils at the end of a short stubby muzzle. They are mostly meat eaters.

The mouth is more like a slit (lipless), but they have teeth that are differentiated into incisors, canines, and molars. They average from 6 to 7 feet in height.

The Reptilian (amphibian) humanoids have been interacting with Earth for ages. Many contactees and abductees repeatedly describe an insignia of a Flying Serpent on a shoulder patch, a badge, a medallion or a helmet. The Serpent Race lives under the ground.

**THE GREYS:** The Reptilian species directs the efforts of the worker class, which are about 4 feet tall. These are currently referred to as Greys or EBEs, (extra-biological entities) and are the largest category likely to be encountered by surface humans.

These beings [the Greys] operate very efficiently in the dark. Their eyes are more sensitive to ultraviolet light. They have the ability to control their heart rate. The normal heart rate for a Grey is above that of a human. The skin seems to have metallic content and unusual cobalt pigmentation. Many have no external sex organs. Some have been bred to have them.

One variety of Reptilian crossbreed is particularly negative and dangerous. This variety, who work with the Draco, do not 'eat' in the same way humans do. These hive-like beings use synthetically produced substances, mixed with blood. Thus slurry is sometimes mixed with Hydrogen Peroxide, which kills the foreign bacteria and viruses. They may also be feeding off the "life essence energy" of the substances. They also seem to 'feed' off nuclear energy, and have manipulated humans into developing sources of nuclear power that emit radiation. Nuclear methods involved use of neutrons to create radiation. Methods that use positrons emit no radiation.

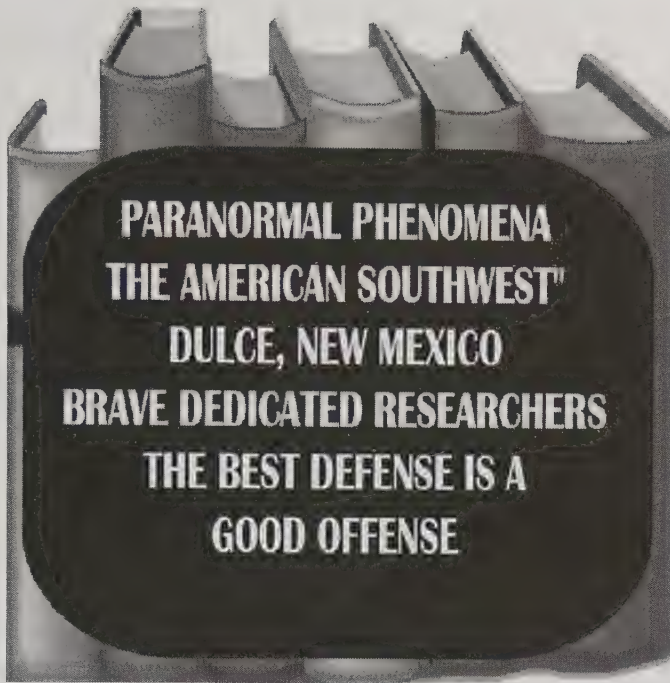
The 'Greys' (the short, "Big Heads") are mercenaries. They interface with humans in 'Secret Societies' and within the Military/Governmental Complex. An interconnected 'WEB' manipulates the surface Earth cultures.

---

## ABOUT THE AUTHOR

Branton has already been featured several places in this volume.





## **WHAT'S GOING ON NEAR DULCE, NEW MEXICO?**

**By Branton**

**Copyrights @9/2000-2010**

**"HAVE RESPECT UNTO THE COVENANT, FOR THE  
DARK PLACES OF THE EARTH ARE FULL OF THE  
HABITATIONS OF CRUELTY." -- Psalms 74:20**

- ▲ Above Top Secret Military-Industrial Black Projects?
- ▲ Headquarters for a Bavarian-backed New World Order?
- ▲ Vanguard for Alien Infiltration and Invasion?
- ▲ Massive Intelligence Agency Disinformation?
- ▲ Collective Mind Control or Mass Hallucination?
- ⇒ All or a Combination of the Above?

For several decades, researchers of "paranormal phenomena" have devoted themselves to specialized fields of "fringe scientific" investigation. Some of these various fields of 'borderline' research -- which have surfaced in order to document or attempt to explain a wide divergence of phenomena--have included:

Aerial or UFO phenomena, Psychic or Psychotronic investigation, Cattle and Animal Mutilations, Vampirism, Men In Black, Conspiracies and Assassinations, Secret Societies, Underground Anomalies, Quantum Mechanics, Legends and



Mythology, Ancient Civilizations, the 'Mothmen' and other 'Crypto-Zoological' encounters, Energy Grids and other Geo-Magnetic anomalies, Biogenetics and Cloning, Cybernetics and Artificial Intelligence, Abductions and Missing Time, Hypnotherapy and Mind Control, Missing Persons. There is no doubt that I have failed to mention many others.

In the 1950's, experts in some of these areas of investigation began hearing the first faint hints that 'something' was going on in the American Southwest, near the "Four Corners" region of the United States. At first, these hints and rumors were brief, vague and confusing, yet they sparked enough interest to provoke further investigations.

In the beginning, these fringe scientists who concerned themselves with the mysteries and anomalies of this region began raising more questions than answers. They continued to probe into an *enigma* that seemed to eventually focus itself in and around a small desert town lost amidst the mesas of Northwestern New Mexico.

In the late 1970's and early 1980's, the mystery--and subsequently the interest--deepened as reports began to slowly emanate from the area suggesting that something significant and horrifying had taken place there. The approximate geographical location? Very close to the small town of Dulce (pronounced Dul-see"), New Mexico.

The many different 'phenomena,' (those previously mentioned) seemed for some strange reason to converge and coagulate into one vast enigmatic scenario of high strangeness in and around this seemingly insignificant and small New Mexican town. Researchers commenced to analyze and categorize their respective phenomena, looking for patterns and concentrations, and came to the realization that several of these phenomena apparently converged in the American southwest. Their charts showed the largest concentrations of UFO sightings were in New Mexico---the epicenter of the Cattle Mutilation phenomena in Northwestern New Mexico.

Other experts in their fields began to find similar patterns merging and linking with other 'phenomena' at underlying levels. Researchers into Conspiracies, Secret Societies, Underground Anomalies, Legends and Mythology, Ancient Civilizations, Energy Grids, Geo-Magnetic anomalies, Biogenetics, Abductions and Missing Time, Missing Persons and investigators of other specialized 'vanguard' fields of research began looking towards this small desert town. These unusual convergences of phenomena in a singular locale sparked even more interest and investigation.

From that point on, it was as if some ancient seal had been broken, as if an ancient cloud of darkness had begun imploding in upon itself, broken apart by the piercing light of human perception and the relentless probings and scrutiny of brave and daring souls.

Sensing that something very wrong and unnatural was going on (something ancient and evil), some of these brave souls---who by choice or chance found themselves battling it out on the front lines against ancient forces who were determined to keep themselves from being exposed---continued to wage their personal battles against the enigma, some of these inevitably losing their minds if not their very lives in the process.

As these brave souls were worn down by the intensity of this psychic warfare in their efforts to expose and defeat this 'mystery of iniquity', they sent out desperate calls for 'reinforcements'. Many answered the call, and the ancient and formerly invisible 'beast' that had managed to hide itself below the deserts of the Southwest like a dragon in its lair, began to stir in rage and terror at these new exposures,

lashing back at its new-found enemies. The repercussions began to be felt throughout the whole country, through which the beast had reached out its deadly tentacles. . .also in the process of being exposed along with the black 'heart' of the beast itself.

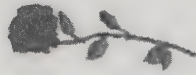
The walls of the ancient fortress concealing the 'beast' or the 'enigma' began to crumble and fall with increasing intensity. From the murky blackness within, a faint collective cry was 'heard' as if from another world---the voices of multitudes who were desperately calling out for help to the only ones who could hear them, those who were beginning to 'see' yet had not yet become the slaves of the 'enigma' itself.

Many of 'us' who have continued the battle have sacrificed our comfort, our social and economic welfare, and in some cases even our very lives to fight the Enigma. Why? Because we have caught a brief glimpse of the potential threat that "the enemy within" poses to the future of Liberty in this great Independent nation of America.

What you will see throughout these pages is the collective results of our efforts and -- I'm not ashamed to say -- the results of more than a little Divine Intervention as well. Many of us, such as yours truly, have been 'victimized' by the enigma for the greater part of our lives, and have decided that the only way to be 'free' from its grasp is to practice the old military rule: "The best Defense is a good Offense."

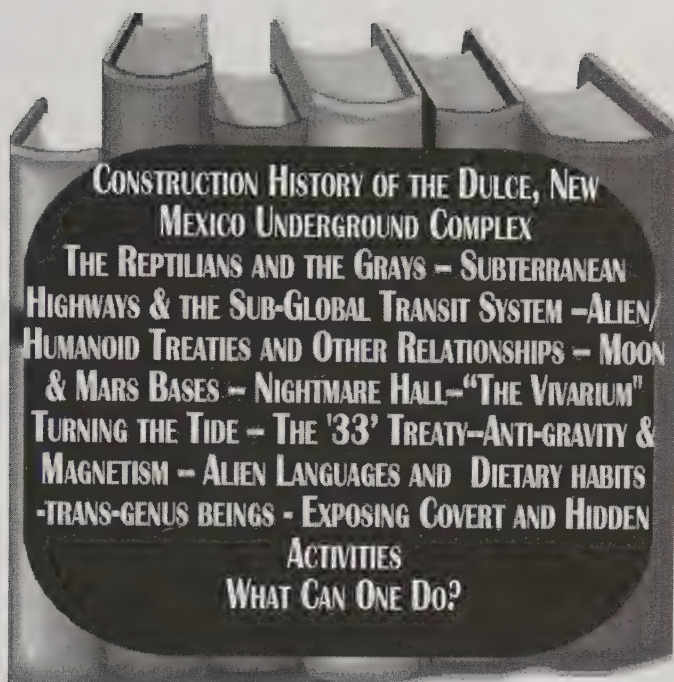
So there you have it. Like those before us, we send this work forth as a warning and a call to arms---to all others who value truth and freedom. For those who may not believe everything that follows, I challenge you to become personally involved (however using caution in the event that these collective reports DO turn out to be true) and PROVE the claims made herein point-by-point, one way or another. This is the challenge that those of us who have contributed to this work leave with you. I remain . . . .

*Branton*









## **DULCE, NEW MEXICO - ULTRA SECRET UNDERGROUND INSTALLATION AND OTHER 'ALIEN' AGENDAS A COMPILATION BY BRANTON**

Copyrights@9/2001-2010

### **THE DEEP DARK SECRET AT DULCE**

Dulce is a sleepy little town in Northern New Mexico with about a 900 population and located above 7,000 feet on the Jicarilla-Apache Indian Reservation. There is only one major motel and a few stores in the town. It's not a resort town and it is not bustling with activity. But, according to a few outsiders, Dulce conceals a deep, dark secret. The secret is harbored deep below the tangled brush of Archuleta Mesa. The secret there, it has been said, is a joint government-alien biogenetic laboratory designed to carry out bizarre experiments on humans and animals.

### **THE DULCE PAPERS**

What exactly are The Dulce Papers? These controversial documents were supposedly stolen from the Dulce underground facility along with over 30 black and white photos and a video tape with no dialogue.

According to Val Valerian of Leading EdgeNews, "the papers included technical information of the alleged, jointly occupied CIA-Alien facility, located 1 kilometer beneath the Archuleta Mesa near Dulce, New Mexico. Several persons were given this Dulce Paper package for safe keeping. Most of those given the package were

shown what the package contained, but were not technically oriented and knew very little about what they were reviewing. “

Below is an explanation by one of these recipients concerning what the Dulce package contained.

“This person described the scenes that the video tape showed. In relation to the specialized documents, one would be hard pressed to find someone who could decipher what was written and drawn on these papers.” For the extremely curious, these papers can be studied in detail on the internet website: <http://www.leadingedgegenews.com>

In Valerian's own words, “I believe the information outlined in the Dulce papers is true. I also believe the Dulce facility exists and is currently operational, also subscribing to the existence of four (4) additional facilities of the same type, one of these located a few miles to the Southeast of Groom Lake, Nevada (Area 51).”

Precisely, what is contained in these mysterious journals? For one thing, lots of documents that discuss copper and molybdenum; also papers about magnesium and potassium---but it mostly focuses on copper.

Lots of 'medical terms' are found that aren't understandable to a lay person. A sheet of paper with charts and strange diagrams were included, along with a discussion on Ultra violet light and gamma rays. Papers that discuss color and black and white and how to avoid detection through the use of certain colors were found.

Revealed also is what the aliens are after and how the blood---taken from cows--is used. Aliens seem to absorb atoms to 'eat'. They put their hands 'in blood', acting as a sort of sponge, for nourishment. It's not just food they want; THE DNA in cattle and humans is being altered for their purposes. What are these purposes? Creating hybrids and other mixtures

Their 'type one' creature is considered a lab animal. 'They' know how to change the atoms to create a temporary, *Almost Human Being*. It is made with animal tissue and depends on a computer to simulate memory---a memory the computer has withdrawn from another human being.

(Note: The 'almost human being' is slightly slow and clumsy. Several, so-called, "men in black" have been described in this manner) -- Branton.

Real humans are used for training, experiments, one of which is to breed with these 'almost humans'. Some humans are kidnapped and used in their entirety (even atoms). Some are kept in large tubes while others are kept alive in an amber liquid. Some humans are brainwashed and used to distort the truth. Certain male humans have a high sperm count and are kept alive for this reason. Their sperm is used to alter the DNA and create a non-gender being called '*type two*'. That sperm is then somehow cultivated or grown and altered yet again, then placed in large joint wombs.

Many *creations* are destroyed while others are altered again and then placed into separate wombs. They resemble 'ugly humans' when growing, but look normal when fully grown---which takes only a few months from fetus size. They have a short life span, less than a year.

Some female humans are used for breeding purposes; countless women have had a sudden miscarriage after about 3 month's pregnancy. Some never knew they were pregnant, while others remember some kind of fuzzy, covert contact.

The 3 month, stolen fetus is then used to mix the DNA in types 'One and Two'. The atomic makeup in this new mixed fetus is now half human, half 'almost human'

and would not survive in the human's mothers womb so it is surreptitiously removed at 3 months and grown elsewhere."

These details on the Dulce base were provided by a former Dulce base security director, who is now missing and suspected dead, reportedly in Costa Rico. Again we read the words of one of our Martyrs, Thomas Edwin Castillo, the mysterious security officer who absconded with these papers, claiming to have worked at Dulce until 1997 when he decided that the time had come to part company with his employers.

This portion of the story relates how Castillo met with a researcher to tell us the truth about the aliens, the U.S. Government, and the Dulce Base. His intention was to come out of hiding and present hard evidence to back his claims.

### **ON THE RUN OR DEAD? THE SECURITY GUARD**

In late 1979, Thomas Castillo could no longer cope with the awesome reality he had to confront. As a high-level security officer at the joint alien-U.S. Government underground base near Dulce, he had learned of and had seen disturbing things. After much inner conflict, he decided to desert the facility and take various items with him.

Using a small camera, he took over 30 photos of areas within the multi-level complex. He collected documents and removed a security video tape from the Control Center that showed various security camera views of the hallways, labs, aliens, and U.S. Government personnel to take with him. Then, by shutting off the alarm and camera system in one of the over 100 exits to the surface, he left the facility with the photos, video, and documents. The *originals* were hidden after five sets of copies were made.

Thomas was ready to go into hiding, but when he went to pick up his wife and young son, he found a van and government agents waiting. His wife and child had been kidnapped; he had been betrayed by K. Lamas (a fellow worker). The agents wanted what Thomas had taken from the facility in order to get his wife and son back. When it became apparent to him they would be used in biological experiments and were not going to be returned unharmed, he decided to get lost. That was over ten years ago. We have only rumors that he died in Costa Rico. Perhaps we will never know the truthful story of his existence.

How did Thomas get involved in all this covert intrigue? Now in his 50's, he was in his mid-twenties when he received top-secret training in photography at an underground facility in West Virginia. For seven years, he worked in high security photography while in the Air Force. In 1971, he left and went to work for the Rand Corp. in Santa Monica, California. In 1977, he was transferred to the Dulce facility. He bought a home in Santa Fe, New Mexico and worked Monday through Friday. He commuted to work via a deep underground tube-shuttle system.

At this time, a fellow researcher was working security in Santa Fe, N.M. and was privately investigating UFO sightings, animal mutilations, Masonic and Wicca groups in that area. Thomas had a mutual friend who came to Santa Fe in 1979 to visit both the researcher and Thomas. This visitor later viewed the photos, the video tape, and documents taken from the Dulce Base. Drawings were made from what was seen and later circulated in the UFO research community as the "Dulce Papers."



Thomas alleges that there were over 18,000 short "greys" at the Dulce Facility, and that he saw reptilian humanoids. A colleague had come face-to-face with a 6-foot tall Reptoid which had materialized in his house. The Reptoid showed an interest in research maps of New Mexico and Colorado which were on the wall. The maps were full of colored push pins and markers to indicate sites of animal mutilations, caverns, locations of high UFO activity, repeated flight paths, abduction sites, ancient ruins, and suspected alien underground bases.

The multi-level facility at Dulce is reported to have a central HUB which is controlled by base security. The security level goes up as one descends to lower levels. Thomas had an ULTRA-7 clearance. He knew of seven sub-levels, but there may have been more. Reportedly, most of the aliens are on levels 5, 6 and 7 with alien housing on level 5. The only sign in English was over the tube shuttle, station hallway which read "to Los Alamos."

Connections go from Dulce to the Page, Arizona facility, then onto an underground base below Area 51 in Nevada. Tube shuttles go to and from Dulce to facilities below Taos, N.M.; Datal, N.M.; Colorado Springs, Colorado; Creed, Colorado; Sandia Labs, then on to Carlsbad, New Mexico. There appears to be a vast network of tube shuttle connections under the U.S. that extends into a global system of tunnels and sub-cities.

At the Dulce Base, most signs on doors and hallways are in the alien symbol language and a universal symbol system understood by both humans and aliens. Thomas stated that after passing the second level, everyone is weighed in the nude and then given a uniform. Visitors are given off-white uniforms—jump suits with a zipper. The weight of the person is put on a computer I.D. card each day. Any change in weight is noted; if over three pounds, a physical exam and X-ray is required.

Scales are located in front of all sensitive areas and built into the floor near doorways and the door control panels. An individual places his computer I.D. card into the door slot and then enters a numerical code onto a keypad. The person's weight and code must match the card or the door will not open. Any discrepancy will summon security. No one is allowed to carry anything into sensitive areas. All supplies are put on a conveyor belt and X-rayed. The same method is used in leaving sensitive areas.

All elevators are controlled magnetically; there are no elevator cables. The magnetic system is inside the walls of the elevator shaft, there are no normal electrical controls. Everything is controlled by advanced magnetics, including lighting. There are no regular light bulbs; the tunnels are illuminated by phosphorous units with broad structureless emission bands. Some deep tunnels use a form of phosphorous pentoxide to temporarily illuminate these areas. The aliens won't go near these areas for reasons unknown.

Level 1 contains the garage for street maintenance. Level 2 contains the garage for trains, shuttles, tunnel-boring machines and disc maintenance. The studies on Level 4 include human-aura research, as well as all aspects of telepathy, hypnosis, and dreams. Thomas says that they know how to separate the bioplasmic body from the physical body in order to place an "alien entity," life-force-matrix within a human body. This is after removing the *soul*—the life force-matrix of the human.

Level 6 is privately called "Nightmare Hall." It holds the genetic labs, where experiments are done on fish, seals, birds, and mice that are vastly altered from their original form. There are multi-armed and multi-legged humans and several cages

(and vats) of humanoid bat-like creatures as tall as 7-feet. The aliens have taught the humans a lot about genetics; things both useful and dangerous.

The Grey and reptoid species are highly analytical and technologically oriented. They have had ancient conflicts with the Nordic humans from other space societies, and may be staging here for a future conflict. Intensely into computing and bio-engineering sciences, they are led to doing reckless experiments without regard for what we consider to be ethical and empathetic conduct toward other living creatures.

Principal government organizations involved in mapping human genetics, the so-called genome projects, are within the Department of Energy (which has a heavy presence on the Nevada Test Site); the National Institute of Health; the National Science Foundation; the Howard Hughes Medical Institute; and, of course, the Dulce Underground Labs, which are run by the DOE. Thomas had revealed that the chief of the genetic experiments for Los Alamos and Dulce (at that time) is Larry Deaven.

According to Thomas, the alien androgynal breeder is capable of parthenogenesis. At Dulce, the common form of reproduction is by polyembryony. Each embryo can, and does divide into 6 to 9 individual "cunne" (pronounced cooney, i.e. siblings). The needed nutriment for the developing cunne is supplied by the "formula," which usually consists of plasma, deoxyhemoglobin, albumin, lysozyme, cation, amniotic fluid and more.

The term "genome" is used to describe the totality of the chromosomes unique to a particular organism (or any cell within an organism), as distinct from the genotype, which is the information contained within those chromosomes. The human genes are mapped to specific chromosomal locations. This is an ambitious project that will take years and a lot of computer power to accomplish.

Is the alien and human BIO-TECH being used to nurture and serve us, or is it being used to control and dominate us? Why have UFO abductees been used in genetic experiments? It was when Thomas encountered humans in cages on Level 7 of the Dulce facility that things finally reached a climax for him. Row after row of thousands of humans, human-mixture remains, and embryos of humanoids were kept in cold storage. He says, "I frequently encountered humans in cages, usually dazed or drugged, but sometimes they cried and begged for help. We were told they were hopelessly insane and involved in high-risk drug tests to cure insanity. We were told to never speak to them at all. At the beginning, we believed that story. Finally, in 1978, a small group of workers discovered the truth. That began the Dulce wars." What was involved in the Dulce Wars?

Reportedly, a group of sixty-six (66) CIA agents stormed the underground at Dulce, fully intending to 'take the facility back' from the aliens. There was a full-scale 'shoot-out' with various sophisticated weaponry. It was a standoff; the agents were killed in addition to many aliens falling to the ground. However, it was an exercise in futility; the aliens still remained in control. It has been said that the Father of the "H" bomb, Dr. Edward Teller, has---since that time---been working feverishly on weaponry to overcome this overpowering, growing cancerous threat.

Thomas also revealed that the aliens don't want the land, gold, minerals, water that we possess; not even the human or animal life. What they do want is magnetic power that surges on and through the Earth. The aliens harvest this 'magical' power in a way unknown to us. It has been said that the aliens recognize this power as more valuable than any other commodity on our globe.

It may be unpalatable to digest or believe Thomas' testimonial. In fact, it seems like part of a living nightmare. There is evidence, though, that something strange

does, indeed, go on at Dulce. Does Thomas have the answer? There may be a terrible truth hidden behind the continuing phenomena of UFO sightings, abductions, and animal mutilations.

One is compelled to pose this question, however. Why did Mr. Thomas Castello feel it necessary to run for his life? What was so terrifying that he had to become an invisible entity? If there was no basis in fact to his story, repudiation by all agencies involved might have been forthcoming. Surely, the spin doctors, the great giants of disinformation should have been able to take 'take care of this problem', as they have so 'devilishly' done in the past, imputing their own information into every facet of this whole scenario. Remember, the definition of 'disinformation.' Always interject a little truth into any controversial story, while completely distorting the truth and fabricating the most fantastic of tales. And do that while you are making complete imbeciles of the "whistle blowers", at the same time you are literally and figuratively wiping them off the face of the earth.

One such fact has always been puzzling; the 'revelation' that the greys have a decided fetish for strawberry ice cream. Because they absorb their nutrients through the skin, do they walk around for days with pinkish gray skin? Admittedly, pink and gray is a nice color combination, but strawberries in the human food spectrum are a sensitive food that can cause allergies in a lot of allergy prone humans. Just a little "food for thought", here.

Our government intelligence agencies have had an ongoing watchful eye on all UFO activities for many decades now. This extraordinary phenomenon must have an extraordinary explanation. We may be only one outpost in a vast interstellar empire.

A few years ago, researcher John Anderson went to Dulce, N.M., to see if there was any truth to the reported UFO activity. He says that when he arrived in town he saw a caravan of cars and a McDonnell-Douglas mini-lab in a van going up a rural road near the town. He followed them to a fenced-in compound where he waited to see further developments.

Suddenly, six UFOs descended rapidly over the compound, hovered long enough for him to snap a picture, and then shot up and out of sight. When later stopping at a store, he told the owner about the UFO photo he had taken. The store owner listened and revealed how he had been a victim rancher of cattle mutilations. Their conversation was interrupted by a phone call. The store owner told John to leave at once. After John went to his car, he saw a mysterious van drive up to the store and a man got out and went inside. John, deciding to leave Dulce, was followed by two men in a car as he left town.

In another episode, a research team had gone up to Archuleta Mesa to take soundings under the ground. Preliminary and tentative computer analyses of these soundings seem to indicate deep cavities under the mesa. How long will the secret of Dulce, known to insiders as Section D, remain locked up inside the mute New Mexico Mountains?

### **QUESTIONS AND ANSWERS OF A DULCE NEW MEXICO SECURITY GUARD**

The following is a list of questions that were directed to former Dulce Base Security officer, Thomas Edwin Castello approximately a year before his death (or disappearance). They are followed by his responses:



**QUESTION** - When exactly was the *upper human-occupied level* of the Archuleta installation constructed?

**ANSWER** - I heard that Dulce was started in 1937-38 by the Army engineers, enlarged over the years. The most recent work was completed in 1965-66 to connect tunnels to the Page Arizona Base, site of one of the older underground facilities. The four corners base is called Perica. Most of the Native Americans Indians living in that area are aware of that base, and could tell us about the underground life forms that frequently are sighted near those communities, Bigfoot, etc.

*(Note: The references to the Dulce base here deal mainly with the upper levels, not the extreme lower levels which include vast natural caverns, and some believe, very ancient tunnel systems as well. This would include the tunnels illuminated by phosphorus pentoxide, again---that which the alien grays avoid.)*

*In fact, sources have informed us that some of the underground NORAD facilities of Colorado were constructed within already existing cavern systems, suggesting that Ray Palmer and Richard Shaver were correct when---as early as the mid-1940s---they wrote about the government's search for ancient underground cave and tunnel systems to be converted for their own use).* - **Branton**

**Q.** Are you familiar with the alleged developments made by the Rand Corporation of a highly efficient bore or mole machine, capable of melting rock using nuclear powered, Wolfram, graphite-tipped 'drill-cones'?

**A.** According to several senior maintenance workers, part of it was blasted by nuclear devices in the sixties. There are sections, like the shuttle tunnels, that were bored by an advanced tunneling machine that leaves the tunnel walls smooth. The finished walls in those tubes resemble polished black glass.

**Q.** By *whom* was the Dulce installation originally constructed?

**A.** Nature started the caverns. The Draco (reptilian humanoids) used the caverns and tunnels for centuries. Later, through the Rand Corporation plans, it was enlarged repeatedly. The original caverns included ice caves and sulfur springs that the 'aliens' found perfect for their needs. The Dulce caverns rival Carlsbad, New Mexico caverns in size. (Note: Carlsbad Caverns are the largest and deepest in the world).

**Q.** Are the various electromagnetically controlled air or space craft that have been seen leaving from and arriving at Mt. Archuleta manned by humans, the 'alien entities' or both?

**A.** Archuleta Mesa is a minor area. The craft leave and are stored in five different areas. One is SE of Dulce, one near Durango Co., one at Taos, N. M., and the main fleet is stored at Los Alamos (underground).

*(Note: I believe Thomas Castello is referring to the 'joint-operational' fleet. From combined sources, however, it appears that Dulce is absolutely surrounded on all sides by 'alien bases.' It also appears that Archuleta peak---although apparently the central NEXUS of the entire underground network---is just one part of an overall complex that some claim is nearly the size of Manhattan.)*

Los Alamos and the mountainous regions east and southeast of it {in and around the Santa Fe National Forest} seem to be the major 'nest' of Reptiloid/Gray forces in North America . . . although there is also a large number of 'dens' scattered throughout the underground networks between Dulce and Area 51. Dulce seems to be a major 'corridor' for extraterrestrial and subterranean reptilian activity---in other words, a central 'infiltration zone' or surface operatives, as well as an operational base for

abduction-implantation-mutilation agendas. It's also a major convergence for sub-shuttle terminals, UFO ports, etc.)- **Branton**

**Q.** Others have suggested that some of the entities below Dulce are not of 'extraterrestrial' origin, and that they are actually descended from saurian or reptiloid beings such as the Velociraptors or Stenonychosaurus Equallus, a 'serpentine' race or races similar to what was hinted at in the third chapter of the book of Genesis.

**A.** Yes, some 'reptoids' are native to this planet. The ruling caste of 'aliens' is reptilian. The beige or white beings are called The Draco. Other reptilian beings are green, and some are brown, much like the many different colors of skin on this planet. They were an ancient race on Earth, living underground. It may have been one of the Draconian beings that 'tempted' Eve in the Garden of Eden. Reptoids rightly consider themselves "native Terrans." Perhaps they are the ones we call the Fallen Angels. Maybe not; either way, we are considered the 'squatters' on Earth.

**Q.** Some have suggested that the so-called underground 'E.T.' bases and tunnels may, for a large part, be literally thousands of years old . . . constructions of an antediluvian race which escalated to a considerable level of scientific complexity, and who were destroyed by a Divinely-initiated cataclysm which took place after they attempted to merge their science with occult/supernatural forces. For instance, some have suggested that the Bermuda Triangle phenomena may be the result of an out-of-control Atlantean experiment that led to a time/space disaster that produced "electromagnetic fallout" in the Triangle area and elsewhere---after they had accidentally unleashed powerful forces and energies into the world that they knew very little about. Do your observations tend to confirm or refute such a possibility?

**A.** I'm not sure about the Divine part, but these 'aliens' consider themselves 'NATIVE TERRANS.'

**Q.** Where do the little gray Aliens fit in?

**A.** They work for and are controlled by the Draco. There are other gray skinned beings that are not in league with the Draco.

**Q.** Did you ever talk to any of the 'Aliens' at the Base?

**A.** Because I was the Senior Security Technician at that base, I had to communicate with them on a daily basis. If there were any problems that involved security or video cameras, I was the one they called. It was the reptilian *working caste* that usually did the physical labor in the lower levels at Dulce.

Decisions involving that caste were usually made by the white Draco. When human workers caused problems for the working caste, the reptoids went to the white 'Draconian boss' and the Draco called me. At times, it felt like it was a never ending problem. Several human workers resented the 'no nonsense' or 'get back to work' attitude the working caste lives by. When needed, intervention became a vital tool. The biggest problem was the human workers who foolishly wandered around near the "OFF LIMITS" areas of the 'Alien Section'. I guess it's human nature to be curious and to wonder what was past the barriers. Too often, someone found a way to bypass the barriers and nosed around. The cameras near the entrance usually stopped them before they got themselves in serious trouble. A few times I had to formally request the return of a human worker.

**Q.** Are there other sites tied into the 'shuttle network', other than those which you have mentioned? If so, where are the entrances?

**A.** WHERE!!! EVERYWHERE! They criss-cross the world as an endless subterranean highway---like a freeway, except this one is underground. To reiterate,

the subterranean highway in America is like a freeway, except it's underground. That highway depends on electric motors (for trucks, cars and buses) for the paved roads, and it is for limited travel. There is another style of transit for freight and passengers; this is for rapid travel. The world-wide network is called the Sub-Global System. It has 'check points' at each country's entrance into the system. There are shuttle tubes that 'shoot' these trains at incredible speeds, using a mag-lev and vacuum method. They travel at a speed that exceeds the speed of sound.

Part of your question involves the location of entrances to various bases. The easiest way to answer is to say every state in the U.S.A. has them. Frequently, the entrances are camouflaged as sand quarries, or mining operations. Other complex portals are found on military bases. New Mexico and Arizona have the largest amounts of entrances, followed by California, Montana, Idaho, Colorado, Pennsylvania, Kansas, Arkansas and Missouri. Of all the states, Florida and North Dakota have the least amount of entrances. Wyoming has a road that opens directly into the subterranean freeway. That road is no longer in use, but could be reactivated if they decide to do so . . . with minimal cost. It's located near Brooks Lake.

Dungeons & Dragons fanatics, who have been down in the tunnels beneath Salt Lake City, Utah, tell wild stories of hundreds of miles of maze-like passages, connections to the tunnel systems via the sewer drainage network (especially underneath the downtown Salt Lake City Crossroads area) and alien activity similar to that which has been described in connection to Dulce New Mexico. There are also additional reports of a huge cavern network that reaches beyond the border of the state in all directions---a huge network that connects the underground systems of Nevada with those of New Mexico.

When dealing with the reptilian forces, unconditional surrender should be first offered and if this is not accepted, then direct military action would be justified.

Why? Because of the many permanent 'abductees' whom the Greys and reptiloids have taken captive (those who are still alive) to their underground systems. Most of the treaties that the humans had made with the reptiloids 'down under' have since been broken. This was especially emphasized following the 'Groom Wars' of 1975 and the 'Dulce Wars' of 1979 (as mentioned above), at which time much of the underground U.S. base networks (which were funded by American tax dollars) were overtaken.

---

---

## **OTHER VOICES**

### **COMMANDER "X" SPEAKS OUT**

This mysterious and anonymous, Military, Intelligence officer---who has released sensitive information through Tim Beckley's, New York City based, Publishing company (Global Publications, Abelard and Inner Light)--has revealed:

"The underground base outside of Dulce, New Mexico, is perhaps the one most frequently referred to of all secretive bases. Its existence is most widely known, probably due to the fact that a few UFO abductees have apparently been taken there for examination and then either managed to escape or were freed just in the nick of time by friendly forces. Centuries ago, surface people (some say the ILLUMINATI)



entered into a pact with an 'Alien nation' hidden within the earth," he further states. "In 1933, The U.S. (Executive Branch) Government, agreed to trade animals in exchange for high-tech knowledge, and to allow these aliens to use (freely, without interference) underground bases in the Western U.S.A. A special group was formed to deal with the 'Alien' beings. It was in the 1940s that 'Alien Life Forms' (ALFs) began shifting their focus of operations---from Central and South America, to the U.S.A.

The Continental Divide is vital to these 'entities'. Part of this has to do with magnetics, substrata rock and high-energy state plasma. This area has a very high concentration of lightning activity; underground waterways and cavern systems; fields of atmospheric ions, etc.

From my own intelligence work within the military, I can say with all certainty that one of the main reasons the public has been kept in total darkness about the reality of UFOs and 'aliens' is that the truth of the matter actually exists too close to home to do anything about it.

How could a spokesperson for the Pentagon dare admit that five or ten thousand feet underground exists an entire world that is 'foreign' to a belief structure we have had for centuries? How could, for example, our fastest bomber be any challenge to those aerial invaders when we can only guess about the routes they take to the surface, eluding radar as they fly so low, headed back to their underground lair?

The 'Greys' or the 'EBEs' have established a fortress, spreading out to other parts of the U.S. via means of a vast underground tunnel system that has virtually existed before recorded history."

### **A NOTE FROM THE LATE BILL COOPER**

Author and ex-Naval Intelligence Officer, Milton (William) Cooper, writes about the 'Dulce Wars'.

"A confrontation broke out between the human scientists and the Aliens at the Dulce underground lab. The Aliens took many of our scientists hostage. Delta Forces were sent in to free them, but they were no match for the Alien weapons. Sixty-six people were killed during this action. As a result, we withdrew from all joint projects for at least two years".

### **RESEARCHER-VAL VALERIAN DISCLOSURES**

Head of this Washington State based, 'Leading Edge Research' Group, Valerian made the following statements in one of his L.E.R. issues:

"Additional comments on alien bases: There is some confusion over the subject of alien bases in the United States. There seem to be many of them, but some of them appear to stand out functionally and operationally. It would seem that the main base is in New Mexico, with small detachments (human phrase) at Dreamland and Area 51 (Nevada-USA) in general. Both of those locations are used to test-fly alien craft (Project Grudge/Redlight). The main location for the test flights appears to be Area 51. The Excalibur Project, developed at Los Alamos, New Mexico, is designed to try to penetrate underground facilities because the Greys have entrenched themselves

and no longer honor any of the dubious agreements that they have made with certain factions within the government.

Scores of underground installations hold citizens of virtually every country on the planet in captivity."

**In his book 'COSMIC TOP SECRET' [p. 109], Bill Hamilton writes:**

"According to Castello, the alien androgynal breeder is capable of parthenogenesis. At Dulce, the common form of reproduction is polyembryony. Each embryo can, and does, divide into 6 to 9 individual 'cunne' (pronounced cooney, i.e. siblings). The needed nutrient for the developing cunne is supplied by the 'formula,' which usually consists of human/animal blood, plasma, deoxyhemoglobin, albumin, lysozyme, cation, amniotic fluid and more."

Abductee Christa Tilton confirmed much of what Thomas Castello has revealed. Christa divulged: ". . . strange vats were filled with an eerie liquid where aliens are being grown."

She stated that, "there were 'dozens' of creatures in each artificial womb. . . couldn't count the tanks, maybe scores or hundreds of these wombs submerged in some sort of yellow liquid. It looked thicker than water; creatures floating in amber colored water. The Womb is greyish in color. The creatures or embryos being bred were 'not human'; they had bluish-gray, 'resilient skin', also possessing only three fingers and two toes."

Tilton confirmed that parts of human bodies may be used in the 'fluid'. She says that they used her to breed a human-like child who is being held prisoner in the underground base.

### **IN AN ARTICLE PUBLISHED ON THE INTERNET, MARTIN KOTTMAYER HAS COMPILED THE FOLLOWING:**

The earliest source of much of this information is one of the centerpieces of extraterrestrial biological entities (E.B.E.)-lore that sprung up in the Eighties: Some confidential information was given to Paul Bennewitz; who in turn, documented the material. These papers describe an underground facility the government gave to E.B.E.s in a secret agreement.

Among the papers are drawings of "baby creatures" in amber liquid seen by an abductee, Myrna Hansen, who claimed to be taken there in May 1980. The beings were submerged in the fluid with dozens per artificial womb, and scores or hundreds of tanks with beings at different stages of development. One shows a grey lying in a clear, rectangular incubator, submerged in a clear liquid. Another, drawn in a different style, shows an older gray floating in an amber fluid in a five-foot glass tube.

Another testimonial involves the story of Betty Andreasson Luca, as discovered in her regression of November 19, 1987. She describes seeing the aliens removing a fetus from another woman in a scene clearly identical to that found in Budd Hopkins' book, *Intruders* (this book is still in print and may be located in most chain bookstores). Later she sees a baby lying in liquid in a glass case. The case sat before a wall of glass cases filled with plants and other 'things'. Symbols were visible.

How could it live? A professional biologist admitted the situation looked puzzling to him. Author Raymond Fowler was driven to speculate that it must be a

temporary unit to house and transport the fetus in suspended animation till it reached an artificial womb. (*The Watchers*, 1990, pp. 20-30).

It may be relevant to note that the Dulce papers indicated the aliens could absorb nourishment like a sponge by placing their hands in blood. Though still odd biologically, such lore would lend some logic to the nature of her drawing.

By 1992's book, *Secret Life*, the circumstance of the exogenesis of hybrids were known so well that they were diagrammed into David Jacobs' *Common Abduction Scenario Matrix*. He gives the testimony of three abductees: James Austin, Karen Morgan, and Anita Davis, using their experiences as examples of what had been seen.

The fetuses may be either upright in a liquid solution or lying down in dry or liquid conditions. As many as 50 to 100 fetuses were seen in the incubatorium. Austino describes a wall of fish tanks with blue liquid and bubbling going on. The little alien is attached to wires. Anita Davis speaks of bubbling fish tanks filled with a viscous fluid. The little fetus was plugged into a cord that provides food or some kind of sustenance.

John Mack's book, *Abduction* (1994) also contains testimony about incubatoriums. "Jerry" sees a 'real tiny, skinny' baby floating in a clear plastic cylinder. The aliens apparently want her to feel proud of their accomplishment with her baby. "Why would they do this?" she asked. Later she sees hundreds of rectangular incubators with fetuses. 'Catherine' also sees an incubatorium, stacked floor to ceiling with plastic cases of little deformed humanoids submerged in water. Her drawing of the scene is included in Mack's book. Mack expresses puzzlement over the hybrid program with respect to how the fetuses seem too frail. "They are hardly vital stock to perpetuate the human or any other race," he stated. In response, 'Jerry', in a more recent abduction, describes "beautiful young adult hybrids with porcelain skin." Another abductee insists the hybrids don't look listless to him, but have a unique vitality.

## A SITUATION REPORT ON OUR ACQUISITION OF ADVANCED TECHNOLOGY AND INTERACTION WITH ALIEN CULTURES FROM AN ARTICLE BY O. H. KRILL

### **\*\*OF EXTREME IMPORTANCE\*\*** **Observations by a Visiting Nordic**

"Were you a galactic culture about to invade earth, you would not do it with a flourish of ships showing up in the heavens and undergo risk of being fired upon. That's the type of warfare slightly less evolved beings get into. You would create intense confusion and disagreement with only inferences to your presence -- inferences which would, in turn, cause controversial disagreement.

The Greys are insidious little fiends. They did exactly to us what they're doing here to you. You are not on the verge of an invasion. You are not in the middle of an invasion. The invasion has already taken place. It's merely in its final stages.

What would you invade? (Here he describes the operational plan of the Greys from the beginning). You would go to the most secret of communities within a society. In the case of the United States, you would go and infiltrate the CIA. You would take over some of them and you would take over part of the KGB



"You would create great dissension and disagreement between factions of the public at large with some groups saying they have seen UFOs, others saying, 'No, no, this is not possible.'" You would involve two major countries in an on-going, idiotic philosophical disagreement; the Soviet Union and the United States constantly battling back and forth about many issues: Who has which piece of territory or whether one invades Iran or Afghanistan, etc. Whether one dismantles one nuclear warhead or the other dismantles another group of warheads. You would then sit back and laugh if you had the capacity to laugh.

You would present yourself indeed to some in a group who would protect you [CIA or MJ-12] thinking they had a secret more secret and more perfect knowledge of something than anyone else on this planet had. They would covet you and you would trust their own greed and you would trust their own mass stupidity to trap them.

And you'd do it on both sides. You'd show yourself to some of the mass populace to further involve factions of the government in an attempt to shut them up, to keep them even more busy quieting them and trying to 'stop more information about UFOs from getting out.' You'd have the mass populace to a state where they distrusted the government. 'Oh, why don't they believe us? Why can't they understand that these things are really happening? We're not crazy!'"

So you would have battles constantly about whether UFOs exist or they don't exist. You would have the public and the government at each other's throats. You would set two major superpowers at each other's throats. And you would have set up groups like 'haves'--the wealthy but contented--and the 'have-nots.' You would plant the seeds of massive discontent. Eventually you might have some show of ships landing---one or two. By the time they have landed, be assured they will be in complete control. You will start doing crossbreeds and more crossbreeds, generation after generation.

You bribe the government with a few tidbits--a Star Wars system. You tease and tempt the Soviet Union with a laser system far finer than any of their own scientists could think of. And you always have that subtle inference just on the borderline of consciousness so that UFOs don't seem too believable, yet you keep it couched in secrecy and make it seem quite so insane that no one would believe them. On top of it, you would unleash forces that would want to kill them (UFO contactees), if they disclosed that the CIA is dealing with the exact same things that the contact victim is.

Maybe one or two hundred years from now, some of the Greys will even physically mingle and you may have some creatures walking around who are pretty much hybrids between Greys and your own race. For now, anything that walks around will look much like you. It's simpler. It holds down on mass panic.

Everyone who has experiences with them (Greys) will be at odds with the government. To add to that, we will go into a complete phase of earthquake after earthquake and upheaval after upheaval. "The inner core of the CIA is deeply controlled by the Greys. The CIA sees interaction with the Greys as a path to greater scientific achievement."

One reason you are seeing so many different kinds of UFOs is that other cultures are watching with extreme interest. Scientists from other galactic civilizations arrive to watch. The Greys have not only taken over the intelligence agencies, they have also taken over what those agencies call 'lunatic fringe groups'.

The ultimate evil is that masked form of psychological complacency that leads one to adhere to a group philosophy rather than eke out one's own horizons. As soon as you acquire an awareness of being a so-called 'chosen special group,' you are on the way to a fall. That is the seed of destruction in any society and any culture and it leaves it vulnerable.

It will be the eventual undoing of the Greys as well. They see not their error -- it is the very weakness they seize upon that is their own inherent weakness. To try and change a Grey, or a cultish type of 'Star Person,' or a CIA member is futile. It will happen, but all in its own good time. It is the spirit that makes anyone stand up and disagree with something that is untrue and incorrect that will be the thorn in the side of the Greys, and the other forces that have allied with them."

What is the absolute truth of this situation? Only God, Mj-12, and the aliens know for sure.

In conclusion, something more than 'very strange' is going on in the caverns and underground facilities at DULCE. The word strange should not even be considered in the description of these atrocities. Unless. . . you incorporate it into the phrase, Dr. Strangelove, which of course connotes nothing about explicit, greedy earthians (MIL-INTEL factions) working in collusion with these amoral, different species of various galactic, genetic strains.

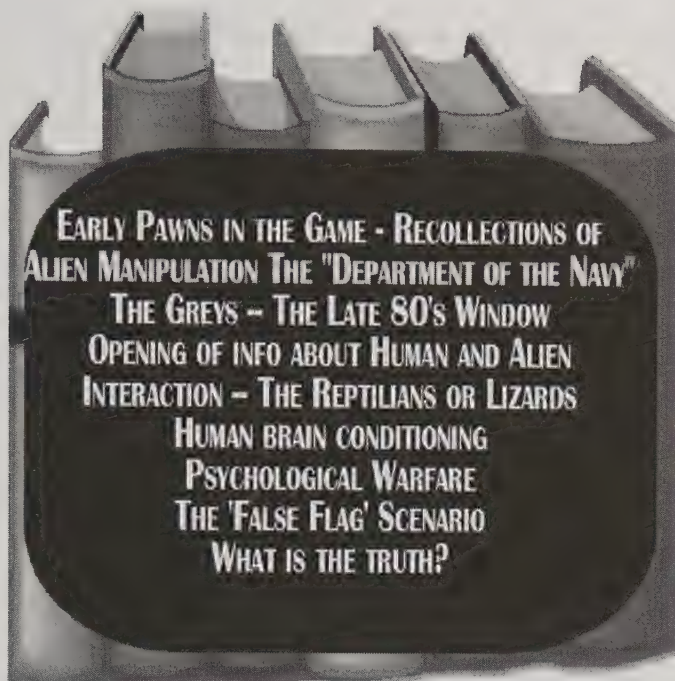
Certain factions and specific individuals in the highest echelon of our government made a pact with the devil, and sold humankind on this planet down the river. For what? More powerful weaponry? Advances in Science as it relates to genetics? Well, we have some advances in weapons technology, but can we now defeat these *creatures*? It doesn't sound like it. We can only hope and pray.

It would seem that the 'Star Wars' high-tech, military system was a very advantageous plan, defending this planet against 'alien' invaders. Didn't you know that was what the system was all about? Both Russia and the United States did not need that elaborate system. We had---and still do---weaponry overkill beyond belief.

But what about the underground that spreads clear across our planet? How do we clean this out? As reported in the Las Vegas, NV Review Journal a few years ago, an "A" bomb was tested in the Nevada desert. Sort of silly considering the "A" bomb isn't even a viable issue today. In trying to bomb out one underground facility--the habitat of many little bug- eyed Greys and their scaly overlords, there was a great retaliation. Satellites became inoperable; our Hubble Telescope went on the blink, etc. You get the picture.

What about advances in genetic research? As far as we know, four or six legged anomalies have not benefited mankind one iota. This whole collective slew of Dr. Strangeloves has only used the experiments to create 'atrocities and monstrosities' and for what? That part is certainly unclear as to whether it's helped mankind in any way. Perhaps all along it was to enhance their own 'species' in some way or in many ways.

All these acts are more than sinful, but one of the most heinous is separating one's soul from the physical body, and then absconding with it. They are abducting our citizens, torturing them physically--if they do not put them to death--and then committing the ultimate sin---stealing the essence of our innateness---that which lives on . . . our soul/spirit bodies. We think it's time that we all pray to the "Supreme Creator", asking that if there are any good guys out there . . . to please send them to our aid. Ask God to send forth all his light workers, all his many angels so that we may take our planet back---that which is rightfully ours . . . it is our home.



## CONFESSIONS OF AN FBI "X-FILE" AGENT

With comments by Branton

The following is from a secret report released by an FBI special agent code-named JORDON, who has been involved with the intrigues taking place near Dulce, New Mexico and Area 51 [Dreamland] Nevada. Among his fellow colleagues within the FBI, Jordon was often referred to as "The X-File Man". 'Jordon' claims to be an abductee whose birth in 1962 was genetically engineered by "tall greys" that had apparently altered the genetic codes within the ovum of his human mother -- who was also an abductee -- and infused the genetic coding of the ovum with certain specific genetic characteristics taken from another female abductee for some undetermined purpose. Although his life was being severely manipulated by the aliens, agents of the Department of the Navy apparently stepped in to counter some of the machinations which the aliens were carrying out, using abductees like 'Jordon' as pawns in a vast game of cosmic chess.

With the permission of the agent himself, the following is reproduced from Mia Adams' book "THE EXCYLES" [Escelta Publishing, Ft. Lauderdale, Florida -- 1995]. Incidentally, the author uses the British spelling of Grey -- with an 'e' -- rather than the American spelling of Gray -- with an 'a' -- just in case the reader has wondered which is the 'correct' spelling . . . they are both 'correct'.

The account I am about to give is based on my experiences and the personal investigation I have conducted over the past several months. I cannot, and in a few instances, I am specifically prevented from revealing where and when I acquired all of the information I will present. I will state that on two occasions I deliberately violated secure areas and on one occasion participated in a rather unorthodox field



interrogation in order to obtain data. I also deliberately involved several innocent parties who, unfortunately, may become subject to penalties, which should rightfully only be mine. I have lied and have done so knowingly and repeatedly in order to elicit information and in order to cause governmental entities to react to moves they only thought I was making. I freely admit that I am guilty of abusing the power of my office and my credentials. I do not apologize for this, but I may soon become subject to the administrative or legal consequences of these actions. So be it. At the risk of appearing melodramatic, more dire consequences may also follow. I can only state that, if resistance is within my power, I will not go quietly.

I am taking the precaution of disseminating this account [both on paper and on disks] to several individuals solely and exclusively as a means of forestalling the desirability of attempting to silence me entirely. It is my belief that revenge would not be the goal of those opposed to my efforts, but rather, the prevention of the leakage of information . . .

As a copy of this report is now in your hands, I urge you to make numerous additional copies and to place these copies in several locations to avert efforts at recovering all of them. Let me be very clear: If my opponents are able to recover all the copies of my report, then they will inevitably turn to the matter of muzzling me as the only remaining threat to security they face.

I am firmly convinced that I was abducted by non-human sentient beings at the age of six [SECTION DELETED] and that my newly surfaced [Thanks to Dr. -- NAME DELETED] recollections regarding this incident are reliable and real. These beings strongly resembled the Grey 'Breeders' I will describe below, but, as I remember no 'Workers,' I cannot be entirely sure of what these beings represented. However, I have incontrovertible evidence that the aliens who abducted me as a child have maintained an interest, if not an influence in my life. This evidence has already been provided to those who could make best use of it.

The Department of the Navy (D.O.N.) is a relatively SMALL clandestine agency within the United States Government, and is staffed primarily by individuals ostensibly recruited and trained by other elements of the Federal Government. It is funded and supported by the National Security Agency and is augmented by very tightly compartmentalized elements of the armed forces [I believe that BLUE LIGHT is the original code name for the U.S. Army's EBE-related unit, which was allegedly converted into the now famous counter-terrorist DELTA FORCE] and other governmental organizations. [Approximately one third of headquarters DIVISION FIVE of the FBI is actually a front for D.O.N., with at least several dozen HQ special agents devoted to these matters.]

Despite its name, the "Department of the Navy" has very LITTLE to do with the actual United States Navy. Its existence is known only by an extremely limited number of individuals and its actual mission is known by an even smaller number.

The Department of the Navy's purpose is to direct extraordinarily unique activities in relation to extraterrestrial biological entities [EBEs], and alien technologies with the primary mission of combating alien operations which are hostile to the national security of the United States, gathering and exploiting alien technologies and the containment of premature disclosure of information regarding the presence and intentions of the EBEs.

Ironically, while NASA supposedly suspects or knows that there are alien artifacts on the Moon and is suppressing data on this subject [This was only mentioned to me as an aside], NASA has no official role in dealing with EBEs. This is

not to say, however, that NASA, like the rest of the overt government, is not penetrated by some DON personnel. Furthermore, the DON has interacted with NASA personnel who accidentally became aware of too much. I was also told that a covert NASA effort to detect non-human civilizations was doomed to failure, but I was not told why.

The Greys are divided into quasi-sentient asexual WORKERS who are, on average, four feet tall, AND dominant BREEDERS who have large eyes and are, on average, almost six feet tall. Both types of Greys have four fingers on each hand. This alliance emerged from the successful recovery of several apparently crashed Grey craft and the subsequent establishment of relations with this species. This relationship is, for the time being, clandestine by the choice of both parties and involves a very limited and gradual sharing of information and technology by the Greys.

*(Note: This would seem to contradict the earlier statement that the DON is interested in defending our National Security from malevolent alien species. However we must understand that initially the decision of MJ12 to establish contact with the Greys was partly motivated by National Security concerns, for instance the desire for advanced weapons, the establishment a 'treaty' with the Greys in order to appease any intent on their part to take control, all the while studying them and their weaknesses. In reality, it seems as if some of the Intelligence agencies were attempting to do to the Greys what they have done to other cultures, including our own. That is, USE the treaties as a WEAPON against the Greys to infiltrate their operational structure and find out their weaknesses and exploit their technology at the same time.*

According to contactees, most of the human cultures that have been taken over in the past as a result of 'Trojan Horse' treaties with the Greys were sincerely blinded by the Greys' feigned platitudes of benevolence and friendship. The much more cynical and untrusting Intelligence Agencies of planet earth who were no strangers to war and betrayal, although hoping for the best, were at the same time preparing for the worst once the 'treaties' were established. In the end, the choice of the Greys to play their hand and match wits with the Intelligence Agencies of planet earth -- whose cunning and expertise in manipulation are notorious -- may ultimately be their downfall. Nevertheless, these agencies on earth are playing a high-risk game. In their bid to gain 'galactic intelligence' and technological parity with the Greys they run the high risk of having many of their own agents fall under the psychological control of the Greys.

In other words, while reaching one hand out in feigned friendship towards the Greys, the other hand is busy developing technological weaponry with the hope of potentially exploiting, conquering or destroying them just "in case" they turned on us. We must admit that there are various different motives in dealing with the Greys. The 'elite' globalists of course NEED the Greys' mind-control technology to assist in the implementation of their planetary dictatorship. Others want nothing to do with the Greys, but desire only their technology. In a strange twist of irony, the military alliance and subsequent resistance to the Greys may work for the eventual good of the planet.

The reason for this is the fact that in their attempt to infiltrate and subvert our planet, the Greys made some grave underestimations. One of the major 'mistakes' they made -- probably out of fear of reprisals, resulting from the growing knowledge within intelligence agencies of the blatant betrayals of the 'treaties' -- was to jump the gun and attempt a planetary takeover before they were ready for it. They discovered that their methods, which have succeeded on other worlds, did not work quite as well on planet Earth. When the 'takeover' came about, they were only able to 'conquer' a large



*segment of the underground 'world', whereas their attempts to use their human agents on the surface to take control of the 'world above' by precipitating a full totalitarian coup in America was STRONGLY resisted. Because of this resistance, they could achieve no better than a stalemate. Now it is a tooth-and-nail battle between freedom-loving sovereignist humans above and freedom-hating collectivist reptilians below for control of the minds of the leaders of the Military-Industrial Complex, which operates both above and below the surface of the planet. Whichever 'side' comes out in control of the M.I.C. will possess BOTH 'worlds'.*

*The aliens are running scared because in 1989 their secret, the 'Enigma', came crashing through the surface and out into the open when Robert Lazar had the guts to come clean about what was happening at Area-51. Once he stood up to 'the Beast', others joined him in his crusade -- John Lear, William Cooper, Don Ecker, Paul Bennewitz, Christa Tilton, Val Valerian, Phil Schneider, Thomas Castello, Jason Bishop, Norio Hayakawa, Bill Hamilton, Agent 'Yellowfruit', John Rhodes, Michael Lindemann, Michael Corbin, Commander 'X', Jim McCampbell, Robert Morningsky, Colonel Steve Wilson, Bill English, Jefferson Souza, Yours Truly, etc. etc. I cannot name all of the names here as the list grows every day. Although many of these may have some heated personality and philosophical differences among themselves, they nevertheless have the same thing in common -- each of them possessed a different 'piece' of the overall 'puzzle' on the human-alien interaction.*

*Once the 'dam' broke, so-to-speak, what had previously been a situation that was 'out-of-control' in respect to the U.S. Government,, became a situation that became 'out-of-control' for the Greys. Expect some rather desperate attempts by the Greys in the future to resolve the situation and take back CONTROL. As I said, they are running out of time and they are running scared and desperate beings do desperate things. Will they simply concede defeat and leave this planet, or do they consider planet earth and its resources to be the KEY to the continued survival of their empire? I personally get the feeling that the infernal 'leaders' of the reptilian collective or hive have already invested too much in this planet to leave so easily. This means that a resolution of the situation will be up to US, and hopefully more than a little Divine Intervention.*

*With this in mind, one might better understand the seemingly schizophrenic actions of the DON, CIA, NSA, MJ12 and other agencies which are being influenced and contested by basically three different groups with different agendas: those intent on maintaining TRUE National Security, those intent on selling-out the U.S. for personal gain and those in the middle who are just obeying orders and essentially don't know where they stand.*

*Several sources claim that the U.S. Navy structure has been infiltrated to some extent by fascist elements operating deep within the CIA and NSA in an effort to use its organizational structure to serve their unconstitutional agendas, in most cases without the knowledge of most Navy personnel themselves. Through misrepresentation of their motives and intentions, these infiltrators have succeeded in gaining support from Navy personnel for their clandestine activities using the false facade of "Patriotism" or "National Security", when in reality many of the joint NSA-Alien projects have in reality SUBVERTED the National Security of the U.S.A -Branton)*

*Several underground and underwater facilities [at least one underwater facility is off the Florida coast and has a terrestrial access point in south Miami. My unseen cohorts and I have already provided the address to several individuals] have been established to support these [joint operational] activities and to provide a suitable habitat for the EBEs involved. Parenthetically, the multiple protective shelter [MPS]*



ICBM basing scheme proposed in the early 1980s was actually a cover for the construction of 4,600 EBE related bunkers; this scheme was politically untenable and had to be abandoned, but would have allowed for a tremendous expansion of alien activity in the United States.

There is presently an on-going competition for influence if not outright domination, over the earth and its life forms between the Greys and another species commonly identified as 'Reptilians' or 'Lizards'. *(Note: It is interesting that several other sources claim that the Orion Greys are willfully working WITH and on behalf OF the Draconian 'Lizards' or Reptiloids. Is the 'suggested' animosity between the Greys and Reptiloids a ruse to keep the government in a state of confusion, i.e.. to pressure them to make alliances with the Greys to fight the Reptiloids, or vise versa in order to ensure complete governmental submission to one or the other 'sides' of a SINGLE alien collective power-structure? - Branton)*

It is supposedly known that this species ominously refers to itself as 'Earthlings'. I was shown extremely clear photographs of examples of this species. Reptilians appeared human sized, had three toes on each foot, and had notably large mouths [muzzles?] with prominent teeth. This competition has resulted in the destruction of several craft both within and without the earth's atmosphere and has prompted the development of certain aspects of the United States' Strategic Nuclear Forces as well as the Strategic Defense Initiative [SDI].

The DON [Department of the Navy] conducts extensive surveillance and monitoring of individuals who are unknowingly part of an on-going program of manipulation of the human gene pool by competing non-human alliances. This manipulation was initially undertaken by the reptilian species, apparently to direct certain human traits in ways favorable to this species. In addition, reptilian efforts have apparently focused on the United States and, to a lesser extent, its allies due to the United States' leading ECONOMIC and MILITARY (or Military-Industrial - **Branton**) role worldwide. Study has determined that the Reptilian efforts in this area amount to long-term genetic sabotage.

The reptilians have also been responsible for livestock mutilations and some human abductions for other negative purposes. Strangely, there is some historical connection between the Reptilians and the Development of nuclear energy, but this was only hinted at by my sources

***Note:** (It is interesting that many of the nuclear scientists had ties with the Bavarian Illuminati... The 'bomb' was developed at Los Alamos, beneath which some believe exists the MAJOR concentration of Reptiloids/Greys -- those which commute underground to work in the lower Dulce base 90 miles away -- in North America. There is also an ancient Hopi prophecy about the Greys and the part they would play in the creation of the "gourd of death". Did they want to provoke an inevitable nuclear conflict that they hoped would destroy all human life on planet earth? The fact that the greys interacted with the scientists of the Manhattan Project is evidenced by a personal friend whose father was one such scientist. She has experienced numerous abductions throughout the years and claims to be a part of an alien program involving genetic manipulation. She DID show me some unusual scale-like skin on her legs, a condition that I have not seen on any other person. - Branton).*

However, the Grey abductions of human subjects have been aimed primarily at the creation of a particularly hardy elite hybrid species, which would be initially capable of forming the leading elements of Grey society as well as serving a similar role in human society.

**(Note:** Because the Reptiloids/Greys have basically failed in producing an actual cross-breed" capable of reproducing itself, they may instead opt for the development of a 'race' of genetically altered humans or implanted clones---patched into the collective--who have been fused with some degree of reptilian DNA and RNA. Once this has been accomplished they can transfer an individual and/or collective alien intelligence matrix into these genetically altered 'hosts' as they HAVE been known to do in some cases. There is some question as to whether the original 'soul' of the individual is removed OR suppressed when this occurs, both may be possibilities, and one would probably need an aura detection device capable of 'seeing' the multi-colored 'soul-chakras' in order to determine whether that 'human' has a soul or not. (Nevertheless, this indicates one manner in which an alien force could infiltrate a human society)

In other cases, humans may be manipulated WHILE IN an altered state of mind while at the same time living a conscious life separate from and unaware of the induced alternate personality. I have encountered several cases, including 'my own', involving abductees who are living "double lives". In these cases an alien 'sleeper' or 'walk-in' intelligence-matrix has apparently been electronically IMPLANTED in these people via miniature artificial intelligence implants that are programmed with alien thought patterns and attached to the major nerve-centers of the brain. Recently there has been some progress in mainstream science in regards to programming computers with human thought patterns, 'growing' human brain tissue in a laboratory for use in 'organic computers, or direct mind-machine communication as is being developed for advanced jet pilots. The 'implant' in such cases houses an individual or collective alien personality that is activated when the conscious identity is asleep. In this manner an alien 'parasite', whether malevolent, neutral or in very rare cases well-intentioned, may operate through the body of the host without the host being fully aware of just how his or her unconscious existence is being used or manipulated, for whatever purposes the aliens choose.

As for the 'hybrids' that have been developed by the Greys, another problem with producing a ACTUAL hybrid is that humans have 'souls' whereas Greys do not, therefore the 'hybrid' must fall to one side or the other -- soulless human or soulless reptilian, regardless of what the genetic physical makeup of the "physical shell" may be. I prefer to use the term hu-brids to denote the hybrids who have been born with a soul-matrix and re-brids to denote those that have not. - **Branton**).

The hybrids would also be able to survive destructive ecological changes that the Greys believe will take place on earth in the near future. The hybrids I saw had the appearance of human children with unusually large heads and eyes as well as fine, sparse hair. Earlier unsatisfactory efforts supposedly resulted in a more fetus-like appearance on the part of these hybrids. All hybrids thus far produced are sterile and unable to reproduce. However, all hybrids have well-developed digestive systems.

The implantation of bio-electronic (?) devices in proximity to the central nervous systems of abductees has been utilized by the Greys for several complementary purposes, but the most important reason is in order to have a more reliable means of MIND CONTROL at a distance. Such control is necessary in order to facilitate follow-up abductions and in order to prevent male subjects from having voluntary sterilizations.

The DON has taken a very active, and largely successful, role in countering reptilian genetic sabotage. However, it is tasked with taking no role other than observation of Grey abductions, to the extent permitted by this group. This fact



results in morale and control problems within this organization (That is, they are to work to prevent alien sabotage of the human race, yet not interfere or try to prevent abductions that they know are occurring or going to occur). This can be compared to MacArthur's forces in Korea. They were told by their U.N. superiors to keep the peace in South Korea and defend it from Northern Communist aggression, yet not attempt to destroy the main supply depots in the North from where the attacks were originating!

As with the Korean conflict, the problem with the Greys would seem to be a "no-win" situation. No wonder there has been "morale and control problems" within the organization.

(This may explain why an inner core within Navy Intelligence has formed around agencies like the 'CABAL' and 'COM-12'. These agencies are made up of patriots who are fed up with all of the waffling and compromise---and outright betrayal of our nation and our plane---by non-elected corporate collaborators working within the Executive branch of government; they want to take DIRECT action against the Greys. - **Branton**).

These morale problems have benefited me on more than one occasion and I strongly believe that governmental collusion in these activities is UNCONSTITUTIONAL. The Greys, like the Reptilians, routinely attempt to erase the abduction related memories of those they abduct.

One of the most exotic elements of Grey technology exploited by the DON involves the deliberate regulation of human brain activity including telepathic communication, and propulsive technologies, which include temporal and, for lack of a better term, "Trans-Dimensional" facets. Grey bio-technologies are, paradoxically, fundamentally primitive, but have some extremely advanced facets. Particularly significant is an ability to manufacture synthetic biological-mechanical entities. I wonder if the so-called "Men In Black", if they exist, are examples of these sorts of beings?

The conditioning of human brain [temporal lobe] activity through electromagnetic and advanced medical techniques is used by the DON in two primary ways. The most obvious is in the elimination of undesirable memories from the minds of accidental witnesses to Grey abductions; in this case, somewhat less reliable electromagnetic means must normally be utilized. The second, but actually more important use for this form of advanced mind control is in the elimination of undesirable memories in the minds of DON personnel and other knowing participants in governmental activities relating to EBEs.

This latter form of hypnosis is normally done through more reliable medical or chemical means and is utilized for two reasons. The first reason is actually in the interests of the mental health of certain individuals unable to successfully cope with the unique psychic environment surrounding EBE activities. The second reason to utilize voluntary mind control on government personnel is to delete information from the minds of these individuals, which could be exploited by either terrestrial or extraterrestrial forces.

DON field agents are therefore often referred to as "Zombies" and their units as "Zombie Squads". Voluntary erasures are far more reliable than those IMPOSED upon the subject, especially if they have a surgical component. However, neither technique is absolutely reliable and, therefore, all erasures also include elements of disinformation implanted in the mind of the target [agent] which would tend to render any recalled accounts contradictory or otherwise unreliable. Zombies are also



programmed against allowing themselves to be hypnotically regressed or otherwise medically examined by unauthorized personnel. [This is particularly important as most of these agents have implants placed in their bodies by the Greys to, reportedly, monitor DON compliance with mutual agreements.]

**(Note:** *The above is in reference to those agencies, which integrate both CIA and NAVY Intelligence. According to an agent code-named 'Panda', "the Navy has been manipulated via the intelligence community," especially by the CIA-NSA which has attempted to take full control of all military-intelligence and bring it under the control of those human and alien influences who are running the collaboration projects. - Branton)*

Morale among DON agents is particularly impaired by the obvious deterioration of mental and emotional function among these individuals as a result of these psychic interventions. The Department of Defense has been a primary beneficiary of alien derived technologies which have been disseminated in a largely covert manner. In other words, even the military engineering units and defense contractors involved have been unaware of the actual source of key breakthrough technologies supplied to them.

Although some alien technologies have been adopted (specifically in the hypersonic "#####" Stealth and "#####" Reconnaissance Programs and some anti-gravity drive extraterrestrial craft that are now being actually duplicated; I was shown one hovering almost silently in a hanger at a sub site of the Nellis Air Force Base and can state that rumors regarding such craft were accurate), the most significant alien technologies being acquired are in the field of computing. These technologies have provided the United States with a secret, and therefore, largely theoretical, technological superiority over all other nations. I will also mention that I was flown aboard a helicopter of a design I had never before seen which was not only unbelievably quiet, but could also 'cloak' itself from being seen by the naked eye during the hours of darkness using a system which was referred to as "####".

There is also an ongoing program of gradual societal conditioning to ACCEPT the existence and influence of EBEs in Earth's history (Does this include obvious FALLACIES that have been spread among intelligence agencies and abductees by the Greys, such as their claim that they originally genetically 'created' the human race and placed them on planet Earth)?

This is being undertaken by the DON on a worldwide basis in order to prevent cultural disintegration in the event of an uncontrollable catastrophic leak of intelligence regarding the aliens and in order to allow for a more orderly eventual unveiling of the truth to the general public. The Greys themselves have promulgated a desire to overtly reveal themselves to human society by the turn of the century. **Note:** *(Of course, passing themselves off as the good guys". However, at this point in time when the overall malevolent activities of the Greys are being exposed -- especially in network TV programs like DARK SKIES -- this would take an incredible feat of psychological engineering to accomplish. Branton).*

Accordingly, the DON (CIA-NSA elements within the DON, that is - **Branton**) currently has plans to eventually stage a "first contact" event similar to that depicted in the film CLOSE ENCOUNTERS OF THE THIRD KIND so as to prevent any immediate disclosure of the fact that first contact actually took place fifty years ago [mid-1940's]. This is only PART of a classical psychological warfare program directed AT the American people by their own government without appropriate authority. There is also a DON effort in progress to fully identify other

alien entities that have had an impact on this planet. Specifically, there is an EBE species known as the 'Birdmen', which is believed to be reptilian related (variously known among sources as the Mothmen, Ciakars, Winged Draco, Pterodactoids or Pteroids - Branton). There is also an alien species, which has been colloquially identified as the 'babies' for their somewhat neonatal appearance [These might be some sort of hybrid humanoid].

The interspecies rivalry currently in progress involves elements of what can only be termed espionage. In other words, both sides have utilized tactics and strategies usually associated with covert intelligence agencies. The most striking tactic employed by the Reptilians is that of the "false flag" which involves the portrayal of hostile Reptilian actions as being those of a more benign species. This particular technique has been focused on the United States Government on several occasions, and in one instance was recounted to me, resulted in the killing of numerous Grays by United States military forces.

The dissemination of disinformation is also a favored technique. The Utilization of mind control techniques by both sides makes this particular espionage game a difficult one to comprehend or master . . .

As they say, THE TRUTH IS OUT THERE, but can we recognize it when we see it?









## **THE LOVE BITE**

### **Deeper Insights into the Alien Abduction Phenomena**

**By Eve Frances Lorgen, MA**

Copyrights@ 9/2001-2010

The Love Bite is the title of my recent book *The Love Bite: Alien Interference in Human Love Relationships*. The term was first coined “The Alien Love Bite” by a small but growing number of aware abductees who began to realize that some of their love relationships were engineered by the aliens who abducted them. I deleted the alien notation from the description, because after working with many abductees, I realized that aliens were not the only ones responsible for these anomalous pre-arranged love relationships.

These alien orchestrated love bites often took the form of overwhelming love obsessions with an alien-chosen, targeted partner - another abductee. The targeted partner was sometimes another local abductee and other times the chosen mate was across the country, or even in another country. For those abductees who were able to get together, the relationship was often short lived and passionate, leaving one of the partners in a state of unrequited love. There were many variations to the basic love bite set-up or manipulated relationship, which will be elaborated on more fully later in this chapter.

It became clear that whether the alien abductors were the Grey aliens, reptilians, human military or other unknown species, they were heavily manipulating

their *chosen ones* down to the very detail of their love and sex lives! Not only did these aliens set relationships up, but also they interfered in ways to break apart couples, friendships and even families. Clearly, the alien abduction phenomenon entailed more than the simple medical exams and missing time episodes as reported by the incredible Ufologists and abduction researchers of the 1980's and early 90's.

Rigid academic minds struggled to maintain an empirical nut and bolts explanation of UFOs and their abducting occupants. It appeared more important for most researchers to maintain credibility within the eyes of their academic contemporary peers, than to risk taking a step beyond, addressing the deeper issues of this phenomenon. The glossing over of abductee relationship manipulations served a useful purpose - ensuring ignorance, secrecy and powerlessness in the abductee population. Meanwhile, the suffering abductees caught up in the heavy hands of the aliens went largely unacknowledged and unaided.

It took a bold, fiery spirited woman like Dr. Karla Turner to stand in the gap for a growing number of abductees whose voice had been denied by other researchers. Dr. Karla Turner, professor of literature at North Texas University, and vocal alien abductions researcher, started a groundswell movement of abductees who did not fit into the rigid Grey alien abduction scenario of medical exams, implant procedures and missing time episodes. Dr. Turner addressed serious issues that had been muffled by the contemporary Ufologists and abduction researchers. Things such as military abductions (MILABS), reptilian aliens, relationship manipulations and deceitful tactics of the aliens were being exposed. Her groundbreaking books included *Into the Fringe*, *Masquerade of Angels* and *Taken*. Dr. Turner understood the suffering of abductees and was able to clearly recognize the masquerade perpetrated by a majority of the abducting aliens. In *Masquerade of Angels*, Dr. Turner recounts the Ted Rice story, which is a classic expose of how the aliens performed extensive manipulations and deceptions, including a major love obsession that was clearly engineered by Ted's alien handlers.

These revelations were an unwelcome shock to many abductees and researchers alike, because Pandora's Box had been opened. In this case, as in many others, it was obvious that the aliens and visiting extraterrestrials were not benevolent spirit guides or earth guardians! They were deceivers with questionable motives who had interfered in abductees' lives. Not only this, but once the truth behind their activities was seriously challenged, reprisals ensued. Something snakelike was rearing its ugly head, creating chaos wherever it went.

Because of the disturbing nature of Dr. Turner's findings, she was criticized by many of her peers in the UFO community. Most of the criticism came from those who believe that extraterrestrials are here for our spiritual evolution. Other arguments to defend the benevolent ET theories arose, such as any negative alien abduction experience or MILAB (military abduction) originates from our own secret government black projects. This argument is not substantial, as many MILAB abductees observed alien Greys, reptilians and human military and medical personnel working in tandem with one another, often times in our own military underground installations! Furthermore, when the alien/human military connection was seriously questioned and exposed by MILAB abductees, reprisals soon followed. These events appeared coincidental with the exposure of sensitive information regarding the alien/human connection.

I believe that Dr. Karla Turner died prematurely because of an abduction-related reprisal for her boldness in speaking the truth. I personally know abductees

and researchers who have been afflicted with a series of unfortunate coincidences following exposure to these darker truths. These reprisals included sudden divorces, love bite set-ups, health problems and even cancer. Most whistleblowers ended up being ostracized and discredited publicly one way or another.

After Dr. Karla Turner's death on January 9, 1996, a small group of abductees and I began getting together on a regular basis. I conducted a regular support group for abductees, and a smaller core group of very aware abductees who were less manipulated than the rest of the abductees. I noticed that there was a continuum of awareness levels in abductees, and that those who were more aware, psychic and spiritually strong could withstand the alien manipulations and spiritual warfare more readily than the novices who had not yet reached a heightened awareness level. I also observed that the degree of useful information increased with these 'more aware' abductees and spiritual warriors.

One thing I'd like to point out is the difficulty working in the UFO/Paranormal/Abductions field - at least when one is sincerely trying to seek the truth and assist abductees who want to break free. The constant criticism amongst mainstream, academic and scientific circles regarding the reality of alien abductions is the lack of hard evidence. But the real problem is not lack of evidence, but the warfare conditions, which keep the average individual and researcher unaware and distracted. I liken my own research as an intelligence gathering operation under adverse warfare conditions with minimal or no resources - except for a strong spirit. To manage this while being able to truly help the suffering abductee or mind control victim without harm, or harm to oneself or family. It is no easy task, and most persons who complain about the lack of evidence or publicly discredit those who are discovering these dark dirty secrets are manipulated *muppets* who have no good works to show for themselves.

One of the reasons I even stumbled across the Love Bite, is because of the distractions aimed at certain individuals who were getting close to breaking programming for whistle blowing. This is only one of the reasons behind a love bite set up. To get a clearer understanding of what was happening to a number of abductees in my support group, I began corresponding with Barbara Bartholic, an abductions researcher and hypnotherapist of 25 years.

Mrs. Bartholic was well aware of how love obsessions manifested in alien abductees, sometimes following a major abduction event. Love bite set-ups were also a pattern that Mrs. Bartholic observed during intense periods of UFO abduction activity. Barbara Bartholic is compassionate and deeply insightful with respect to abduction related love obsessions and how the reptilian aliens fit into the scheme of things. Much of this information is elaborated on in my book, *"The Love Bite"* and I encourage anyone who suspects this kind of thing in his or her own lives to read my book.

My own theory of the Love Bite developed after consolidating my own observations of alien abductions, MILABs, chronic relationship manipulations, anomalous health problems and the paranormal/occult side of the phenomena. I also learned a lot from the more aware MILAB abductees whose bonding procedures with other persons (especially psychics) served several purposes.

The symptomology of a love bite set up can be described by the conditions below. Remember there may be a variation of these presenting symptoms, depending on the individual and his or her background.



### **CHARACTERISTICS, SIGNS AND SYMPTOMS OF A BONDING SET UP**

**Multiple abduction histories.** In most cases, the person had numerous alien encounters and/or UFO sightings. In a few cases, the targeted love bite partner did not realize him/herself to be an abductee. For example, one partner was told by the alien handlers to have been abducted only for the purpose of the love bite relationship with a particular female abductee.

**Memories of bonding-scenarios in abductions, vivid dreams or virtual reality scenarios.** Some have described it as a stage managed dream where both partners are present in a bedroom scene set up, where both individuals are being given telepathic messages to initiate contact, either on a verbal level or more physical sexual level. Oftentimes, either partner appears to be in a trance or drugged state. Other stage-managed dreams and/or abductions may have the partners in various situations as if they are being tested for their emotional compatibility or coerced into thinking that this person would make an ideal romantic mate.

**Supernatural Events and Synchronicities.** Non-coincidental coincidences and psychic flashes concerning the targeted partner. Meeting the person seems to be set up in a supernatural way, such that the couple may believe their eventual union to be divinely arranged. A match made in heaven. A first meeting of the pre-bonded partner may set off a series of déjà vu memories, flashback memories of previous abductions or dream related bonding. Some have even described it as a body memory of having made love to that person before. One or both partners have a strong sense of having known the person before, as if they knew them all their lives or they feel a strong soul connection.

**Paranormal and supernatural phenomena increase** during the love bite set-up. This may include empathic and even telepathic communication between the love bite pair.

**Spontaneous remote viewling** of images and mutually shared dreams. Other oddities may include the physical sensation of the partners touch or energy field when the other partner is thinking or fantasizing about them. This is known as telesthesia, and is often experienced in a sexual way oftentimes in an altered state of consciousness. These conditions may propel either person to find the other, an obsession to find the dream partner.

**Strong emotional, mental and even psychic connections** with the bonded partner, such that it sets up the conditions and desire for them to meet one another. The connection can be so strong that they have described it as a soul immersion in their beloved or literally having their souls joined to one another. Another by-product is the amplification of psychic abilities in both or one partner. Some MILAB abductees reported that the reason for the bonding was to amplify their psychic abilities, such as remote viewing to be later used in a secret mission or for mind controlled ops.

**Love obsession.** A need for one partner or the other to be with them to the point of becoming infatuated. This includes the need to meet the person, even if it is in secret, and having to hear the person's voice on the phone, sometimes calling the person daily or several times a day. Just hearing the targeted partner's voice may have a calming effect on the obsessed lover. Extreme anxiety may be felt if the obsessed person cannot hear that person's voice or see them somehow.

**Switching off.** One or the other partners becomes unplugged emotionally, leaving the other in a state of unrequited love. Usually the obsessed lover becomes painfully unrequited after the other partner loses interest, often right after an

abduction. It has been described as the psychic and emotional unplugging of the targeted partner. Unfortunately, the obsessed lover still feels the strong psychic/emotional connection, but the switched off partner feels nothing, leaving the obsessed lover grieving. Or the conditions for the bonded lovers are such that it is impossible for them to consummate their strong love, such as both partners being married to others or living a great distance away.

***Emotional turmoil in the unrequited partner's life.*** These powerful emotions of love and grief may cause the person to be inspired with creative energy, so that they write poetry, music, or any other art form of creative inspiration. Conversely, the degree of emotional pain may throw the unrequited lover into suicidal tendencies, mental and physical exhaustion or illness.

***Profound mystical experiences*** may also be perceived during the time of increased emotional processing or periods of prayer.

***Increase in alien encounters during periods of high drama and emotional conflict.*** The alien encounters may also increase if the person gets involved in alternative sexual lifestyles or increased sexual activity, especially if it is with the targeted love bite partner. Some have reported increases in reptilian activity with methamphetamine or crack cocaine abuse.

Some abductees have reported the bonding experience to take place more than once, whereby they have been on both sides of the love bite: the obsessed unrequited end, or the non-unrequited end. When they are on the non-unrequited end, a platonic friendship may be engendered. Some heterosexuals have suddenly become obsessed with a homosexual where a drastic change in lifestyle occurs.

There are variations to the love bite dramas, wherein, for example, two abductees are placed together for the purpose of having children together and they may not go through all the stages in the above set of symptoms. Based on the number of love bite histories I have compiled, I have concluded that there are at least four reasons for these set ups. Some of these may serve dual purposes. One for the aliens and the other for the cooperating human military or intelligence personnel involved with a particular abductee; in this instance, MILABS or a faction of MK Ultra operatives under the abduction programs. The four basic reasons behind love bite relationships are:

**1. Genetic bloodline** study or perpetuation of a particular trait useful for the aliens and/or military, intelligence or Illuminati related group. For example, high psi and dissociative ability.

**2. Emotional soul harvesting** of energies siphoned off the abductee for aliens, such as reptilians, Dracos, or demonic powers accorded to human magicians. In cases where sexual manipulations are done, this sexual energy can be used in Montauk type experiments for time travel and psi amplifications or materializations.

**3. Amplification of paranormal abilities** such as telekinesis, telepathy, remote viewing and recognition through sexual and soul bonding of other psychic abductees. In this case, you can call them MILAB operatives. Some of these operatives may have Monarch Programming or the more sophisticated alien programming based on the fundamentals of Monarch MK Ultra programming. (See next section for chapter on

this mind control programming). Often times, programmers who orchestrate the various missions for their highly trained operatives, will want to soul bond and sexually bond a pair. This serves to keep the twinned operatives loyal to one another and increase their performance. For example, when two operatives are so bonded to one another, they can telepathically transmit large amounts of information to one another, sometimes during sexual activity. If they love one another, they will also die for one another, taking greater risks for the success of a dangerous mission.

**4. Distraction and neutralization of troublesome abductees,** or researchers, who are either breaking programming, whistle blowing, or getting too close to the truth. This may present itself as an abductee client who comes in to work with a researcher, where a love affair ensues. Then the relationship may be an emotional roller coaster or create chaos in the researcher's life distracting him or her from useful research. Or a sleeper operative abductee starts coming to a support group, wreaking chaos wherever they go which may include a love bite set up with one of the members. It may result in dividing the support group, creating unnecessary enmity between abductees and researchers who could have shared insightful experiences. In these instances, the set up serves to prevent useful information from reaching the public.

In general, there is great resistance amongst the UFO abductee population to discuss the more negative abduction reports. I can personally attest to this when being on various Internet list groups or support groups held by the less informed group facilitators. The resistance usually is regarding reptilian aliens, sexual assaults, underground base memories where horrific things were observed, such as the processing plants or gory details. Often, military or government abductions are not even allowed to be spoken of. Any hints at Monarch trauma based programming and Illuminati connections are frowned upon. I even know of a case where a certain Internet list group for abductees only made rules to not discuss reptilians or military abductions! This is pathetic because it shows you how effective the alien programmers are at keeping their chosen ones in complete denial. I call this *muppetization*. I'm sorry to strike a negative tone here, but there is a major problem going on in the UFO community!

Last, but not least, I must say something about persons who swear they were matched together by divine or supernatural means to meet their lover. In some cases, the couples married and enjoy a good, healthy relationship. I believe there are some relationships which are guided by benevolent angelic forces and even one's own karma. And yes, I have seen love bite cases where the couple claims that they are happy and it's not an unhealthy relationship contrived by evil aliens. In some cases, I've observed how a love bite relationship was set up as a positive perk to an abductee who helped promote the alien agenda without knowing it. Or, the orchestrated relationship served to keep publicly vocal abductees in some kind of economic bondage, or under increasing amounts of control from their partner whose view of the visiting extraterrestrials opposed them. The net effect was to muffle the public appearances of the abductee or keep them on a leash with a controlling partner.

One reason why I am skeptical of alien orchestrated love relationships that appear happy and healthy is that when one of the persons starts challenging the alien agenda or its insidious mind control, then all hell breaks loose. It will often manifest as chaos in one's relationship that was set up in the first place. This is a bitter pill to



swallow for persons who have realized the extent of control exerted on them by their alien handlers. This same truth extends to those in MK Ultra programs and Illuminati bloodline families or cults.

True love will not try to control and manipulate. True love will support freedom from the bonds of ignorance, and encourage individual sovereignty. True love will empower an individual and work in unselfish ways to promote freedom for others. Most importantly, true love is discerning, confident, unselfish, humble, persevering and deeply compassionate for the suffering of others.

The greater our awareness of what is truly happening in today's sophisticated world, the better able we are able to regain control over our destinies. At first, we will become disturbed. But, if our love for the truth outweighs our arrogance and ignorance, we can have a chance for true love and freedom.

### ABOUT THE AUTHOR

Eve Lorgen was raised in the San Francisco Bay area. Her interest in the UFO phenomenon began early in life as a result of multiple witnessed UFO sightings with family members. She holds a Bachelor's degree in Biochemistry from San Francisco State University and a Master's degree in counseling Psychology (Counseling) from University of Humanistic Studies, Del Mar, CA. Her insatiable quest for the truth led her to study a wide range of subjects, such as Oriental Medicine, Paranormal and the Occult, Biblical teachings, hypnosis, mythology and lucid dream work. She has written and published several articles since 1989 when she began her pioneering work with abductees and survivors of anomalous trauma. Currently, Eve is a co-host for Night Search Radio Show, a UFO and Paranormal talk show. She is also a monthly columnist for Kathleen Keating's Messenger newsletter.

Author of Alien Love Bite, Eve may be reached through her publisher website:  
<http://www.alienlovebite.com>



*Eve Lorgen*





## **ANOMALOUS IMPLANTS**

**A NOTE FROM DERREL SIMS**

### **'The Pioneer of Highly-irregular Implant Removal'**

We have found, and in many cases, recovered implants in the bodies of UFO abducted (CIV) experiencers. These objects are made of metal or of what seems to be composite material with elemental combinations unusual for their characteristics to that of similar materials currently being used in cutting-edge procedures within the medical community.

We have removed these under the best of medical conditions, with qualified MDs, (and in one case, a Podiatrist) performing the removal and/or retrieval. Once removed and preserved, these anomalous samples have been sent to the most highly-accredited forensic labs in this country for in-depth analysis.

The specific functions of these objects remains unknown, but some information may be drawn in general terms. Knowledge of these implants may serve as a bridge in understanding and acceptance of new information of the high strangeness episodes that are now taking place on a global scale.

There has been a wide range of different type implants, usually found after x-rays or an MRI has been implemented, in addition to routine surgery. In some cases, an abuctee is aware of such an implant, many of them stating that, "they had been implanted with 'some thing' that allows their (alien) abductors to track, communicate or monitor them."

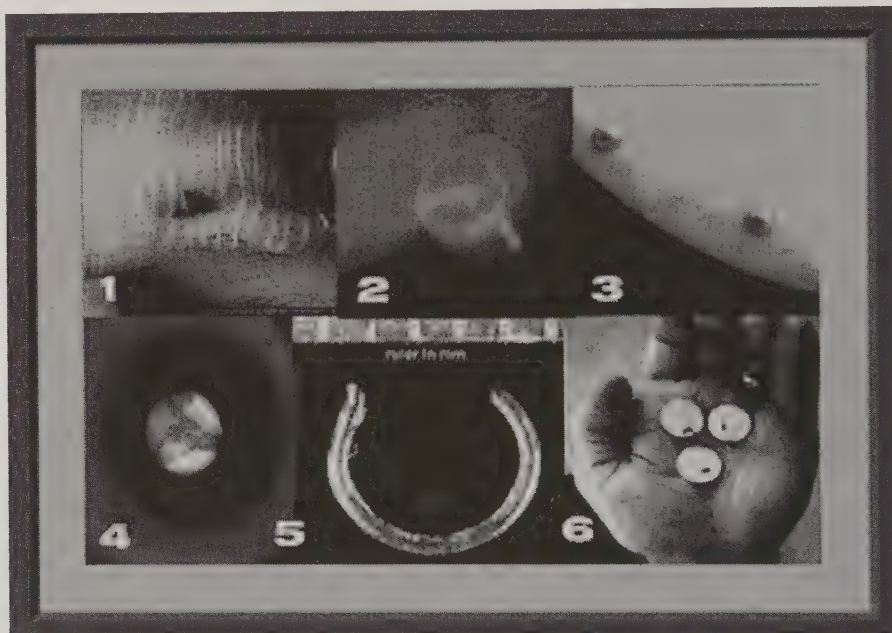
### **AN UPDATE**

Now, backed by test results from the likes of New Mexico Tech and Los Alamos Labs, Mr. Sims has in his possession the first hard evidence that something -- someone? -- is visiting our planet. Anomalous objects removed from individuals with



conscious recall of close encounters with alien beings reveal extraterrestrial isotopes! These objects exhibit characteristics not previously known in medical science. His taped evidence provides a look at the actual surgical removal of an alleged implant, with Sims demonstrating his 1992 discovery of florescence findings on abductees. The one outstanding evidence that astonishes and impresses the skeptics and the believers the most, is when Sims displays a sheet of glass in which appears two small hands and an arm holographically embedded in the glass.

Please find below an explanation underneath the collage as to definition of each separate photo:



1. Biological casing on surgical sponge. The first of two (2) public surgeries that Sims authorized under his medical team of an MD and a Podiatrist. Other surgeries were done prior to this, but were kept private until the certainty of the objects was valid.

2. Ocular implant fell out of a lady's eye on the morning of Dec. 11, 1992 after a mass abduction of eight (8) people (See Sims' website: <http://www.alienhunter.com>---"The Double Mass Abduction Event of Dec. 8th and Dec 11, 1992). This lady received an ocular implant (apparently attached to her ocular nerve?); it is felt by some that the egg implant had a biological camera in it. The camera is missing, but the Casing is in Sims' possession.

3. Gold ball implants the size of a pin head (4 each) were twice found in a child's nasal passage and given to Sims. Composition: 51% gold and 49% silver.

4. The microscopic view of the dried out biological casing before Sims removes the casing in m Houston, TX. This is a microscopic photo of the same object as in #1, from a different angle. By looking down a tube it makes the object look roundish.

This was done also in the presence of a chemist. Sims has removed all biological casings in every situation in the presence of M.D.S.

5. C-clamp- 'alleged' Military abduction implant, given to Sims via a California therapist. 'Alleged' implant belonged to a well know Military-AB abducted. (Abduction by a military 'faction' acting under the guise of "aliens"). Sims' evaluation shows nothing but common iron in the C-clamp.

6. The metal objects from the two (2) surgeries in Sims' hands. Later, Sims took the objects to the National Institute for Discovery Science. Under double -blinded studies, New Mexico Tech and Los Alamos labs, determined the objects to be extraterrestrial. The material was from a rare meteorite--"The Widman Statten" meteorite. Work was done at York University for Sims' implants.

*All photos copyrighted by Saber Enterprises, all rights reserved. No reproduction may be used in any form, without prior consent as is given here to the Angelico Tapestra collective by Saber Enterprises.*

**Editors' comments:** Mr. Derrel Sims (The pioneer of this work according to Walt Andres of MUFON), and ROGER Leir, DPM (a podiatrist) and former medical assistant to Sims, are no longer working in partnership in relation to this scientific endeavor. However, each gentleman is working independently toward the same cause, that of retrieving anomalous objects and having them analyzed under scientific conditions. While Leir has not been an active part of this project, Derrel Sims has been on our roster from the inception. After a series of abductee complaints and a medical malpractice claim against Leir, Sims asked Leir to step down (during this time) from the Medical Director's position of F.I.R.S.T. (Which Leir did). A highly respected cardiovascular surgeon has taken that position now, along with a number of other highly qualified MDs.

Sims discovered the implantation process in 1960 with his own abduction event (consciously); this seemed to be the impetus to reach out and help others with this traumatic problem. It is in this vein that we present the two following testimonials from persons who have worked intimately with Mr. Sims. Both these people feel he has helped them enormously. So, we all do the work . . . that of searching for the truth and aiding those so desperately in need of help. Mr. Sims and company have found, and in many cases, recovered implants in the bodies of UFO abductees (CEIV) experiencers. These objects are made of metal or of what seems to be composite material with elemental combinations unusual for their characteristics to that of similar materials currently being used in cutting-edge procedures within the medical community.

They have removed these under the best of medical conditions with qualified MDs performing the removal and/or retrieval. Once removed and preserved, these anomalous samples have been sent to the most highly-accredited forensic labs in this country for in-depth analysis.

The specific functions of these objects remains unknown, but some information may be drawn in general terms. Knowledge of these implants may serve as a bridge in understanding and acceptance of new information of the high strangeness episodes that are now taking place on a global scale.

There has been a wide range of different type implants, usually found after x-rays or an MRI has been implemented, in addition to routine surgery. In some cases, an abuctee is aware of such an implant, many of them stating that, "they had been implanted with 'some thing' that allows their (alien) abductors to track, communicate or monitor them."

And so . . . the work goes on with gratitude to Mr. Sims for his commitment to solving the many questions surrounding this enigma.

#### **CONTACT INFORMATION ON DERREL SIMS**

Derrel Sims, CM.Ht., R.H.A. Chief of Investigations, Saber Enterprises  
F.I.R.S.T., & H.U.F.O.N. -- P.O. Box 60944-- Houston Texas, 77205

Websites: <http://www.AlienHunter.org>

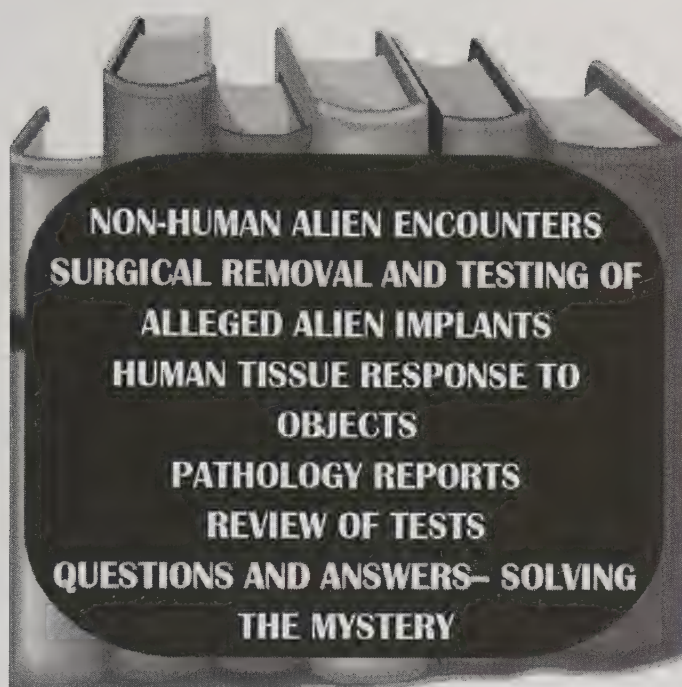
[www.facebook.com/people/Derrel-W-Sims/600041310](http://www.facebook.com/people/Derrel-W-Sims/600041310)

Derrel Sims is a Registered Hypnotic Anesthesiologist, Certified Master Hypnotherapist, Certified Master Neurolinguistic Practitioner, International Speaker, Investigator and Researcher of Alleged Human/Alien Encounters.

If you have had an experience, or have evidence and would like for Mr. Sims to review this information privately with you, please respond in confidence to any of these addresses given here. All evidence materials are returned to the owners (if desired) after all testing is concluded to the satisfaction of Saber Enterprises and the DREAM TEAM PROFESSIONALS. Mr. Sims' primary work is gathering physical evidence from cases of alleged human/alien contact. This data is then reviewed by professionals in various fields. Some of Mr. Sims' work is reviewed in the Royal Society of Chemical Engineers and other media.







## **ALIEN IMPLANT REMOVALS**

### **Five Abductees Discuss Before And After Effects**

**By Eve Frances Lorgen, M. A.**

Several years after the surgical removal of their alleged alien implants, five individuals courageously accepted to take part in an interview to discuss their "before and after effects". All persons, one male and four females, shared one thing in common: UFO encounters and contact with non-human alien beings.

Dr. Roger Leir, a podiatrist from Thousand Oaks, California, founder of FIRST (Fund for Interactive Research and Space Technology) and Derrel Sims, C.Ht., R.H.A., a certified hypnotherapist, co-founder of FIRST and experienced UFO Investigator of over 27 years, orchestrated the successful surgeries with a team of competent medical professionals and volunteers. The first set of "implant" surgeries took place on August 19, 1995 at Dr. Roger Leir's podiatry clinic in Thousand Oaks, California.

Pat Parrinellio, a 47-year old male from Houston, Texas, and Mary Jones (a pseudonym) 52, also from Texas, had the anomalous objects appear in X-rays, although both UFO experiencers had no record of previous surgeries. Both individuals were investigated by Derrel Sims of HUFON (Chief Investigator for Houston UFO Network) and referred to Dr. Roger Leir for surgery, based on their past UFO encounters and X-rays, which confirmed the anomalous objects. Pat's

object was removed from the back of his left hand and Mary's objects excised from her left big toe. All services were performed free of charge.

The alleged implants removed from the first set of surgeries were studied by two different pathologists, and then sent to various independent laboratories for extensive scientific analysis. The tests performed on these alleged alien implants were: a pathology/tissue evaluation, laser induced breakdown spectroscopy (LIBS), extensive metallurgical testing involving a density immersion test, X-ray energy dispersive spectroscopy, scanning electron microscopy, X-ray diffraction pattern analysis and electron/magnetic and fluorescence property analysis. Isotopic range tests are also in progress. Tests were conducted by the National Institute of Discovery of Science (NIDS), New Mexico Tech and other independent sources.

But, that is not all. While these unusual objects were being evaluated for scientific study, another set of implant surgeries took place on May 18, 1996. Two women from this second set of surgeries came forward for this interview and follow up study. Dorothy O'Hare, a 61-year old female from Palm Springs, California, and Alice Leave, 40, from New berry Park, California, each had similar objects removed from their left lower leg. Another woman, Licit Davidson, 37, who has had numerous UFO and alien encounters, had a rare, crystalline-like object removed from her foot in January of 1997.

## FINDINGS

"The findings of these implant surgeries are highly unusual," reported Dr. Leir. "In all these cases, there was virtually no inflammatory response." This is not the usual finding in foreign tissue reactions. Normally, foreign bodies embedded in tissues result in some type of acute or chronic inflammatory response, and may include fibrosis and cyst formation. Such was not the case here.

The pathology reports of the first two surgeries revealed that the metallic objects were encased in a very dense, tough, grey membrane consisting of proteinaceous coagulum, hemoseridin and pure keratin. More simply, blood protein and skin cells that are usually found in the superficial layer of the skin. The tough, biological "cocoons" encasing the implants were also found to contain nerve proprioceptors - nerve and pressure cells of the wrong tissue type for that part of the body. These implant cocoons also fluoresced a bright green color in the presence of an ultraviolet light source.

The implants from the two women from the second set of surgeries did not exhibit metallic properties like the implants from the first set of surgeries. In fact, the spheroid, whitish objects did not contain the tough, biological outer jackets, or fluoresce from a UV light source. These types of implants (possibly biological) also lacked the expected inflammatory response, according to the pathology reports. The crystalline-like object excised from the foot in the most recent surgery, also lacked the tough, grey, outer membrane and had virtually no inflammatory response, as in the other implant surgeries. Test results from the first set of implants revealed that the lamellar, needle shaped metallic objects in question are basically meteoric in origin, containing at least eleven different elements.

In an interview with *Alien Encounters Magazine*, (July 1997 issue, United Kingdom) Derrel Sims commented on the uncommon, non-rejecting human response to the implants:

"It seems that the dense fibrous membrane may have been the person's own surface skin. If this is the case, it appears that the metallic objects are wrapped in a sheath of keratinaceous material (surface skin). Nerve fibers then surround the tissue and appear to be attached to larger nerves. The fact that both persons (from the first set of surgeries) objected verbally and physically could be an indication of this (nervous system) connection."

Mr. Sims believes the indications are very strong that these implants are extraterrestrial in origin. "But", Mr. Sims concedes, "Whatever the scientists say who have examined the objects say, is what we will say." Derrel Sims has stated that a scientific peer review of all tests must be done before more specifics can be released. This is the standard course of action taken in any scientific endeavor.

Scientific evaluation is our best ally, but the experiences and opinions of the courageous individuals involved in these implant surgeries are equally important. A series of simple questions were posed to each of the participants. When asked as to how and when their implants might have been inserted, Pat Parrinellio from Houston, Texas believed his implant could have been inserted during a UFO encounter he had in 1954, at six years of age.

Mary Jones recalls two UFO encounters when her metallic objects could have been implanted, in 1969. "In the first frightening UFO encounter", Mary commented, "I was on a camping trip with my family while pregnant with my third child." Oddly enough, one month after Mary's child was born, she had another alien encounter while at home during the night.

Conversely, Dorothy O'Hare from Palm Springs, California and Licit Davidson also from California both replied, "I have no idea when the object was inserted." Alice Leave commented that she first noticed the lump on her leg following a UFO encounter involving other witnesses in San Diego, in 1993. "I actually noticed the lump" Alice clarified, "when I discovered the scoop mark also on my left leg, after the UFO encounter."

If the alien "abductors" are responsible for implanting objects in the bodies of their abductees, then are the aliens cognizant of the fact that the implants have been removed? So the next question was posed, "Did you experience any UFO sightings, alien abductions, odd dreams, missing time or paranormal events just prior to, or after the implant surgery?"

Pat Parrinellio revealed, "Yes, an unusual set of events took place with another witness involving an orange glowing UFO one evening about a week before the surgery."

"After the surgery, I noticed that my psychic abilities seemed to decrease", Dorothy replied. "About a week before the surgery I had a dream-like, abduction experience involving many other people in a large locker room type facility, waiting in line for what seemed to be a shot in the backs of our necks. Also, right before an appointment to meet one of Derrel Sims' associates for an interview (regarding the implant surgery), I and another women had a strange experience. It was like getting stuck in a time warp. I ended up being very late for the appointment. And then, late one evening after I returned from the surgery, I had an alien encounter that I couldn't clearly recall." Both Licit and Alice did not recall any unusual events soon before or after the implant surgery. Mary experienced a rare, pain and swelling in her toe and foot about a week before the surgery.

"At that time", Mary revealed, "I knew exactly where the objects were in my foot, I could feel them." Prior to that, Mary had no pain or sensations of that kind in



her toe. "What was really strange," Mary admitted, "was that the moment I stepped out of the car to meet Derrel Sims just prior to the surgery, my pain stopped."

The real question one may wonder about is: Now that the implants have been removed, will the aliens continue to come back and abduct the abductees? All individuals except Mary Jones were able to answer with a resounding, "Yes". Alice elaborated on an abduction she had two months after the implant surgery, "I retired to bed early due to a headache. My husband awoke at 1:00 am because the whole bedroom lit up like daylight. He looked at the clock, reached over to touch me and found that I was gone. Paradoxically, my husband quickly went back to sleep. The next day I felt very ill. I don't recall anything during the night, but I noticed the next day that my dog had nervously clawed several areas in the house, as if he were trying to escape something frightening."

As to changes in health, mood, dreams or psychic phenomena after the surgery, all five agreed as to some type of change. Mary Jones simply stated that she felt a sense of peace after her objects were removed. Dorothy commented, "I felt a tremendous sense of relief after the surgery." Licit remarked, "Yes, I had a dramatic and immediate mood lift after the object was removed from my foot. I also stopped having the pain and the weird, watery sensation surrounding my foot."

The most striking changes were noted by Dorothy. "I had a severe diuretic effect and lost much water weight a week following the surgery. Then my health progressively worsened and I developed angina and edema. This heart problem was a recurring complication from a previous illness I had in my late twenties. I also experienced extreme fatigue, and could not concentrate. The illness lasted about a month, after which my energy and health returned with more vigor. My creativity and mental clarity improved remarkably. (I am a writer) I had a startling improvement in my memory where I was able to recall a previous alien abduction experience from 1991. In other words, it was the first time I was able to pierce through a screen memory from abduction, although it took me three days to process the memory. It was difficult mentally and emotionally. In hindsight, after the implant surgery and recovery from illness, I felt detoxified." Pat, on the other hand, noticed a more subjective change and simply stated, "Yes, a part of me which remains hidden has undergone quite a few changes of paradigms."

Alice and Dorothy shared a common symptom several months after their surgeries. Alice remarked, "About eight months afterwards, I had shooting pains in my left leg and noticed the implant scar turned bright red and hurt, and lasted for about a week. Also, around that same time period I had a strong, precognitive vision that later came true in exact detail." Dorothy added, "Yes, I also noticed a strange reaction in my leg and implant scar about six months after the surgery. I felt shooting pains in my left leg, especially at the implant site. The incision scar turned bright red for about a month."

Could these changes in each of the individuals interviewed alter their views of the UFO phenomena after the fact? Pat admitted he was in denial about the UFO abduction phenomena previous to the surgery. "And yet," Pat stated, "it seems like the more one becomes aware of the fact, the more I realize that I don't know anything. But I do sense that something is accelerating." Dorothy concurred with Pat in that she formerly believed the UFO phenomenon was all nonsense. Afterwards Dorothy realized, "I have been able to work through many issues in my life, now that I am no longer in denial. Now I have a more practical and spiritual approach to life, and am more concerned with helping others in a practical sense, not promoting some

New Age or metaphysical philosophy." Mary also admitted she had no interest or knowledge of the UFO abduction phenomena previously.

"Even now," Mary added, "I have no real interest in the UFO topic, yet cannot deny there is something to it." Both Licit and Alice had a good knowledge and belief in the UFO abduction field. Licit stated that her views have not really changed. "The best way I can describe it," Licit explained, "is that I have had a real powerful, extreme source of the highest of highs and the lowest of lows." Alice admitted, "Previously, I felt the aliens were possibly evil. Now, after the surgery and as life and my abductions continue, I think the aliens just have a job to do. It's not a good job. I think they are just following orders."

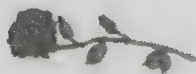
So, is the UFO community at large telling the whole truth about what really happens to abductees? Pat says, "Truth is subjective. I know there are a few researchers who are holding to the narrow line of finding out what is going on." Alice agreed that for the most part, the abduction researchers are reporting things as they are experienced, but for one small exception. Some top researchers are not mentioning the apparent military involvement. Licit concurred with Alice, "Top researchers are touching on the major issues, but in my opinion, do not want to get involved in the government end of it." Dorothy forthrightly stated, "Many people in the UFO community have their head in the clouds and believe in an overly benevolent, fanciful spiritual philosophy. There is not enough critical analysis. I have learned more from one on one conversations with other abductees than from the public lecture circuit." As to the US government covering up UFO facts from the general public, all individuals agreed. Alice concluded, "Yes, especially the Roswell, New Mexico UFO incident of 1947."

Most of the implantees described noteworthy mental, psychic or health related changes following their implant surgeries. Four of them reported a continuation of some type of alien abduction activity. The two women, who had the "biological" type implants removed, experienced strikingly similar post surgical changes, involving shooting pains and reddening of the incision scar for a short period of time. The important thing to consider here is the whole clinical picture. Over reliance on the physical test results of the implants alone are not substantial enough to solve the implant mystery - let alone the question of the alien presence. If not, then what is? The lives and experiences of the abductees themselves, tell us that we need to stop and listen. The answer lies somewhere in between science and the hearts of the people.

---

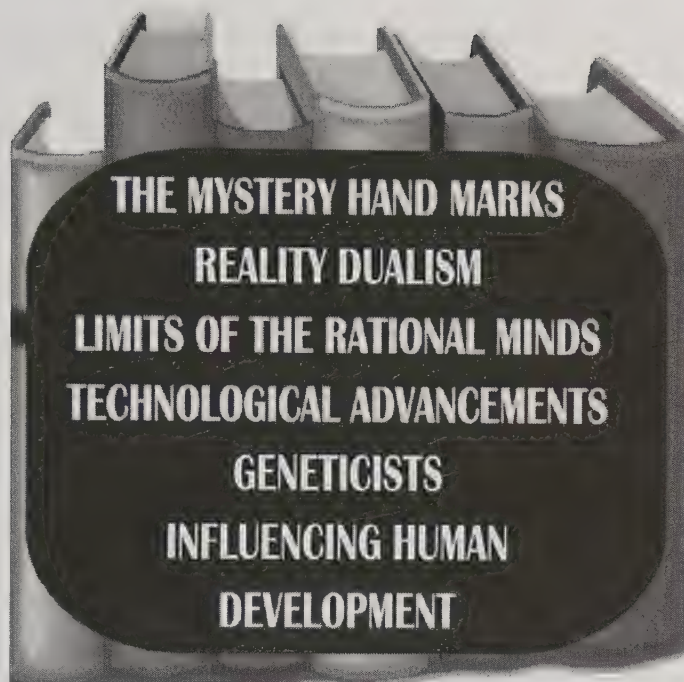
## ABOUT THE AUTHOR

Eve has been featured elsewhere in these volumes









## **A RUDE AWAKENING**

**By C. Lee Finkle**

Copyrights@ 9/2001-2010

In April of 1999, I awoke with five puncture wounds on the back of my left hand. Two of the marks were very tiny and offset from the other three. The upper three were deep, large, and painful. They were positioned over the main veins in the back of my hand; I 'm familiar with this location because I've had IVs placed in my hand when in the hospital for surgery.

The marks sat in a very distinctive triangular set up or pattern. I could not have made these marks in my sleep, nor were they bug bites. The marks remained for over a month and were very sore for most of that time, similar to any puncture wound made from an IV or other intrusive devices. The smaller two marks healed quickly and were more like an injection wound.

This was not the first time, nor the last, for me to awaken with puncture wounds somewhere on my arms or hands. A lifetime with such events has led me to believe in a phenomenon that many consider absolutely outrageous.

I could perhaps excuse the small, round bruises I have found quite often and maybe even the oval burn marks...or what appear to be burns. However, these marks have never been painful as a burn would be. I could ignore the vivid dreams and the oddity of shared dreams with some family members, but then I would be denying something that is very perplexing to me. Something that poses question after question and needs to be answered.

Yes, our minds play tricks on us, making us believe something is real. Even confabulating facts that get mixed up somewhere between reality and fantasy, but in the light of this type of physical evidence, I then have to ask myself what truly is reality?

Perhaps the memories of visitations and late night jaunts into places unknown along with the blurred faces of beings not a part of my everyday life...perhaps this too is a reality for me and for millions of other people around the globe. If we consider that our world is composed of---or explicable in terms of two basic entities---mind and matter---dualism, then this consideration may start to give us some answers. After all, most of us as spiritual creatures, believe in the dualism of spirit and conscience as we go about our daily existence, yet, also look forward to being in the Hereafter when our time comes. Why not a dualism of realities?

The questions that oppose this idea make it even more enigmatic and complicated. Why would an advanced civilization want to visit Earth? How would they go about choosing their subject matter, those people they want to study? What makes each contactee/abductee special enough to have been chosen, or is it considered unlucky enough? What possible reason, agenda, effects, could they be seeking for them to come to Earth? Are my dream state memories the answers to the questions I have been posing? Or is this associated with an overactive imagination on my part?

Some reason that their agenda is sinister, while others claim they are here to enlighten us. I believe in neither answer. Are we looking too intently into the reasoning instead of the cause and effect?

Over the years things have been quite strange for me when in my altered state of sleep. The division of dreams from dream recall has become very distinct for me in that I can differentiate between them quite well. My normal dreams are just hodgepodes of sights, sounds, people I have known and even strangers, but the images are not seen by me in what I consider "real time". That would be an object and or events remembered as though I were actually living them. However, dream recall does follow a distinct real pattern of life. The rooms I am in are in their proper order and I do not go from driving a car to finding myself peddling a bike, as I would in a normal dream. Everything is structured properly and real in a dream recall.

Not all of my physical marks have dream recall connected with them. Most of the time---when I have a physical mark---there is neither dream nor dream recall. I awaken as if I had been drugged into a deep sleep, and as if nothing had happened.

On many occasions of my dream recall, I am not abducted by aliens or strange beings from elsewhere, but am along side people in military uniforms. These military uniforms do not carry insignia of the US armed services, but the bodies of the uniforms do resemble them. The insignias are usually triangles, circles, lightening bolts and variations of these shapes. The uniforms range from drabs to one-piece jumpsuits.

In one particular dream recall, I was taken to a large craft by a smaller fighter jet type of craft. The pilot's face was not visible because he wore the same helmet and mask that a high velocity jet pilot would wear. When I boarded the larger craft, it appeared to be a triage unit with a hospital-like atmosphere. People were being put on gurneys and all seemed awake and alert, but in actuality, most were dumbfounded. I passed by gurney after gurney of people sitting or lying, waiting to be seen. No one seemed ill or injured at all. However, the people in uniform were helping them to get comfortable on these gurneys. I became suddenly aware that I was only seeing these military people from behind; I could not see their faces.

One large man was hoisted onto a gurney and was addressed as Colonel by the military clad people, but obviously a retired Colonel, aged and plump from the

riches of his rank. He was draped only in a white sheet thrown over one shoulder toga style. There is much more to this dream recall that makes me realize that it is a memory and not a dream.

Eventually I got a look at the militarily dressed people and their faces were not exactly human. They were definitely humanoid, people just like us, except that their faces were bumpy, knotted like the skin of a dill pickle, with the bridge of the nose between their eyes wider in distance than ours.

In all of my remembered events, most of my fear has been during a memory that involved uniformed-clad humans or humanoids. While these people in particular were kind and friendly, it is the fear of the unknown that I feel brings that terror into recall.

Another terrifying fact connected to these events is when the events start to take place before I fall to sleep. I realize that many experts claim that sleep paralysis is the cause of what we contactees/abductees understand as first contact in a visitation, but I do not feel this is always the case. It starts off not having fallen asleep, then realizing that my hallway was filled with a blue hued light. On the wall is a symbol. It is a circle within a circle, sectorized off and in each sector are symbols such as those used in Ohm's law. Also, not unlike the astrological chart with its symbols representing the planets. It is after this that I know I cannot move, and then I am aware of someone else in the room. Just as I start to see the person next to my bed, I sometimes feel a sharp poke or pinch in my arm. Not always though, and then I am unconscious for the rest of the night. Imagination? Sleep paralysis? Not likely considering the addition of the physical aspects.

So why are the visitors so elusive, enigmatic, and in fact untraceable? More than anyone else people who have been touched by this phenomenon would like the answers to all this. More than any skeptic born, those who have been a few rounds with visitations need to know.

Great leaps of progress have been made in our technological fields. Our scientists have stepped forward tenfold in the past fifty years. Just what we have learned to do, have discovered in this time is remarkable. Is this a sign of "borrowed" technology? No, not in the sense that you might think. It is "borrowed" through our genetic material that has been manipulated and generated to perform since the first contact that created modern humans. Why has it taken so long to culminate? Perhaps it was all in the planning. I do not believe that we as modern Homo sapiens are a product of happenstance. We are a product of guided creation.

---

## ABOUT THE AUTHOR

C. Lee Finkle is a published writer of fiction living in Southeastern Michigan. She is seeking a main stream publisher for her novel length works, and can be contacted via email at [cleefinkle@hotmail.com](mailto:cleefinkle@hotmail.com)

Her latest work is entitled BEASTS---Step into the world of sacred rites, shape shifting and misguided allegiance. Twin Havasupai brothers study shamanism and fall into the grips of the Old One's ways. There is a beast inside all of us. What beast resides within you?

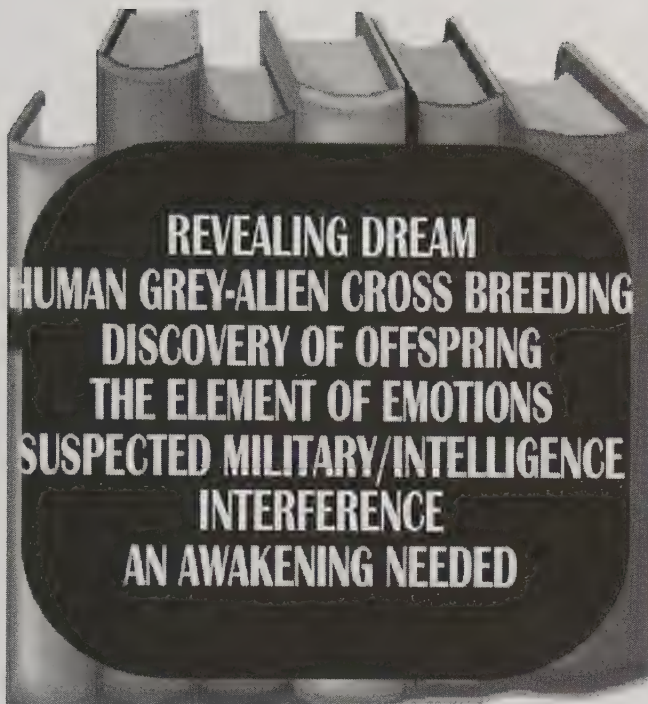
See photo on the next page for hand's puncture marks





**WHITE ARROWS INDICATE ENTRY PUNCTURE WOUNDS  
THAT FORM A TRIANGULATION on LEE'S HAND**





## **NO ONE IS LISTENING**

### **Alien/Human Hybrids**

**By Rebecca Miller**

Copyrights@9/2001-2010

I speak from the position of one who has undergone the physical, as well as emotional pain and torment associated with the grey and reptilian alien "hybrid program." I contend these programs exist in order to enhance their species with the addition of human emotions. In my opinion, they are trying to instill individual "soul" into a race that currently exists with a shared single consciousness. However, their agenda is strictly to benefit themselves.

They have no compassion nor are they visiting us in order to benevolently lead us down the road of cosmic redemption. Simply, they are here to take what they need. But in my estimation, this plan has a built in "auto-destruct" mechanism.

About three years ago, I had a very disturbing "dream". I had dreamt I was holding a "baby monkey". The intense emotional upheaval I felt, by way of a strong maternal urge . . . a need to "mother" something...compelled me to go to an animal shelter the next morning to adopt a puppy.

But there was something about this "dream" that continued to bother me. I knew that I had been holding something else, before the "monkey". Under hypnosis, I was able to recall being presented with, and holding, a hybrid child that I knew to be mine.

When I held my son, Adrian, and looked into his eyes, I found myself speaking telepathically to him. And I know he understood what I was saying. His mental

capacity was far beyond what we expect from an infant. I "felt" his unconditional love for me, his mother. And I know he felt mine. I told him that there would always be a part of me in him. And he felt my sadness at knowing we would not be together except in spirit . . .for yes, this child had a soul. I told him; he too, now had the choice of "Free Will". He was an individual soul. He understood this completely. But this is what baffled the greys that were there . . . no concept of "Free Will". So if their goal was just to add emotion to their species . . . they're in for a BIG SURPRISE. These hybrid children are definitely going to "march to the beat of a different drummer". And somehow I know, I WILL see my son again.

I know how difficult this is to accept. But of all my experiences, this is the one I'm most certain of. The reason it can happen "right under everyone's nose" is because the majority of people will not accept something they can neither see, hear nor feel. The reason Washington seems to lack concern is that there is no involvement with our "governing body" per se. All of the involvement points to the military and intelligence agencies, made possible by financial considerations of those controlling the powerful energy and defense industries. And we have allowed a division to develop that removes them from actual governmental oversight. The Black Budget!

While I have NO doubt that the alien abduction phenomenon is REAL, I don't think we should throw out the theory that very terrestrial "mind control" may be behind some of the abductions. This is a critical area of the phenomenon that needs to be investigated and addressed.

I try desperately not to cloud my mind with self-pity. Playing the role of a "victim" is not going to solve this dilemma. That is why I believe it is up to us, those involved in this conspiracy by default, to pursue the answers. And make our voices heard.

The truth is out there and has been for a long time. But no one is listening.

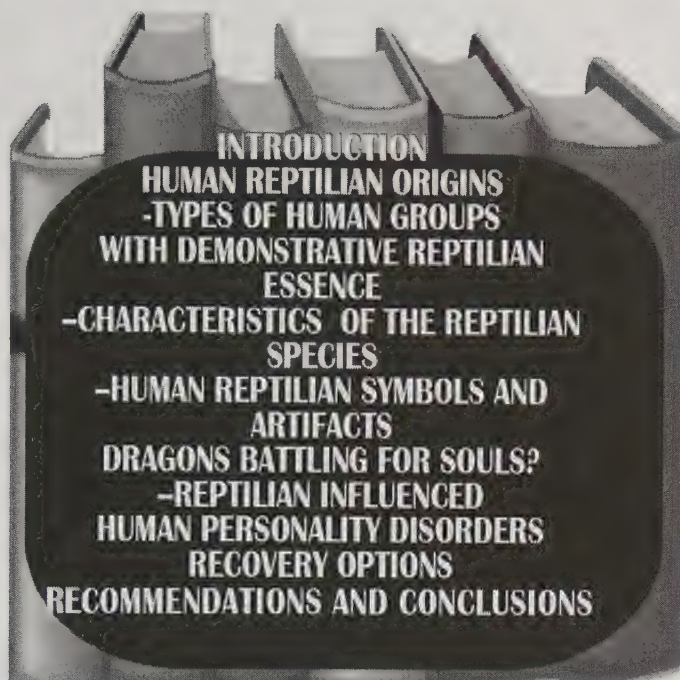
---

#### ABOUT THE AUTHOR

Ms. Miller resides in Michigan and is an activist for truth concerning the alien-abduction scenario.







## **FROM THE GARDEN**

**By Cassie**

Copyrights@9/2001-2010

The subject of "good" vs. "bad" reptilians is such a broad issue but I feel it is necessary to make some sense of this confusion so we each know where we stand on these issues. More and more people are beginning to "wake up" and become aware that we have been infiltrated by beings that are not quite "human". These "para-humans" which are part human and part...something else...walk amongst us in human forms yet are perceived as spiritually altered hybrid humans by many people. There are many explanations I could go into here but I will make it as simple as possible.

The reptoid/dragon like species referred to here is very old, older than the human race...and they have probably walked among us since the beginnings of history. The Sumerian myths of origin...as well as creation myths of most of our cultures around the world exemplify this belief.

Somewhere down the line, they have interbred with humans and continue to do so to produce humans with reptilian DNA in varying degrees. What I am saying is that we are all part reptilian. Some people have more of the reptilian characteristics and instincts than others. These human/reptilian beings are hybrids...which make up most of the humans on our planet.

I have noticed several processes by which the reptilian essence incorporates into humans, other than breeding. None of this has to do with soul quality...which is what

most of the disagreement on "good" vs. "evil" reptilians is all about and which I will get into later.

The first group is self proclaimed reptilians who feel they are reincarnated or born into human bodies but are reptilians in spirit. These individuals, out of the ones I have come into contact with are very aware of who they are. They are highly intelligent generally, yet exhibit many of the instinctual reptilian characteristics.

This group possesses an insight into their nature and most are on a personal mission to find their niche in the human world. Many suffer from existential angst or depression . . . deep feelings of inferiority...but just as humans use this depression to grow emotionally, so do these reptilians. I have actually found this particular group to be the most advanced and fun to interact with. I have learned a lot about them and their nature from this group. I will refer to this group as "Group A".

The second group is a much broader group as they don't really have an assigned "human" form. These manifest themselves sometimes as actual humanoid reptilians or reptoids but have a prime interdimensional core to them. These guys look for vulnerable human hybrid bodies or "Hosts" to inhabit and try to live a somewhat normal existence through the host. This process in itself is an invasive activity, but at the same time is looked upon as SURVIVAL which they feel is the norm. They do not inhabit the human bodies all the time but linger about for waiting for opportune moments when the host has breaks in their spirit bodies which allow for the reptilians to enter. Human's who have these reptilian "handlers" hanging about may experience them in nocturnal attacks, incubus experiences or even channeled "guides" sometimes friendly and sometimes not so friendly. I'll call this group "Group B" reptilians. It is my personal belief that these particular reptilians when not inhabiting their "hosts" are living underground where survival is easier for them. Unless of course they find residing within human bodies serves their personal agendas of the moment.

### **THE TILT OF THE SCALES or G vs. E**

When describing reptilians by herpetologist definitions, one can see the instinct driven natures of this species, their ambitions to excel regardless of the consequences, their lack of normal human emotion or values, their mating habits or gender confusion using a human body. Their adrenaline-based reactions seem to take place of emotions as we know them. These reptilians can be the highest of achievers...or the darkest of deceivers.

The reptilian's values differ from men at the deepest core level, in that the superficial achievements, their attainment of material things, their conquests and their dominance are what they strive for. They are great egotists as well, looking down on humans as inferior. The reptilians do not play by the same rules that we do...they have different boundaries or social mores and therefore fewer self imposed restrictions on their behaviors. They have little use for such things as love relationships, admiration based on integrity, morals or philanthropic endeavors. They look at those human values as weaknesses. These differences in themselves do not make reptilians "evil" or humans "good". There is another element involved here.

One might question why the herpetetic imaging....why the dragons, snakes and alligator images to depict these creatures? This motif was carefully chosen probably

around the same time the Garden of Eden was created. Out of all the beasts and creatures of the time, the one who was most suited to depict lower base natures of darker forces was the reptile.

Satan chose the reptile to act out his wishes and manipulations upon mankind in order to work against God. Satan's point was to show God that mankind was nothing more than a mere instinctual animal, not made in His image as God intended. The snake was "hosted" by one of the "fallen angels" that led to the fall of Man and Adam and Eve's expulsion from Eden.

## **THE BATTLE FOR YOUR SOUL**

In today's world, Satan continues to spit in the face of God with lies, deceptions, and manipulations of humans using the less evolved reptilians. It is Satan's legions that take on the images of the dinosaur which speaks to men and manipulates him into being "less than" who he truly is, forcing men to lose sight of their inner light. This becomes a "Battle for the Soul" which is acted out by well meaning righteous individuals fighting both sides of this issue. As we all have elements of both man and animal/reptilian within our genes, we still have free will to create our lifestyles so they are not so open to demonic attack.

Those who are in Group A, the reincarnated reptilians in human bodies will need to fight harder against the demonic manipulation. Demons look for weaknesses within our spirit...and they will surely use Group A's feelings of dislocation and isolation against them. Group A has a great advantage that most humans do not. They have the awareness of who they truly are and an innate understanding of both sides of the issues at hand. They also have the drive and the intellect to overcome the trickery at hand. This group will be essential in our planet's survival. The only hindrance might be the ego factor...the same trick pulled on Eve in the Garden.

As for Group B, there will be heroic scenarios acted out battling these demonic ones, and there will be great evil acted out as well. The outcome depends upon the soul quality of the individual who is used as a host...and the faith he/she holds. Those with certain personality disorders will have a worse time and be more predisposed to being hosted. The most common personality disorders associated with the "bad reptilians" are Narcissistic Personality Disorder, Anti-social Personality Disorder, and Borderline Personality Disorder, or a combination of any of these. The following descriptions of these personality disorders came from the DSM-IV, 4th edition.

Dependent Personality Disorder usually manifests itself in today's culture with substance abuse such as methamphetamine addiction or alcoholism. Narcissism usually displays a pattern of grandiosity and entitlement, a preoccupation of fantasies of unlimited success, power or brilliance, exhibits interpersonal exploitative behavior to others to meet own ends, and believes he is "special" and only understood by other special high-status people, and shows a lack of empathy for others. He will also display arrogance, with beliefs that others are envious of him while he is in truth envious of them.

Anti-social Personalities usually display deceitfulness, repeated lying, conning others, extreme possessiveness, reckless disregard for the safety of others, irresponsibility and lack of remorse demonstrated by indifference to or rationalization of hurting, mistreating or stealing from another.



Borderline Personality Disorder is exhibited by a pattern of unstable and intense interpersonal relationships characterized by extremes of devaluation and idealization. Frantic efforts to avoid real or imagined abandonment, identity disturbance, unstable self image, impulsivity in at least two areas that are self damaging (spending, sex, substance abuse, reckless driving, binge eating); recurrent suicidal behavior or self mutilating behaviors; chronic feelings of emptiness, inappropriate, intense anger with displays of temper and or physical fights, paranoid ideation or severe dissociative symptoms. Also, affective instability due to a marked reactivity of mood.

There are medications that can lessen the severity of these symptoms as well as counseling for "reality" checks. A personality disorder is not easily cured by either as it is a lifelong pattern of reacting and becomes a component of the personality. These are the ones that seem most predisposed to hosting though.

Unfortunately, no one is immune to the hosting process. We all have times of troubles and ill health. I would bet every one of you who read this have a family member who is hosting a demon dressed in reptilian clothing. That is why we cannot abandon our *hosty* fellow humans. To abandon them is like allowing weeds to take over the garden. We must fight for them with our love. All beings can fight the negative forces that *be*. The first step is in awareness of the process to reduce mankind to animals. The second step is to know that no matter how lost you might feel you are, there is always hope. These beings (demons) have made fools of us all, but not for long. We have the power within us to rise above the manipulations...the dragon games. We have been made in God's image to walk in His path with Him. We have only to look upward, rise off our bellies and fly to the Father.

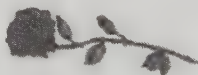
God Bless . . . .Cassie

---

### ABOUT THE AUTHOR

Cassie is a professional currently working in the mental health field with a Masters in the Behavioral Sciences and Counseling Psychology. Additional career knowledge has been gained in the use of subliminal techniques in advertising. She has done valuable research for over 20 years in myth, religion and dream analysis and worked with the Nightsearch Radio Show as part of the ET Insider. She still finds time between her work and four kids to actively research UFO events and their effects on the human component. Cassie resides in Texas.

E-mail: <http://www.facebook.com/lpollaro>





## **AN INTERVIEW WITH STEWART SWERDLOW**

**By Nicola Molly**

Copyrights@9/2001-2010

Stewart Swerdlow is a very intriguing man who claims a strange birth origin. He says his birth origin came from aliens placing him in his mother Eleanor's womb. But even before this, stranger events may have occurred. He claims he was previously a Nazi and his soul was transplanted into the baby of an American-Russian-Jew. From then on, life was hard; aliens continually abducted him and took him off planet to a space station where he communed with various alien species of which he claims his body is a composite. After this, Swerdlow says he ended up in a secret govt. project in Montauk, NY where he was mind controlled and became a super psychic. He now uses his powers to help people in directing their lives.

At approximately age six, he remembers being transported to an alien space station outside the earth where he interfaced with the various alien species from which he claims he was created. With his gifts, he has discovered an inter-dimensional language—that which can be used in communication with intergalactic, conscious beings. In this interview, he reveals information about the different alien species in relation to their plans for us here on earth.

Born in Long Island, New York on Nov 5, 1956 (for you astrologers: with a stellium in Scorpio), he emerged through a surgically created birth canal. The doctors were puzzled about how he was conceived, because strangely, his mother never had a any sort of birth canal.

Sverdlow recalls encounters with non-humanoid alien beings from an early age. His great uncle was Yakov Sverdlow, the first president of the Soviet Union, and this he says made him a target of the 'Illuminati'.

I rang him and spoke for about two hours. He had a pleasant rich voice and was easy-going, patient and well mannered. But I almost cancelled our interview as I felt unwell, and emailed him to ask if we could speak later. Then suddenly I miraculously revived and never felt better in my life. The first thing I asked was if he'd sent me healing and he said yes, which gave me an insight into his gift.

Sverdlow revealed 'that while in high school he was abducted from his bed at night by what he initially believed were extra-terrestrials and taken to a secret underground base on Long Island, NY. Here, Nazi mind control experiments were done by military officials under the guise of being done by ETs'.

However, according to him these people started messing with him even before he was born, controlling him even then. He says before he was born he was the Nazi Johannes Von Gruber of the Third Reich who came to America and took part in the Philadelphia Experiment in 1943. This experiment, documented by others, involved placing magnets around a warship, the USS Eldridge, to make it invisible to radar. It is believed by some that this warship, which disappeared briefly, was sucked into hyperspace, seen momentarily about 400 miles away in Norfolk, Virginia. It was then returned to its original spot on the Philadelphia dock. And, it allegedly returned to its original position in time, 1943.

Those who claim to have been involved say unfortunately, during this episode, some of the crew were partially imbedded in the steel when the ship rematerialized back to 1943. Over the years, further claims have been added which include having multiple timelines at work, that which has produced variations on what actually happened due to different outcomes from that moment in apparent different naturally occurring variations of our reality. (These multiple realities were previously unknown before the Philadelphia Experiment happened).

Insiders involved at Montauk claim through alien-govt. secret projects (involving Nazis brought over from Germany after WW2 and who had experience with alien technology through a partnership with them), time travel technology and soul transfer is now in operation---along with experiments producing severe trauma in victims to awaken dormant genes creating 'supermen' who manifest major psychic powers. This may involve materializing objects, advanced remote viewing or mentally creating time portals for travel to other times and places, even off planet.

Sverdlow alleges he was also on the USS Eldridge in 1943 in a previous life as a Nazi. But his outcome was different to what another alleged Eldridge crew member, Al Bielek, claims happened. (Which was jumping off while it was in 'hyperspace' and landing at the Montauk secret underground base operating in 1983.) Sverdlow says he jumped off also while the ship was in hyperspace, but instead landed on the ground in 1960 at an undisclosed US underground installation. Al Bielek claims he was met by a 40 older John von Neumann, previously involved in the original Philadelphia Experiment. Bielek claims ET technology now used at Montauk allegedly teleported him back to 1943. However Sverdlow alleges something completely different happened to him and says two large black-eyed gray aliens and an American military person greeted him. After which he was taken to meet a fellow German there who had technology to place his soul of into another body. Perhaps they are both right.



We don't know what technology the aliens use, which is thousands of years ahead, but there are first hand reports from people who have been abducted by ETs, taken to other planets and replaced back to the time they left. More and more whistleblowers are braving up and giving details about soul transfer technology they have been subjected to at secret underground military locations and the truth defies belief. Eve Lorgen [www.alienlovebite.com](http://www.alienlovebite.com) has interviewed some of these people. Other interviews with involved insiders in regards to secret operations can be found on [www.projectcamelot.org](http://www.projectcamelot.org)

Swerdlow still claims to recall a few details.

"It was Montauk, but I didn't know it then. There was a vast subterranean area filled with water. The walls were like a gray stone. There were submarine docks because you could only get into it from underwater . . . very strange, damp and dingy looking. I went through an electromagnetic vortex and I literally felt my feet touch the ground. I didn't know where I was. I think someone was playing the part of a German for my benefit, so I'd go along with the program e.g., telling me the war was lost and my family was gone, etc. . . .so I'd want to die. They killed me; they literally captured the soul personality of Johannes Von Gruber.

According to Swerdlow he was then 'strapped into a chair and zapped with electricity by a seven foot, thin, white being with large blue eyes and a pointed chin. He reviewed that Nazi life and past lives with angelic beings'. He claims after this his soul was placed into the newborn of a Russian-Jewish American family'.

"There was literally a program going on where they captured some soul personalities and placed them in families where they'd never be suspected or believed. Today, some are beginning to remember who they were. Many Nazis were placed into new bodies, and I'm now meeting some of these people. Not all are in Jewish bodies, just a percentage. They've had this technology for a very long time and they use it for themselves. The Royal Family of Britain also uses it for them[selves]. They feign their deaths, and then their soul personalities slip into their own descendants. They have amazing technology."

"The beings from the Rigel Star System use it a lot. They clone a lot of bodies and capture soul personalities to then insert into these cloned entities. In actuality, any species can use it. This is Sirius A technology."

Swerdlow claims as a child, he was plagued with nightmares, ringing in the ears, flashes of color and images of the future. I asked him if normal childhood growth occurred for him.

"It's true for me, except I was kundalini activated at birth, supercharged. If you take a soul personality and force it into a body, it causes kundalini activation because it affects all of the chakras."

(The kundalini spirit fire is an electrical force, which rises up our spinal cord. As we become more spiritual it moves towards the brain. As it rises, ductless glands become charged and their spinning energy centers, 'chakras' open. *Enlightenment* is the final goal when the chakra representing the pineal gland opens at the crown.)

"So many of these bodies must be mind controlled in order to function properly, otherwise they would be insane. My body was genetically created and manipulated. They downloaded programs into the cellular structure and brain so that they could control me at will, ensuring that that I would not be a wild card.

Swerdlow says as a child real alien beings even pursued him in his nightmares and after abducting and examining him, they force fed him with vast amounts of information.

"They made me think I was different, special, and they also told me I was part of a vast intergalactic empire. So, a lot of what they told me differed from what the government had told me later in life as an adult. I believe they told me this was because a child can't handle information with as much complexity as an adult."

In his childhood Swerdlow claims he was abducted by small beings wearing dark body suits, with some of these abductions being hyperspace experiences or nonphysical. However, the US government instigated other abductions. They performed painful tests on his body, which he claims is actually a genetic composite of twenty-two alien species, including marine origins. I inquired if his soul was human.

"This is an interesting question because there is more than one soul personality in here. I'd have to answer no, because there are three separate personalities of the same *oversoul* that animate this particular body. My mother may have been abducted and my fetus placed in utero by the joint government/alien co-op program. The proof was that she actually had no birth canal---I'm implanted."

"Again, before I could be born they had to do surgery to create a birth canal. Cesarean sections were not prevalent until the 1970s. Plus, she still needed a birth canal! When they noticed this, they took her to an unopened wing of the hospital where a traveling surgeon from Texas, a specialist, did the surgery. She was told she was lucky he had been there."

"In order to have some semblance of resemblance to the parents, they used masked characteristics of the genetics. I don't resemble my parents. I also have an extra vertebra in my neck and back; I have less teeth than normal. A hospital also told me I shouldn't be alive because I have Spina Bifida, however, the skin covered it up. Had I been born without the skin covering, I would have been dead."

According to Swerdlow, as a child he was abducted to places beyond earth where he encountered humans in dark blue uniforms without any identifying insignia. Did these have any relation to the military abductions as written by Helmet Lammer in his work called 'MILABS'. (Ed note: This is a piece whereas author Lammer purports that the US military has been engaged in their own abduction program, blaming it on extraterrestrial abductors).

"Yes the places I was taken to were military installations, but I was also told that there have been many humans from earth sent to colonies. In addition---within the next ten to fifteen years---they will be reducing the population of the earth by sending vast quantities of people to other planets, even to planets of our own solar system."

"Jupiter is becoming a second sun and will heat up the frozen moons of Jupiter and Saturn whereas they will become earth-like. These moons have been compared to earth in size. They will terraform them so they can be colonized."

I mentioned that Dr. Richard Boylan wrote of a secret space station that had been positioned in orbit for 30 years, manned by both Americans and Russians. There is also evidence of a US military, interstellar, spaceship called 'Starfleet International', covered in the book '*Secrets of the Mojave*' by Branton.

"Yes, it has to do with the hybrid versus the original reptilians. The hybrid is a 50/50 combination, both reptilian and human. These are the shape shifters, e.g. the British royalty et al. All of the planet's thirteen ruling families can perform this feat,

most of them coming from royalty---the Stewarts, Bruces, etc. All the people who are allowed to go off world are blue-eyed blondes. It is thought that the reptilians easily control this particular mixture. The blood types of A neg. or AB neg. seem to be the one they readily choose. Most Pleiadian information is false; we have to be careful as we sift through that data because the government uses the Pleiadian factor as disinformation."

At age six, Swerdlow claims he found himself onboard a small spacecraft where he was taken to a gigantic dark, metallic platform, floating in space. Earth was in view and many kinds of spaceships were also there. Every type of being imaginable was inside the living space of the platform. I asked him if he knew anything more about two space stations positioned just beyond earth, one a US/Russian joint station, and the other attached to the 'Federation of Planets' for this galaxy others have spoken of.

"Yes, 'The Federation of Planets' is actually a support system for the refugees of the Lyrean civilization; the Lyreans were attacked and destroyed by the reptilians. This is when the Lyreans colonized all the other star systems and also when the reptilians came after them in battle."

Some whistleblowers (some involved) have claimed aliens are involved with a US government secret space travel program. Are the Illuminati, (global government controllers), The Bilderbergers and Freemasons in league with beings from Sirius?

"The reptilians and draconians and their allies---from the Draco star system---are in collusion with the Illuminati. The technology is from Sirius A---there are no reptilians in the Sirius system. Again, the reptilians originate from the Draco and Orion star system. However, the Sirians are their allies, described as tall humanoids, seven feet in height, with white skin, very blue eyes, no hair, long pointy noses and large pointed ears. The earthly Illuminati are direct descendants of the reptilians. Incidentally, in the Pleiades system, there are seven stars and sixteen different civilizations."

According to an insider, it is believed that the Hubble telescope can see a flotilla of Sirian military spaceships headed to earth, to arrive soon. If this is true could they be trying to reclaim total dominance over earth from a previous lordship of it? Is there is a reason why the US government has formed an underground alliance with reptilians? Branton (Bruce Walton) says reptilians have the DNA of a two-legged earth saurian, claiming earth as their original home. Swerdlow thinks differently.

"There is a lot of that information out there already; however, they create holographic spaceships that aren't there. NASA'S 'Blue Beam Project' can create holograms to stage an invasion. The purpose of this is to create the 'One World Government.' The much-heralded second coming, under the guise of Maitreya, is only a computer program beamed by satellite. I don't think we will be invaded. It is just more government disinformation, convincing us to accept the ETs as saviors. So much of this is merely generated by government computer programs."

Swerdlow claims his soul-personality was from Sirius. Is he still in touch?

"I don't travel back to Sirius anymore. I connect to my oversoul to get my own information and this is what everyone should do. All oversouls are in hyperspace in God-Mind. To explain God-Mind---this is the sum total of all energy and mind-patterns that exist, all under one intelligence."

On the alien space station Swerdlow was taken to he said 'many different species communicated with him telepathically. A reptilian defector from its local



council said its species invaded earth thousands of years ago and they now live underground and another ship is destined to arrive to invade earth’.

Contrary to conventional earth history, did he think any species have an association with earth or human genes?

“No such thing. All life was either made here or brought from elsewhere. Nothing is natural to the earth. The earth was originally very hostile to life, not the way it is now. Adam and Eve is an allegorical story about how life was made here. Reptilians are androgynous, so the Adam and Eve story was about how the reptilian body was broken into male and female components.”

“Every single human on earth is considered to be an alien. No life originated here. Neanderthals were a prototype human, created and then wiped out. They were replaced by Cro-Magnon, also destroyed, and then replaced by Homo Sapiens. Archeology shows they were replaced immediately—no connection between the two.”

In Swerdlow’s book he alleges that on the alien space station, a small, dark-haired human represented the Federation of Planets, containing over 120 different member civilizations in this galaxy. Earth would be asked to join if successful in repelling the reptilian invasion force. Do these reptilians possess weapons?

“The only problem with our defenses is that HAARP and particle beam weaponry are controlled by the Illuminati. So, if anyone tried to help mankind (going around the illuminati), they wouldn’t be able to get past these weapons. Aliens have different forms of laser weapons, nuclear fusion weapons, or sonic weapons that can crack your skull. One type removes all the liquid from your body.”

Swerdlow says this representative of the federation of planets claimed that each species he encountered contributed to his DNA. Because of this, each group would accept him, and that he had training for this in many galaxies and alternate universes. Did he recall the training?

“The Federation of Worlds’ is like the United Nations. The reptilian structure is an empire. The training I got had a lot to do with hyperspace, an underlying energy that pervades all things. It’s a mental language consisting of color, tone, and symbols. Everyone can access this, as it is a part of everyone’s mind pattern. ‘The Federation of Worlds’ is like the United Nations.”

Swerdlow’s genetically diverse body allegedly contains chemicals needed by the grays to survive. His body was presented to them as a token of hope and peace. Apparently, Swerdlow says, they were once human too, and needed to correct their genetic errors to become independent of reptilians, also resurrecting their old civilization. Should we help the grays, a dying species, by breeding hybrids from humans?

“Let me explain about the grays. They are an artificial race. If you put a picture of a gray next to a picture of a human fetus, they are identical. Grays are human fetuses grown to larger proportions— which is why they don’t have a good hormonal or digestive system or sexual organs. They are not even a real people, just an artificial creation.”

Sirians possess the most advanced technology in the universe he says. His soul-personality was from Khoom on Sirius, descendants of non-physical inhabitants of hyperspace, advanced enough to animate a hybrid body as his own. He says he is a universal teacher and guided by Sirians. Does he consciously accept this role as his destiny?

“A lot of what I was told about myself back then wasn’t completely true. Because the Sirians have their own agenda, I have become more independent and

don't owe any allegiance to any one group. Most of them lie; you have to get the truth from your own self."

Swerdlow stated he had 'several segments of alternate selves that must come together before the heart of his mission begins'. So did he feel an enormous power within to change the world?

"Not any more. I will educate and tell mankind of what I know, but it's up to them as to beliefs and implementation."

His intense, nightly, childhood, astral instruction allegedly took their toll on his health by the age of puberty. Teaching included the nature of physical reality and time travel. Was it worth the suffering and which does he seek more now: knowledge or freedom?

"It was worth it, but wished I'd chosen an easier path. To me, knowledge and freedom are the same. The truth shall set you free or scare the life out of you."

In his recurring nightmares as a teenager, Stewart claims grays and uniformed men tormented him, 'painfully removing all they could from his body with their probes and tubes'. I asked him which dimension this occurred in and do nightmares continue in any other dimension?

"It happens in this dimension, the physical earth, and it also happens in many alternate realities, i.e. the abductions. There are many alternate realities that work in conjunction with each other towards the same goal. There is a hierarchy of control that seeks to dominate. You could call them Luciferian forces. Very often, my dreams are still nightmares. They (Illuminati and reptilians) seek to change our DNA into reptilian DNA---to open up the Reptilian DNA in humans."

"They are both human and reptilian, and are at odds with each other . . . both trying to dominate, which causes fighting. The hybrids have a reptilian mind pattern, so when Jupiter becomes a second sun, earth will be more conducive to a reptilian environment. They require a lot more toxic atmosphere, hotter, dryer, with less vegetation. They eat live animals."

"Reptilians already control earth; The Illuminati is now creating a new type of empire elsewhere in the universe, with earth as its capital---the headquarters of the colonies and very strategically located."

He says at age seventeen--- in the presence of a tall blond and humans dressed in military uniforms---he met his children in a spaceship, hybrids of himself and the grays.

"I have dozens of children, but they were used for experiments. I have a high sperm count and they used it to create children. I don't see these experimental children [in the spaceship], but I now [physically] have seven of my own, and technically, you can consider them to be hybrids."

Swerdlow was told 'he had small organic chips implanted in the corneas of eyes, acting as cameras, and relaying pictures to operators of the Montauk Project in NY. Again, the Montauk project that selected boys, many from military families like he, for mind control experiments'. Al Bielek says he thinks there are about ten million Montauk boys; did he agree with this figure?

"Well no. I'll qualify that. There may have been ten million Montauk boys controlled by satellite, however there were only about 300,000 physically at the NY site. The Project was from 1970 -1983, and over that thirteen year time period, the 300,000 were brought there. Today, there are only about 2,500 still living. Less than 1% survived."

He mentioned that ‘Montauk researchers physically took a body from a bedroom or other locations, bending time and space, so that no time passed for the victim or those around him. This enabled them to send anyone to local present, to different locations on earth, or even to send someone off world or to the past or future’.

“This is simple really because every point in time and space has a unique vibratory rate. If you can match that rate, you can instantaneously be there. So they can be anywhere without any time passing. “

It’s reported that scientists can map the various points in time and space to travel easily between them, placing receivers at common destination points, fixing signals to make connections easier.

“Those are called star gates. When they map points in time and space, they can send an anchor, a device, which is a star gate, which connects the two points. You can bodily go anywhere in the universe in an instant . . . teleportation disassembles and reassembles and is transmitted electronically. This is something else. A star gate takes two points in space and brings them together.”

(Editor’s note: a simplistic, but understandable example of this principle would be to take a piece of netting. On one side label it Point A, on the opposite side mark it Point B. Now take side A and Side B and quickly fold the netting and join it together. Voila! In an instance, Points A and B have conjoined.)

Is this why they are making time portals on the earth’s grid line, vortex areas or dimensional doorways, using hyper-dimensional physics covertly? Is control of this coming from Montauk with their reptilian/gray alien partners?

“Yes. The dimensional doorways are not being controlled by Montauk now, but by Area 51. However, there are new centers in eastern Utah and western Colorado, right next to each other. They are connected to other places by tunnel---actually connected to the Mars underground, also. But they can perform this ritual from anywhere; they just need the vibratory rate.

At Pine Gap, they keep blood samples of almost everyone on the planet, compliments of the medical profession. How they use this is that they radionically treat the samples all in one spot to affect everyone on the planet. They can get into souls and control everyone, because they have their blood. It is connected to Ayer’s Rock, a remnant of Lemuria. There is a vast underground that connects Pine Gap to all these places and they are collecting blood samples, bombarding them with diseases to get rid of them, reduce population---that method and the use of mind control.”

Is the present manipulation of the world grid lines a reopening of old dimensional doorways from very ancient, but technologically advanced times?

“They are designed to alter the genetics of the earth’s inhabitants on the morphogenetic grid. Just like humans have energy centers, earth has its chakra or energy points. If they enter into a certain part of the grid work, it will filter out to the rest of the population. They are using crop circles to meet this end. Brookhaven National Labs are doing these by satellite and it’s in hyperspace language. This program originates from the Illuminati with the intent to alter DNA.”

“It travels along the earth’s *ley* lines [geometric lines of energy that hug and circle the face of the earth] and radiates energy into the surface of the earth; consequently, every living thing on the earth is affected. They are tapping into reptilian genetics to openly control programs---those agendas that are genetically programmed into people. People have been programmed for thousands of years, and



now the plan is to open up the reptilian characteristics in all people. By doing this, they would be more easily controlled due to being on the same wavelength.”

Secret scalar technology can be used to manipulate the current timeline we exist on by a covert operation of the US government (working with their alien scientific superiors). Can our natural reality with the history we’ve always known, be changed using alien technology? Can what we have always believed was the past of our planet be taken away by changing the way our brainwaves operate naturally—is the combined consciousness of ourselves on Earth so vulnerable aliens can alter our very reality to be replaced by their own? I put the question to Swerdlow.

“If you’ve seen the Borg on Star Trek—to create a unified, robotic-like race for intergalactic domination . . . that’s what they have in mind for your future. All people under one control.

“Reptilians do not change over millions of years. Time is meaningless to them. They have all the time in creation to do this. It looks like they are pretty much there. They will stage events for the outcome they so desire. If you learn to control your own mind pattern, then no one else can control you; you are then your own savior. Everyone is connected to the God Mind. Therefore, you have every power in you; you merely have to learn this.”

Ed note: We applaud Stewart for his sheer tenacity in surviving; the ability to reach down deeply and find the strength to tell his story. He has faced all kinds of adversity since “coming out” and it is positively amazing that he has found the fortitude to carry on.

Because of Stewart's "special" characteristics, he became part of the Montauk genetic, experimental program. He later learned that only 1% of the people in that program ever survived.

Stewart became sort of an anomaly with special skills. These skills were used extensively as a programmer of the Montauk boys. While at Montauk, Stewart knew of Al Bielek (see later chapters for info on Bielek). He confirms that Al was the Psychic Program Manager while he was there.

In 1983, when the Montauk Project abruptly came to an end, Stewart went into a tailspin. He continued to be under the influence of his programming from the project, and this created difficulties in living a conventional life

Over the last 18 years, Stewart has been working hard to successfully deprogram himself and bring the information about the Montauk Project to the public. He was meticulously framed for a crime and sent away to a Federal prison to persuade him not to talk about his past. What is unique to Stewart's situation is that he never lost his memories of his experiences at Montauk.

Presently, Stewart is teaching others how to use the techniques used at Montauk for positive purposes. He teaches seminars on how to align and enhance the mental capabilities of his students. He has also authored some fascinating books, the details can be found on his website.

To reiterate, Stewart was born with heightened, extrasensory faculties, which have empowered him to perceive the covert activities of the American government in their off-world alliances with extraterrestrials. This association has given the government very advanced technology, which has, astoundingly, enabled them to move a soul from one body to another. Stewart's enhanced psychic ability has facilitated the remembrance of the activities involved in his own abductions while at

the hands of a military/alien coalition. During these abductions, he was subjected to painful tests; the resultant experiments with his DNA produced a number of hybrids.

Stewart's life story is detailed in *Montauk - the Alien Connection*, published by Sky Books (<http://www.skybooks.com>). His website is:

<http://www.stewartswerdlow.com>

The philosophy and opinions expressed here are not necessarily the views of the interviewer.

### ABOUT THE INTERVIEWER

Nicola Molloy is a freelance journalist who writes about time travel, technology, extra-terrestrials and paranormal experiences.

Born in Dunedin, New Zealand, she lived in Canada, South Africa and London UK for 9 years before returning to New Zealand in 1983.

She became a Christian in 1985 after undergoing some major religious experiences.

Nicky has almost completed an esoteric book on astrology and another tome, detailing a past life as an ancient (Pre Flood), mystical, Persian astronomer. She puts out a free, daily internet magazine called Armageddon or New Age on the World Wide Web: <http://groups.yahoo.com/group/armageddon-or-newage>.

E-mail: [misty3@paradise.net.nz](mailto:misty3@paradise.net.nz)

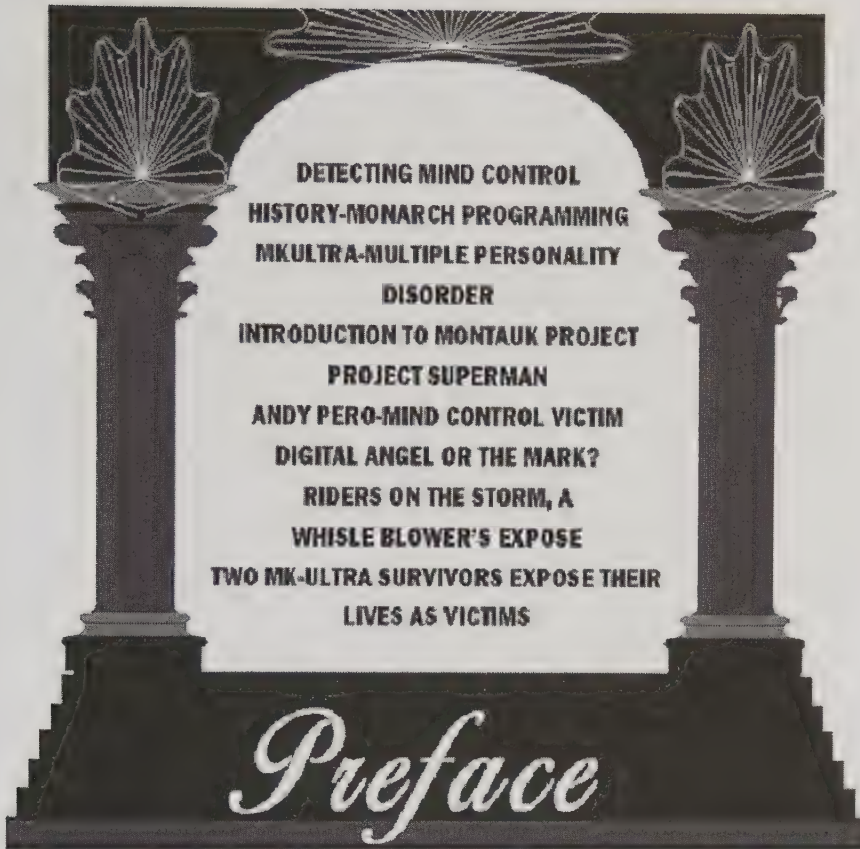
Website:

<http://www.angelfire.com/nm2/aona/index.html>

<http://www.angelfire.com/nm2/aona/index.html>

<http://davidicke.net/emagazine/vol18/articles/malloy1-1.html>





## WHO OWNS YOUR MIND . . . ?

For those who do not recall the atrocities of World War II, many of the deeds and concepts presented in this section on mind control may seem unbelievable. The conquest dreams and mind control programs devised by Hitler, Mengele, Goebles and others were based on the presumption that the mind, in itself, was the greatest tool of creation. They felt the mind could be controlled—not only according to the way they chose, but also for whatever length of time the programmers so desired.

The Nazis, in particular, were extremely fascinated dealing with children because their minds were already easy to control and alter. One wonders if programs were created that allowed the mind of the child to be totally wiped out and then entirely reprogrammed in order to create whatever kind of person the programmers coveted. Not a totally impossible supposition, especially considering the recent public apology by ex-President Clinton for governmental experiments conducted back in the 1930s wherein black prisoners were covertly given Syphilis as a lab experiment.

In 1977, the 95th U.S. Congress opened hearings into reported abuses of a governmental mind control program called M-K Ultra. Is it possible that some of these Nazi-like mind control programs are still in operation today? The so-called experts may deny their existence, but remember that credentials do not determine

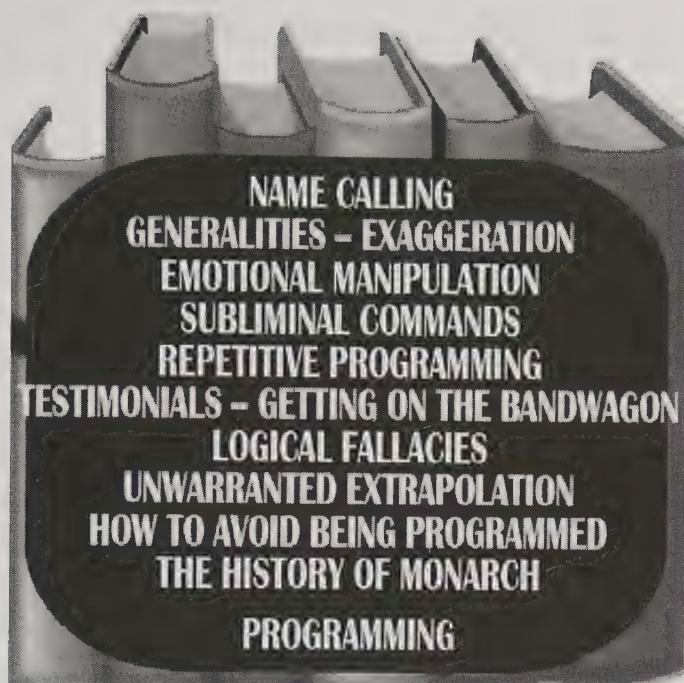


whether something is true or not. In fact, credentials are often used to sustain an image of truth when, in essence, the truth may lie elsewhere.

If this field of inquiry is new to you, we would suggest that---although each chapter, as in other sections of "The Universal Seduction", stands on its own---you may wish to slowly warm up to the material and read the first two sections before proceeding more deeply into the subject matter. We have stated throughout these volumes that there are many who wish to discredit the authors of these works, yet they have not proven them wrong. However, we merely ask you to take the information and treat it as pieces of a puzzle. Hopefully, when all the puzzle pieces come together you will have the truth.

It is highly recommended that as you read this section of "The Universal Seduction" that you keep in mind the Natural or Cosmic Law of Privacy, i.e., that every person is entitled to the sanctity of their own privacy (See Body/Mind/Spirit section at the end of the book for the Cosmic Laws). Also keep in mind this question: Would there have been a "war to end all wars" if the plans and programs of the Nazis would have been revealed to the German people and their allies beforehand?





## **HOW TO DETECT MIND CONTROL TECHNIQUES USED BY INDIVIDUAL PERSONS AND GROUPS**

(Reprinted with permission)

### **NAME CALLING**

This can include being called negative names (used inappropriately) like liar, psychotic, paranoid, crazy, communist, etc. The purpose---intentional or unintentional---of the usage of these names is to discredit the person they are being used on, without discussing the facts of the debate or topic. Sometimes names are used to shock the listener, which may put the listener into a more susceptible mind state and not critically think about the topic but simply accept the negative name or opinion subliminally.

### **GLITTERING GENERALITIES**

Democracy, capitalism or other ideas are often discussed in these terms. These terms may be described positively without a critical analysis of all sides of the issue. The important thing is to look at the ideas 'behind the terms' and analyze them critically. A group may also only discuss the positives of an organization, ignoring

any negative criticism about the group. The important thing is to check out any group or organization as completely as possible before joining. It is believed that it is also important to trust people when they are safe, so that we can recover by sharing and connecting.

## **EXAGGERATION**

A user of propaganda may use terms like "many," "a lot," "numerous," or "a few" without backing up these numbers or statistics. The usage of these words may make a person or organization look better or worse without data or substantial proof.

## **EMOTIONAL MANIPULATION**

Sometimes it is important to look at the argument(s) with as little emotion as possible, and try to see the facts only.

There are four elements to a successful fear appeal: 1) a threat, 2) a specific recommendation about how the audience should behave; 3) audience perception that the recommendation will be effective in addressing the threat, and 4) audience perception that they are capable of performing the recommended behavior. Groups may also use these techniques on their members. They may say, "If you don't do this, then the world will end, we will close, etc." For members that are very needy or attached to the organization or person making the statement, this threat may be very difficult to ignore.

In E-mail, this may be caused by the use of capital letters or other techniques. The writer may say things like, "apples are always red," and then, "apples are always blue," to cause confusion in the reader and make them more susceptible to the ideas in the E-mail. While the mind is trying to figure out which statement is true, the reader's mind may become more susceptible to the suggestion or idea.

Sutphen, in his article, talks about "Shock and Confusion," how people go into a meditative state when scared and are more likely to be compliant to the second suggestion. If people are made to feel guilty that they were given something, they are more likely to follow the next command, like give money, etc.

For mind control survivors, the important thing is to realize when these techniques are being used on us; to fight the second suggestion and not follow it blindly. This may entail leaving the area immediately and going to a safe spot. Online, this may mean reading certain E-mails with support people present. And to avoid those that may use these suggestions on us whenever possible. Learning how to develop safe support systems and safe resources can help with this. However, it is dangerous to believe that we can't be mind controlled.

Guilt may also be used as a technique, especially on mind control survivors. Making people feel like they haven't done enough for a particular group or organization, asking people to do things without considering all sides of the issue or their own needs.

Neediness can also be used. Mind control survivors may be looking for approval, acceptance and a place to discuss their feelings. So they may not be able to critically decide what support systems may be the safest for them. Groups will first



be very nice or overly nice to them (love bombing), but this will often disappear later and emotional manipulation and threats or guilt may be used to try to cause the desired behavior.

\* \* \* \*

## **SUBLIMINAL COMMANDS**

The techniques used to create subliminal commands can vary. They usually create a meditative state in the individual. I have heard that TV can cause these states. "Glassy eyed stares" or "being spaced out" are often used to describe this state. Shock or fear or other extreme emotional states may also be used to create meditative states. These commands may help the writer bypass the reader's conscious mind.

Specific triggers may be used on mind control survivors. These may sound like the ideas of those that do not believe in the existence of recovered memory or ritual abuse. These can include calling a person paranoid, psychotic or crazy (see "name calling") and alluding to the fact that a person's paranoia is connected to a psychotic disorder, which usually isn't the case. This can be used to try and get the survivor to doubt their own reality and the reality of their memories. (See SMART issue #27 for the low rate [less than 5 percent] of "false" memories).

Subliminal triggers may also be employed intentionally or unintentionally to remind a survivor of a specific ritual or past program. Repeated use (or the one time use) of certain terms, that could be triggering for mind control survivors, could qualify. The writer may be using these terms to scare or trigger the reader.

A colleague of mine wrote me and told me that she uses three criterion to determine online if a person may be a perpetrator of MC.

- 1) If the person uses guilt
- 2) If the person tells them to "f\_ off." (Could be considered a technique to shock the reader.)
- 3) Using lots of triggers to control their actions.

I think the one thing that all 3 above have in common is they entail some sort of emotional manipulation and/or trigger.

## **CHANGING THE TOPIC**

Rather than deal with the specific topic, a group or person may try to change the topic, or discredit the other side, rather than deal with the criticisms or arguments in the debate. A variety of propaganda techniques may be used to try and do this. This technique has occasionally been used by politicians and others.

## **REPETITION**

One way of remembering something is to constantly repeat it. This is one way we learn to remember new words and songs. Rather than debating the points of the debate, a debater may simply continue calling a person a liar or crazy or a traitor, etc. (see "name calling") without backing up their statements. How often is an idea in an argument presented without a source or logical backing? This is one place in a

debate or argument where a debater may show their "true colors." Are they interested in debating the points of the argument or are they using propaganda and mind control techniques?

## TESTIMONIALS

Individuals that are not qualified to discuss the particulars (the specific facts) of a debate or product may join the debate or ad campaign and make statements which may have little or no logical backing or factual basis. Organizations and companies may use a variety of techniques to encourage such participation.

## BAND WAGON

The user of propaganda can encourage people to join the cause without asking them to think about the facts and other side of the argument. This may include a kind of hero worship, including fancy clothes, high expenditures, claims of a large following, etc. I think the most important thing is to follow your instincts and recovery, not someone else. Other people may have valid and helpful things to say, but our recovery has to be our own.

## LOGICAL FALLACIES

These will be intentionally used by the user of propaganda to manipulate opinion.

|                 |                      |
|-----------------|----------------------|
| <u>Example:</u> | John likes apples.   |
|                 | Hitler liked apples. |
|                 | John likes Hitler.   |

This can be used in politics. Equating communism to fascism because one or several communist governments may have been fascist is an example of this. A person may agree with someone on one topic and disagree with the same person on another topic. The user of propaganda may try to lump the two people or a group of people together that disagree with them, suggesting a conspiracy, when it may only be people agreeing on a certain topic.

You might hear that we can't trust anyone if certain people aren't safe. This is a logical fallacy and isn't true. It may take time for the survivor to trust again, but trying to trust safe people is important for healing.

## UNWARRANTED EXTRAPOLATION

This is another logical fallacy. Persons receiving a criticism may claim that a critique of themselves or their group may cause divisiveness in society or their movement. ("Love it or leave" is an example of this.) The repetition of this idea may reinforce the idea in the reader's mind. An alternative view is that the same critique could also make the movement stronger by encouraging people to think about their

choices and use caution before making those choices. It may encourage all those in the movement to become healthier, making the movement even stronger.

In all logical fallacies and in terms of propaganda in general, try to see the other possible conclusions of the argument, not simply those presented by the user of propaganda.

## **HOW TO AVOID BLINDLY ACCEPTING PROPAGANDA AND BEING MIND CONTROLLED**

(Please note: these are only suggestions. You may want to analyze each of them to see if they have any value to you and, if necessary, add some of your own.)

"The subjects easiest to influence are usually young, trusting, gullible, and non-critical people from protective backgrounds or people who may be particularly vulnerable because of some recent unsettled transition (my note: mind control survivors may also fit in this category)...the rejects are likely to be individuals who have easy access to accurate, critical, or counterbalancing information. Insolent, self-centered, street-wise, highly critical or recalcitrant individuals are generally culled out..." Though, everyone is susceptible to some degree.

1) Try to find out both sides of the story.

2) Learn about propaganda and mind control techniques and learn how to recognize them. If necessary, learn to avoid those using these techniques. (This may be online or offline.) The media and advertisements can be a good place to start either learning about these techniques or avoiding them. At times, advertisements don't even discuss the product or its attributes at all.

3) When in a potential situation where you can be Mind controlled or propagandized, learn to recognize the feelings associated with going into a meditative state and discover some of the techniques for getting out of these states. (Details are at "Conference trigger management and safety," available via E-mail, snail mail [for \$1.00 US only.] Avoidance of these situations is usually the best way to keep from being Mind controlled or propagandized.)

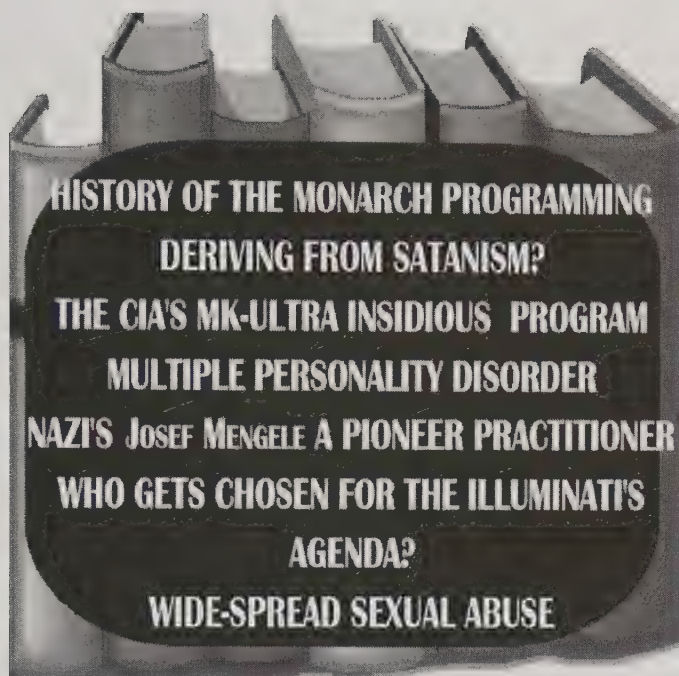
4) The user of propaganda or mind control techniques may exhibit a "lack of morals," lying and/or disregarding the rules of the debate, list, group or society. This is similar to the "us versus them" mentality or "the ends justify the means" arguments organizations may use, see SMART #29 (Cult Information Article.)

5) Try to use your gut feelings. If something doesn't feel right, step back or remove yourself from the situation. A legitimate group or organization will give an individual the time and room to make their own choices.









## **HISTORY OF THE MONARCH PROGRAMMING – MK- ULTRA AND MULTIPLE PERSONALITY DISORDER An Editorial Compilation**

Trauma based mind control is nothing new. It's an outgrowth of the practices of the old mystery religions which were always practiced in deep secrecy. Satanism has been practiced for thousands and thousands of years and has remained secretive due to that organization's ability to induce MPD (Multiple Personality Disorder).

Many of the European kings were/are Satanists who had MPD. Purportedly, the royal families of Denmark, the Netherlands, Spain and England are all involved in Black Magic and Satanism. The Romanovs, who had branches in Prussia and Russia, were also involved in the occult. An examination of their jewelry showed a large amount of occult symbols, even though the family paraded as Christians.

It has been suggested that the highest echelon of Satanists did have MPD, but that needs to be verified here. They were not instilled with the highly structured MPD which is found in the so-called Monarch "slaves." The latter are the controlled robot slaves to their Masters, who are the REAL Illuminatus (like Rockefeller, Rothschild etc). The slaves are programmed to be more robotic like, except their personas present a picture of normalcy.

Under the Nazi Regime, the satanic use of MPD was first researched and then refined. Dr. Death—Josef Mengele himself—was Illuminati with a long satanic family line and it was he who masterminded the perfection of MPD.

After the war, this insidious criminal was smuggled out of Germany to serve the Illuminati, working in collusion with the CIA. When WW II concluded, the CIA actually smuggled a plethora of German and Italian scientists and specialists into the United States and South America. These illegal aliens were the very people who had developed new and sophisticated methods of afflicting unsuspecting persons with this particular disorder. (This project was called "Operation Paperclip.")

The Nazi psychiatrists worked diligently in their efforts to create perfect human puppets and were greeted with great success. After the war, together with the Italian, American, and British scientists, they created a technique that made it almost impossible to detect a person who had been mind-controlled by the Illuminati.

Out of this research came the MK Ultra mind-control procedure which was further perpetuated. They now had the ability to take any person, program him, embed triggers, thereby putting that person under total control. They could make that pre-programmed entity go out and implement anything they so chose him/her to do.

Did you ever wonder about lone assassins or people walking into schoolyards to kill students and teachers? Well, wonder no more because here is explained the entire motivation. What would the purpose be of this insidious goal? Surely, you've figured it out by now: to arouse total emotionalism in the general populace, inciting them to demand a stringent weapon control policy. Actually, it's more than that, a total relinquishment of those weapons, leaving the population totally defenseless with nary a defense when defending home and hearth.

Then, the Illuminati boys can sit with smug faces, exhibiting no fear when they begin their pre-conceived plan, the total absorption of the life breath and souls of the global masses.

### **WHO GETS CHOSEN?**

About 75% are female, since they possess a higher tolerance for pain and tend to dissociate more easily than males. Subjects are used mainly for cover operations, prostitution and pornography; involvement in the entertainment industry is notable. A former military officer connected to the DIA, told this writer, "In the 'big picture' these people [MONARCH victims] are in all walks of life, from the bum on the street to the white-collar guy".

In corroboration, a retired CIA agent vaguely discussed the use of such personnel to be used as "plants" or "chameleons" for the purpose of infiltrating a designated group, gathering information and/or injecting an ulterior agenda.

A majority of the victims/mind control survivors come from multi-generational satanic families (bloodlines) and are ostensibly programmed "to fill their destiny as the chosen ones or chosen generations" (a term coined by Mengele at Auschwitz). Some are adopted from families of similar origin. Others used in this neurological nightmare are deemed as the "expendable ones" (non-blood liners), usually coming from orphanages, foster care homes, or incestuous families with a long history of pedophilia.

There also appears to be a pattern of family members affiliated with government or military intelligence agencies.

Many of the abused come from families who use Catholicism, Mormonism, or charismatic Christianity as a "front" for their abominable activities, though members of other religious groups are also involved.



Victims/mind control survivors generally respond more readily to a rigid religious (dogmatic, legalistic) hierarchical structure because it parallels their base programming. Authority usually goes unchallenged, as their will has been usurped through subjective and command-oriented conditioning.

Physical identification characteristics on victims/mind control survivors often include multiple electrical prod scars and/or resultant moles on their skin. A few may have had various parts of their bodies mutilated by knives, branding irons, or needles, Butterfly or occult tattoos are also common. Generally, bloodliners are less likely to have the subsequent markings, as their skin is to "remain pure and unblemished."

The ultimate purpose of the sophisticated manipulation of these individuals may sound unrealistic, depending upon our interpretive understanding of the physical and spiritual realms. The deepest and darkest triggers within bloodliners are purported to be dormant until the "Anti-Christ" is revealed.

These "New World Order" alters supposedly contain call-back orders and instructions to train and/or initiate a large influx of people (possibly clones or "soulless ones"), thereby stimulating social control programs into the new millennium.

## WHY HELP?

Again, some people have succeeded in escaping this horrible life. One of them is a co-writer of a book which reveals the most horrifying story.

Cisco Wheeler is a descendent of Ulysses S. Grant, who himself was an Illuminatus from a Satanic family line. She was manipulated by her father, an Illuminatus who also had MPD and was a trained programmer.

After she was born she was repeatedly raped by her father and others, tortured so badly that her mind split into hundreds or thousands of personalities. One of those personalities was programmed to be a successful programmer herself, and that part of her was very evil, indeed. However, when her father died, she slowly awakened from her trance and succeeded in escaping her "hell on earth".

Yet, the way back to normality has been a great uphill trek, a very painful struggle. Even now---many years later---she is not totally cured, but has confronted many of her split personalities, banishing them forever with the help of a therapist.

She has had great assistance, hiding in a safe place where she could relax and feel trust in the people around her. This new safe environment has enabled her to "open up"

What do these programmed mind control survivors wish to do with the remainder of their lives? Many fervently want to live a life outside the Order and to start serving humanity. Some of those refugees have been killed; all of them have been threatened and followed. They have been declared *fair game* by people still within the Illuminati.

With humanity's indignation and positive thoughts and prayers, perhaps this brave soul will shine her beacon, thereby giving other victims the courage to "fight the good fight."

## MULTIPLE PERSONALITY DISORDER

As with many sects, cults and religions, there are always people who choose to leave such organizations, and the black order of the Illuminati is no exception. Consequently, revealing data has been leaked regarding the true nature of the practices and rituals within this secret society and what has been divulged has been noting sort of horrifying!

There are a few significant persons who have taken care of these renegades and tried to help them ease back into society and live a normal life, if in fact, that is possible. You may ask, why would anyone want to help these people who have done so much harm? Well, perhaps the following information will satisfy you, but first you must be apprised as to what's going on inside the Order - on the highest echelons of Satanism.

Almost all high-level people within the Illuminati have MPD (Multiple Personality Disorder).

What precisely is MPD? Succinctly, it means that a person switches between different personalities (like a Schizophrenic or a Quadropheniac). This is almost necessary if you practice high level Satanism because if you couldn't switch, most individuals would be so traumatized that they'd die from the despicable rituals involved. One would almost have to dissociate.

You may now ask why one would even venture down this path? The plain and simple reason for this is to gain occult powers.

Most people don't acquire MPD just by themselves, and it's no coincidence that the higher echelon of the Illuminati is well-versed in the manipulative practice of this disorder.

Indeed, the sins of the fathers are visited upon the sons, and these instances validate that old adage. These sons and daughters were programmed when they were babies, often by their own parents!!!

Many dissenters have told the same old story of how they were abused all their lives by a "handler". Again, more often than not, their own parent(s) acted as the "facilitator."

How is this done, you ask? It is implemented by a sophisticated manipulation of the child's mind, and to protect his or herself from the horrendous abuse, the child develops MPD. The most inhuman and severe torture is used on these children to manifest this MPD. Once in place, the various personalities are located, then programmed using state of the art mind technology and control.

One technique utilizes harmonics and sound waves, penetrating the deepest recesses of the subconscious. Harmonic generators, also labeled "ether-waves" are able to embed commands which are linked to audible triggers. This is standard procedure of what is referred to as the Monarch Program. Then, the newly induced "slave" can easily be controlled by trigger words that make no sense to outside listeners.

For instance, an innocuous phrase like, "Look, the Postman is coming" might trigger the slave so that his/her mind will not even comprehend, much less question, as to why the task at hand is instantly discarded as he/she heads straight for the Master (handler).

Some "slaves" are turned into "sleepers". Are they like the walking dead, zombies, as depicted in some many movies? Not at all. For the most part, these

“sleepers” live absolutely normal lives until a trigger is activated. For instance, perhaps a period of 10 years has passed since the initial indoctrination, then voila, some trigger hits that pre-programmed subconscious and the person goes out and commits hari-kari . . . murders someone then kills himself.

Another *modus operandi* of the Monarch program is electric shock treatment, used more frequently than not on these “unfortunate robotized persons.” This method is used to create MPD during the primary stages of slave programming, and is later used to eradicate any memories the slave may have after a secret mission has been accomplished. It is also used to reinforce the programming and to create fear and terror in the slave. As these poor, pathetically abused persons begin the therapeutic deprogramming processes, they often recall those terrible memories, not to mention a cascade of other painful ones.

One wonders how these mind control survivors gather up the strength to carry on with just mere day-to-day rituals like combing one’s hair, driving to the store, etc. The lucky ones have dug down deeply and pulled up some stabilizing fortitude to survive beyond these experiences, holding up their heads and desperately trying to appear as normal as the next person. “Humpty Dumpty fell of the wall, Humpty Dumpty had a great fall, All the kings horses and all the Kings men, couldn’t put Humpty together again.” Will these people ever really feel whole, with all their pieces put back together again? We can only hope and pray for them.

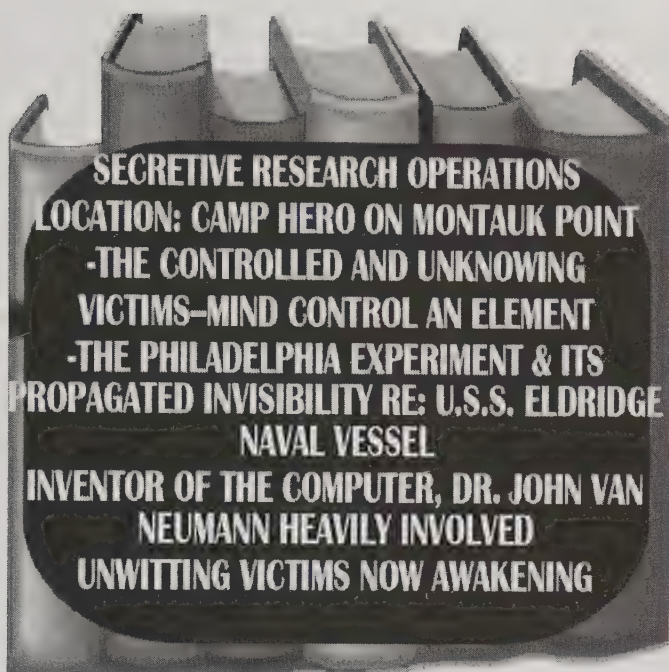
#### Resources:

Fritz Springmeier material









## **INTRODUCTION TO THE MONTAUK PROJECT**

### **A BRIEF HISTORY**

**Compiled by Marguerite McCall**

The Montauk Project was one of the most bizarre, sinister and secretive research operations that has ever been recorded. It all began in 1943 when invisibility experiments were conducted aboard the USS Eldridge, a newly built naval destroyer escort. The Eldridge was stationed at the Philadelphia, Pa. Naval Yard, and the subsequent occurrence surrounding that vessel has been labeled "The Philadelphia Experiment." With Einstein and Nikola Tesla consulting, the experiment involved making the vessel undetectable to radar. This was achieved, but horrific results ensued.

While the ship was invisible to the naked eye, it was also removed from what we know as time and space. This incident was reported in Life Magazine that year, announcing that a hole had been ripped in the time/space continuum. Upon re-entry, so to speak, it was discovered that some of the crew were embedded in the ship's steel bulkheads, others bordered on insanity; some were ignited and then other sailors were lost completely. As a breakthrough in science, it was labeled a success; in terms of humanity it was a dismal failure.

It was, indeed, a horrific tragedy for the people involved. The crew had been transported out of this dimension, most of them returning to complete disorientation akin to your worst nightmare. Naturally, the entire catastrophic scenario was completely covered up.

After this cover up, Dr. John Von Neumann took over the reins at Montauk. His purpose was twofold; the manipulation of the mind, and finding out what

happened in hyperspace with the crew of the USS Eldridge. Neumann's first intention was to find out what made the mind of a man tick. This scientist who came from Brookhaven National Laboratories on Long Island was considered a mathematical genius, in addition to being the inventor of the modern computer. He had able assistance at his fingertips; the military industrial complex was secretly promised a mind-controlling method to be used against enemies of the United States. Also armed with a research base from the Nazi's after WW II, he strove to coordinate computer technology with advanced radio equipment in an attempt to couple people's minds with machines. He was ultimately successful in this endeavor; the Montauk Project obtained a high intellectual understanding as to how the human mind functioned. Consequently, they also learned all the aspects of mind control and went about putting this diabolic component to the test.

After petitioning Congress for appropriations, they were turned down once the detailed facts were known. Congress ordered that the program be disbanded, perhaps fearing their most intimate thoughts would be exposed, their minds manipulated. They had to turn elsewhere for funding and found it through the private sector. To reiterate, they deluded the military under the guise of adapting the program to the military's needs in warfare, manipulating the enemy's minds. So they had support on many fronts: a private group with full pocketbooks was enlisted and the project moved forward quickly.

The locale for this venture was at Camp Hero, an abandoned Air Force Station located on Montauk Point, New York. A new research facility was erected, complete with a huge Sage radar antenna that emitted a frequency of approximately 400-425 Megahertz. This is the same band used to enter consciousness of the human mind. And so began--in the late '60s--(fully activated in 1972), one of the most clandestine and dark programs dealing with massive mind control ever, the covert experimentation upon humans, animals and just about anything that struck their fancy.

Ultimately, the Montauk scientists refined their mind control techniques, exploring all the nooks and crannies of human consciousness in finite detail. Psychic abilities were developed and refined, so much so that a psychic's thoughts could be amplified with hardware and illusions could be manifested. This actually involved the tangible creation of matter which ultimately led to experimentation with time and the bending of such; they actually opened up time portals. They also involved themselves with genetic experimentation, using human beings as their test subjects. Hitler's Nazis already had a head start with that process so they just continued their research in the U.S----on Long Island, New York.

But what about the victims of Montauk? There are many whose memories have awakened to tell their stories. Maybe not all those blue-eyed, blond-haired children who were snatched off the streets and spirited away to the underground Frankensteinian labs of Montauk have been exposed, but a good number have come to light. And their stories are devastating, heartbreaking to say the least. "Man's Inhumanity to Man" is an abject understatement as it applies to these victims.

One such victim was Preston Nichols, an electronic genius who one day discovered that he was an unwitting victim of the experiments. Working for a Long Island defense contractor, radio and electronics expert Preston was researching telepathy in psychics and found that persistent radio waves were being transmitted which were blocking the people he was working with. The radio signals were traced directly to the Montauk Air Force Station. After much exhaustive research--after



many years---he acquired much of the equipment that was used during the Montauk Project and discovered to his dismay that many people from Montauk remembered him working there. When his cousin's husband insisted he had worked there---after a heated confrontation---Preston began to get memory flashes of a life of which he had no recognition or knowledge. Only after tracking down different scientists and engineers who had some sort of association with the Montauk Project, was Preston able to fit the pieces together. As astounding as it sounds, he had somehow survived on two separate time lines. On one, he worked at Montauk; on the other, he worked at a different location.

These discoveries were confirmed by one Duncan Cameron, known today as the brother of Al Bielek, another Montauk participant and survivor whose story will be addressed later.

Through Preston Nichols' research, many unbelievable and surreal facts were realized, but perhaps most incredible was the discovery that the Montauk Project was linked to the most infamous occultist of all time: Aleister Crowley often described as "the wickedest man in the world." Crowley, purportedly, used the practice of sexual magick in order to manipulate time itself, communicate with disembodied entities, and travel inter-dimensionally. It would seem that he was right at home at Montauk and its purpose.

It was through Montauk that the project operators sought to control the evolutionary "computer program" of planet Earth in an attempt to influence how people and other life forms think, feel and develop. Evidence of surreptitious operations at Montauk has since been demonstrated beyond any shadow of a doubt. Not only has there been testimony from personnel who participated in the project, but strange and sometimes illegal radio transmissions have been identified as emanating from Montauk Point. The local media on Long Island has always refused to investigate the matter.

Today, Montauk Native Americans want to reclaim what they consider their sacred ground. Much controversy is still swirling around this facility from many different factions. The point of all this is this fact: The powers behind the operation at Montauk were not operating within the legal laws of the United States or the martial laws of the military. These powers are still here today, a rogue group who infiltrate and use whatever institution or group they can get their hands on. We must never again allow innocent victims to be insidiously manipulated, used as mere test animals. We have some Montauk victims writing in these volumes. We sincerely thank them for having the courage and tenacity to speak out.

---

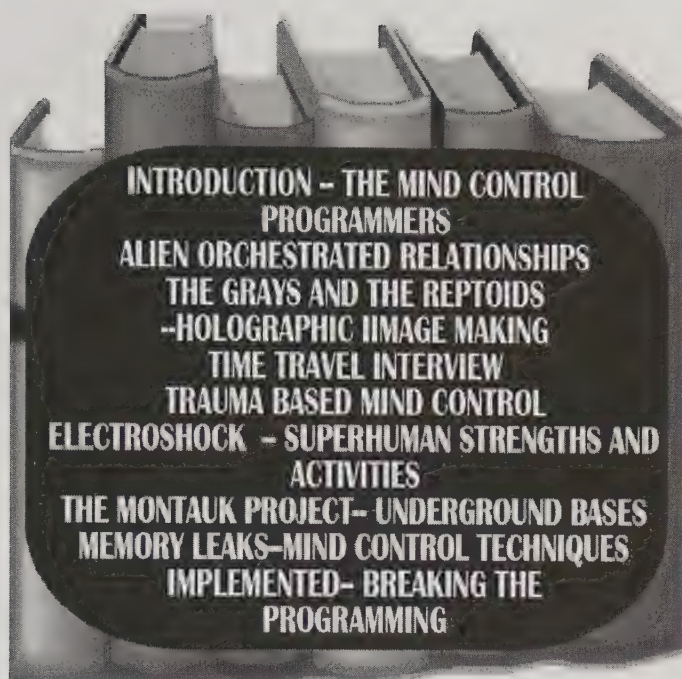
#### Resources:

--*Montauk, Adventures in Synchronicity* by: Peter Moon and Preston Nichols

E-mail: skybooks@yahoo.com--website: <http://www.skybooks.com>.

--*The Philadelphia Experiment Chronicles*--Abelard Productions





## **PROJECT SUPERMAN THE SAGA OF ANDY PERO**

**By Eve Lorgen, M.A.**

Copyrights@9/2000-2010

In August of 1998, I met Andy Pero in Philadelphia, PA while attending Bob Eure's CIREAP group. At the time I was scheduled to be a speaker on my Alien Abduction research. Preston Nichols also presented his material that evening. Preston brought Andy Pero with him this evening as a surprise guest to share some of his "Montauk Boy" experiences.

After I first lectured, Andy walked up to me to tell me that he had been in underground bases, and recalled a memory of walking down a hallway in some underground facility, seeing women and children in chicken wire cages, screaming for help. He also said he'd seen reptilians. After Preston lectured on his material, he handed over the floor to Andy. '

Andy spoke about his Montauk time travel experiences, mind programming, electroshock treatments and training sessions to be a multi-talented covert operative and assassin for his "secret government" Nazi mind programmers. Andy described how his mind was split through trauma, electroshock and sophisticated mind programming techniques. He told us about his training in Silva Mind Control as a young boy and how he was able to do extraordinary human feats under mind control programming, such as jumping off high buildings without injury—hence the nickname "Superman". He also had a good knowledge of the occult and metaphysical world and confirmed the power of prayer.



When Andy first “broke programming”, and memories surfaced of being a covert operative in a sub-project of the Montauk Project, he was “gung-ho” about wanting to take down the whole “evil Nazi Mind Control Regime”. He claimed that he and thousands of others had been victimized by this type of mind control experimentation. He was well aware of the Reptilian-Draco Illuminati connection and had a few run-ins with the reptilian shapes-shifters himself.

When the Bob Eure’s lecture was over, Andy, Preston, Bob and I went out to a local cafe and talked into the wee hours of the morning. We discussed many things, among them my Love Bite hypothesis of alien orchestrated relationships. Andy joked about this and related a few comments about his recent slew of ex-girlfriends whom he later believed to be sleeper mind controlled agents sent into his life. Every one of them were “bad” relationships that were deliberate set-ups to steer Andy off course from his recent “breaking of programming”. I was impressed with Andy’s candor and his strong willed survivor spirit. Andy was also good looking, quite muscular and strong physically. He was confident—almost too much so— but that was also part of his programming—to be a fearless warrior who will stop at nothing to accomplish his mission. Well, now his mission was to go public, expose the enemy and take them all down. At least, that is what he wanted to do—until a series of *reprisals* occurred.

I referred Andy to my friend Janet Russell, who ran her own local Long Island Cable TV talk show called *Beyond the Unexplained*. Andy met Janet and completed a successful butt-kicking interview that spilled major beans about his victimization in a government mind controlled project. The next day after the shows broadcast Andy said agents tried to kill and kidnap him, but they were unsuccessful.

Andy and I continued our correspondence by telephone, as these events unfolded. He knew that his mind controllers and “handlers” would keep throwing things at him to get him back into the fold, but Andy was resisting. He was remembering more and more details of his mind controlled Ops and he knew he had extraordinary abilities—but for some reason he could not get these abilities “back”. (Too bad he had not met Michael Relfe of the Mars Records, and tried deliverance first.) Andy was doing a lot of self-healing work, trying to purify his physical system from the various poisons he believed aided in the mind controlled state—such as eliminating microscopic ‘nanites’ via a blood cleansing device.

Andy also went to the chiropractor, where one of his ex-girlfriends worked. Andy admitted to me that this ex-girlfriend was a Presidential Model, a Monarch programmed mind-controlled operative who he was trying to stay away from. Andy told me that when he was in for a treatment at the Chiropractor’s office, his ‘ex-girlfriend—the “project girl—spoke a few trigger phrases, which elicited a pre-conditioned rage filled response from Andy. His angry outburst directed at this woman then resulted in her filing a formal complaint with the local police that Andy was being “abusive”.

In September of 1998 Andy was arrested in his New Jersey home by local police at the instigation of the FBI and aided by the complaint from his “vengeful ex-girlfriend”. They had a court order to confiscate a handgun that Andy possessed, even though he was compliant in every way with the police on this account. There was a discrepancy on the status of Andy’s firearm, which somehow resulted in a heated argument between Andy and the police. They proceeded to arrest Andy on this questionable charge, and used it as an excuse to indicate that Andy had been abusive and uncooperative towards them, resisting arrest.

Andy ended up being remanded to a mental institution from which he spent several weeks trying to extricate himself. Luckily, he was released from this hospital and was determined to be mentally sane. We corresponded by e-mail and telephone, even though Andy knew he was under constant surveillance. He became increasingly more paranoid about his condition, because it seemed as if every step of the way in his recovery process and memory breakthroughs, something would distract him. Andy disclosed many things to me during this time and I was able to do an interview with him until things got too difficult. (See Project Superman interview following this article.)

Andy was willing to do a radio interview for Night Search, but he later recanted because of a series of abductions, including reptilian assaults and threats to his future wife and son. Apparently, Andy realized during his “total recall” phase that he had a special soul mate to whom he was bonded and who would later become his future wife. He claimed he had sired an eight-year old son with this woman, and that his “abductors/controllers” used this against him *to not go public* or they would be killed. Andy loved them and this was the final straw that silenced him from exposing his full story. I questioned Andy about this soul mate future wife, whether this could be a “love bite set-up” designed to deceive him into being cooperative with his controllers not to go public any further. He insisted that she was real and the mother-son duo lived in some underground base somewhere.

Much of what Andy told me is in my interview entitled; “Project Superman” published in Unknown Magazine, winter 1999 issue. But, there were other tidbits Andy discussed with me, which I considered too unbelievable, although they could be true, but not confirmed. These incidents may very well be true, but I had no way of knowing. Some of these memoirs were funny, others too horrid to repeat.

One such account is a memory Andy had about being in an underground base, escorted by his human Nazi handlers to a group of tall Greys. Apparently Andy had been able to resist his programmers to such an extent, that his handler, an Aryan looking man he called “Adolph”, brought him into a room of 5 Grey aliens. These Greys were used to reinforce mind control more effectively for “resistant” slaves. (I chided with Andy that the aliens were the “Master Mind Control Programmers.”) Andy described seeing 2 Greys sitting down at a table with 3 Greys standing in front of him. Andy heard one of the Greys say telepathically, “You will obey us.”

Andy screamed back to the skin-headed aliens, “Look, knock that off or I’ll kill you!” The aliens continued their demands of obedience into Andy’s mind. Andy warned them a second time, “I’ll kill you!” Then Andy focused his telekinetic PSI ability to physically throw the commanding alien up against the wall, splitting its head open. The other 3 aliens stood up, as Andy picked up another alien with his “mind powers,” until the whole group of them scrambled out of the room. Sensing that this situation was getting out of control, Adolph grabbed Andy and said, “Let’s get out of here!” Full of adrenaline, Andy shouted back, “I don’t care, I’m indestructible!” I couldn’t help but ask Andy, “What color was the aliens head’s insides that splat all over the wall? Did they have red blood?” He told me, “It was whitish grey with greenish blood.” We joked about that one, laughing it off as “alien Grey split pea soup!” (I mentioned this to an Internet list group of “experiencers” and they became very angry with me, wanting to defend the poor aliens. They eventually kicked me off the *Muppet* list!)

Andy did say he had been abducted by the alien Greys a few times, where samples were taken from him for breeding purposes. One of the more bizarre stories



Andy related to me was about his visit to a group of high level Illuminati, who were really shape shifting reptilians, that convened in an underground base not far from Rochester, NY. This happened sometime in 1989-90. He was not sure of the exact location, but it was an underground facility in a large conference room where a very long, dark wooded conference table sat. It was a party gathering where a group of tall, Aryan looking, older males were having drinks. One of the men walked over to Andy, and his human image phased out, as if there was an energetic interference that caused his holographic image to shift. Andy looked at the creature as he adjusted some button on a black box device attached to his waist. The man's image shifted from a tall human to a 7-foot tall, 450lb lizard man, according to Andy. The reptilian shifted back again to human, and then said, "Here, I'll show you". So he pushes the button on his waist device and his image shifts back to the 7-foot tall Reptoid creature. Apparently, Andy thought that his energy field caused a momentary shift in the holographic human image that the Reptilian masqueraded.

The artificial hologram was maintained by a device that they wore on their waist. I wouldn't have taken Andy's story too seriously, except for a similar report from a Monarch slave who described the same thing—the long, wooden conference table, the same large view screen in the front of the room, and the tall Aryan humans who could alter their holographic image via a box held at their waist.

One of the more hilarious aspects to Andy's story was his description of the chairs that the shape-shifting reptilians sat in, around the long conference table. There was a video type of screen at the front of the room, and each sitting area around the table had its own little light and computer console that came out of the table as if it was built in. The chairs were high backed, since the lizard men were all at least 7 feet tall. But a minor detail caught Andy's attention about the chairs that these Reptilians sat in. He looked down to see that each chair had a slit in it, as if it was a double-bottomed chair, like two big blocks. When Andy saw one of them sit down, he realized that the slits in the chairs were so that they could sit down with their tails underneath them! Tailor made conference chairs with slits in them for Reptilian tails! We laughed about that too, wondering when this would ever show up on Star Trek or Babylon 5. That experience was one of Andy's first introductions to Reptilians.

On another occasion, Andy was introduced to a Reptilian and taken to a private room—again in some kind of underground facility. This time, Andy believes he must have been tested for his reaction to a horror scene. Or perhaps this may have been designed for trauma splitting purposes—or even an implanted memory. The Reptilian invites Andy in his private quarters that looks like a fancy hotel room. He is ready to have dinner in his private room. A servant rolls a large silver cart in the room, like a hotel room service type of cart. The Reptilian opens the tray to expose 4-5 human babies alive and crying. Andy stood there as the Reptilian took a huge bite out of the live infant, splitting it in half, eating the baby alive.

Horried and nauseous, Andy and bolted toward the door. The Reptilian tried to grab Andy but he managed to escape until 5 Grey aliens who stood guarding the door, zapped him with some device that knocked him out cold. Well, that was enough of the baby eating reptilian stories for me!

I wanted to know more about time travel, the Montauk chair and amplification of kundalini energy. So I asked Andy why they do such sexual energy manipulations. Why male Montauk chair operators and not females? Andy told me about the kundalini energy activation and types of sexual couplings that result in greater



sexual “PSI” energy output. Apparently, the Montauk experimenters have psychosexual manipulations down to a science. Well, I was told that there are asexual, homosexual, and heterosexual couplings that each produce a different level of orgone energy. The sexual couplings that produce the highest charge are homosexual liaisons, and preferably with young male children. This is also practiced by high level witchcraft, a way for black magicians to obtain life force energy. It made me sad to know this was done to so many of the Montauk boys. To say it ruins your sex life is an understatement.

Andy was used to create a series of time portals via his extraordinary mind focusing powers when in the Montauk chair. He also could manifest three-dimensional objects while in this mind state. I asked Andy if he had ever been sent back in time and he told me about the “Project Southern Cross” where he was sent back to England and Germany in the 1940s before WW2 was over. Supposedly, Andy was sent to deliver drawings and communication devices and weapons made out of 1940’s parts that would enable us to win the war. I had a hard time making sense of this one.

Andy also said he was sent to a pre-historic dinosaur era of earth’s history where there was much vegetation. He said all he did on that mission was to collect soil samples and return. All of his time travel missions were carried out under tranced-out mind controlled states, each mission not lasting more than a few hours.

Andy mentioned how his abilities were used to do demonstrations to get funding from politicians. In one story, which I can not confirm, Adolph took Andy to do a demonstration for a Hollywood producer and a few actors while making the movie, “Soldier” which starred Kurt Russell. Andy’s handlers drove him out on a dark, warm, tropical night one evening on a back road---perhaps somewhere in Southern California. Andy was in trance the whole time, and was instructed to give a demonstration of his super soldier” abilities.

Andy claimed that Kurt Russell was present along with a few other actors of this film and the producer. Adolph commands Andy to do something impressive, so Andy went over to a nearby fence alongside the road and kicks and smashes it in. One of the men present snickered, making a snide comment that this was nothing . . . like big deal. So Andy went over to one of the men’s parked car--a Saub model--picked the vehicle up and flipped it over, denting it. The owner of the car ran towards Andy yelling at him to stop. Then Andy grabbed the guy up and threw him up against the fence, messing him up badly.

Andy claimed to have been involved in numerous UFO retrieval clean-ups, as part of a mind controlled Delta team who came in to secure the UFO crash area while lab coated scientists came in to do their jobs. Andy mentioned that there are several of these crashes going on monthly all over the world. After the crash is cleaned up, the Delta team’s memories are erased.

According to Andy, the Illuminati tried to recruit him, offering him a high Masonic degree, referring to him as their “Illuminati Golden Boy.” Andy claimed that they kept bribing him into being cooperative and breeding for them, but he refused. Andy despised them with a passion and was determined to take them down, if only he knew how. I asked him what did he think was the greatest threat to the Illuminati? Andy replied, “Jesus Christ.”

By mid winter 1999, I had lost contact with Andy, as events kept pulling him from one chaotic drama to the next. I knew that Andy was tapping into his own repressed rage from all his mind controlled abuse and he had no where to turn. He

realized how infiltrated the UFO community was, even some of those involved in mind control research. He knew his family was probably mind controlled too, adding to the security problems he had. He realized at some point, that he had to keep secret the memories that surfaced, because if he spoke them to anyone, it seemed as if every step of the way he was distracted or neutralized. Andy became more paranoid . . . and determined to “get his abilities back.” He believed in himself to the point of appearing grandiose and delusional because of his “superman abilities”.

I had nightmares of seeing Andy being beaten, head thrown against the wall with a huge black eye that looked abnormal. I knew something was terribly wrong, but I could not find out, as I had lost contact. Later that spring, I found out through a close friend that she had seen Andy, and he looked entirely “different” from the way she had known him. Andy had something strange in one of his eyes—like an implant or something unnatural.

Months went by, and then a year. I was told recently by Preston Nichols that not long after the spring of 1999, Andy traveled to Arizona and got involved in some cult—perhaps to stay hidden and “out of the system”. Maybe he got re-programmed by cult members. He then traveled out of country to Korea and to such exotic places as Nepal, Tibet and Katmandu. By mid-year 2000 Andy returned to the states, out of money. Andy went back to New Jersey to ask for money from his family, which resulted in another unfortunate incident. His family refused to give him money, so he took what he needed, a car and cash, by force. Andy’s family charged him with assault and robbery. Not long after this, Andy was arrested and sent to jail, and is now awaiting a trial somewhere in Arkansas. No one has heard from him—and as of the late fall of 2000, Andy is still in jail.

Not a good ending to this saga. I’m sure it is only part of Andy’s real story, and at this particular junction in his life, he is in exile. I hope Andy can get the help he needs when or if he gets out of jail. So, for any of you out there who care about what is going on in this country with mind control victims, please pray for his freedom. Please pray for others who are still caught in the strongholds of the enemy. I do believe that if enough of us start caring, the tide will turn in our favor.

## PROJECT SUPERMAN

Eve's exclusive interview with Andy Pero, survivor of a secret mind control project aimed at creating the super soldier with psionic abilities.

---

Andy Pero was unwillingly subjected to a mind control program off-shoot the Monarch Project—a trauma based mind control program similar to what Cathy O’ Brien describes in her autobiography by Mark Philips, “*Trance Formation of America*”.

Andy Pero claims to have been created through a combination of genetic manipulation, trauma based mind control and Silva Mind Control training resulting in superhuman feats and psionic abilities. In addition to this, Mr. Pero alleges to have been unwittingly used in covert assassinations as a Manchurian Candidate and also in missions connected to the Montauk Project, such as time travel.

Andy Pero first went public with his story in August of 1998 as a special guest of Preston Nichols during a lecture series hosted by Bob Eure of Philadelphia, PA. I

was so astounded with Andy's testimony, that I interviewed him personally so that his story could be shared with readers of Unknown Magazine. For those who are unfamiliar with me, I have worked for ten years investigating and counseling UFO experiencers, abductees and occasionally mind control survivors of various forms of anomalous trauma, such as ritual abuse and mind control. Because of my background in alien abductions, paranormal, the occult and anomalous trauma, I recognized Andy as an extraordinary survivor of trauma based mind control, one whose story should not remain hidden.

## THE INTERVIEW

**Legend:** EL: Eve Lorgen      AP: Andy Pero

EL: Andy, where are you from originally and when did your training begin?

AP: I was born in Fallon, Nevada in November of 1969. My father was a Lieutenant Commander at the Fallon Naval Air Station in Nevada at the time. I believe my first experiences began by the time I was two and a half years old. At five years old my family lived in Munich, Germany and I remember attending two distinct Kindergarten classes, one in German that was located on or near McGraw Army Troop Army Base, and another Kindergarten in English.

I have flashback memories of torture sessions as early as age two where I was subjected to shock treatments with needles inserted in my ears and genitalia. What they (the controllers/handlers) do is use extreme trauma to separate the mind from the body. They do this to split the mind into several parts that can later be programmed to do things-Like superhuman feats. Basically, they disconnect all of the normal human brain impulses, emotions and whatever is normally present, then reprogram in new ones. They do this to remove all fear, so that when they program in new abilities, you will not have the instinctual, "but I can't, I'm afraid" response. They program you to do, not think. In essence, they treat and program your mind as if it was a computer.

EL: Who are the people running these secret programs like the Monarch and Montauk Projects, and where do they conduct their activities?

AP: Our own government. One of my handlers---who tried to brainwash me into believing that he was my father---was basically a Nazi. I nicknamed him Adolph because he is very Aryan looking.

After WW2, many Nazi scientists were brought over to the US through our own Intelligence community who formerly worked in mind control research in the concentration camps. I believe they are a remnant of the Nazi party working in conjunction with different branches of the US government and the military.

Much of my training and torture sessions were done right at the University of Rochester, NY. They used to take me to a private room in the attic or top floor of the library. The big lab where I had most of the programming done to me was at the Rome National Air Base in Rome, NY. I have also been used in the Montauk chair while at Camp Hero, Montauk, L.I. and also in a chair in Atlanta, GA at Dobbins Air Force Base.

The Montauk facility located in Camp Hero, L.I. was reopened by the Department of the Navy and is active to this day.



Basically, there are underground bases located across the country. Each one has a different function and specialty. There is a facility in Rochester, NY, Paramus, NJ, Dobbins Air Force Base in Atlanta, GA, Camp Hero in Montauk, L.I. and many others. The Paramus, NJ facility is where they do the sex programming for many of the female agents. For the most part, 99% of them are involuntary sex agents and couriers who were raised in various mind control projects.

**EL:** What were some of the things the mind control programmers made you do?

**AP:** I remember my mother enrolling me in a Silva Mind Control course when I was ten. It is a type of self-hypnosis where you learn to go to different levels of your mind to do self-healing, relaxation, visualization, bending spoons with the power of your mind, things like that. This is also the time when I saw two peculiar military men, who would periodically visit me throughout my childhood, especially sporting events. I did exceptionally well at Silva Mind Control (and sports), so much so that the two military men approached me and said, "I hear you have some very special abilities. Someday you will work for us." At the time, I didn't understand, but later the two men figured prominently in all the training I had up all the way through my college years. Of course, I didn't realize this until my memories came back. I did very well at sports and demonstrated a genius IQ, but I stuttered so badly until I was in my twenties that everyone just thought I was a dumb jock. The stuttering was due to all the electroshock treatments.

I recall being subjected to electroshock numerous times, being placed in an enclosed water tank and told to breathe underwater. Consequently, I drowned several times and would revive because of my self created healing pool in my mind. I learned to create my own mental laboratory through Silva Mind Control, replete with a super powerful healing pool that could heal any injury. I was forced to endure suffering beyond belief to accomplish superhuman feats of strength and survival.

**EL:** Tell me more about the various superhuman abilities you discovered you had.

**AP:** The trainers would put me into a trance whereby I'd be told I could jump off a ladder of minimal height. In my mind, I believed that I was only jumping off a footstool or a short ledge. In actuality, I was progressively led to jump higher and higher heights to the point of successfully jumping off buildings and even out of planes without a parachute.

When under mind control, I could do whatever I was instructed to do as long as I believed them. I would do 200 or more push ups in perfect form, sometimes as long as a half hour straight, or until I was told to stop. I weight lifted 545 lbs. on a barbell and squats while attending college and much more (500-1500 lb.) while I was under the mind control in the training laboratory not far from Rochester, NY. In my jumps it was as if I was falling like a cat, calm and cool with no fear, focusing like a laser only on the landing.

**EL:** Are there others like yourself who have had similar training and experiences?

**AP:** I think there are thousands of other children and people who are used and many end up missing. Many die in the process. They are considered expendable. The ones who can survive the most rigorous programming live on to become what are known as the Montauk boys. Duncan Cameron is such a person. In general, the boys and young men are trained to be couriers, assassins and super soldiers and even psychic killers. The women are mostly used as sex agents. Cathy O'Brien's story is an example. \* (See the last chapter in this section for O'Brien's sad story.)

**EL:** What kinds of special missions or time travel experiments do you remember taking part in?

**AP:** There were times I remember being at the small Rochester airport, being picked up in an F-16 fighter plane and ending up in some southwestern desert terrain either for special military training and obstacle courses or assassination missions. I remember seeing other men in black t-shirts and pants on the same training course at one time. Other times I found myself on some aircraft carrier out at sea. After the mission they would take me back and I would return to college after a couple of days or even hours not remembering what even happened. All of these missions were done between the time I was 15 years old and until 1988-1992 under deep hypnotic programming with the memories erased, until of some of my memories started to return.

I was also taught to handle various types of guns, loading, cleaning, special characteristics of each model and firing at exact targets repeatedly and perfectly without thinking, just doing.

**EL:** Tell me more about your involvement in the Montauk Project.

**AP:** I was involved in an *offshoot* of the Montauk Project called the Montauk chair. Basically, the Montauk chair was developed to give the human and spirit a zero point of reference to facilitate time travel. What the chair essentially does is separate the mind from the body. The chair operator's thoughts and vibrational energy is picked up by umbrella looking antennas above the chair, sent to a computer, over to a processor, then amplified several hundred times. The information is sent to a network of free energy crystals arranged in a circle. Then whatever thoughts were amplified, i.e., a time period, a wormhole would open up in the room. The wormhole was as large as 16-18 feet across and even large enough for a truck to go through.

In Camp Hero, Montauk, the location is the cross hairs of the earth's biorhythms and is the point on earth where time travel is most easily accomplished when earth is the point of origin.

My part of the Montauk chair project was to use my focused visualization skills to think of specific time points in history that were assigned to me. The chair is connected to a sophisticated computer system and thought amplifier, such that when a thought or time period is visualized, the computer simulates a time portal based on that point in time. A series of time portals are done until a library of time periods and portals are accumulated.

The chair is also used to amplify extremely focused thoughts to create three-dimensional materializations based on the operator's thoughts.

Preston Nichols wrote several books on the Montauk Project and describes an incident in which Duncan Cameron created a monster while in the Montauk chair.

One such time travel mission was called *Project Southern Cross*. It was used to win WW2 in favor of the allies. What the US government did using time travel was to go back in time to the 1940s to help us win the war. We would deliver communication devices, weapons and technologies made out of 1940's parts. These would be delivered to the 1940s along with a complete set of drawings on how to make them out of 1940s parts. I took part in several of these deliveries; one time I was sent to Germany and another time to England. I was not allowed to speak to anyone, other than deliver my parcel and quickly return back to our time. And this was all done under deep hypnotic programming, so I didn't have a lot of freedom to explore. I was gone no longer than two hours for the deliveries.

**EL:** Have you ever encountered any extraterrestrials or seen any aliens in any of your underground base memories?

**AP:** From what I understand, the Department of the Navy made an agreement with the alien Greys to exchange technologies for human women and children to conduct horrific breeding experiments. This is what is going on right now in an underground base not far from Miami, Florida. One of my most disturbing memories is being escorted down a hallway in this underground lab and seeing cages of chicken wire fencing with women and children screaming for help.

I have seen Grey aliens (the 4-foot tall ones with large black eyes) and also, 7-foot tall reptilian beings in some of my experiences. I have been told that I have many children from alien breeding experiments. I have had abductions with the Greys also.

On one occasion, I was introduced to a Reptilian being while in an underground base sometime in 1989-90. At first I saw a 7-foot tall human Aryan looking man. He walks towards me and I notice that his image phases out as if something interfered with an energy field. He does something to a device on his belt and tells me, "OK, I'll show you." He then pushes some button and then I see his image change into a 7-foot tall lizard like creature who looked like he weighed over 400 lb.

I was introduced to a group of beings that claimed to be a sub group of the Illuminati. They were made up of a group of about 40-50 men, all 6' 2" or taller, white, and of an indeterminate older age, averaging 70, but I suspect much older considering the technology they have access to. They convened in a boardroom that I believe was in an underground base, perhaps Camp Hero, Montauk. They sat around a large football shaped table made of wood. Each high backed chair had a light at the tip and each sitting had a TV type of screen and control panel that came out from the table. There was a huge screen located in the front of the room as well. I have reason to believe that not all of the Illuminati are human, but in actuality are alien beings that appear to look human.

**EL:** Who or what groups do you think are running the show here in the US or even on Earth? How do the aliens fit into all of this?

**AP:** It is very complicated, but basically there are four main versions or groups of the New World Order, all with slightly varying agendas. The first group comprises the US and Western Europe (i.e., England, Germany, France and the US). The second group is Eastern Europe fused with Western Europe and the US. The third group is the countries of the Orient, and the fourth is the Middle Eastern-Saudia Arabian elements and all the oil money. There are also off world groups (aliens and future human Nazi's types called Zardanians, Reptilians, Greys and Dracos) who also have a hand in the NWO plans. For the time being, the old money groups of Europe and England have teamed up with die hard Nazi factions, Jews and Americans forming the group that has been always been known as the Illuminati and affiliated secret societies. This large international group controls the media, police force, military, etc. The Illuminati is also part of the NWO plan, which includes members such as George Bush, Prince Charles and other high ranking people.

As for the aliens, I think most of the alien Greys are either under the authority of or in collaboration with the Reptilians, Dracos and the Illuminati, based on some of my experiences and memories that are still returning to me. Some Grey groups are in conflict with the Reptilian/Draco agenda and are doing their own thing (human/grey hybridization programs) so to speak. Their agenda gets into heavy spiritual matters having to do with acquiring an emotional body and an ability to



ascend to higher dimensions. They are using humans to accomplish this via the human/alien hybrids. Humans have the key in terms of having a threefold essence or unity of being, physical, emotional and spiritual. Other aliens have lost this unity of being (because of the fall from grace), thus inhibiting them from ascending to higher dimensions, or evolving to higher levels. This gets back to the original Luciferian rebellion, fallen angels and the various conflicts between species.

**EL:** When did you start remembering your memories? How did or can you break the programming they install?

**AP:** Some of my first memories surfaced while I was living with a roommate in Atlanta, GA back in 1996. We went to the bowling alley and I saw a large sign in the shape of a man dressed like Rhino advertising, "Bowl with Rhino balls." This triggered me into remembering that "Rhino" is the name my Nazi handlers called me. My roommate overheard me say out loud, "I'm Rhino-they called me Rhino." He got excited and immediately asked me, "Where did you hear that?" He had a grave look of concern on his face and kept questioning me. By his reaction, I realized later that all along he was one of my hired programmers and handlers. The initial triggered memory that surfaced was a flashback of me being electrocuted and shocked and screaming in pain in one of my numerous torture sessions.

Then after that first memory, other memories started leaking through. It was like my mind was dammed up and the subconscious memories were starting to leak through. My mind controller programmers deliberately built a wall around my memories so that I wouldn't remember. When I started recalling bits and pieces, I'd write notes to myself and hide them. Then I'd find my notes, after I had forgotten everything because my roommate was catching on that I was remembering. So he would repeatedly put me in trances, erase my memories and I'd forget what I had just remembered. But then everything came crashing down, because I deliberately hid notes and pretended that I didn't know to my roommate. I had thought he was a friend and it turned out he was just hired to be another controller and handler to keep me in the program.

I recall that in the past I did not even remember my dreams for ten years. But now things are coming back. I am working on purifying the body to help clear my mind and get my abilities back.

**EL:** How do they keep control . . . overall . . . of these people who have been and are still in mind control projects?

**AP:** The essence of their control tactics is of splitting the mind at a young age. This entails a process of trauma, torture, degradation and humiliation of the subject. The process is different for each individual, but in essence they go to your subconscious mind and find out what the most personal parts of you are. Then they essentially use this against you to break you down and rip your mind apart. What happens is this: An individual who possesses special mental abilities is selected at a very young age. (Very often they are from military families or from multi-generational satanic ritual abuse families-EL.) Then they are subjected to various stages of terror and horror to begin to separate them from their own minds. It is a process of progressive dissociation and compartmentalization of the mind and personality.

They control your mind through various complicated hypnosis techniques and commands until they create the perfect Manchurian Candidate. (See The Greenbaum Speech by D.C. Hammond.) They program you to do something, and then erase the memory. Basically, they program your mind as if it were a computer.

Once they install the magic word, all they have to do is say it and you're under their control. This happens from an early age so it is easier to control them if they are conditioned and dissociated into several personalities.

Another method of control is that they send in special people in your lives, handlers and controllers who pose as friends, teachers, "deprogrammers", roommates, lovers, etc. who are actually operatives for the mind control projects. Some are sleeper operatives who don't even know they are being used to a certain extent. It makes it hard to trust anyone at this point.

**EL:** Is there anything else you can say about these projects or advice to others who have gone through similar experiences . . . like how they can be set free from its influence?

**AP:** For those who want to get out of the influence of the programs of mind control, you must have a strong fighting instinct to do what is right regardless of what others are doing. Your only cage is the one you build for yourself. You must connect with your highest self to break the evil that is all around us, and not succumb to doing evil just because everyone else is doing it. Retain your fundamental sense of right and wrong.

It all goes back to the basic conflict---basic good and evil. It is like the dark forces in power of the planet at this time are trying to cheat their way into heaven or higher dimensions.

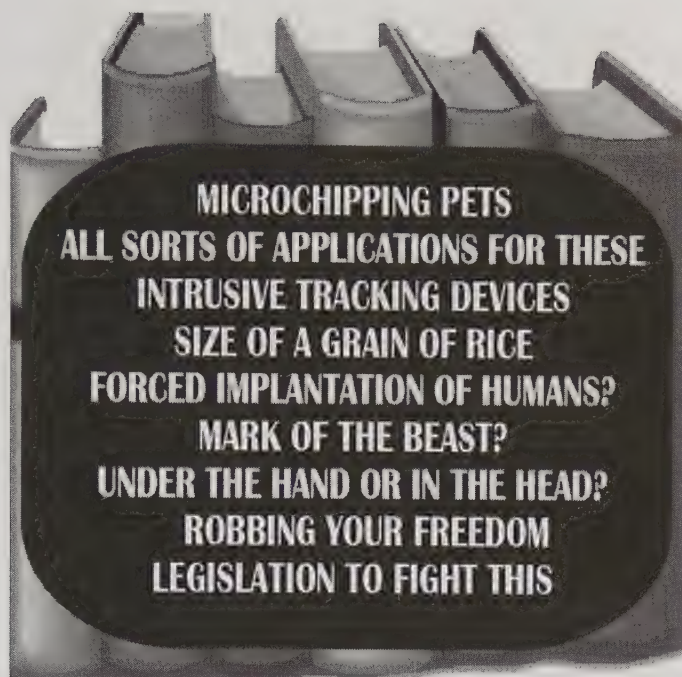
---

### ABOUT THE AUTHOR

Eve Lorgen was raised in the San Francisco, CA Bay area. Her interest in the UFO phenomenon began early in life as a result of multiple witnessed UFO sightings with family members. She holds a Bachelor's degree in Biochemistry from San Francisco State University and a Master's degree in counseling Psychology (Counseling) from University of Humanistic Studies, Del Mar, CA. Her insatiable quest for the truth led her to study a wide range of subjects, such as Oriental Medicine, Paranormal and the occult, Biblical teachings, hypnosis, mythology and lucid dream work. She has written and published several articles since 1989 when she began her pioneering work with abductees and mind control survivors of anomalous trauma. Currently, Eve is a co-host for Night Search Radio Show, a UFO and Paranormal talk show. She is also a monthly columnist for Kathleen Keating's Messenger newsletter. Author of *Alien Love Bite*, She may be reached through her website: <http://www.alienlovebite.com>



**Eve Lorgen**



## **TRACKING US THROUGH DECEPTION**

**BY Marguerite McCall**  
**Copyrights @2010**

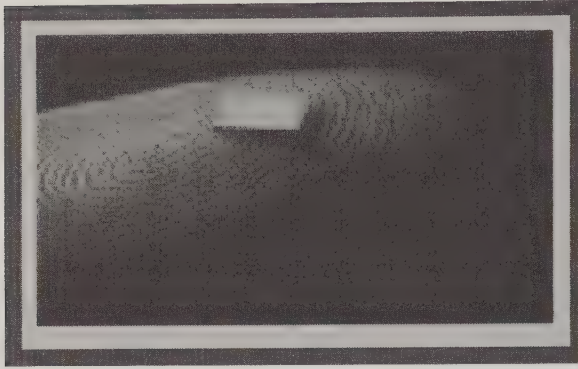
First it was your pets. It seemed like a good idea to track a strayed pet with an implanted chip under its collar . . . that implant relaying those location signals. Hooray! Our lovely fluffy will be back in the family.

After all, it is important that your dogs and cats have identification at all times. Collars and tags are essential, but they can fall off or become damaged. Enter modern technology with the ability to equip your pet with a little microchip for permanent identification as it broadcasts its waves into the atmosphere.

According to Wikipedia, Radio-Frequency Identification (RFID) is the use of an object (typically referred to as an RFID tag), applied to or incorporated into a product, animal or person for the purpose of identification and tracking using radio waves. Some tags can be read from several meters away and beyond the line of sight of the reader.

A microchip is about the size of a grain of rice. It consists of a tiny computer chip housed in a type of glass made to be compatible with living tissue. The microchip is implanted between the dog's shoulder blades under the skin with a needle and special syringe. The process is similar to getting a shot. Little to no pain is experienced - most dogs do not seem to even feel it being implanted.





Okay, now that we have located our runaway dogs, cats and pet raccoons, could they leave it at that? Of course not! It's too much of a temptation for those power elite who desire to control the world and its inhabitants. And now, they have the perfect tool in their hands.

Since the introduction of this RFID microchip, it has been proposed that perhaps everyone should have one of these chips in every imaginable application: in passports, driver's licenses, store bought products, hands and perhaps even their skulls. Their reasoning for these procedures had various and assorted scenarios: Health records, Alzheimer's patients, tracking Terrorists, soldiers, kidnappings, etc. etc. If it can be applicable, the *greedmeisters* will think of it.

Verichip Corp. states on their website, "The need for implantable chips arose from the events of September 11th, when New York firemen were writing their badge ID numbers on their chests in case they were found injured or unconscious."

*"The day after 9/11 is used as an excuse for dismantling many of our Constitutional liberties through legislation, and social engineering the public to accept it through the use of media propaganda."*

It seems the applications for this controversial device are endless.

As CNET reports:

"Conrad Chase-offered implanted chips in his night clubs in Barcelona, Spain and in Rotterdam, The Netherlands to identify their VIP customers, who in turn use it to pay for drinks.

The Iraqi army uses an RFID security card that contains a biometric picture of the soldier. The picture in the chip must match the picture on the card to prevent forgery.

- Hong Kong International Airport places RFID sticker labels on all incoming baggage when received, encoded with the destination and flight.

There is no global governing body for frequency regulation, etc.: every country can set its own rules. The main bodies governing frequency allocation for RFID are:

- USA: FCC (Federal Communications Commission)
- Canada: CRTC (Canadian Radio-television and Telecommunications Commission)

- Europe: ERO, CEPT, ETSI, and national administrations (note that the national administrations must ratify the usage of a specific frequency before it can be used in that country)

- Katherine Albrecht and Liz McIntyre, co-founders of CASPIAN (Consumers against Supermarket Privacy Invasion and Numbering), are two prominent critics of the technology who refer to RFID tags as "spychips". According to these two ladies in two of their authored books: the two main privacy concerns regarding RFID are:

- *Spychips: How Major Corporations and Government Plan to Track Your Every Move with RFID*

- *The Spsychips Threat: Why Christians Should Resist RFID and Electronic Surveillance*

(Many born-again Christians think this is the prophesied Mark of the Beast. Thankfully, some of these proposals for human implantation have been defeated through legislation . . . as of this writing (2/2010). Bravo to those legislators who have stood up to be counted, realizing that this was a dire invasive act, aborting the constitution of the United States as it robbed a citizen of freedom, privacy, independence and all that connotes.

One brave State Rep., Babette Josephs, D-Phila., introduced legislation that would make it illegal to implant any identification device on or under a person's skin that would contain and transmit personal information. Thank you, representative.

As stated on the *Just Get us There* internet site, "The thought of any government or corporation forcing humans to take implantable RFID chips, sounds like an Orwellian sci-fi movie. In reality, it *is* in fact happening in this post 9/11, *brave new world* of trading liberty for security.

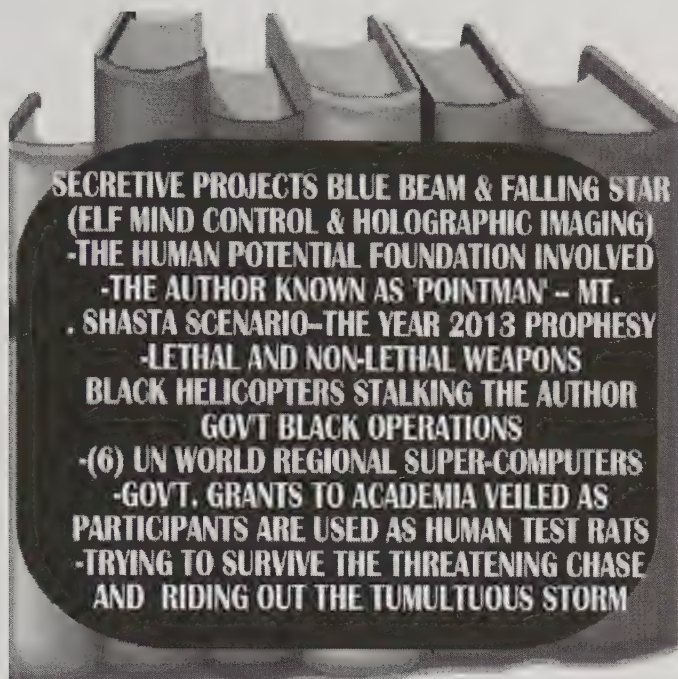
The late political activist, Aaron Russo, said it succinctly, "The introduction of legislation by states, and increased public awareness of the wide range of concerns surrounding human implants, should curtail the push for such devices that can do significant harm under the pretense of doing good.

The final thought is this: mandatory implantation of humans with microchips is the totality in intrusiveness and enslavement for the human species. Do you want that? Me thinks not.









## **RIDERS ON THE STORM**

**By William Dean Ross**

Copyrights@9/2001-2010

In the United States Government's Black Science Compartment of the Black Operations, there are two major divisions.

The first involves an electronics E.L.F. mind control and holographic imaging project known as "Project Blue Beam." where mind control radio waves are transmitted from man-made saucers to the targeted individual or group.

The so-called UFOs are crafts which have light-ray bending capabilities to appear invisible or to be masked in a cloud. These hovercrafts were developed by forward, not reverse, engineering over 50 years ago. Much of the hype about the crash at Roswell and the Alien Autopsy was fabricated because of the Cold War. Extremely low frequency electromagnetic mind control, man-made flying saucers, cloning, the atomic bomb, the Philadelphia and Montauk Experiments were what World War II was really all about.

The second---*Earth Energy and Spirit Manipulating* group uses a mixed bag of tricks combining occultism-black witchcraft with E.L.F. radio-wave enhancement. Groups making spirit or UFO contact come under the title "Falling Star" which symbolizes the effort to bring Lucifer to earth in the physical (an alien invasion of earth by the entire demonic realm and establishing a new high tech Babylonian World Empire).

They are integrating these methods with HAARP, GWEN (see the following section for in-depth reporting on these two topics), DARPA, the "Digital Angel Chip" and artificial intelligence with six U.N. World "Regional Super-Computers."

## HOOD-WINKING

Sometimes, corporate and college groups are totally misled on what their federal grant projects are really about. In the field, hidden intelligence monitor, document, manipulate and manage the human test rats.

Many so-called investigative and recuperation organizations like the Human Potential Foundation are set up to accumulate data from the targeted victims. In many cases, the so-called "concerned" organizational workers are mind control or cult victims and are unknowingly doing intelligence retrieval for the C.I.A. or N.S.A.

Intelligence has also created many so-called "help-sites" on the computer Internet. These web-sites may present themselves as a place for mind control victims to get therapy from the group. In reality, they are "damage and control" web-sites to see how much you have remembered or figured out. If you know too much, your life or career may be in danger even if the project or cult group you were in happened thirty years ago.

They will try to reprogram you or they will send some "helper" to meet you someplace outside your protection zone. The "helper" may have a piece of the puzzle. If you are looking for "closure," he or she may be sincere in helping you; but their altered personality---through hypnosis or programming---may mislead you. He or she could be a Manchurian Candidate unknowingly programmed to set you up for a crime being committed nearby---so, you can be convicted and your story silenced forever.

My wife and I were constantly wrecking vehicles during the period of 1995-98, doing stupid things. For example, at a curve we would just keep going straight, then off the road and over the hill. Finally, I became observant; twice I noticed a white van following behind just prior to us going into this trancelike state. At other times the E.L.F. transmission teams were parked nearby, throwing us into psychosis or neurosis.

Dozens of times, we have awakened in the middle of the night, hearing an extremely high pitched beeping sound. The best doctors in the state have not been able to figure out what caused my wife to suddenly go deaf in one ear---top specialists are still left with no explanation. (Read the "*Kundalini Tales*" by Richard Sauder, 1998, One Adventure Place, Kempton, Illinois, 60946-0074, On the net: <http://www.azstarnet.com/~aup>)

The last half of this book has the actual United States Patent Office electronic and mind-control patents of small, portable, transmitter type devices. It has the inventors, schematics, and all other written data about these devices with the official U.S. Patent numbers. Drawings in the book indicate the target area on a person's head is just above the ear.

Some people are completely going crazy---like the school shootings scenarios---because either a corporation, cult, individual or the government is bombarding them with mind-control radio frequencies. Many magazines now offer small devices that use radio transmissions to run off pests, insects, and to train dogs. This is not fiction or magic. It is for real! In many of cases, the result is always new legislation to be passed to eliminate our rights to own guns in the U.S.

## FOOLED EMPLOYEES

I was on such a project funded by a federal grant. I was told one thing, and as the program went along, I found out that it was really something else.

The same can be said of UFO researchers and authors, Bob Teets and Dick Farley, who worked for the Human Potential Foundation. They interviewed hundreds of abductees/contactees, some for real and some were just delusional. They came up with a complex synthesis of UFO classification and developed a psychological aid for victims called "Spirit Releasement Therapy." They prepared many essays and published a few books on the matter.

*The Human Potential Foundation* was supposed to be funded by Laurance Rockefeller and/or European Royalty, Prince Hans-Adams of Liechtenstein. As with everything else on the UFO conspiracy circuit, rumors have it that the H.P.F. was financed and managed by the CIA via Senator Claiborne Pell in addition to indirect Federal Grants.

In 1995, the HPF 'was located' at P.O. Box 6, Falls Church, Virginia, 22040-0006, (Fax 703-534-8566) telephone 703-534-8569. The Foundation put out a publication called "*The Phoenix in the Labyrinth*" which was 181 pages and sold for \$14.95. Its members ranged from Harvard PhD, Dr. John Mack and Zechariah Sitchin to Ruth Montgomery, ex-Washington Post reporter, turned parapsychological researcher.

The Foundation was classified as a non--profit organization, which requires its financial records to be on public display. I made several attempts by phone and mail to the IRS to find out who financed the organization and so did another (very reputable) researcher. We were denied this information on a variety of pretenses; one example of their feeble excuses was "the computer system is down."

Bob Teets, who had interviewed me several times (In 1994 and 1995--once in person), was an ex-coworker of "*Cloudrider*," Dick Farley. My story helped Teets with his UFO book, "*UFOs and Mental Health*." Both my opinion and that of Teets's is very similar. He needed ideas, concepts, and leads and I gave them to him. After that, the lights came on for him; all of the interviews he did meshed and came together for the book. Farley also added a lot of information to Teets' UFO Books.

In my opinion, his book is one of the best---in the top five--as far as describing the "etheric" type UFO. However, it's the least advertised and is almost unknown. The book can be obtained from Headline Books, Inc., P.O. Box 52, Terra Alta, W.V., 26764. Call 1-800-570-5951.

The best book on the man-made Saucers is "*Man-made UFOS-1944-1994*" by Renato Vesco and David Hatcher Childress---1994. Order both these books from any local bookstore.

There seems to be a negative tinge to the UFO phenomenon, thus Teets and Farley not only sought to find the truth of the matter, they also experimented with possible methods of victim recuperation.

Their efforts, like mine, were positive and humanitarian in nature. A lot of work for so little pay; yet, like myself, they felt our efforts were possibly being monitored and managed at times by spooks (agents) from the intelligence community---within the projects that we had worked on.



To this day, we still seem to be crossing each other's paths, trying to solve the mysteries of this phenomenon and the hidden objectives of the military-corporate-intelligence-cult complex that is closely associated with it.

## **DON'T TALK, UNLESS YOU ARE "POLITICALLY CORRECT"**

In the spring of 2000---according to neighbors out here in farm country---black helicopters were dropping off and picking up men on the mountain behind me. These soldiers were camouflaged and armed. It appeared some were carrying cameras or other equipment. Almost every day, the horses at the stall acted up over something crawling around in the 4-ft. tall hay in the field.

In May, my dogs pointed out a man or men with a gun(s) every day for the entire month. Sometimes, they laid so long in the grass that the vultures came down dive-bombing them because they thought they were dead.

For me, this E.L.F. /mind-control harassment and surveillance has been going on now for at least 6 years.

This incident happened after I challenged some of the top New World Order "think-tank" personalities that hang out on the Internet web-sites which are connected to mind-control. Be careful at those web locations. Lying con-artists, trained in mind seduction await, seeking out the weak and weary!

## **A STRANGE MARRIAGE**

The Human Potential Foundation President was C.B. Scott Jones, an ex-Naval Intelligence officer who associated with characters like the CIA's godfather of mind control, Hal Puthoff. The D.O.D.'s (Dept. of Defense) "doctor of death," Col. John Alexander of the so-called "non-lethal" microwave weapons program, and Hal Puthoff worked on E.L.F. mind-control technology.

On the other hand, Dr. Steve Greer and Dr. Steve Basset of the UFO CSETI programs use psychics and mental techniques to "call-in" the extraterrestrials.

(Note that I was on one of their CSETI---search for extraterrestrial intelligence---projects called "Falling Star.")

In UFO seminar and conference circles, Alexander and Jones were known as Penguin" and "Falcon." Jones had another handle and Falcon was another person, according to some people. But in this case, *Falcon*---whichever person it really was---informed the world on various television shows as to the profile of the aliens. In one night, this mysterious "Falcon," with his face masked, shifted the belief of the masses about the alien agenda.

On October 14, 1998, the William Moore TV program "UFO COVER-UP?---LIVE", with an international cast of abductees and contactees, was presented to a world-wide audience. The show, hosted by Mike Farrell of the MASH TV series, aired "Falcon" with his face and voice scrambled to disguise him. According to a couple of California newspapers that checked his credentials, "Falcon" was an U.S. Intelligence agent.

That night, alien descriptions went from robots and huge man-eating monsters to cute little creatures that were vegetarians, loved strawberry ice-cream, Tibetan music and were very concerned about the environment, international nuclear disarmament and individual disarmament for peace.

From my personal experience with E.T., he is nothing like the above and more like a "Trojan horse," lobbying for totalitarianism under the guise of angels in steel flying ships. If E.T. was going to help us, he would have done it a long time ago. I assure you this is a con-game for the New World Religion buffs.

Recently, Dr. Greer of CSETI met at the Vatican with the Black Pope's PR team and discussed the possibility of a worldwide televised UFO landing in the presence of U.N officials and leaders of the world's religions.

In November of 1989, Hollywood's "Millimeter" magazine (for TV and movie producers) listed the leading contributor to that show as the CIA. Need I say more? Mass mind control at its best.

Read "Electronic Colonialism" by Tom McPhael, the TV news media's guide for mass brainwashing of the public's mind-set. Is it any wonder we are instructed to trash our Constitution for some new, dreamed-up script that Hollywood and the ultra-liberals are pushing?

### **TOTAL RECALL**

Recently, I had a recall scanning back 25 years. It was of Scott Jones or an absolute "look-alike". The time-frame was during the Vietnam war era when I was in the Navy. I asked other veterans to try the recall process and they remember being pulled from their units and privately meeting in a building and going under hypnosis. I was shocked to find other vets had recall of the same strange private hypnotic meetings. They chose servicemen from West Virginia, Texas, Montana and a couple other states.

Coincidentally, these states have the highest numbers of veterans of foreign wars and today's Militias. I wonder if the most patriotic are programmed to self-destruct in some way on some specific day.

Recently, I video taped and interviewed several people in a few states who had worked on similar CSETI and other government "front" projects. The similarities and the names are consistent and keep meeting each other.

In 1992, Dr. Steve Greer was at the first CSETI-CIA-NASA-UFO alien contact meeting in Virginia where they chose me to be the "Pointman" for E.T. contact. I was told by Dr. Spaniol, Project Director, that the UFOs were etheric and spiritual and no harm would come to me. (But, later in the field with the team, the toxic gases drifted off of the UFOs with extreme heat, radiation, and very high levels of radio frequencies.)

At that time, both Greer and Jones told their organizations that the ETs were inter-dimensional entities. Today, when they are quoted in books like Dr. Lammer's "MIL-ABS", their stories have greatly changed. Sometimes the claim is that UFOs are all special, military, high-tech mind control games through hologram imaging. However, at the same time, they still are organizing civilian CSETI contact teams at UFO seminars; still reaching the spiritual, etheric, "Benevolent, Space Brother, Ascended Masters, Heaven's Gate gospel." This is a very strange contradiction between their so-called beliefs and their decided actions.

### **A NEW RELIGION**

Dr. Spaniol of West Virginia, State College and the D.O.D., Dr. Sutton and Dr. Suffon of NASA all would duck and cringe when I would joke and call the Project the "Church of the UFO." A few years after I quit the project, a UFO Church called

"Heaven's Gate" committed mass suicide! I think they were programmed to elevate themselves to a "higher-self" via reincarnation, a current New Age belief. Can you imagine an entire future generation volunteering to leave earth in the same fashion just to "make room for nature" as the Georgia Guidestones have instructed?

You should also read, *"Age Of Cataclysm"*-1974, by Alfred L. Webre and Phillip H. Liss, both 33rd Degree Masons. The book's Library of Congress card number is: Card 74-79671. This book is a carbon copy of the "Guide Stones," but contains a whole lot more. So far, much of its predictions and suggestions by psychics--like the Berlin wall coming down and Russia turning to Capitalism---has already happened.

Also on the reading agenda should be, *"Mt. Shasta- Mystic Mountain"* by Emile A. Frank. The book can be purchased from Jennifer Middleton (Jaybird@Snowcrest.net) or from Jaybird Enterprises, 807 Scenic Court, Yreka, California, 96097.

This chronicle tells the reader that many UFO communes like "Heaven's Gate" have been around the boundaries of Shasta Mountain for years. The author correlates the beliefs of the aliens with that of the United Nations, globalist community, New World Order, the ultra-liberal Democrats and many popular New Age writers and cult/commune leaders like Elizabeth Clare Prophet.

The author also specifically points out on Page 116, Paragraphs 3 and 4. . .that in order for the lords of the underworld to come forth and rule, a 'cleansing' or mass genocide of people hanging onto traditional values like the Constitution and Christianity must take place first. No bones are made, but that the masses must die and then reincarnate back to here as Gods, like the author's New Ager-New World Order friends.

Hence, the writer believes the aliens are from the inner-earth (not outer space) exactly what CSETI and NASA told me in 1993.

(Note that the Ascended Masters are the spirit-guides and are the E.T./Aliens. Also, note that the ETs tell the psychics what to tell the occultists in the U.N., in the C.I.A. and N.S.A. and what to do next concerning worldly issues.)

On a recent trip to the Great Smoky Mountains National Park, Tennessee, and Mammoth Caves National Park, Kentucky, the signs and literature were loaded with New World Order overtones such as "Biosphere", "Biodiversity", "Kyoto", "Heritage" and "U.N." The majority of the tourists were from Japan, China, India and Europe.

A few told me that an invisible civilization was within the caverns. This is exactly what the New Age religions are teaching. According to them, this is the New Religion of the United States and the World. The traditional religions such as Christianity are old dinosaurs sinking in the tar.

These are the same thoughts expressed in Alfred Webre's *"Age of Cataclysm"* (written in 1974). The *"Age of Cataclysm"* and *"Mt. Shasta the Mystic Mountain"* and the information written on the "Georgia Guidestones" cover the same material: UFOs, extra-terrestrial life forms, dictating our way of life to world leaders via trance-channeling. The order of the day is disarming the world, nations and individuals, abolishing the Bill Of Rights, abolishing the Congress, moving large populations and committing mass genocide to save nature.

You can find the "Guide Stones" by going to Rt. 77, just 7 miles south of Hartwell Lake and 7 miles north of Elberton in Elbert County, Georgia. (Look for a chapter and picture concerning this in Volume II). On these stones, you will find the same message proclaimed from the secret societies in their pro-New World Order



books--the communication that the media, liberals and federal government are all attempting to implement.

You'd better forget what your preacher, guru, politicians and the television sets are telling you and go see for yourself! The "New Idea" calls for the genocide of 70% to 90% of the world population to save nature (GAIA), abolishing Congress and the U.S. Constitution. The agenda of the 'Left-hand Path' is found in what they call, "THE PLAN", setting up of a "One World Order", an electronically, mind-controlled, totalitarian, police-state under the guise of 'Democracy.'

They secretly create the chaos, and then their spin-doctor media groups ramble on about the crisis with 'Solution A'.

They then create the reactionary forces, like the KKK, that violently opposes 'Solution A'.

When the smoke clears, they come in with 'Solution B' which compromises our rights and property.

Just take a look at the circus they called the 2000 election. The real motive was to eliminate the Constitution of the United States after imposing more Executive Orders. (Anything can happen, then.)

Eventually, we could have a One-World-Religion, offering ancient human sacrifices to their God, Lucifer. Out of the Skia or Gaia will come the Ascended Masters, the UFOs. This is the true Harmonic Convergence---when man and demon are once again united as in Genesis 6:1 of the Bible. We are in the latter phases for a new high-tech "Tower of Babel!"

The Masons, the Club of Rome, the Future World Society, the World Federalist Association and many secret societies, along with all intelligence agencies, are pushing for this to happen before 2013. Thirteen means the "Rebellion." Keep in mind 2003 will be the 13th year of the birth of the New World Order when the Berlin wall came down.

To get a better grasp on the psychic-propaganda these spin doctors are passing out, I suggest you go to their own public relations websites listed below and take a peek behind their fake smiles and masks. (Sometimes, the German Nazis were very mannerly and smiled as they led the Jews into the gas chambers.)

### **A NEW POLITICAL "WORLD VIEW"**

In the late 1980's while on vacation, I stopped---out of curiosity---at the Edgar Cayce Foundation located at Virginia Beach, Va. At this esoteric library, I overheard the staff talking about a West Virginia University professor, Oleg Jefimenco, who was a telekinesis expert. They were discussing his experiments, also talking about how the C.I.A. and K.G.B. were working together in "electronic-necromancy."

In 1988 and 1989, the CIA and KGB were working with Dr. Walter Uphoff in Sweden; their project involved communicating with the dead. This was only six (6) months before the Berlin Wall came down and the Cold War came to a conclusion. (In a radio-wave proof room, spies joined together, along with a psychic who trance-channeled Albert Einstein onto a TV screen. Supposedly, Einstein talked to them.)

Hal Puthoff, like Scott Jones, are into remote-viewing, UFOs, mind control, free energy; both were Naval Intelligence Officers. Col. John Alexander is the "War-Lord" of the microwave weapons projects that are to be used against Christians, Traditionalists, Constitutionlists and Conservatives in a future war. These people

even state so in their books! That is how close and how confident they are that it will all succeed! These black magicians and electronic weapon system engineers, managers, and agents toy with the occult at their social spoon-bending parties.

IN THE WEB SITES LISTED BELOW are personalities that cross over from mind control organizations to UFOs and world social engineering organizations. For example, The U.S. Army's "First Earth Battalion," a creation of Scientologist Barb Marx Hubbard, Church of Set (Satan) Leaders, Lt. Col. Jim Channon, and Lt. Col. Mike Aquino. Notice the UFO, mind control, and spiritual connection training related to these remote viewers and high psychics. Lt. Col. Jim Channon is now educating major corporations around the world.

Some of these groups are experimenting with secret forces, Maxwell's Equations, vacuums, ozone layers, portal vortices, testing and tampering with the "Ethers" in a new era of "Electronic Witchcraft," a science which has been kept secret from the public for almost a century.

Please see also a dissertation on the real inventor of the radio, Dr. Mahlon Loomis. Aliens from UFOs taught him this "technology-transfer" on a mountain not far from Bob Teets house at Terra Alta, West Virginia.

Copies of the patent and story can be obtained from Drs. K. L. and J.F. Corum at:

Rt. 9, Box 207-B, Morgantown, WV, 26505. It is called *"Terra Alta's Neglected Discoverer of RF Communication."*

Inter-dimensional entities and UFOs are dancing with the human "test rats" that have been put under altered states of consciousness via mind control and microwave radiation—E.L.F.

The rigid, 7 days a week, 24 hours a day, two-year experiment took place on "Ancient Indian Grounds." According to the Cherokee, the area was inhabited by the Adena Mound-Builders and was called "Fort Ancient." I call it an etheric "UFO Jurassic Park." The area is full of earth energy vortex-portals with top-secret underground bases nearby, disguised as farms—a real twilight zone for the chosen human test rats. They titled the project "FALLING STAR"; Lucifer falling from the heavens to earth.

I have plenty of project film footage, documentation, witnesses and other data to prove my story. I have already told my story to thousands of people on talk radio and in articles across the net. I have nothing to sell nor a name to make, just telling it like it happened and trying to connect the religious -political effort behind this topic.

In July of 2000, a Russian Ham radio operator contacted a Ham that lives near me. Three Russians came to see one of the portal-vortex zones here at Liberty, West Virginia. I never told anyone exactly where they were; but amazingly, a man from the U.S.S.R. knew precisely. To me, this is not just a coincidence. Why are NASA and the CIA going to Moscow every spring with my ex-superiors of "Project Falling Star" to sit in on Tesla and Newton Conferences?

It is very odd, indeed, considering a family living a few miles from me have had UFO experiences in their backyard for the past two years. And by coincidence, a farm behind them has Black, unmarked Helicopters landing on it regularly. The family is having all kinds of problems now. Sound familiar?

## THE CLEANSING

Expect dramatic changes in the earth and in your government during the next decade; it is all part of "The Plan"! When Bush, Sr. and Gorbachev brought down the Berlin Wall, humanist - secular socialism embraced capitalist spiritualism and black magic. We are entering a sugarcoated Dark Age.

The United States presently has more prisoners per capita than any country in the world---next to its most favorite trade partner, Red China. The prison building industry has become the second fastest growing industry in the U.S.A.

In the 80s, the new prisoners went to jail for drugs. In the 90s, the new inmates are more than likely political prisoners, incarcerated for gun and IRS violations. Many thought they had their pure constitutional rights and did not know of all of the new laws that are eroding away the rights citizens once had.

If you want to stay out of the "politically-correct" gulags and "re-learning centers" of the internment camps in the near future, I highly suggest you rant liberal politics at your local coffee shop, jingle crystals, and worship the new God they give you in order to pass as "politically correct." You might miss the genocide "cleansing."

Well, it looks like it is starting to storm here? Over the mountain, a big dark cloud looms on the horizon and it is heading this way. The power has gone out on the computer several times and the short-wave radio has strong interference on all bands, but there isn't any thunder or lightning. This always used to happen when the UFOs were around before I even knew they were here. The black cloud has a bunch of what looks like white cotton balls rolling all around it and over and through it. Whew! Here we go again . . . it's the Riders on the Storm!

The following internet websites will confirm and validate the information that has been presented in this chapter. As of this abridged version, (2/2010) they may not still be operational. (2010)

<http://www.peaceroom.com/index.html>

<http://www.peer-mack.org/>

<http://www.irva.org/>

<http://www.arcturus.org/>

<http://www.potentialmedia.com/homepage.html>

<http://www.pufori.org/seti/team.html>

<http://www.knightbilum.com/futurewar.html>

<http://www.crviewer.com/crviewer/index.html>

<http://www.psiresearch.org/>

<http://www.radioliberty.com/stones.htm>

<http://www.njguns.com/godnguns.htm>

<http://www.sightings.com/ufo6/guncode.htm>

<http://www.goa-texas.org/kopel.htm>

<http://www.fbi.gov/>

<http://www.religioustolerance.org/satanism.htm>

<http://msen.com/~lloyd>

<http://www.amerikanexpose.com/gallery4.html>

<http://palatkadailynews.com/pages/12231999/fhp.html>

<http://www.countdown.org/end/mark of the beast 07.thp>

<http://www.visitations.com/ufofiles/basemaps/map3.htm>



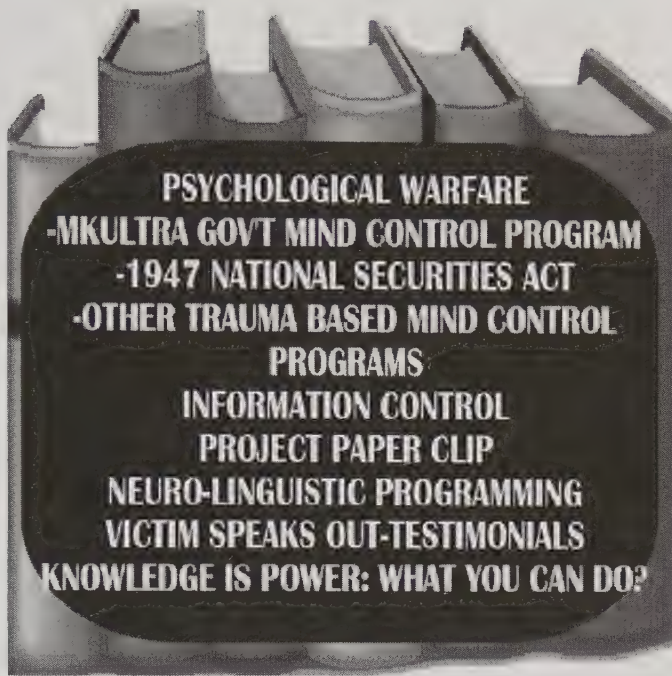
<http://www.radioliberty.com/>  
<http://religion-cults.com/>  
[http://www.thenewamerican.com/tna/1995/vol1no22/vol1no22\\_gorby.htm](http://www.thenewamerican.com/tna/1995/vol1no22/vol1no22_gorby.htm)  
<http://www.pbn.4mg.com?gsa.html>  
<http://palatkadailynews.com/pages/12231999/fhp.html>  
<http://www.davidicke.net/emagazine/vol22/research/gorby.html>  
<http://www.anamalous-imager.com/text/rockyufo.html>  
<http://www.parascope.com/nb/rockyufo.htm>  
<http://www.davidicke.net/emagazine/vol18/articles/hidden-evil.html>  
<http://www.nara.gov/iwg>  
[http://home.fiac.net/perf999/BillRoss-Pointman\\_FallingStar.htm](http://home.fiac.net/perf999/BillRoss-Pointman_FallingStar.htm)  
[http://www.boydenweb.com/to\\_catch\\_a\\_falling\\_star.htm](http://www.boydenweb.com/to_catch_a_falling_star.htm)  
<http://www.therussianmint.com/raisa.htm>  
<http://www.wildlandsproject.org/htm/sitemap.htm>  
<http://www.infowars.com/detcamp.html>  
<http://1mtonline.com/news/archive/071500/page1.pdf>  
<http://www.infowars.com/bgl.htm>  
<http://allsouthwest.com/cars/gcars2.jpg>  
<http://amerikanexpose.com/Graphics/fire3.jpg>  
<http://amerikanexpose.com/gallery10.htm>  
<http://www2.dmci.net/users/casey/>  
<http://www.raven1.net/adeyev.htm>  
<http://www.raven1.net/v2s-nasa.htm>  
<http://www.adacomp.net/~mcherney/>  
[http://www.ACHES-MC\\_ORG.htm](http://www.ACHES-MC_ORG.htm)  
<http://www.trufax.org/welcome/msie.html>  
<http://www.byamerica.com/orbs>  
<http://www.orbsite.com>  
<http://www.redshift.com/~damason/lhreport/report.html>  
<http://www.newswatchmagazine.org/whitebus2.htm>  
 Copyright, William Dean Ross, 2001 -- All Rights Reserved

### ABOUT THE AUTHOR

Bill and his wife live in Liberty, West Virginia, the hot spot for UFO's in West Virginia. Bill was involved in a secret NASA--E.L.F. project while on the staff at West Virginia State College. He received his Bachelor of Arts from West Virginia State College and his degree in electronics from National Institute of Technology.

He was an instructor at National Institute of Technology for a number of years. His experience includes working for major electronic hardware corporations, the West Virginia State government computer center and Federal projects.

He has written a number of articles, which have been published in newspapers and on the Internet. He is, also, a ghost scriptwriter. Bill and his wife enjoy backpacking,, camping, hunting and fishing. They, also, like adventure and reconnaissance missions. The author may be reached at: William D. Ross--Rt. 1, Box 38-- Liberty WV 25124



## **MIND CONTROL OUT OF CONTROL**

**Cathy O'Brien and Mark Philips Speak Out.**

**Thanks to interviewers and publishers**

**Kenneth & Diana Burke for allowing us to  
republish this interview.**

**<http://www.leadingedgenews.com>**

### **A TESTIMONIAL**

"My name is Cathleen (Cathy) Ann O'Brien, born 12/4/57 in Muskegon, Michigan. I have prepared this book ("TRANCE Formation of America") for your review and edification concerning a little-known tool that "our" United States government is covertly, illegally, and unconstitutionally using to implement the New World Order (One World Government). This well-documented tool is a sophisticated and advanced form of behavior modification (brainwashing) most commonly known as Mind-Control. My first-hand knowledge of this Top Secret U.S. Government Psychological Warfare technique is drawn from my personal experience as a White House 'Presidential Model' mind control sex-slave."

So, Cathy begins her personal story as a victim of M-K Ultra, the CIA's top secret mind-control research project supposedly designed to ultimately control our world. The 95th U.S. Congress opened hearings into the reported abuses of this CIA mind-control project in 1977. Cathy was rescued dramatically from the M-K Ultra project on February 8, 1988 by a brave Intelligence insider, Mark Phillips, and they

escaped, along with Cathy's daughter, Kelly, cats, dogs, and farm animals, to Canada.

Using all of his Intelligence knowledge, as well as seeking outside help, Mark was able to successfully de-program Cathy from her mind-control enslavement; he worked 16 to 18 hours a day for many months to bring Cathy back to life again from the depths of her mostly unconscious, robotic hell.

Twenty-seven-thousand (27,000) documents (transcripts, sworn testimony, medical records, photos) were compiled by Cathy and Mark and shown to a Federal judge, several U.S. Congressmen, and 2 federal attorneys in order to substantiate Cathy's story. Cathy was advised to show these documents to her perpetrators, who were---according to Cathy--Presidents, Congressmen, the CIA, occultists, entertainers and foreign nationals. These documents were hand-delivered to Cathy's abusers, as well as to the appropriate county, state and Federal law enforcement agencies. Although enough proof apparently exists to hold up in any court, Cathy was told that her information will not be allowed in court.--"for reasons of national security" based on the 1947 National Security Act. Additionally, thousands of copies of Cathy and Mark's completed book, "TRANCE Formation of America," which details their experiences, have been delivered to every branch of our government.

---

### LE: Leading Edge Interviewer

### THIS IS THEIR STORY

**MARK:** External control of the mind is not something new. It is thousands of years old. It is recorded in caves. The exact formula for trauma-based mind control is recorded in the "Egyptian Book of the Dead." Adolf Hitler was particularly interested in mind control and he assigned his right-hand man, Heinrich Himmler, to do some research, focusing on the families of northern European, multi-generational sexually, physically, psychologically-abused children. This abuse of these children began at birth by their care-givers. Adolf Hitler knew that these abused people were very susceptible to external control of their minds. They also developed some incredible abilities, such as having 44 times the average person's visual acuity; making this person an excellent candidate for Special Forces, as these soldiers are screened very carefully.

When I was working for the Defense Department in a project known as M-K Ultra, it was the exact project that Hitler assigned to Himmler to use on multi generational abused children. However, I saw nothing of what Cathy O'Brien reported. I saw no abuse. What I saw in the prison systems and mental institutions were people who had a chance to recover their lives and minds. I saw very benevolent things. I saw true rehabilitation occur without the use of trauma. I was sworn to secrecy on the things that I witnessed and the equipment that was developed, which was 20 to 30 years ahead of anything known on this planet in the private sector. I was given Defense Department clearance. I knew that Hitler wanted to place people he controlled in various leadership positions, to control regions in what he, and George Bush, and Nero before them, called "The New World Order."



Adolf Hitler was not the first, nor was George Bush Sr. the first, to formulate the idea of a totalitarian one-world government, enslaving an entire globe through mind manipulation. Mind Manipulation comes in many forms: the biggest one is information control of the masses.

**LE:** So there seems to be a tie somehow between Hitler's techniques of mind-control and the mind-control used in the U.S.?

**MARK:** Yes. Adolf Hitler had the largest number of human subjects on which to work and, according to my research, it was even accepted by most of the people in his country that the prisoners of war could be subjected to anything that he chose to do to them, to "better" the country. M-K Ultra used the exact same scientists who were working in Germany during World War II. In 1947, when the National Security Act was formed, a project developed called *Project Paper Clip*.

There were a few airlines, including Capital International Airlines (CIA), of which I was vice president; that began the importation of Nazi and Fascist scientists into the U.S. for the purpose of mind-control of American citizens after World War II. These scientists saturated our universities, Fortune 500 companies, NASA, and every facet of society.

**LE:** These were mostly psychiatrists, according to your book?

**MARK:** Yes. I worked on a need-to-know basis when I worked for the airline and had no idea what I was involved in. Most Intelligence operatives do not know who they are working for exactly. There are over 86,000 "operatives" now in this country. George Orwell's book, "1984," has come true. The New World Order is already here. We are in it! So, let's understand who the players are and learn what their tools are.

**LE:** What are some of these tools?

**MARK:** One type is trauma-based mind control, which develops a totally robotic human being. This is what Cathy experienced. There is equipment available now that we cannot protect ourselves from...that affects our cerebral cortex and stops logical thought, with this technology aimed at you. You could not balance your checkbook nor think to turn off this equipment. When I rescued Cathy on February 8, 1988 she didn't know her name, how old she was, or where she had been. I had seen this with people involved in espionage and I immediately thought that Cathy had been an information courier, even though she was dressed like a prostitute.

**LE:** What are some of the things people under M-K Ultra Mind-Control might do against their will?

**MARK:** Hitler thought he could use this on certain individuals, putting them into positions of extraordinary power and having invisible strings on them, like a master puppeteer controlling their minds . . . what they said, what they did. M-K Ultra was designed for developing the perfect soldier or espionage agent. However, many of these people are used as prostitutes, breeders, and drug mules. The breeders produce molested children who are then used sexually and, perhaps, as mind-controlled couriers, like Cathy, by heads of governments and world leaders. NLP, or neuro-linguistic programming, is a language of the unconscious that is used against people. But, it gave me certain codes, keys and triggers to unlock the doors in Cathy's mind that pertained to her sexual abuse.

**LE:** Cathy, we know it is difficult for you to talk about these things. But, do you want to comment on what Mark is focusing on right now...mind-control, in general?

**CATHY:** I would like to emphasize to your readers to arm themselves with knowledge about a tool that is being covertly used to usher in what Adolf Hitler and

George Bush term the "New World Order," and that tool is mind-control. Mind-control is prevalent in this country and around the world.

These criminals in our government who are in control of our country operate on the philosophy that secret knowledge equals power. Many government secrets and personal reputations were staked on the belief that I could not be deprogrammed to remember those things that I was supposed to forget. They were wrong! For as intelligent as these perpetrators are, they are limited in their thinking by their own immorality. They don't have wisdom, and they never consider the strength of the human spirit.

**LE:** Our human spirit is all we have it seems sometimes. If we can only learn that— that in itself, is enough.

**CATHY:** I know that I am fortunate to have survived my CIA M-K Ultra, White House, Pentagon-level, trauma-based mind-control victimization. Now that I am in control of my own mind and free will, I am telling everything that I witnessed and photographically recorded behind the scenes of the New World Order effort. By telling their secrets their power is eroding! I also speak out to give voice to the many mind-controlled victims who can't think to speak out. I speak for the sake of my daughter, Kelly, who is now 16 years old and is a political prisoner in the custody of the state of Tennessee where she is denied any rehabilitation due to the political power of her abusers. I would like to define mind-control from my experience.

It was extreme. The absolute, robotic mind-control that I endured is more extreme than the proliferation of mind-control used on society as a whole. Mind control has a sliding scale . . . where there is total robotic mind control on one side and global education 2000 on the other, where children are losing their freedom of thought and their ability to critically analyze. Our school system increasingly teaches our children how to memorize data and totally ignores teaching them how to think, or analyze, for themselves! This is totally planned as a part of the New World Order. Mark and I have been told by many people that our book, which speaks out about mind-control, offers a thread in tying things together. All of a sudden the New World Order has meaning; the erosion of constitutional values and morality in this country begins to make sense when the concept of mind-control is introduced into the picture.

**LE:** In whatever way that you can, Cathy, do you want to tell some of your personal story?

**CATHY:** Yes. I was born in 1957 into a multi-generational incestuous family. My father and mother were sexually abused as children and they were sexually abusing me. The sexual abuse that I endured was so horrific that I developed "dissociative identity disorder" (DID). This used to be termed "multiple personality disorder." A compartmentalization occurs when a person endures trauma that is too horrible to understand. I compartmentalized the memories of my abuse so that the rest of my mind could function normally as though nothing had happened. So, if I saw my father at the dinner table I didn't remember sexual abuse, but as soon as he and I were in a sexual situation the compartmental part of my brain that knew how to deal with his abuse opened up so that I could deal with the abuse again and again as needed.

**LE:** How did you get involved with the government?

**CATHY:** My father supplemented the family income with child pornography. At that time there was a criminal faction of our government that was interested in targeting abused children for mind-control, since this compartmentalization of memory that these children had was something they felt was ideal for keeping

government secrets. After all, if I couldn't think to remember, how could I tell about it? Additionally, people with DID develop photographic memories behind those compartmentalizations in the brain and the government deemed this ideal for programming! I would be able to deliver messages to and from government leaders who were involved in funding the New World Order controls.

**LE:** You couldn't remember certain things?

**CATHY:** Right. I had no conscious comprehension of what I was saying, when I was delivering a message. I was like a tape recorder parroting what I had been told to say. Also, with DID I had no concept of time because I was going from compartment to compartment in my brain with no memory of what had happened before . . . so I had no ability to keep track of time.

**LE:** Okay.

**CATHY:** I was a prime candidate for mind-control because of the sexual abuse that I had endured. I was used as a sex slave as a child and then a sex slave and a courier between government leaders as an adult. This criminal element of our government knew that any children who were subjected to child pornography had endured tremendous trauma so they most likely would be suffering from DID. Therefore, this criminal element of our government sanctioned this child pornography that my father was a part of, so they could identify and target children for their projects. My father sold me into the government mind-control project. He felt the government condoned child abuse, and so did I. My father went on to produce 7 children and we were all sold into the government mind-control project.

I was taken to Mackinac Island routinely. This is a political retreat where the Michigan governor's mansion is located. Politicians met there and discussed New World Order controls and the mind control of the masses, mind-control in the school systems and how to use occultism as a trauma base for mind-control.

**LE:** Many of our readers are going to be stunned by your information.

In one way, you could say that the Nazis didn't lose the war, only changed countries. I've been told that there are 116 different mind-control projects in existence right now in our country, including chemical, electronic and, of course, the biggest one is information mind-control.

**LE:** Mark, how did you get involved in all of this? Could you talk about your background a bit more?

**MARK:** Well, in the mid-sixties I was eligible for the draft, so I sought employment associated with the Defense Department. I'd had buddies brought back in body bags and severely injured in the war, and I wanted to avoid that situation for myself. I was tested thoroughly to see if I could keep a secret, which I could, and I went to work for Ampex Corporation, which had a huge military contract. I got to see behavior modification techniques being used in a positive way, as I mentioned earlier, at Emory University in Atlanta, Georgia. The scientists used low voltage therapy, chemicals and hypnosis and the work seemed very benevolent. Later, I worked for Laser Systems and Electronics and was eventually recruited by Capitol International Airways (CIA), hired as vice president, and was unknowingly involved in bringing hundreds of scientists into this country who specialized in mind-control.

**LE:** Cathy, our readers can read all of details of your experience in your book, "TRANCE Formation of America,"---including the names of your perpetrators, dates, places and events. Is there some particular focus you'd like to put your attention on?



**CATHY:** Your readers need to know that there is a criminal element within our government that is interested in bringing about total mind control and enslavement of our world. There is a criminal element within the Jesuits, which is the intelligence arm of the Vatican that wants to make the Catholic Church the one world church in the New World Order. From my experience, George Bush Sr. is one of the main leaders of the New World Order. Different world leaders answered to him: Ronald Reagan, Bill Clinton, De Le Madrid of Mexico, Brian Mulrooney of Canada, King Saud. George Bush ran America through Ronald Reagan. Isn't George Bush only a man subject to the same laws as all of us, and can't he, too, be brought to justice for his actions? I heard Ronald Reagan tell Brian Mulrooney that the only way to world peace was through mind-control of the masses.

I can tell you from personal experience that under mind-control there is no peace. There is no free thought; no free will; no free expression. People must maintain freedom of thought to have free will expression and free soul expression.

**LE:** What has been the response of the public to your information?

**CATHY:** The public level of comprehension of this knowledge has been on a higher level than that of many world leaders I have met.

To give your readers a little food for thought about mind-control---Sirhan Sirhan apparently wrote "mind-control" over and over again on his hands and on walls. Was Lee Harvey Oswald mind-controlled? Was Timothy McVey mind-controlled?

**LE:** Why haven't you been stopped or sued? In your book, you accuse some of the world's most powerful people of incredible things.

**MARK:** Legally, they are stopped for the same reasons we are. They can't take us to civil court and we can't take them to civil or criminal court because of the 1947 National Security Act they have invoked against us. Neither side can present evidence in court due to "reasons of national security."

**LE:** Considering the power of these people, what keeps you alive do you think?

**MARK:** The CIA operates on the premise that it would endorse us in the eyes of the public if we died an unnatural death. The government does not want to see bridges named after us, as martyrs.

**CATHY:** The government has so many fires to stop now. Silencing us is not going to silence truth.

**MARK:** Since the book was published a public outcry has started. The judge who ruled regarding Cathy's daughter Kelly's hospital imprisonment changed some of his rulings. She can now receive mail unopened, which may seem like a small thing, but it isn't for her. Prior to the public response the judge told a local District Attorney who objected to Kelly's rights being violated . . . that in Kelly's case the laws did not apply due to "reasons of national security." Also, regarding our protection, we have placed ourselves on the law enforcement and mental health lecture circuit for the past five and a half years. We figured that we wouldn't be killed if we were visible within these groups. Also, we have a number of people in government, whose names we won't mention, who are helping us.

**CATHY:** Knowledge is our only defense against mind-control and it's up to each one of us to spread the word.

**Note:** Kelly's story is detailed in the book "TRANCE Formation of America," only excerpts are presented here. Briefly, Kelly was subjected to the effects of a Harmonic generator mind-control machine, which has scarred Kelly's brain stem in

such a way that she can only be helped by special computer-based software programs available only to the government, according to Mark. Mark and Cathy report in the book also, that Kelly was a victim of sex enslavement by criminal factions of our government, and she developed serious physical problems which endangered her life due to her specific mind-control programming, resulting in her being placed in an institutional setting. According to Cathy, Kelly had been taken away from her mother's care and was in need of special rehabilitation. (This situation may have been changed since this writing.)

#### **A FEW EXCERPTS FROM TRANCE FORMATION OF AMERICA:**

**(From page 81)**

“My pedophile father, Earl O'Brien, brags that he began substituting his penis for my mother's nipple soon after I was born. My multigenerational incest-abused mother, Carol Tanis, did not protest his perverse actions due to (reportedly) having similar abuse as a child which caused her to acquire Multiple Personality Disorder. My earliest recovered memory was that I could not breathe with my father's penis jammed into my little throat.” “I do not recall THINKING, but I am aware through education that this early sexual abuse distorted my primitive concepts of feeding, breathing, sexuality and parental perceptions.”

“Rather than comfort me, she (my mother) accused me of throwing a temper tantrum and "holding my breath". She responded only by throwing a glass of cold water in my face. I was shocked ! . . . I knew she would not help and it was up to me to save myself. *I automatically Multiple Personality Disordered.*

I was, of course, too young to logically understand that what my father was doing to me was wrong. I accepted his strangling sexual abuse as a normal and natural part of my home life, and split off a personality to deal with the pain and suffocation to satisfy his perversions. Therefore, as a child, I was dissociative of my father's abuse. I was totally unable to recall his sexual abuse, even in his presence, until I saw and felt his penis. Then the terror, which was my conditioned response, triggered access to that part of my brain that previously endured the trauma. I was remembering the abuse and how to deal with it. This part of my brain developed a personality of its own - which belonged to my father---that which he rented out and later SOLD to the U.S. Government. “

**(from page 82)**

Top of the page, Cathy describes being taken for camping during the deer hunting season, and how she was sexually abused by practically a spectrum of relatives along with her parents. SHE AND HER BROTHER WERE BEING SEXUALLY PASSED AROUND by a campfire . . . when a lost hunter stumbled into their camp. Earl O'Brien SHOT AND KILLED THE INNOCENT MAN. Cathy went into a dissociative trance because of the shooting . . . and her mother METHODICALLY picked up the campsite and her father and uncles disposed of the body.

My Uncle Bob informed my father of a US Government Defense Intelligence Agency TOP SECRET project to which he was privy. This was Project Monarch. Project Monarch was a mind control operation which was "recruiting" multigenerational incest abused children with Multiple Personality Disorder for its GENETIC MIND CONTROL STUDIES. I was a "prime candidate", a "chosen one".

---

*Transformation of America* is still in print and may be ordered from the website, <http://www.trance-formation.com> in addition to the latest book: *ACCESS DENIED*.







## **OTHER MK-ULTRA MIND CONTROL VICTIMS SPEAK OUT**

### **What about Mark Phillips and his agenda?**

**From Rense.com**

<http://www.rense.com>

(Rense.com takes no responsibility for the content herein)

(Note - the following article, now in wide circulation on the net, does not necessarily represent the views of this website or its sponsors. Mr. Phillips is welcome to write a response/rebuttal of his choosing and it will be promptly posted with this article.)

### **Article by Ray Bilger**

For those who have not heard of the man named Mark Phillips, he claims to be a "former" (retired) C.I.A. operative who was involved in mind control programming. Mark alleges that after he got out of the C.I.A., he decided he wanted to do something good. So he "rescued" an MKULTRA mind control victim, Cathy O'Brien, and together they wrote a book, *Trance Formation of America*. They now travel around the United States together on a speaking tour. It is this writer's contention that Mark is NOT a "former" operative, but that he is still heavily involved with the Agency even though he may not know he is being programmed and used.

Notice: David Icke, ( [www.davidicke.com/](http://www.davidicke.com/) David Icke E~Magazine), the source of some of this material, may or may not agree with all the info or conclusions of this data. It is presented here 'as is' for your benefit and research.

What you are about to read is the culmination of over 3 years of research and investigation into who Mark Phillips is and why he is doing what he is doing. The statements made herein and the conclusions reached are not made lightly. This is very serious business and Mark Phillips is a very clever and ingenious man with a very clearly defined agenda. Unfortunately, that agenda does not appear to serve the interests of truth, but, in fact, it appears to be for the specific purpose of misinforming and misleading the public about what is really happening in America and the world. And it most certainly appears that Cathy O'Brien simply has a new handler who goes by the name of Mark Phillips.

The information used to compile this work has been drawn from numerous sources including a "close personal friend," Janus (not her real name as she is concealing her true identity for the present time) and from others who have had the misfortune of being deceived by Mark (from Mark's own words). This is in addition to the observations of other people and me who have seen Mark in action as he does his work.

Let's begin with Janus, as this is where I first saw the real Mark Phillips begin to how his true self. Janus has been tortured and abused through MKULTRA trauma-based mind control programming since she was a baby. Her father, a career U.S. Military man, began sexually abusing her at a very early age. He has long been a personal friend of Gerald Ford, with whom Janus had much sexual contact when she was young.

Janus has been to Bohemian Grove in California, to the White House many times, and around the world, and she has been sexually abused by Henry Kissinger, Jimmy Carter, Walter Cronkite, numerous other American officials, foreign heads of State, the Royal family in England and on and on the list goes.

About the time Janus reached her thirties she was becoming less and less useful to her handlers, and she began to try to escape from the tortured life of abuse she had known. Her attempts to do this were met with swift and brutal retaliation to remind her that she would never again think of doing that. It eventually became apparent that she was being set-up to have an auto accident that was intended to result in her death. In the mid 1990s, her car was hit from the rear by a tractor-trailer, but she escaped with relatively minor injuries.

In late 1996, while driving on a lonely stretch of road, Janus was involved in an auto accident where she was forced off the road by another car. She crashed head-on into a bridge abutment and her car burst into flames. Good fortune, or perhaps her own destiny, brought other motorists (including friends of mine) to the scene immediately who put out the fire, and worked as quickly as possible to cut her out of the car. The engine was in her lap, and she died twice and was revived before she was out of the car and into a helicopter on the way to the hospital.

I first met Janus in early 1997 when I heard from a close friend (who had been at the scene of her accident) that Janus said she had worked underground at China Lake Naval Weapons Station in the California desert. I wanted to interview her about this, and she hesitatingly agreed.

We got to know each other over the next couple of months (this is when I first found out about her being a victim of MKULTRA). In early April of 1997, a local TV station near my home was conducting a TV interview with a group of U.F.O.

enthusiasts, and Janus and I happened to be present at the time. It was suggested by someone that if they wanted to know about mind control they should talk to Janus.

Janus nervously agreed, and told the interviewers a little bit about the subject. Remember, she was just beginning to break out of her programming, and she was very unsure of anything. She had never known a moment of freedom in her life and she was still a long way from feeling it then. She didn't know how to think, as she had never been allowed to do so before.

The word about Janus' interview must have traveled fast because the very next morning she got a phone call from her main handler, her uncle, and he said to her, "Who the hell have you been talking to?" He went on to tell her she would be leaving early the next morning to come and see him and that "it was time that her family took care of her."

Janus called me later that same day and told me she would be going away for a while and that she wouldn't be seeing me. She told me about what her uncle had said-that her family was now going to take care of her. I couldn't stop thinking about the double meaning of this expression, and I sensed that what it spelled was death. After all, Janus does have information that could seriously bring damage to the federal government and those pedophiles at the top who run things.

Never before had she attempted to go public with her experiences. I said nothing about her going away (I sensed that her phone was probably being tapped), but made plans in my mind to go see her that evening. When I got to her house, about an hours-drive south of where I live, she was surprised to see me. She had a suitcase packed, and I told her of the probable fate that awaited her if she left the next morning. After talking with her for awhile, I was able to convince her that she should come and stay with me for the time being.

On Sunday, April 13, 1997, David Icke spoke to an audience in Tehachapi, California. Janus and I attended and her spirits were lifted as David talked about what he was currently working on exposing the pedophile governments around the world.

After the talk, I spoke with David privately and explained our situation. David was very interested in interviewing Janus, and since he had to leave the next morning we arranged to do so that same evening at the home of a mutual friend, a retired doctor, who also happened to be one of the people at the scene of her auto accident in late 1996.

That evening, we went back to the doctor's house and spent the next several hours listening to and recording a bizarre story that included Las Vegas, Nevada, the international pedophile capitol of the world. We were told that this is the place where people such as Britain's Prince Charles came to spend time with young boys. David got some good confirmation on things he himself had already been investigating.

At this point, I had never met Mark Phillips, though I very much wanted to. On two prior occasions where I could have heard Mark and Cathy speak, I suddenly had to go away to Los Angeles on business. In retrospect, I now know this was probably meant to be as we appeared to be destined to meet under very different circumstances.

David knew Mark Phillips and said that he would call him to see if he might be interested in meeting with Janus as Mark was scheduled to be on the west coast shortly. Soon I was personally speaking with Mark Phillips in Tennessee, and he arranged to meet with Janus and myself while he was in San Diego in late April of 1997.



Janus and I arrived in San Diego the day before we were to meet, and relaxed as best we could. During this time I had to be ever alert as Janus would just go walking off, not knowing where she was going or what she was doing. It was as though she was mentally disconnected. At the time, I knew very little about the real workings of mind control, but I have subsequently learned a lot and we are both learning more each day.

Anyway, we met Mark and Cathy the next day and the four of us spent the next 8 hours in their hotel room. Janus had forgotten her reading glasses and Mark said she would need them. So, we went back to our hotel to get her glasses.

On the way driving back to our hotel, Janus said she was extremely uncomfortable about Mark. She said she felt that he was a doctor and that he wanted to lock her up in a mental institution. I didn't think that we would ever get back to their hotel, but I was eventually able to convince Janus that Mark appeared to mean well and that if he tried to do anything I would take her out of there immediately. I said she should at least give him a chance since we had come a long way to be there.

Not knowing any better, I felt that her programming and her microchip implants were probably telling her not to go to see someone who could really help her with her problem. I have since learned that Janus is extremely perceptive about many things, no doubt due at least in part to all that she has seen and been through in her life.

Mark was very emphatic about us not ever saying to anyone that we had met privately with him in this way. We agreed not to say anything. Mark then proceeded to talk to Janus and ask her all sorts of questions. He had her sit at a small desk and answer lists of various questions—things like what is your favorite food and what is your favorite color. These were questions she could not answer because, as I was later to find out, she had never been allowed to think or make a decision on her own.

Mark made a quick examination of the back of her head and said that she had no implants. During the entire 8 hours, Mark chain-smoked cigarettes, pack after pack, while Cathy sat on the bed and said almost nothing until later on.

While Janus was answering the written questions—and for most of the entire time—Mark directed almost all of his attention to me. He explained that Janus did not appear to be a mind control victim, that she probably was not abused and that her problem definitely appeared to be a chemical imbalance in the brain. He suggested that this was making her extremely depressed. In fact, Mark said to Janus, "You are the most depressed person I've ever seen in my life." Those were very powerful words to a woman in such a delicate situation.

Mark suggested some hospitals where I might be able to get Janus some serious help . . . if I was really interested in helping her; I wrote down this information. Cathy O'Brien eventually spoke and said, "You should be glad you and your children have not been abused." By the time we left, Janus was shattered and had a splitting headache!

Since I was only beginning to unravel who Janus really was (remember, she never had the chance to have a real identity, only multiple personalities generated from trauma based programming,) I believed what Mark had said, and now felt like I really had my hands full. Mark led me to believe I should be very careful for my own safety, so when we got home I hid all of the kitchen knives.

The next three days were some of the most difficult (and yet ultimately rewarding) of my life. I could not convince Janus to go to a hospital. She felt they would only do something terrible to her, and she just wanted to leave and run away.

From everything she was saying, and from everything that Mark had said, I felt that something wasn't quite right. I still believed Mark must know what he was talking about, but I didn't know what to do.

After three days, I knew that Janus would not be going to a hospital voluntarily, and it began to appear that Mark had not told me the whole truth. Shortly after that, on May 2, 1997, we were driving around in the evening and we happened to turn on the radio and heard Lou Epton's radio talk show on AM 840 KXNT out of Las Vegas. His guests were none other than Mark Phillips and Cathy O'Brien on their west-coast tour.

We pulled the car over to a nice area and listened to the radio. Pretty soon Lou was taking telephone calls. I later obtained an audio tape of the program to be absolutely certain of what Mark said. A caller to the program asked if Henry Kissinger was a pedophile. Mark answered, "No one has ever named Henry Kissinger as a pedophile. No one, that is, with any credibility has ever been able to show any kind of proof that he was involved in any sort of pedophilic activity."

That sounds like a very thorough and well-rehearsed response. Was Mark intentionally concealing Henry's very real pedophile activities? If so, why?

Mark Phillips, who appears as though he is very knowledgeable about who the pedophiles are in our government, would have to be naïve not to know about Henry Kissinger. Janus has been sexually abused by Henry several times at Bohemian Grove, and so has another woman (a MKULTRA victim) who will be introduced later in this article.

But one of the most striking things about the program was a caller from Las Vegas who asked Mark to comment on the pedophile activity in Las Vegas that takes place in conjunction with the casinos. Mark responded, "I don't happen to have any [information on that] and neither does Cathy O'Brien. As far as this being necessarily a center of that activity, I don't think so." That response is either a clear indication that Mark does not know what he is talking about, or else it is a very big intentional cover-up of the truth.

Earlier in the program, Mark had said that Muskegon, Michigan is considered the capitol of the United States for pedophilia." Janus' comment was that, indeed, there is pedophile activity in Michigan, but it is by no means the capitol. Was Mark's comment designed to intentionally divert attention away from Las Vegas?

Janus and I sat there and looked at each other and I realized that I had been taken for a big ride. It seemed inconceivable that Mark would not know that Las Vegas is the pedophile capital of the world. Of course, it appeared that he really did know better. I was mad, but I felt like this had all just been a test, and I felt somehow like I had passed it.

I have had a long time since then to think about all of this (and discuss it with others who are familiar with MKULTRA, or who have met Mark) and put the pieces of the puzzle together. And the conclusion I have reached---that which I believe to be the truth. Before we ever met Mark Phillips, he must have been briefed about us and was told that Janus had to be eliminated. However, the only way to get to her was to get through to me, as I was protecting her. That's why all his attention was focused on me. At the same time he did everything he could to make Janus look like a complete idiot, hoping that that would help convince me to drop her. But his plan (or the plan of his controllers) didn't work.

Mark does his job very well, I must say, but it is not the job that most people think it is. As I thought and thought about all of this and tried to put it into context

with the Big Picture (of which this is but a small part), I finally came to the realization of who Mark Phillips is and why he had to be created.

The Elite One World forces that run the world from behind the scenes began to realize several years ago that some of the many MKULTRA mind controlled sex slaves (and others) were escaping, and some of them were talking. So, a conscious decision was made that a program needed to be put into place to counter any potential damage such exposure might produce.

To some extent, the mind control programming takes care of this itself. For example, many are programmed to self-destruct if they should ever escape. This programming would be activated when the victim/survivor begins therapy and too much is beginning to be remembered. Being programmed to drink heavily at such time is one example of this self-destruction. Or, as one woman I know about revealed, *she has a neutron bomb implanted in her stomach and she is afraid it will be detonated at any time.* These people are programmed to say the most unbelievable things, so that when an unenlightened person hears them they will think they are insane and in need of institutionalization. And . . . if they get that, then they can be "fixed" permanently.

In any event, it appears that the "powers that be" put into motion a very complex plan that involved Mark and Cathy and an unenlightened and unsuspecting public. They figured that if they could make it look like a rogue C.I.A. agent went astray and "rescued" a MKULTRA mind controlled sex slave, and escaped with her to write a book about it . . . and if it was all done just right, then the public might just buy it. That plan has worked very well. The book would have to contain enough factual truth to be interesting and believable enough for the public to buy it. But then, the real purpose of the whole plan would follow---traveling around the country on a speaking tour where Mark Phillips (the expert) could answer questions, and debunk the real damage that has been (and is still being) done. He would tell those victims who might show up that they are really just delusional, that nothing ever happened to them and that they should go to a hospital where they can get proper treatment!

The Elite's choice of Mark Phillips for this extremely important assignment was an excellent decision, as he does his job very well. He may himself be a mind control victim. Cathy's life seems to be better, but she is not free from the mind controlling; she just has a new handler named Mark!

Think about their whole story seriously for a moment. Don't you think that if the Elite Controllers wanted Mark and Cathy dead, that they would be dead by tonight? These controllers kill presidents if they want to, but somehow they can't seem to kill a couple who are openly speaking to the public and who stay in public hotels?

Let us listen to some of Mark's own words from his speech before an audience as he opens for Cathy. This quote (from 1996) comes after he has given a very lengthy explanation about all that he has done with the C.I.A. in the past:

"I went to see a friend of mine from the U.S. Intelligence and he was a General. And I explained to him what I had heard and what was going on and I said, "This looks and smells and tastes exactly like mind control."

He said, "That's exactly what it is. The country is just saturated with it" and I said, "Well, all I want to do is find out about this woman that Alex Houston handles, and this little bitty girl, because they are being used, under mind control and they're being prostituted."



And he told me . . . he said, "Mark, this is the craziest thing that you have ever done in your life. Just forget about it. You didn't cause it. You didn't have anything to do with it. Mark, you just walk away from it, and I said, "No, I'm going to give a little something back and I'm going to see if I can find this woman and this little girl some help. I never seen him [the General] again because he passed away and I decided that I was going to do something to help."

What a perfect story; the General is supposedly dead now, so he can't be found to corroborate or deny Mark's story. It's the age-old story of a brave man who rescues a damsel in distress. It's all just too convenient, but it works so well for the average person. How many thousands, or tens-of-thousands, of people have been misled or deceived by Mark Phillips? How many of them are real victims, like Janus, who don't need more lies, but need real help?

Let's go to another source to see if we can find out more about this man named Mark Philips. For those not familiar with Sherman H. Skolnick, he is a man on the cutting edge of exposing major conspiracies, and he writes about his findings and airs them on public access cable TV in Chicago. Listen to Mr. Skolnick's own words from February of this year (2000):

"Several years ago this couple [Mark and Cathy] were set to be guests on my public access cable TV program cablecast within Chicago. Before coming here, Mark Phillips called me, as the producer/moderator of the show, and insisted on the following conditions: (1) All my questions were to be put in writing and submitted to them in advance, and (2) I was to make a written, ironclad guarantee that I, as the moderator, would NOT ask them or her any "negative questions.

Having due regard for my integrity and being independent-minded, I refused these outlandish conditions."

Now, why would Mark Phillips make such strict and rigid requirements? If he were truly seeking to expose the many parameters of MKULTRA mind control programming, he would welcome any and all questions to help as many people as possible understand the magnitude of what we are facing. But he didn't do that. Mark was taking away the spontaneity that is the very essence of live interviews.

Does it seem at all possible that Mark may have wanted to portray things according to a very carefully planned agenda? If this were so, it would seem likely that Mark was intending to establish a very specific perception in the minds of the audience---in line with the overall plan put in place by his own controllers and he wasn't about to have someone like Sherman Skolnick deviate from that agenda in the slightest. This is very serious, folks, and the stakes couldn't be higher; they are playing with our very Souls!

Let's turn now to some of the most compelling information about Mark Phillips, here from a woman who was a MKULTRA victim, and presidential sex toy and personal computer. Brice Taylor was a sex slave to Bob Hope, Henry Kissinger, Nelson Rockefeller, Gerald Ford and on and on.

Brice lived for a time with Mark and Cathy, supporting all of them, and eventually she was able to publish her book, *Thanks for the Memories-The Truth Has Set Me Free*, published in 1999, by Brice Taylor Trust, P.O. Box 655, Landrum, South Carolina 29356.

Here are some very telling excerpts from her book: [Quoting from pages 268 and 269] "A breakthrough occurred. Ted Gunderson called to inform me that he had just heard from another woman [Cathy O'Brien] who lived across the nation, who had also sent him her memory work about being used as a sex slave to A US

President. Although it was a terrifying time for me, it also was an amazing time of discovery for all of us.

Mark Phillips, her so-called therapist and deprogrammer, flew across the nation and told me that "Jimmy Carter's people" had called him in an attempt to stop him from meeting with me. I flew Mark and Cathy O'Brien to California to meet with me for the first time and I put on a seminar where they were the featured speakers. Mark Phillips knew all about my programming. Looking back on it now, he seemed to know way too much. He asked me if I had "a twin sister who was two inches shorter than me." This was a very powerful key and code into the programming of my "inner twin sister," Sharon, and this seemingly simple statement controlled my body in a very intimate way from the outside, showing me while in normal consciousness that I was indeed a robot and not in control of my own body.

Shortly after Mark and Cathy's arrival and seminar, a series of events occurred including an accident and ensuing hospitalization of the person that was living with me as my safe person. Mark Phillips explained that I was not safe in California and once again I ended up running. I paid to fly Mark, Cathy and I back to his mother's home in Charlotte, Tennessee where we began my process of what we then called "deprogramming."

Several weeks later, with nearly 10 years of recovery behind me, this so-called "retired (?)" C.I.A. operative made dramatic changes in his living arrangements just to "help me deprogram."

After relocating across the country to a home in Arab, Alabama (where I paid all domestic expenses for the three of us: a large sum of money for traveling expenses for both he, his girlfriend Cathy and myself PLUS a large 'consulting fee), this renegade C.I.A. operative read my lengthy journal entries daily for a year and a half and agreed that in his own words, "the memory work contains absolute elements of fact laced with verifiable details."

But one and one-half years, forty-two journals and \$50,000+ traveling and living expenses later, Mark Phillips informed me that nothing had ever happened to me, nothing whatsoever!

Cathy O'Brien said, "Well, you should be happy that nothing happened and that your children have not been abused!" I couldn't believe she was saying that after all the common details of our histories we had shared.

I was devastated and went to bed and could not eat for three days and remained non-communicative and totally subdued for nearly a month afterwards. After all this time of intensely focused attention on my history, Mark informed me that I had never even been abused, and that I just had a big imagination. But, he seemed to appreciate that I was around to cover all of his expenses.

I suspect that Mark is some kind of "containment agent" who is being directed through his "handlers" whose motivations ultimately serve the New World Order. Through his containment expertise, the information I have conveyed to you in this book you are now reading was delayed in reaching you by nearly seven years and I have uncovered a string of lies he told others in an attempt to discredit me.

I also reconnected with another Kissinger survivor that Mark Phillips had worked with for a time. Mark Phillips told her the same thing he told me: 'THIS NEVER HAPPENED TO YOU!' And I left that home where I had paid all expenses & and went to live in Carbondale, Illinois."

It is easy to see from the above that Cathy O'Brien indeed has a new handler, Mark Phillips. It would certainly appear that in their one-and-one-half years

together, Brice and Cathy had a lot of time to share their common histories. Yet Cathy didn't seem to have any questions whatsoever about Mark's sudden change of mind regarding Brice. On the contrary, Cathy seems to believe what Mark says and then supports that with her own parroting statements. This acts as reinforcement to what Mark has already said---very clever and convenient. Mark has certainly trained Cathy well, and, as it appears, Mark himself has been trained well.

Brice Taylor's powerful book is highly recommended reading. It is the book that *Trance Formation of America* never could be because of Mark Phillips' agenda. The cover of Mark and Cathy's book says, "*The True Life Story of a C.I.A. Slave.*" But that can't be so because even though the book does reveal a great deal of valuable information about mind control, the book doesn't reveal the true identity of who Mark Phillips really is. Since Mark has played such a large part in Cathy's life, and since the book doesn't tell the truth about Mark, by definition the book cannot possibly tell the true life story of Cathy O'Brien, and how she is being used today to help promote the New World Order agenda.

Over the past several decades, pedophiles have infiltrated into all levels of our government. It has become so all-pervasive today because once these degenerates get into the very highest levels of government, then they are in a position to appoint others of like mind into all other important positions in our government.

This has gone on until we have reached the point where we are today, with pedophiles dominating the Legislative, the Executive, and the Judicial branches of government. Our government today in the United States of America is one huge pedophilic government.

Have you ever wondered what happens to the ever-increasing number of abducted and missing children in America and who is doing this? Why don't you ever see any serious TV programs about the thousands upon thousands of America's missing children? Many people might be inclined to believe that a handful of child porno scum is responsible for this atrocity. How many would think that the entire operation is sanctioned and carried out by our own government in Washington, D.C.? Well, that's what is happening, folks, and that is what Mark Phillips is helping to cover-up and protect! (See the book, *The Franklin Cover-Up*, by John W. DeCamp, copyright 1992, by AWT, Inc., Lincoln, Nebraska)

It is a sick world we live in today that greatly needs healing. Mark Phillips is in a very unique and instrumental position to be able to help prevent and put a stop to what is going on. But instead, he is helping to perpetuate the abuse and insanity by misleading and misinforming (i.e., lying) to those who most need to hear the truth.

The truth is often difficult to accept. Face it, Mark Phillips, that is what the people need and deserve to hear from you. If you can possibly break free from your own mind control programming, don't you think you should tell the people what is really happening in America and the world?

---

Mr. Bilger is the author of the Book THE UNTOLD HISTORY OF AMERICA; the information for purchase may be found on the following website:

<http://www.bridgeoflove.com>



## EXCERPTS FROM

### "Svengali and his Prize Parakeet"

By Jon Gentry <jgentry@bigplanet.com>

I am an event freelance videographer. Counting on both hands I have met and videotaped Phillips and O'Brien nine times—since my earliest meeting with them, June of 1996.

So, what happened to Mark Phillips that he became this ogre to some? Mark miscalculated the leverage necessary to break free. As a result, Mark has been reduced to playing one power group off against another. From his first call to Dr. Jolly West, Mark gave information "to both sides."

"How do you think we stay alive?" he confided to a friend.

From hints Mark gave, his "insurance policy" contained Operation Paperclip resettlement files; inside info on the Gander Newfoundland crash and more. Enormous bargaining chips, but apparently not big enough. Why? The challenge we all face now: Almost total control of the media; no Court to bring charges in; meaningless Congressional Hearings; no (moral) pulse from the American public; no support from law enforcement; the list goes on. William Colby (ex-CIA director) also miscalculated on his insurance policy and went canoeing. Going public is non-trivial and definitely non-habit forming.

In the balance, Phillips and O'Brien have helped literally tens of thousands awaken to the ongoing designs of the New World Order, one world government bunch and pointed repeatedly and poignantly to their (NWO) Achilles ' heel: their treatment of women and children.

I am sure Brice is right that her information has been held back many years. Conversely, there is something to be said for the enormous corroborating power of "the testimony of two or more witnesses." Without Cathy's *Trance Formation of America* AND, Brice's *Thanks For The Memories*, there would have an incredible credulity gap, an uphill battle; still a high hurdle for many new to the subject.

I have a witness who saw Cathy at Manuel Noriega's in Panama. It all checked out. Cathy's information on Satanist Michael Aquino is confirmed: An officer on Aquino's court martial remarked, "Tip of the iceberg," referring to evidence at trial. It is hard to say how much *Trance* contributed to the recent John DeCamp success in the Paul Bonacci case (Franklin Cover up).

I was once joking about "useless eaters" and "kiss-of-death, Henry Kissinger." Chip Tatum (CIA blackops) put his index finger about two inches from my nose and said, "He who criticizes Kissinger dies!" Judging by the tone, Chip's total lack of humor---that spoke volumes (an assignment or two?). Essentially, I am not surprised Mark lied about Henry. Being an insider, he knew it could mean bad news.

I videotaped Brice Taylor at Global Sciences Congress in Daytona Beach, February of 1998, when she finally overcame that hurdle and "named the names." Few know how big a hurdle that was.

It also does not bolster the cause of truth to say we have "one huge pedophile government." That detracts from those within government who continue to leak us

information (keep it up folks), and the reality that our government is simply too large, composed of many layers of pencil pushing public servants (David Icke's "pyramid) who really have little to do with the compromised and corrupt individuals at the top. I have spoken to good people from the Reagan era White House who had no clue what went on behind closed doors.

There are those, like Jimmy Rothstein (Fmr. NYPD), who maintain (damage control?) that there is no Satanic underground, just a bunch of sexual sickos. Yet, I have heard from victims/witnesses of satanic ritual. It exists. It is a most useful tool to silence participants, as there is no statute of limitations on murder. This is why you will never get the whole truth from a Mark Phillips or any MKUltra victim. They cannot tell the whole story. "What is really happening in America" without serious legal implications.

I had my own "Janus." I lived with Gail for a very stormy year and a half. She died in January of 1996. MPD (DID) and involvement in MKUltra; pictures with Ronald Reagan, pictures at the Hefner Mansion, or was that her twin?; and much more. I sit on quiet evenings, maybe sip a little Chardonnay, and listen to our song: Nat King Cole, "Darling, Je' vous aime beaucoup . . . You've completely stolen my heart." I speculate on what more I could have done with the limited information I had then to help "put Humpty together again," to heal that most precious person whom I love even now.

Having personal experience, I marvel that some are not familiar with Gamma personalities, the damage control crew that lie, misdirect and confuse when an MKUltra person begins to reveal herself to you; an almost inextricable weave of lies and truths that tax the best discernment. I question whether David Icke may regret accepting too readily Arizona Wilder's accounts. Time will tell.

Likewise, the younger generation of MKUltra victims have such involved programming it is almost analogous to defusing a sophisticated, ticking device. I would advise contacting Brice Taylor and those resources she might direct a person to. It is not an undertaking for the faint-hearted.

My best wishes to all in this ongoing tragedy, even to the MKUltra Handlers, those master behaviorists with all the codes, keys and triggers. Guys, I wish you would all get religion; realize that your pet robots are real people, and defect: come over to our side. We need your skills to help heal what you have wrought over these many years.

Respectfully,  
Jon Gentry

### **Introductory Note from Eleanor White**

This is for the benefit of the many new correspondents from among the electronic mind weapons community who may not fully understand that there is a second large group of government *experimentees*, colloquially called "MKULTRA survivors". These people were in the institutional/drug/child abuse/ ritual abuse experiments which ran from the 50's thru the 70's. Katherine Sullivan has asked me to post this and I'd like to let new correspondents know that her posting gives us a glimpse of the "flip side" of what we are going through.

These folks have had their imprisonment and direct abuse phases ended, but what Katherine is talking about is that the MKULTRA organization still has *perps* (perpetrators) in the field who keenly want these survivors to be discredited. They "know too much".

MKULTRA survivors' minds were filled with hypnotic "triggers" (programming) and the perps Katherine speaks about are taking advantage of their weakened mental state (NOT mental illness, rather, years of hypnotic programming and torture) to keep what they know suppressed. To read up on what their experiences have been like, you can visit The Advocacy Committee for Human Experimentation Survivors-- Mind Control (ACHES-MC) at: <http://www.aches-mc.org>

Katherine's own site is listed below, however, her site is not intended to provide MKULTRA history, but rather, to assist MKULTRA survivors to shake off their years of hypnosis and torment and get their lives together. Katherine has generously provided an "EM section" in her memorial garden in remembrance of our torment.

In effect, we electronic mind weapon victims have an "MKULTRA heritage", and the experiences of these survivors are POWERFUL and assists in convincing the public that there really ARE perps who are this nasty in every government.

### **Katherine Sullivan's' glimpse into MKULTRA Survivorhood**

I am the woman Brice Taylor mentioned as also having been lied to and more by Mark Phillips. She asked me about four years ago to support her in physically confronting Mark at a conference where he and David Icke and Cathy were all presenting together, in Atlanta. I called Icke's people a week before that conference to let him know what Mark had done to me and Brice, letting Icke know that Mark was a fraud and was very dangerous. I followed the phone call up with a priority mail package that included sufficient information to show that Mark was dangerous to survivors. Icke never acknowledged my information.

The night before the conference started, Brice dropped out of the picture after informing me that "Jesus" told her that it was not her time to confront Mark, which left me alone to do so. (Being a Christian, I was a bit confused about that. If "Jesus" told her to go and to ask me to support her in confronting Mark, then why in the world would "Jesus" change his mind and tell her NOT to go?) Claiming to be getting orders from Jesus and the Holy Spirit can sure help a person avoid taking responsibility for his/her own behavior and decisions...)

The second day of the conference, I tried to talk to David alone in a hallway. He looked quite sheepish, clearly recognizing who I was (it bugged me . . . he looked SO darned familiar from somewhere in my covert past), ducked his head and walked quickly the other way. He was clearly quite chummy with Mark and Cathy during the entire conference, and I blanched and became physically ill at one point when Cathy played gently with David's hair, and he looked up at her face, beaming like a lover---not a good sign.

So now I am quite amused that Icke, who blatantly reinforces "lizard men" screen memories in high-level MC survivors' minds to discredit them to the public and in court, is suddenly helping to expose Mark. I've seen this behavior before. In this instance, former business partners (Gunderson, Icke, Phillips and Bowart/Kirby) suddenly turn on one of their own, AFTER it is obvious that their



partners are not going to behave and be quiet about his activities. The others had years of warning from the victims, to step out and denounce him.

The way I see it, Mark became too much of a liability to them. This behavior on the part of Mark's friends/partners is not dissimilar to when children go to the police and media about a group of criminal cultists who have been ritually traumatizing and raping them for years. The cultists throw out one of their people for the police and legal system to make an open fuss over and slap in prison, and the others continue doing their dirty work just like before, never being legally named.

In the MC survivor community, I've seen this tactic taken one step further, the "Good guy; bad guy" routine. By helping to publicly out their partner, after having been tight with him for many years, it makes other perps look like they are heroes. Then the outed perp's victims (e.g. Brice) go running to THEM for protection and information. And the survivor's external control and victimization continues . . .

The other thing I've noticed is how many perps are popping up in the survivor community, mostly, but not all males, as investigators and heroes. As spokespersons, they do the talk circuits and books, controlling and endorsing usually one survivor like a trained seal (e.g. Phillips/O'Brien), who in turn endorses them.

I've been approached by at least three of these guys, who tried to do that: "you and me babe, we can make a fortune" routine, but it did not appeal to me after I learned what happened to Cathy (and, I believe, is also still being done to Brice). I don't know if it's because so many of us were abused by fathers and are still looking for an older male to care and protect us, or if it's because we're just damned lazy (as I tended to be with Mark) and choose to depend on another of a succession of controllers in our lives. But the pattern I've seen repeatedly is that these people are usually RECYCLED PROGRAMMERS.

They come back into our lives, daring to hope that we will not remember them. And of course, if they are back in our lives, we will not feel safe enough to be able to consciously remember them!

Then they get back into our heads very quickly and easily, drain us dry of all our memories and proofs and money, and then use us, as Mark did Cathy, as lures to draw in OTHER MC survivors that they can drain and control, likewise.

I used to get so enraged when I saw yet another survivor fall prey to one of these scum, but I've gotten to the point where I've realized this is part of healing and recovery -- going into relapse and learning from it once one gets free again. After being controlled all of one's life, it is extremely difficult to stand on one's own two feet and do one's own cognitive thinking. They know that and are quick to take advantage of it.

This is why survivors in the know keep telling other survivors how absolutely crucial it is for them to be their OWN heroes, their OWN investigators. To depend on anyone else to tell us what to do or think or believe is to open ourselves to another controller and more misery and danger.

I have already posted on the Internet about my experiences with Mark and Cathy. I have written several investigators and numerous survivors about them. Mark knows where I stand about him; Cathy probably remembers very little, other than what Mark wants her to think. If anyone wants further info about my experience with Mark, give me a snail mail address and I'll send a package to you. This man is dangerous and must be avoided by MC survivors at all cost.

I agree that Mark definitely seemed to be---at least partially---working for the benefit of Henry Kissinger aka "Kissybutt." When I tried to talk to Mark about my

memories of Henry and what he did to children, including myself, Mark told me I must be mistaken. This is while he was still acting like most of what else I remembered (via his use of so-called "key, codes and triggers") was valid.

About two years after I broke away from Mark's influence, I wrote about Henry in my creative non-fiction book, *MK*. Henry is the character I named "Senator Edward." I wrote the book before I got any outside verification from any other survivors, etc. that Henry was indeed a vicious pedophile. (He once made my rectum bleed horribly and put me in great pain, he raped me so brutally.) Henry was, and probably still is, one of the most brutal *buggerers* I had the displeasure to endure as a child.

At the same time, he was one of the most fascinating owners I had the "privilege" (or so I thought) to spend time with, including in my adult years. He has an absolutely brilliant mind and is so wicked that he's funny. And he seemed to know everything about everybody of value to him, down to what kind of underwear they bought!

He was one of my primary owners, along with the White House and the CIA and Robert Maxwell of Gr. Britain. I understood pretty early on that Henry was one of the major powers behind the White House. I also knew from personal experience that he answered to Nelson Rockefeller and then David Rockefeller. (David ran Henry; Henry ran Presidents, etc.).

Jimmy Carter let Henry know he was unwelcome and later, so did Clinton. Both men paid for that, dearly, especially by being publicly humiliated. Henry loves to rub his enemies' noses in the dirt; pretty typical for a Luciferian.

But Henry had his spies in place anyway. (He blackmailed a certain high-profile senator from the Southeast, another pedophile who was obsessed with his victims' cleanliness (enemas, saran wrap between him and the victim, shaved body, etc.), to spy on Carter and pass the info back to Kissinger. I was used as a go-between that way as well, when I lived in Atlanta.

Mark showed me an 8x10 black and white of Monica Lewinsky, a couple of years before the scandal broke. He said she was a "presidential model" and asked if I remember her. I said no and he told me he knew she was a Presidential Beta sex slave because of her "clockface" mole markings.

I have kept my memories clean and uncontaminated and am glad I chose to do so. But yes, I definitely knew Kissinger for many years.

In 1992 when Clinton made it clear he didn't want Kissinger or anything he had to offer -- including my black op services -- Henry told me that "they" (Aryans/Nazis) would eventually take over the government and when they did, he'd have me back as his "pet." I really believed him then, since he had personally tortured and terrorized me. But now, I don't believe him. He's an old con. A brilliant, very wounded old con. I still wonder what the Nazi officers did to him when he was their alleged Jew-Boy driver---go figure . . .

I realized about two years ago that former owners like Henry WANTED their victims to go public and tell the world that they were going to take over and rule us all--- NWO and all that. Why should their victims not believe it, when they did rule us completely? But now that I am free and have had enough time away from their thinking, and have spend a considerable amount of time living in regular society, I realize they are not powerful in the real world the way they tried to trick me into believing. It's been smoke and mirrors all along. Intel occultists are the worst possible combo. They especially know that the easiest way to weaken an opponent is

to psych him out. In fact, sometimes there is no need to attack at all, because the terror can cripple so completely. They've been using too many of us to do this dirty work for them, especially through the Patriot community and people like Icke and Mark and Cathy and Brice and Gunderson. I refuse to be a part of the scam anymore.

**Reality check:** the so-called controllers aren't controllers at all. They are miserable humans. They defecate and get ulcers and feel pain and loneliness and have miserable marriages and are in absolute terror of each other. They aren't ruling anyone. They never will. Freedom is a condition of the soul. They will never have what we have. We are free; they never will be. They are permanent prisoners of each other. They know that if they ever change heart, if they ever decide to tell the truth, they are dead men. They are too high-profile and they have too many proofs. God, have mercy on them because I doubt if anyone else will.

I will not do interviews about this stuff. I do not want to do another book. I will not address any of this at conferences. I just plain wrote this because I'm tired of holding secrets.

None of what I wrote here has anything to do with my position as PARC president. I write these as private opinions and information only.

Katherine aka Kathleen Sullivan is President of PARC-VRAMC.  
<http://parc-vramc.tierranet.com>

### **Misslon Statement**

PARC stands for "positive activism, remembrance and commemoration." We originally added the letters VRAMC to honor "victims of ritual abuse and mind control," but we've expanded our outreach to serve two main purposes:

- 1) To create, expand and maintain a garden as a living memorial to persons who have been subjected to sadistic abuse (SA), ritualized torture (RT) and invasive, nonconsensual experimentation (INE) perpetrated against them without their knowledge or informed consent.
- 2) To educate the public regarding the impact of sadistic abuse (SA), ritualized torture (RT) and invasive, nonconsensual experimentation (INE) on humans.

### **EDITORIAL COMMENT**

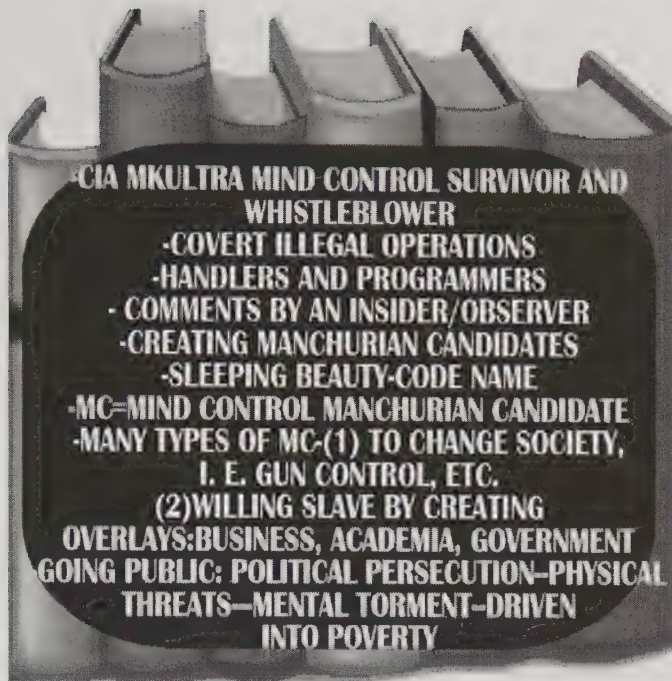
Making the rounds is this current buzz phrase, *Awareness is the Cure*. Just how many people have to become aware before these insidious practices are stopped? How do we ever heal these victims? How do we shut these pernicious programs down once and for all? Will we always be a nation divided with governmental compartments who answer to no-one? Only when the uninformed are informed and grow in vast numbers, shout their indignation from the rooftops, can we move towards a society comprised of decent human beings, guided by integrous leaders, rather than these sub-humans who have been described in the previous paragraphs.

How about you? Would you like to be fragmented via sexual abuse? What about your mothers? Would you want that for them? Your brothers, sisters, cousins, close friends? Only we, as a horrified, yet compassionate society can turn the tide and demand that these atrocities stop! Let's halt the cycle of sexual abuse . .



. let's rescue the next generation from this insidious hell on earth! Let us put ourselves in these poor helpless victims' shoes. Think about it; somewhere in their deepest recesses they can still connect, and their hearts are broken in two, ripped apart and crying out into the darkest of nights, "HELP ME! PLEASE GOD! RELEASE ME FROM THIS CONTINUOUS TORTURE. LET ME LIVE IN THE LIGHT AGAIN AND BECOME A WHOLE PERSON."





## **FROM A DIFFERENT SLANT**

**Barbara Hartwell**

**CIA Mind control Survivor**

**Comments by Rayelan Allen**

**Rumor Mill News**

**Date: Thursday 5, April 2001--1:02 a.m.**

I have spent hours on the phone with Barbara Hartwell. From my own personal experience I can tell you that her story rings true.

I have steered clear of most of the mind control victims who have "gone public" and written books about their experience. Gunther Russbacher (MY ex-husband & October Surprise CIA pilot) told me that the "famous ones" were created as "cover stories", designed to sidetrack researchers and the public, rather than expose mind control. This was done in a sensational way in order to discredit ALL serious research into mind control.

Needless to say, the type of mind control the CIA and NSA created is NOT only about making sex slaves for high- ranking NWO government and corporate leaders.

The type of mind control that the CIA and NSA have developed is about creating Manchurian Candidates who will do the dirty work and then kill themselves. They use these Manchurian Candidates to assassinate their enemies in many clever ways. An M.C. (Mind Control/Manchurian Candidate) can be the pilot of a plane who hears a trigger word over the radio and crashes the plane into a mountain. The M.C. can be a passenger on a plane who forces his way into the

cockpit, grabs the controls and crashes the plane. These types of Manchurian Candidates are used for assassinations.

But there are OTHER types of Manchurian Candidates. These are the ones like the school shooters and the fellow in Australia who single-handedly caused Australia to grab all the guns. Manchurian Candidates of this ilk are created to be used to change society. I have explained in depth how this works in an introduction I wrote to Gunther Russbacher's article called Operation Open Eyes.

In the introduction I explain how mind controlled assassins are being used in a modified Hegelian Dialectic to change society. In the body of the article, Gunther explains how Manchurian Candidates are created. The article is on the front page of Rumor Mill News on the right side.

In the article "Operation Open Eyes," Gunther also explains how the government uses mind control to create leaders who have had an "overlay" put on their personalities. This overlay will turn the person into a willing "slave" of the people who created them... and the poor "slave" will have NO idea that he or she has been "altered" in any way. Bill Clinton is the most famous "over lay."

Gunther told me that "overlays" are found in ALL movements, corporations and governments. These are the people who naturally rise to the surface and then control whatever it is they were sent to control and pervert.

Mind control is probably used for hundreds of other purposes, but the point I am making by talking about Manchurian Candidates and Overlays, is that the CIA and NSA have a lot more important things on their agenda than creating sex slaves for satanic rituals and satisfying old men's perversions.

Gunther told me that if Congress ever got the "balls" to conduct a hearing into mind control, that the Monarch women would be "trotted" out to discredit the entire hearing and make researchers and actual victims of mind control look like fools.

When I talked with Barbara, she told me stories about things she had done that rang true with stories Gunther had told me and things I experienced myself. Barbara is one of the real ones.

Please take the time to read what she has written, and take the time to visit her webpage. You will come away a little more enlightened.

---

## BARBARA HARTWELL CODE NAMES—SLEEPING BEAUTY, BLUE ROSE AND BLACK ANGEL

Independent Investigator, Intelligence Analyst, Journalist. Former CIA (NOC, Psychological Operations.) Black Ops Survivor. Founder of Legal Defense and Research Trust. She's about: Exposing Government Lies, Crime, Corruption and Cover-ups... One Government Rat Bastard at a time, along with their cronies, minions, shills and useful idiots....traitors to these United States of America. Liberty or Death. Don't Tread on Me.

Barbara is a survivor of the CIA MKULTRA and THE PHOENIX PROJECT, trained and utilized by the CIA as a deep cover operative and professional CIA asset, under mind control programming, which the perpetrators of this mind control, believed was "guaranteed under national security."



## **POLITICAL PERSECUTION IN THE USA THE CASE OF BARBARA HARTWELL HER STORY**

Since 1996, I have gone public by exposing what I learned about these illegal covert operations through my own involvement and subsequent research, having been victimized and exploited by the U.S. government since childhood.

For the past seven years I have been subjected to unrelenting harassment of a kind so brutal that I consider it a miracle that I have been able to survive it thus far.

The reason I am targeted for such persecution is that I have become a whistleblower since breaking out of CIA black ops and the government-sponsored mind control that enslaved me for many years. I have been involved in activism for human rights since 1969--in fact for my entire adult life-- long before I broke out of the black Ops. Since 1996, I have gone public with my own story. My activism is now focused mainly on exposing the massive government corruption that is responsible for the atrocious violations of human rights being perpetrated in these illegal and unconstitutional black operations.

The adversaries I am up against are professional thugs and killers and unfortunately for all of us, these bad guys are the ones who have control over our government. Some may disagree on this, but after what I have witnessed and experienced, I have absolutely no doubt in my mind that this is true.

But, thank God these perpetrators no longer have control over me. Although I have a long way to go in recovering from the many years of mind control and other psychological and physical abuses to which I was subjected by the perpetrators (the handlers and programmers), I am very sure of one thing; there is nothing they can possibly do to re-recruit me, to access me in order to make me cooperate with them or to influence my thinking . . . or my behavior.

I have taken a firm and intractable stand against these perpetrators and their massive violations of human rights. I am committed to a fight to the death . . . if that's the way it has to be. I would rather die with honor, fighting for my freedom, than compromise one iota with these evildoers.

I am only one person, and perhaps there is only so much one person can do in resisting the onslaught of violent psychological and physical abuses and the massive and widespread transgressions of constitutional and human rights which are being perpetrated on the citizens of our country.

Some people say that one person can't make a difference. I know otherwise. I have personally witnessed how one person can make a BIG difference. I have seen this over and over. Many people HAVE made a difference and they've done it one by one by one . . .

Many good people have already paid with their lives for their commitment to expose injustice and to fight for freedom. I can't list them all, but among them are people like Jim Keith, Phil Schneider, Danny Cassolaro and Serge Monast, to name just a few. All of these people knew that their lives were at risk and chose to do the right thing, regardless of the consequences to themselves. The information these people exposed is in essence much of the SAME info I am attempting to expose. There are many others who were assassinated; most of them more obscure in terms

of public recognition, but of equal value in their dedication and willingness to risk their lives so that the truth might be known and so that all of us might have a chance at living in a free society. I hold all of these people in the highest esteem. Their deaths will not have been in vain, not as long as I -and others who support the ideals of freedom and justice- have anything to say about it.

Since 1996, I have gone public with my own story. I have spoken at conferences around the country. I have been interviewed on many radio and TV programs and I have written numerous articles and letters based on my own experiences as a survivor of MKULTRA, Phoenix Project and CIA black Ops, as well as my research as an investigative journalist.

The main purpose of this report is to make people aware of what is happening in my own life right now, in the hope that I may be able to convey the severity of my own situation. I don't expect sympathy. My intent is not to write a "sob story." My only hope is that by stating some of the facts of my own case---and to some extent my feelings about those facts---others may be alerted to the truth of my testimony and the serious threat to my life.

More important than that, is the serious threat to the freedom of every American citizen living in this country today. If you are someone who has already been targeted for persecution, you will understand. If not, then I hope you will read this report with an open mind and consider that YOU and YOUR FAMILY are not exempt. No one is exempt. You have a right to know.

From my extensive research and what I have witnessed and experienced, it seems to take a full blown tragedy such as the set up of a false arrest and subsequent incarceration; severe injury or illness resulting in hospitalization; or worst of all, the death by assassination of someone who has been targeted to be "neutralized" because s/he is a threat to the agenda of the perpetrators before anyone notices. Most often, these terrible things have to happen BEFORE friends and relatives are willing to WAKE UP; to accept and acknowledge the life threatening circumstances of the targeted individual. By the time people are willing to extend any concrete help, it is often too late.

The harassment to which I have been subjected has taken many forms. It is ongoing and continues to this day. Following are some of the operational tactics of systematic harassment employed by the perpetrators, all of which have been used against me and some of which continue to be used. All of these tactics are illegal and are violations of my civil and constitutional rights as an American citizen:

Phone taps and electronic bugs in my various places of residence and work environment and other forms of surveillance, such as stalking and tails placed on me while driving, all of which violate my right to privacy. And let's not forget the spy satellites and other intrusive aircraft, carrying high-tech devices which allow the perpetrators to see through rooftops and walls. Don't kid yourself; this technology is a done deal! And not one of us is safe from having our privacy violated, even in our own homes.

Other tactics: electronic sabotage, viruses and hacking into my computer and destruction of my computer hardware by hired thugs and agents provocateur. Additional harassment came with attacks by electronic and psychotronic weaponry, such as microwave/pulse beams, sonic and laser technology. Following these attacks, I escaped death by a narrow margin on several occasions. Although these exotic weapons are called *Non-lethal*, they are fully capable of killing people, depending upon the applications.

Other methods; abductions by government agents, in which I was drugged and taken to unknown locations for interrogation, Drugs and poisons administered covertly in my drink or food, (Again, on several occasions I was near death as a result of these attempts on my life) harassment, intimidation tactics and death threats against my associates, supporters, friends and family members.

Set ups by agents provocateur were sent to sabotage my work, my personal life and my relationships and deflect me from any course of action which threatens the agenda of the perpetrators. There has been vandalism and sabotage of my cars, which included slashing/puncturing tires; cutting civil and constitutional rights as an American citizen: Since 1994 I have had 6 cars destroyed by these tactics. The perpetrators are now working on car # 7. It is only a matter of time before my current car will be added to the junk heap like my previous vehicles, all of which these goons have destroyed. Very convenient: the perpetrators can stop me from getting where I need to go and keep me isolated.

Arranged car "accidents" in which I received serious injuries---I am blind in one eye as a result of severe head trauma in such an arranged car crash in 1986, in which an implant (courtesy of the perpetrators of government mind control) was jammed into and severed my optic nerve. All that is left of the optic nerve in my right eye is a mass of scar tissue. I have been told by my ophthalmologist that the loss of my vision is permanent and that there is no operation to restore it.

As a result of the latest arranged car crash (1998), I got a sprained neck (cervical vertebrae). Although the perpetrator (the driver who hit me and totaled my car with his

4X4 truck) was deemed fully at fault by witnesses, police and insurance companies (I have proven serious injuries with documentation of diagnoses by doctors and X-rays), my own insurance company (Geico) denied my claims and I have been unable to get the medical care I need to treat my injuries. I am still disabled by these injuries, which appear to be permanent.

I have been driven into financial destitution by the severe harassment and persecution and because the perpetrators have forced me to flee from one place to another for years, just trying to stay alive. They have also destroyed most of my property and arranged it so that I was unable to earn a decent living. Since I was trained and groomed as a propagandist (to promote the New Age and New World Order) by the CIA, I have now been blacklisted from working as a journalist in the government controlled mainstream media---this despite all my talent and training in radio and TV as well as in print journalism.

My health has also been seriously compromised. I suffer from severe chronic illnesses such as fibromyalgia (just to name one), which prevent me from living a normal life or working outside my home or on any regular schedule. These illnesses are a direct result of the abuses and injuries I sustained while I was being utilized in the black Ops. I am also disabled by a heart condition (for which surgery is required) and the injuries which resulted from arranged car crashes. I am not eligible for disability benefits, because I never "officially" worked for the government. They just used and abused me for as long as they could, and now they will deny the whole thing. Fat chance of getting disability from these bastards! I have no money for even the most basic health care and have no medical insurance. I have not been able to see a doctor for years; meanwhile my health continues to deteriorate with no end in sight.



Another tactic is the destruction of family support systems and loyalty. It may seem mind boggling to think that the perpetrators are able to alienate family members from each other, but the tricks they use are the oldest in the book, classic Machiavellian divide-and-conquer strategies. Unfortunately, these tactics are simple and effective; that is, IF the people they are used on are not aware of how they work or even that such tactics are being used. These tactics do not work on me; however they have worked over and over, ad nauseum, on many of the people around me.

I have more or less given up trying to convince people of the truth of my allegations. It is too exhausting and frustrating for me to keep talking when no one is listening. So I have decided to stick to just documenting my testimony and hoping for the best, while preparing as best I can, for the worst. My greatest fear is that I will be assassinated before I am able to finish documenting and disseminating all my testimony. I am not afraid to die, but it is of utmost importance to me that the truth be known about the atrocities which were committed against me and many others. I want to live to see justice done and to know that future generations, including my children and grandchildren, might have a chance to live in a world where their rights and freedoms will be respected and protected.

The Machiavellian divide-and-conquer tactics and mind control which are used by the perpetrators on surrounding individuals of their targets have been very effective in causing the type of alienation which is designed to isolate the targeted individual. Isolation, alienation and deprivation: these are the objectives of the perpetrators, as officially outlined and practiced as protocols in the government mind control programs.

In 1995, I was forced out of my home in Connecticut due to severe harassment and financial stress, all engineered by the perpetrators. I was then placed under unofficial house arrest in motels for 2 years. During most of this time I had no transportation and was continually assaulted by electronic weapons from which I had no protection.

Now, as my situation continues to grow worse, I can only try to work all the harder to make my case more public. Due to physical disability, I am unable to work, except from my home. I earn very little money and it is not nearly enough to cover basic living expenses. I am under constant threat of losing my home, yet again. My phones have been turned off several times in the past year and I have no long distance service.

Despite what I am up against, I still have hope that I can survive and recover. So far, on every occasion when I was near death, my life has been saved by Divine Intervention.

After seven (7) years of computer sabotage, I finally have a couple websites, where I have published some of my articles. The response I have received when I speak in public or on radio and TV has been very encouraging. People from all over the country and all over the world have e-mailed after reading my letters and articles which have been published on various websites. I regret that currently I can't do more to help the people who are also targeted, but for now it's all I can do just to try to stay alive under conditions which have been engineered by the perpetrators for the purpose of making it unlikely that I can survive and recover. Hopefully, the information I have exposed will be of some help to these targeted individuals, until such time as I am able to do more to assist them.

**Note From Ronald F Garon, Webmaster:**

I consider it a privilege to be able to represent Barbara Hartwell and post her website. I have found Barbara to be a woman of strong character, courage, patriotism, and dedication to the cause of Human Rights and Exposure of unethical violations. Barbara was a victim of CIA Mind Control Programming and is presently targeted for harassment and persecution for her stand. Barbara needs her chance to tell the world what has and is happening to her and we need to listen to her! The perpetrators don't want her story told and the CIA is concerned about what she may reveal; let us support and assist Barbara Hartwell.

Signed: Ronald F. Garon

**For Freedom and Justice**

Barbara Hartwell  
Legal Defense & Research Trust  
P.O. Box 7487  
Ocean Park, Maine 04063

Website: Barbara Hartwell vs. CIA  
On the internet:  
<http://barbarahartwell.blogspot.com/>

**"**  
**In a time of universal deceit,**  
**TELLING THE TRUTH is a**  
**revolutionary act "**  
**.... George Orwell**









## **JUST HOW REAL IS THE SURREAL?**

### **Black (Government) Operations Science/Time travel**

Once upon a time people were told, and therefore believed, that the world was flat. Then, as in modern times, mainstream science thought they knew everything there was a need to know. However, history has shown that the truth is often contrary to the current world viewpoint of any given era. It's called progress.

In today's arena, it is unfortunate that most people are not more scientifically minded. However, knowledge is power. Over time, most of us have given our power away to the so-called experts---in this particular case, the physical scientific experts.

What you are about to read is designed to gently stretch your envelope of scientific knowledge and understanding. If science does not appeal to you at all, please consider this the mystery realm of "*The Universal Seduction*", where minds are linked to machines, where physical objects are moved perpendicular to time and space and simply disappear from sight.

Invisibility you ask? Is that possible? In the late 1970s, a book was published entitled "*The Philadelphia Experiment: Project Invisibility*". In it, the authors,

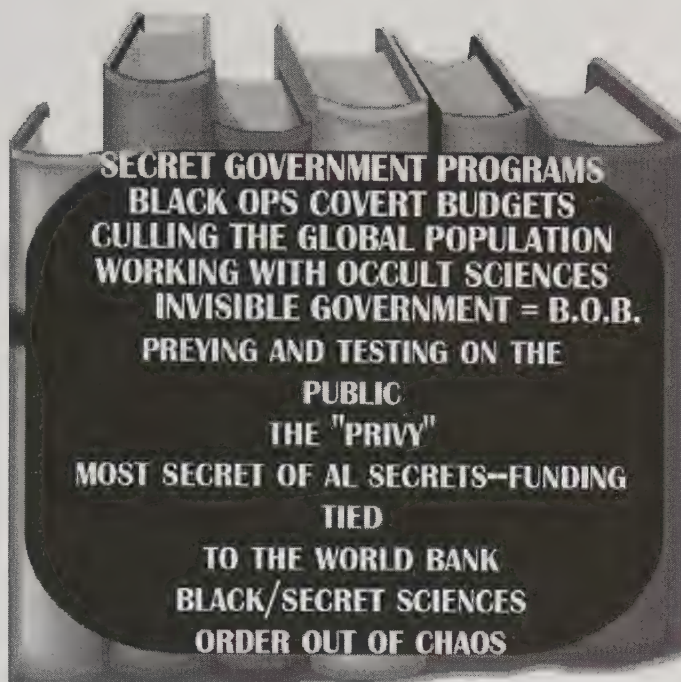
William Moore and Charles Berlitz, explored certain discoveries related to Einstein's Unified Field Force theorems. It has been reported that a naval ship was made invisible by magnetic manipulation and the polarity alteration of its frequency. This transpired way back in 1943.

Did the US Navy and others cease operations after the Philadelphia experiment or did work continue in this field to further explore and perfect this alleged "invisibility shield"? During the Persian Gulf War, the world was introduced to the "Stealth" aircraft, developed to be invisible to radar.

Is it possible that some of the most amazing and secretive research projects in all of history can link themselves to invisibility research? Did Einstein, in the 1920's and as discussed in the book mentioned above, come closer to completing his Unified Field Force theory than what the world was told?

Perhaps we will be witnesses, in our lifetimes, to the teleportation of people, similar to what many have seen for years in the movies and on the TV series Star Trek. If so, time travel as a possibility may not be as far off as one may currently believe. With all this in mind, do enjoy your sojourn through this section on secret projects (black operations) and blacked-out science. It contains much more than the fascinating concept of invisibility. If you, the reader, are able to maintain an open mind, we think you will be amazed at just how real the surreal can actually be.





## **BROTHERHOOD OF THE BELL (BLACK ARTS AND BLACK SCIENCES)**

**By William Dean Ross**

Copyrights@9/2002-2010

The majority of people worldwide do not know what the terms Black Operations and Black Sciences mean or how they are used.

Black Operations were developed after World War I, but really flourished after World War II during the Cold War. Congress allocated money to the Pentagon, the C.I.A. and other Defense Department sectors to make the United States military as strong as possible, but certain projects became more secretive than others. The more secret projects were funded by the civilian sector at first, such as pet peeve, with defense contractors already in the loop.

As time went on, the "privy" developed into a real clique of not only specially screened corporations, but also choice individuals found by federal talent hunts. A new sub-culture was born with a new personality and belief system, completely cut off from mainstream Americans.

Cutting-edge technology such as the stealth aircraft, invisible hover-craft, extremely low frequency mind control (E.L.F.) and weather control, in addition to the cloning or reproduction of identical species, became 'Secret Sciences'. The new knowledge wasn't, and still is not, available to the regular Army, to Congress or to any University. The most secret of the secret was in the hands of a power hungry few that tied itself to the World Bank for the future funding of its projects. They



developed ‘think-tanks’ like Stanford Research Institute and Tavistock to keep the masses fooled about virtually everything.

The deception grew like a cancer into every area of industrialized society. They moved into everything—from the Mafia, to Harvard University, to International Banking. They learned how to control the media, and thus, they controlled television, Hollywood, every newspaper, every educational institution and every person’s mind . . . at least to a certain point.

Accusations of abuse and inhuman acts by the C.I.A. and F.B.I. were investigated by Congress in 1977. These agencies used the excuse of ‘national security’ for every crime they committed. Under the guise of ‘national security’ there has not been an investigation of their highly illegal activities since 1977. Your Congress, your President and your Supreme Court are actually scared of them. A mountain of evidence points to the fact that they have killed thousands, including corporate executives and politicians—perhaps JFK. Thus, they are considered the “Invisible Government”!

The “Invisible Government” needs a name at this point, so let us call it, *The Brotherhood of the Bell*. This was a 1960s movie. By the way, Bell Corporation made the first flying saucer called ‘The Bell’—for the Invisible Government—because it was shaped like a bell. Therefore, I shall call the *Brotherhood of the Bell*—simply B.O.B.

B.O.B. became an internationally funded and operated organization that developed its totalitarian tactics for worldwide economic, political and military control. B.O.B. led us to believe that half of the earth was religious-capitalism, defended by the CIA and the other half of the world was atheist-communist, defended by the KGB. But, in actuality, the International Bankers and ancient esoteric secret societies—with an octopus of intelligence agencies—controlled the entire earth, even through World Wars I and II. Whenever a few cliques decided to go into business for themselves and break away from the monopoly system, we would have a world war. The same is true today, so be forewarned; do not mess with the super bankers!

The Cold War ended because of a worldwide cry for ‘peace’. The old industrialist/banker game of churning up yet another war for the military/industrial complex was becoming more and more difficult. Their ‘think tanks’ had to come up with a new strategy to subdue this ‘New Left’ ideology.

Time also changed technology, thus the bankers and industrialists no longer needed large populations to do the farming, work in the factories or even fight in their war-machine game. Advanced computers, robots and artificial intelligence, bio-electronics and cloning eliminated the need of all of these ‘useless eaters’. Top secret meetings were held and a strategy initiated (as early as 1960). One such example is found in “*The Report from Iron Mountain*”. This report may be found on the internet:

[projectcamelot.org/Report\\_from\\_Iron\\_Mountain.pdf](http://projectcamelot.org/Report_from_Iron_Mountain.pdf) --- or---[educate-yourself.org/ now/reportironmountain1.shtml](http://educate-yourself.org/now/reportironmountain1.shtml)

The ‘New Left,’ with all of its altruistic and humanitarian concepts, would be the ‘Trojan Horse’ that would bring in the largest shadow of death to fall on mankind in the written history of the earth. ‘Globalist’ books reveal the hidden agenda behind the United Nations, the covert meanings of their statues and art at the new Masonic airports, and their shrines like the *Georgia Guide Stones*. (See volume two for a more comprehensive report on the guide stones). All of these items call for

a massive depopulation of the earth! They also propose the elimination of democracy and culture, under the guise of a new positive program devised by one of their 'think-tanks'. The Proposed Agenda--A one-world religion, a one-world government---In other words, a *New World Order*. How many times have we had that repetitive phrase thrust into our faces?

On the other hand, certain racist 'New Right' organizations have been, and are currently, manipulated by the Black Ops agent provocateurs. Their motivation is to make these groups appear hostile to the masses through their 'Song Bird' media. The truth is that these groups are very aware of certain concepts of the *New World Order*, but, they cannot see that they being used as "scapegoats and patsies" for Black Operations' sabotage. The invisible government always uses some sort of instigated chaos to steer public demand for social change. Gun control is a perfect example of this!

Their hoodwinking games are from the old Masonic term, 'Ordo Ab Chao.' They covertly create the problem, but their politicians come forward publicly with the perfect solution: Order Out of Chaos.

B.O.B.'s old mantra was national security, its excuse for cruelty to mankind. Now, there are a whole string of pacifications like: "To save the children" or "To save nature!" The truth is that *The Brotherhood of the Bell* is destroying more nature with its top secret projects like the nuclear bomb, chemical and biological warfare and H.A.A.R.P. (High-Frequency Active Auroral Research Program), than we, the 'useless eaters,' could ever imagine doing.

When the Berlin wall came down, the Black Operations of the East merged with the Black Operations of the West. The 'think tanks' now include the Soviets and Red Chinese. They have mixed their ideas for a One World Order with military Special Forces; this combination in scheming collusion in order to execute their 'cleansing or killing field' immoral programs.

What these Brave New World types do not know is that, once again, they are being used to satisfy the greedy appetites of the Super Power Elite. Those in the Cabal know that an inter-dimensional society, an etheric civilization more invisible than they are, control their minds and souls. They honor these Ascended Masters or Gods with blood and sacrifice, as they always have, through their history of the Dark Nobility and Black Arts Occultism. They know the Lord of this earth is Lucifer or the Dark Forces, and that he must be appeased.

The 'Black Budget' then started to be used for the 'Black Arts' and became known as the Black Sciences. The earliest projects actually started prior to World War I, while the more popular ones started around World War II. The U.S. Army's Manhattan Project was in charge of making the A-bomb, while U.S. Navy dealt with Stealth equipment and invisibility, as evidenced in the Philadelphia Experiment (Written about in both these volumes).

After the war, the scientists of both projects were joined with Nazi scientists from Germany and NASA. From this merging, the National Security Agency was officially inaugurated. Previous experiments like 'Babylon-Working' and the 'Montauk Project' were started using Nazi occultists and scientists to communicate with and materialize inter-dimensional beings. They were the 'unofficial' pioneers of projects working on inter-dimensional time travel and eugenics/cloning. Thus, with these projects, The Black Sciences were officially, yet covertly born.

The Black Sciences are the 'Most Secret of all Secrets' and are seriously guarded by special, screened soldiers, trained and born out of covert, Black

Operations groups. It is this elitist group's steadfast hope to merge the seen world with the unseen world. Their prioritized goal is currently designed to ensure that the world has a 'oneness-of mind' (the hive concept), in addition to being spiritually harmonized to a designated frequency that will bring their plan into full activation. The 'Ascended Masters' have commanded them to eliminate the *Old World*, with its old ideas, old way of thinking and all of its old people. A new generation with a 'New World View' is the agenda of the day.

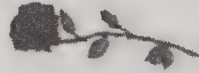
That is why many conservatives, Christians, Jews, Muslims, Buddhists, etc. are on the surveillance and extermination lists. That is why more anti-Constitutional laws are becoming the 'New Law.' That is why those---in the know---from all religions and political ideologies are getting extremely concerned and very nervous.

The 'Black Operations' work for the 'Black Sciences' who worship 'Black Occult Religions' of the BROTHERHOOD OF THE BELL.

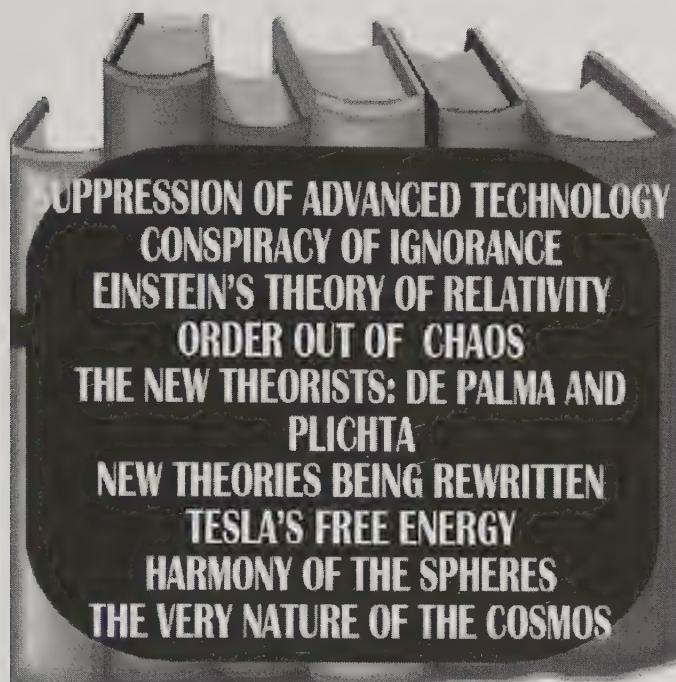
All rights reserved, Copyright, William Dean Ross,  
Rt.1, Box 38  
Liberty WV 25124

### ABOUT THE AUTHOR

Mr. Ross' many experiences have been featured in several places in both Volumes I and II.







## **THE CONSPIRACY OF SCIENCE**

**By Andrew Hennessey**

Copyrights@9/2000-2010

It would be fair to say that for the last hundred years, the human race has not made any progress in the understanding of life and the Cosmos. Whereas technology, which has greatly improved our understanding of the particle physics that runs it all, has remained paradox ridden and incomplete. Thus far, it is only by the greatest bit of luck that the buffoons thankfully haven't succeeded in completing a black hole of any magnitude in the lab.

The Teutonic eggheads of post World War II made the Germanic contribution to science legendary, and the popular understanding of the mad scientific genius always has a German accent: Einstein, Von Neumann, Heisenberg, Max Plank, etc. The only problem with this myth is that it is a load of old baloney.

Einstein and the establishment agreed in the late 1930's, in Copenhagen, that having a paradox at the heart of physics was a good idea. Also, that the speed of light should be fixed at a constant and that there was no ether or grainy bits in space that would hold things up. An entire century of human evolution has been lost by that nonsense.

Did you know that the reason why the sky isn't white at night is a real paradox and mystery? Because if Albert Einstein and cronies have rationally decided, that there is nothing holding the passage of light through the cosmos up (i.e. that there is

no ether), then they would also expect the sky to be completely white at night. The dark night sky disproves Einstein's *Theory of Relativity*.

We know the sky is black at night and that was the paradox noted by Obler in 1920. Something is holding up the light to make it dark, and that whole paradox is really proof for the ether that Einstein wanted so badly to ignore. Of course, people will answer to Obler that the Universe has been measured in finite, but how could we ever rationally say that when we have never measured the *Dark Matter* within it?

We build TVs and computers or any other black box, yet our understanding of the vital processes at the heart of it all is actually less than nothing. If we look closely (and we have to because no one wants to admit it to you), there are paradoxes not just at the heart of physics, but at the heart of everything we think we know about the universe.

Our logic isn't logical; our philosophy of arithmetic is about nothing in particular, and our physics is an ignorant tragedy. The odd thing is that the thirty or so really crippling paradoxes are all really the very same one, but just dressed up differently in the specialist language of each discipline. That is, every paradox could be solved by taking into account its interaction with the bigger picture. This is the very opposite of how every scientist today has been trained to think.

Coming back to physics and Cosmology, (because we have to. . .well somebody does, anyway), our particle physics today is a gargantuan monstrosity of mathematical nonsense that will never produce any results. It's called super-strings, and at the heart of all the real problems of 21st century academic physics is the in-built failure of Einstein and his theories of relativity.

How much nonsense and social engineering has been written on the back of the mathematical nonsense and paradoxes in physics? The nonsense of quantum physics is being used to justify all sorts of impulsive and irrational social leaps and experiments. Whole theories of human behavior and the occult are based upon these foundations of sand.

Let's be clear, though, about what I'm saying. Yes, there is plenty of scientific evidence and results to talk about particles and show what particles can do. But current quantum physics and super-strings is a model or a construct. It is a vehicle on which to drive forward; it is a frame on which to hang the experimental results. There are better frames and better vehicles. However, what quality of vehicle are we talking about when we talk of quantum physics? The answer has to be a unicycle.

In comparison, the amount of Rolls Royce genius that has been repetitively ignored for at least the past hundred years by the establishment has been criminal. We had Maxwell in the 19th Century, Tesla and Brown in the early 20th Century and De Palma in the 1990's. Also, a whole gaggle of others; all these people knew how physics really worked and how to tap into the really free energy of the cosmos in addition to interplanetary space travel. Of course, this was all against the wishes of the Einsteinian theorists and the oil companies.

But, if you thought that the problem was a modern one, well have I got news for you. Having developed and rediscovered Tesla's Theory of Environmental Energy [1938] and how free energy works, I studied and studied the principles of philosophy of science, and developed a new scientific world-view. I found ways to argue in philosophy that could educate modern scientific thinkers away from the paradoxes by using the same jargon that they use, but in a different way.

I was trying to get them to adopt a 'holistic' approach. Boy, what a waste of ten years that was. The cosmos runs on harmony, resonance, musical scales, the

mathematics of wave theory and 'eightness'. It is definitely not a coincidence that the Chinese I CHING symbolism is made up as it is, for that is exactly the same symbolism used inside every modern computer chip.

So, there is the look of real antiquity about this truth, but it gets worse. Having been an avid follower of the Chaos Theory (coming out of the Santa Fe Institute), I noticed that one of the fundamental natural laws that seemed to underpin the cosmos (that nobody wanted to talk about), was 'emergence'.

That 'order emerges out of chaos' was being proven on the Santa Fe computers, and some conspiracy buffs will tell you that it is also part of the *motto* of a very high Masonic degree. This was the one connection no scientist was trained to ever want, yet it was the key to understanding everything: unity, Tesla, time-travel, anti-gravity, possibly even the soul and eternal life. It was the very cornerstone of reality.

More shocks lay ahead for me, however. Taking a rummage through a dusty old cupboard in the Edinburgh Theosophical Society one day, I found this bundle of yellowed paper (dated 1920) with instructions to destroy in the event of the owner's death. It was an esoteric secret school Illuminati Degree. I opened up the bundle with glee, but discovered to my horror (well, it was for my ego), that in those pages was the theory that I thought I had invented; the theory of 'emergence,' 'threeness' and harmony, based on Hindu and Sanskrit writings dating back 10,000 BC.

As we all know, there is nothing new about real truth, but the Illuminati Schools have been teaching the reality of science, free energy and emergence to people for millennia. The Platonic school's harmonic math briefly emerged into art schools during the renaissance, but it never made it into science and technology. If it had, we could have all been flying anti-gravity machines in the 16th century---much like the technical designs of the Vimanas of the ancient Hindus, preserved in caves written on palm leaves. Presumably, after some cataclysmic earth change thousands of years BC, that may have sunk what we think of as Atlantis.

The same theories written in Sanskrit have been re-invented time and time again by bright human scholars. The recent spate of really, (obviously) good theorists have come to grief looking for peer acceptance and publication. People like Peter Plichta, Ray Tomes and myself have tried till we're blue in the face to get scientists to see sense and save the world with sanity.

Many of us today are beguiled by the technological advances of genetics and computers, maybe even satisfied that the pace of medicine is just about holding back the tide of new super bugs. Many of us are happy to listen to the great mathematician, Stephen Hawking, speculating badly that the unity will come to physics in twenty years. We all know that's a pretty safe thing to say because we may have been hit by earth changes before then, and any cronies perpetuating the science conspiracy, will have passed over before then, anyway.

The reality of the matter, though, is that the crop of modern science gurus like Hawking and Dawkins do not give us the truth. Whether they know the truth and are hiding it from us is another story. If they were hiding this, they would be criminals of civilization, stifling the young minds that could save our planet. However, maybe the basis of the matter is that they are merely victims.

The new theorists like Plichta, Tomes, Brown and I who have come forward can argue the most profound and real scientific arguments, using the highest form of scientific language and analysis and are willing to be proven wrong. We satisfy all the criteria for good science: simplicity and prediction, which is more than can be said for rubbish theories like the 'big bang' and 'super-strings'.



Where, oh where, did we hear that good science is so difficult that it needs incredible hyper-dimensional mathematics and the infliction of restrictive disability to even have the time and inclination to contemplate the complexities? It is just not true that reality is ultra complex. Thousands of scientists, millions of hours, billions of dollars have been spent, yet no results, no progress has been forthcoming---just a beckoning dark age and a good mortgage. Those big black holes in our current scientific understanding are starting to be filled up with dark gods and black magic.

Weird scientific Masons are starting to insert Lucifer into their meaningless equations to have them make any kind of sense (Scientific and Medical Network). A dark age of barbarism and insanity is only a few scientific confessions away.

Publicly, we may yet see some scientific scholars in the magical robes of alchemy and they might cite Newton as their paragon of magic and gravity. He was also an alchemist and Rosicrucian, but certainly not one to have published all of the truth or to have been permitted to do so.

The other problem with making change is that science is really a masculine preserve and that left-brained emperor is hardly going to concede that he is not the proprietor of reason. But that's another problem; that of proving things like UFOs and free energy to 'so called skeptics' is a nonsensical pursuit.

One could present them with a 'falsification' or proof and they would not change their point of view. In science, the very cornerstone doctrine of reasoning (again by a Germanic philosopher scientist called Karl Popper), says that you only need one proof and then the skeptic must concede the possibility of what you are talking about.

All over the world, proofs are being presented and nobody wants to learn of it. Perhaps in secret, the world's top Masonic scientists could save the world with free energy, using some of the most ancient knowledge on this planet. Perhaps those scientists who tried to make this difference, but died young, (like Bruce De Palma) will one day be acknowledged as heroes. Let us hope that there is still a tiny fraction of time left for the masses on this planet to know truth. Let us also pray that the 'Elite Master Plan' to cull the ignorant, helpless and poisoned in mind and body does, indeed, fail. In any event, the secret of time-travel, dimensional-travel and all the free energy you can use may be simply garnered with the spin of a magnetic disk. But be forewarned, every attempt carries a government death warning.

If you want to scientifically test the basis of telepathy, harmony of the spheres and the very nature of the cosmos, get two acoustic guitars, tune them up and set them so that they face each other. Strum one guitar and you will notice that the other guitar starts to resonate in harmony.

If you want to understand how it is that free energy is only a phone call away, think of a hydroelectric dam. The universe is full of ether and subatomic particles all buzzing about and bubbling out all over the place. They are very chaotic and it is a natural law that out of that swirling vortex, order emerges. Just like the red spot on the planet Jupiter.

The planetary super storm on Jupiter has a red eye that looks solid and stable. In fact, the particles of the cosmos are all like eyes in the energy storms of the cosmos. All of that activity exerts its own pressure on the fabric of the cosmos, and like the waters of a hydroelectric dam, they have a pressure against the wall.

When we spin an electromagnetic plate to get free energy as De Palma, Brown and numerous others have done, it is like opening up a sluice in the dam and the weight of energy pours through, driving our turbine.

If you have ever wondered what it would be like to solve the most difficult paradox ever known to the minds of the world's greatest physicists, let's give it a try and see how easy this is. Scientists cannot figure out whether a particle is a particle or a wave. As far as they are concerned, it cannot be both.

It is both, however. But the real question is: What is a particle? Is it a billiard ball or do we need a more holistic explanation that says that every particle is part of something much bigger?

That insight would actually help solve the paradox and stop silly physicists from saying that particles are telepathic. There is little danger that scientists---who are trained reductionists---will make that connection, though. Particles really emerge like notes out of the endlessly playing chaotic symphony.

The chaotic vortex of small and big particles that make up the cosmos is constant, like an orchestra playing an eternal symphony. But, it is an orchestra that we cannot technically see, thus far. Out of this orchestral symphony, ordered notes continually emerge, like the red spot of Jupiter---order emerging out of chaos, waves of particles like waves of music.

Particles are waves and it is only a paradox if we think that a particle is a finished article, something that is a completely isolated end product, like a snooker ball. A reductionist scientist today only sees the snooker ball.

The reality is that a particle is like a musical note that is continually being played by a violinist, and it can change and become something else under the right conditions. Nicola Tesla also saw this, yet his *Theory of Environmental Energy* was confiscated by the U.S. Government. Our snooker ball could become a tennis ball.

Outrageous idea, but really very organic and sensible. All of today's experimental results in physics have reference to 'threeness', 'eightness' and have harmony in it. But that never seems to lead to a simpler understanding of the Cosmos. We seem to keep getting sillier with our mathematics, never down to basic harmony and chaos. It's always something bizarre and complex.

The scientific mindset of reductionism strips away all the complexities and leads us away from holistic systems; it gives us snooker balls and little disintegrated components that we can pick up with tweezers. Of course, this has led to paradoxes everywhere simply because things are actually so interconnected.

The contradiction is that reductionism never made a simple job out of particle physics. Our very understanding of time and the cosmos is, in reality, nonsense. Science fiction programs like *Star Trek* serve to reinforce the idea that we have to get past the impossible 'faster than light barrier' to traverse the cosmos.

If you're at warp Factor 10, you can't go any faster, and as chief engineer Scott said to Captain Kirk, *you cannot change the laws of physics*---at least you can't as far as current science is concerned. This is all baloney as well. An understanding of the time, matter and gravity concepts (on the lips of abductees and 'Black Ops' scientists like Dr. Michael Wolf and the basics of the Secret Science) show us that gravity, time and mass are all one and the same. In all likelihood, it is easier to travel through time and dimensions by spinning a magnetic disk, than it is to travel between distant galaxies with never to be found 'dilithium crystals'.

One of the main features of interstellar travel (that was seemingly disclosed by ETs), is that they pull their destination to themselves. This doesn't sound like *Star Trek* does it? This is how it probably works: by taking their ships out of gravity (and therefore time) and the physical conditions of this dimension (by getting on a high mountain top of free energy), their destination seems to swirl closer towards them

because distant things look closer together, i.e. city blocks look very close together from earth's orbit. Then, they drop more easily onto their destination, with the minimum of physical adjustment, but using the maximum of free energy.

Right now on this planet---and make no mistake about it---what passes for science is a perpetuated conspiracy of ignorance.

Everywhere on the internet, the glories of technology are being propounded; even the completion of the *Human Genome Project* wasn't an act of analytical genius. It was simply a case of funding enough monkeys, typewriters and petri dishes.

Science itself has turned into an irrefutable priesthood with popes like Hawking at its head---doctrines that cannot be overturned and reality that cannot be published. As the 21st Century progresses, more and more minds are being led into darkness.

Scholastic education at universities, schools and colleges discourage individual brilliance and teach people to become conduits of vast amounts of data. Unfortunately, most of that data is junk. Philosophy departments are either closed down or converted into schools of atheism or nihilism with spartan ethics and elitist overtones. Everywhere the skills of analysis are being discouraged and disowned, while the plans of the social engineers (that steer the new generations to their doom) take shape.

Like *deja vu*, we have seen these plans unfold before during the industrial revolution and 'dark satanic mills' of England. There, in vile working conditions, the slaves of capitalism were chained to the production and assembly lines, with no one ever learning how it all worked. It's the same in the 21st Century. The capital of truth and information falls into 'total compartmentalization', without anyone ever knowing the whole truth.

Today, science is used against the masses; it has become the slave of politics and multi-nationals. To avoid introducing a tax on industrial carbon emissions, one group of scientists, working for the UK Thatcher Government, pronounced that there was no such thing as global warming.

To save money on cattle feed production, scientists pronounced it safe to lower the sterilization temperatures of the feed process---this, as a prelude to the CJD epidemic of 'Mad Cow Disease'.

Now the Nazi theories of eugenics once again come to the fore publicly, as the newly cracked genetic codes of the population offer multinationals more ways to tax and exploit the population through insurance, health, education and social engineering scams.

Unfortunately, the same short-sighted science that gave us bad disconnected physics, will be applied to the science of genetics. With what results? Everything will be taken out of context, and at some point, someone will invent a new paradox to explain why seemingly ordinary genes can make extraordinary people.

Scientists like Hawking continue to promote Darwin, probably knowing it's all a lie. Richard Dawkins' book, '*Climbing Mount Improbable*,' tells us of the slow, painstaking climb involved in the evolution of the complex organ of the eye and how the human race acquired it after millions of years of painstaking evolution.

His Cambridge compatriot biologist, Brian Goodwin, however, tells us that the eye is an organ which can spontaneously evolve or devolve at will (in a flash--in an instant), and has models to prove that. In other words, the eye emerges spontaneously to fill the need; it doesn't take millions of years of improbability and 'slow' Darwinism.



Meanwhile, proponents of catastrophe continue to prepare the population for imminent disaster and earth changes. Why? Because recently, science finally accepted the possibility of sudden global problems. In the blink or evolution of an eye, the earth's crust can flip and mountains, valleys and oceans have a real need to swap places. It's happened before and it will happen again.

Even the Dropa People (the race of crashed ETs who left their records in caves in the Himalayas, found and deciphered by Chinese officials), tell of impending global disaster. But Hollywood's meteorites, Walt Disney's dinosaurs and news releases of sunken lands and coastline alterations heighten our awareness of sudden change.

What makes the onset of natural disasters like this a conspiracy? It is the fact that governments know when it's going to happen, and allegedly do not have the technology to prevent it or save their populations. They needed a scapegoat, so enter the X-Files conspiracy. In 1947, hordes of little gray men from 'somewhere far away' made a deal with the nice US government to give us technology in exchange for the DNA of some nice 'white women'. But those darn critters went overboard and supplied stuff that didn't work, so now we have to depend on NASA and the petrol (gasoline) engine to save the day. But! Sorry folks, there isn't enough petrol around to get all 6 billion people off this planet.

First, these beings (called Greys) have been around since the dawn of recorded history, and secondly, they are not the ETs who are in charge of the human race, nor the ones who are keeping us ignorant and culled. Secondly (as we have already discovered), the technologies and scientific theories to save the human race have been around and taught secretly on this planet for millennia.

It was interesting to note that in the John Travolta film, "*Battlefield Earth*" (from the book by Scientology Guru L. Ron Hubbard), the human hero was taken by the giant, all-conquering, 'Chief of the Master Race' to the destroyed. He was given free reign to read anything he wanted: science, engineering and philosophy because it was all useless and couldn't save him.

Whatever, or whoever is left in this desert of ignorance after any disaster occurs, faces a future without truth or reality. There will no doubt be implanted zombies with no concept of mother or father (and probably with no need for compassion or knowledge). If science cannot mend its ways and serve truth, we should at least have the knowledge that science as a philosophical practice is dead. As a tool of rational inquiry, it is redundant. In its place, a new order is born---not of the scientist, but of the technologist. For it is technology that will control, deaden and manipulate the originality and truths of the future. Technology and the technologists will simply become the controlling tentacles of the governments and multinational corporations.

Ironically, perhaps it will be the mind control survivors, the peoples of the future, who will begin again by making their own measurements of the monoliths of antiquity, the eons old ziggurats. But an even better scenario than that would be a setting where we were not so habitually programmed to sit in front of the television, day-after-day, etc. Instead, we would realize that nature itself is an encyclopedia of wisdom from which to draw analogies that will solve many problems.

The power of analogy can help us model the unknown. For example, it can give us a real clarity on eternity and dimensions. In the heavy dark masses of matter and time that we wade through (temporarily divorced from the eternal wellspring of energies and youth), we are like deep-sea divers at the bottom of a weighty, gravity

ocean. Our life force comes in packets of food, like bottled oxygen; our movements are slow and cumbersome and our outlook is murky. If we run out of food or oxygen, we run out of life force.

However, by analogy, eternity---dry land without the cumbersome diving suit of our physical body---must have sunshine, oxygen and life force aplenty without restriction. The power of analogy can save the world; it can solve problems and break down communication barriers yet it is not a taught discipline.

The population is not being allowed to analyze or analogize, or basically, to think. The 'science conspiracy' has wasted the potential of generations of young able minds. But, worse than that, it has exposed the human race to the possibility of extinction. To find the responsible parties we must make a brief foray into the non-science of astrology. All of the astrological signs actually correspond to stellar constellations and clusters. There is a secret Thirteenth Sign in astrology called the Red Serpent or Ophiucus, named after the Greek serpent god of medicine. It also points to a constellation---the constellation of Serpens.

You may find that the Serpens Constellation is the standard horizon of some astronomical charts, that everything is plus or minus in relation to that Constellation; a great honor for a great Reptile.

It may be that what we know of as science descends into nonsensical hocus pocus. Yet, it may be that the truth of the ancients, that of alchemy, white, mono-atomic, gold giving energy, rejuvenation and eternal life is in fact true---that the ancients ate it after converting the more base gold into that state.

We hear it can change the world, can cure all, etc. If that's the case, then don't build up your expectations or hold your breath.

Whatever truths come upon us; whatever future we have in store, we must gear ourselves up for a change of perspective. We have been exposed to the nonsense of science for such a long time, that it will be a hard effort to replace what *we think we know* with reality. The Conspiracy has seen to that.

## ABOUT THE AUTHOR

Andrew Hennessey - born 14/4/57 in Edinburgh, Scotland hails from an academic background in science. Then, there's his graduate school curriculum, an education in abduction, this boring guy (his own words) suddenly turned poet, musician and artist, in addition to writing unifying theories of relativity.

After a few nocturnal sessions, he soon started to bloom under the tutelage of his visitors, that is until he discovered that there was a war going on and he was right in the middle of it.

He was repeatedly stripped of his careers by heavy-handed treatment from the security service in the UK. This prompted him to become active in Music and professional Research, writing new Celtic music and shows. Amazingly, he also began documenting the artificial intelligence that could enable interstellar flight and robotics, not to mention re-inventing Tesla's 'confiscated' theory of Free Energy --- 'The Theory of Environmental Energy'

A spook (intelligence officer) from MI5 (Scotland's equivalent to the FBI/CIA bureaus) once said of Andrew's Celtic show 'A farewell to Dawn', "This stuff is dangerous!"

His contact and ongoing commune with the forces of light are shared by many people united in a common purpose: to create a better world.

**ANDREWS MUSIC AND SHOWS -**

Free samples and shopping can be found on the World Wide Web/internet at:

[http:// www.solan.co.uk](http://www.solan.co.uk).

His latest Scottish Folk Album by JACOUSE is at:

<http://www.refreshrecordings.co.uk/jacouse/> [44minutes approx]

Andrew's [electric fiddle player] other new CD release is called The FIDEL OF XORG - (Scottish Music has been INVADED) which contains many original tracks from his musical voyage that has taken him across Europe, playing in theaters, shows and festivals. Many of the songs, compositions and arrangements are his own, enabled by many styles with a veritable army of talented helpers. This is the kind of music never played on Scottish radio or sold to the tourists; it isn't dumb enough. [60 minutes approx.

This research into the local Scottish stuff that mi5 thinks is a global threat: THE MYSTERY OF STARGATE EDINBURGH - Templars, second coming, alien invasion, Scottish Jerusalem and the last Battle. [49 minutes] track 1 is on the web: [stores.lulu.com/scottishandrew](http://stores.lulu.com/scottishandrew)

**ANDREWS STORY on 2 CDs - narrated by Margot and Andrew -you couldn't invent this stuff!!**

**CD1 - MI5 TARGET DENIABLY TRUE** is the story of his 20-year persecution by the British and non-human Intelligence Community. Three times his career destroyed, his family brutally targeted, as NWO Mind Control Nazis-threaten again to destroy his life and bury evidence of his genius. Secret Templar and Reptilian sects bring evil into his life, as time after time his incredible research into Free Energy, Relativity, and solutions to the World's most baffling scientific paradoxes are spurned by the scientific community and the Nobel Committee. [50 minutes]

**CD2 - THE LIGHT BEYOND THE DARKNESS** is the story of an eternal truth that could not be destroyed; his pre-birth memories, his guardian angel who empowered his comatose body to fend off two successive attempts on his life, his story of abduction and communion with the Greys, his fight against the Dark forces, his travels to realms beyond the Earth, and his ongoing commune with the Angelic Lights that are harbinger to the end days and the return of the triumphant armada of Light with a Host of physical Ships, supported by the immense powers of the Angels of God led by the Cosmic Christ. [50 minutes], TO ORDER any of these, please CONTACT ANDREW through his website:

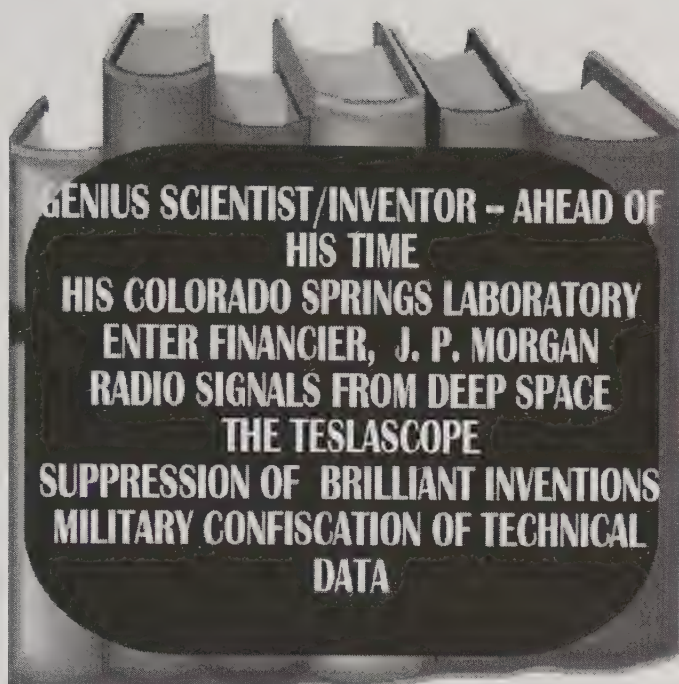
[http://www.whale.to/b/hennessey\\_h.html](http://www.whale.to/b/hennessey_h.html)

Also, look for Andrew's online book, entitled, MONKEYS OF EDEN, a book about the hidden Reality of the species.









## THE LOST JOURNALS OF NIKOLA TESLA

By Tim Swartz

Copyrights @ 9/2000-2010

Full text published by Global Communications

In 1899, Nikola Tesla, with the aid of his financial backer, J.P. Morgan, set up at Colorado Springs an experimental laboratory containing high-voltage, radio transmission equipment. The lab had a 200 ft. tower for transmission and reception of radio waves and the best receiving equipment available at the time.

One night, when he was alone in the laboratory, Tesla observed what he cautiously referred to as electrical actions which definitely appeared to be intelligent signals. The changes were taking place periodically and with such a clear suggestion of number and order that they could not be traced to any cause then known to him.

Tesla elaborated on the subject of *Talking with the Planets* in Collier's Weekly (March 1901): "As I was improving my machines for the production of intense electrical actions, I was also perfecting the means for observing feeble efforts. One of the most interesting results and also one of great practical importance was the development of certain contrivances for indicating at a distance of many hundred miles an approaching storm, its direction, speed and distance traveled.

"It was in carrying on this work that for the first time I discovered those mysterious effects which have elicited such unusual interest. I had perfected the apparatus referred to so far that from my laboratory in the Colorado mountains I could feel the pulse of the lobe, as it were, noting every electrical change that occurred within a radius of eleven hundred miles.

"I can never forget the first sensations I experienced when it dawned upon me that I had observed something possibly of incalculable consequences to mankind. I felt as though I were present at the birth of a new knowledge or the revelation of a great truth.. My first observations positively terrified me as there was present in them something mysterious, not to say supernatural, and I was alone in my laboratory at night; but at that time the idea of these disturbances being intelligently controlled signals did not yet present itself to me."

"The changes I noted were taking place periodically and with such a clear suggestion of number and order that they were not traceable to any cause known to me. I was familiar, of course, with such electrical disturbances as are produced by the sun, Aurora Borealis, and earth currents, and I was as sure as I could be of any fact that these variations were due to none of these causes.

"The nature of my experiments precluded the possibility of the changes being produced by atmospheric disturbances, as has been rashly asserted by some. It was sometime afterward when the thought flashed upon my mind that the disturbances I had observed might be due to an intelligent control.

"Although I could not at the time decipher their meaning, it was impossible for me to think of them as having been entirely accidental. The feeling is constantly growing on me that I had been the first to hear the greeting of one planet to another. A purpose was behind these electrical signals"

This incident was the first of many in which Tesla intercepted what he felt were intelligent signals from space. At the time, it was surmised by prominent scientists that Mars would be a likely haven for intelligent life in our solar system, and Tesla at first thought these signals may be originating from the red planet. He would later change this viewpoint as he became more adept at translating the mysterious signals. Near the end of his life, Tesla had developed several inventions that allegedly could send powerful amounts of energy to other planets.

In 1937, during one of his birthday press conferences, Tesla announced, "I have devoted much of my time over the years to the perfecting of a new small and compact apparatus by which energy in considerable amounts can now be flashed through interstellar space to any distance without the slightest dispersion." (New York Times--July 11, 1937.)

Tesla never publicly revealed the technical details of his improved transmitter, but in his 1937 announcement, he revealed a new formula showing that "The kinetic and potential energy of a body is the result of motion and determined by the product of its mass and the square of its velocity. Let the mass be reduced, the energy is reduced by the same proportion. If it be reduced to zero, the energy is likewise zero for any finite velocity." (New York Sun--July 12, 1937, pg. 6.)

After his initial Colorado Springs experiments in 1899, Tesla started experimenting with better radio transmitters and receivers in order to repeat his reception of the anomalous signals he picked up in Colorado. Tesla considered his methods of reception and transmission utilized not Hertzian waves, or what we now refer to as transverse electromagnetic waves (radio), but another type of signal transmission.

He described them as faster-than-light (FTL) longitudinal wave transmissions. Tesla may have been receiving on the ELF spectrum (Extremely Low Frequencies). The ELF spectrum is below the 10 KHz. boundary of internationally regulated frequencies. It is usually considered to be the spectrum of 3 Hz. to 30 Hz. (VLF-3 to 30 KHz.) (ULF-300 to 3000 Hz.) (ELF-3 to 300Hz.). The wavelengths in the ELF



range are from 100,000 Km. to 1,000 Km. and the wavelength for the earth's 40,000 Kms. Circumference falls within that spread.

By the 1920's Tesla had grown confident that he was able to make sense of the strange radio broadcasts from space. However, soon afterwards, Tesla began to express great concerns about beings from other planets who had unsavory designs for planet Earth.

"The signals are too strong to have traveled the great distances from Mars to Earth," wrote Tesla. "So I am forced to admit to myself that the sources must come from somewhere in nearby space or even the moon. I am certain however, that the creatures that communicate with each other every night are not from Mars, or possibly from any other planet in our solar system."

Several years after Tesla announced his reception of signals from space, Guglielmo Marconi also claimed to have heard from an alien radio transmitter. However, Marconi was just as quickly dismissed by his contemporaries who claimed that he had received interference from another radio station on Earth.

Tesla, on the other hand, had perfected his equipment to such a degree that he was soon receiving voice transmissions. These transmissions he speculated were originating from people on other worlds. Tesla gave a few public hints about these interplanetary transmissions, such as in 1937, he announced: "I have devoted much of my time during the year past to the perfecting of a new small and compact apparatus by which energy in considerable amounts can now be flashed through interstellar space to any distance without the slightest dispersion." (New York Times, Sunday, 11 July of 1937).

A degree of confirmation of Tesla's interplanetary communications came from Arthur Mathews who claimed that Tesla had secretly developed the "Teslascope" for the purpose of communicating with Mars. Matthews' father was a laboratory assistant to the noted physicist Lord Kelvin back in the 1890s. Tesla once came over to England to meet Kelvin to convince him that Alternating Current was more efficient than Direct. When Matthews was 16 his father arranged for him to apprentice under Tesla. He eventually worked for him and continued this alliance until Tesla's death in 1943.

"It's not generally known, but Tesla actually had two huge magnifying transmitters built in Canada, and Matthews operated one of them. People mostly know about the Colorado Springs transmitters and the unfinished one on Long Island. I saw the two Canadian transmitters. All the evidence is there.

"The Teslascope is the thing Tesla invented to communicate with Beings on other planets. In principle, it takes in cosmic ray signals and eventually the signals are stepped down to audio. Speak into one end, and the signal goes out the other end as a cosmic ray emitter."

With the exception of Matthews' statements, there has been no concrete evidence that Tesla managed to communicate with extraterrestrials or whoever was transmitting to Tesla's ELF receiver. It seems that Tesla was on the receiving end only. Nevertheless, Tesla managed to glean a substantial amount of good information from these transmissions, enough to influence his research and inventions for the remaining forty three years of his life.

It was during this period that Tesla found himself ostracized by most of the scientific community. His efforts to interest others in such wild inventions as free-energy, beam weapons, wireless power transmissions, antigravity devices, anti-war

shields, resonation and a plethora of others, no doubt led to him being considered a crackpot. Sadly, Tesla had become the epitome of a mad scientist.

Yet, it was obvious that his letters to the government and military had aroused some interest. A young American engineer engaged in war work consulted Tesla on a ballistics engineering problem because he could not get time on an overworked computer, and Tesla's mind was known to offer the nearest thing to it. Soon he became fascinated with Tesla's scientific papers and was allowed to take batches of them home to his hotel room where he and another American engineer pored over them each night. They were returned the next day, a procedure that continued for about two weeks prior to Tesla's death.

Tesla had received offers to work for Germany and Russia. After the inventor died, both engineers became concerned that critical scientific information had fallen into foreign hands and alerted United States security agencies and high government officials.

Just how much of Tesla's work remains hidden in the top secret bowels of the military is unknown. It can be deduced that Tesla's theories of extraterrestrials and global warming were taken seriously by some in high-levels of authority, because it is now known that the United States government and military were the first to give credence that UFOs were spacecraft from other planets.

It is interesting to note that between 1945 and 1948 an exchange of letters and cables occurred among the Air Technical Service Command at Wright Field in Dayton, Ohio, Military Intelligence in Washington, and the Office of Alien Property. The subject? Files of the late Nikola Tesla.

On September 5, 1945, Colonel Holliday of the Equipment Laboratory, Propulsion and Accessories Subdivision, wrote to Lloyd L. Shaulis of the OAP in Washington, confirming a conversation and asking for photostatic copies of the notes and papers of the late Tesla. It was stated that the material would be used "in connection with projects for National Defense by this department."

Shaulis made the material available to Air Technical Service Command, but there is no record of how many copies were sent. Nor was the material ever returned. These were full photostatic copies, not merely the abstracts. The Navy has no record of Tesla's papers; no federal archives have records of them.

Four months after the photostats had been sent to Wright Field, Col. Ralph Doty, Chief of Military Intelligence in Washington wrote James Markham of Alien Property indicating that they had never been received: "This office is in receipt of a communication from Headquarters, Air Technical Service Command, Wright Field, requesting that we ascertain the whereabouts of the files of the late scientist, Dr. Nikola Tesla, which may contain data of great value to the above Headquarters. It has been indicated that your office might have these files in custody. If this is true, we would like to request your consent for a representative of the Air Technical Service Command to review them. In view of the extreme importance of these files to the above command, we would like to request that we be advised of any attempt by any other agency to obtain them.

"Because of the urgency of this matter, this communication will be delivered to you by a Liaison Officer of this office in the hope of expediting the solicited information."

The "other" agency that had the files, or should have had them, was the Air Technical Service Command itself. On October 24, 1947, David L. Bazelon, Assistant Attorney General and Director of the Office of Alien Property, wrote to the

commanding officer of the Air Technical Service Command regarding the Tesla photostats. They had not been returned and the OAP wanted them back.

Obviously at least one set of Tesla's papers had reached Wright Field because on November 25, 1947, there was a response to the Office of Alien Property from Colonel Duffy, chief of the Electronic Plans Section, Electronic Subdivision, Engineering Division, Air Material Command, Wright Field.

He replied: "These reports are now in the possession of the Electronic Subdivision and are being evaluated. This should be completed by January 1, 1948. At that time your office will be contacted with respect to final disposition of these papers." They were never returned or even acknowledged to have ever existed at all.

In response to a Freedom of Information Act request in 1980, Wright - Patterson Air Force base stated: "The organization (Equipment Laboratory) that performed the evaluation of Tesla's papers was deactivated several years ago. After conducting an extensive search of lists of records retired by that organization, in which we found no mention of Tesla's papers, we concluded the documents were destroyed at the time the laboratory was deactivated."

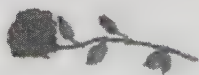
### ABOUT THE AUTHOR

Tim Swartz is an Emmy award winning television producer and researcher of the weird and strange. For more than twenty years, Tim Swartz has investigated unusual phenomena such as UFOs, strange creatures and ghostly occurrences. Many of his investigations have been featured in his articles for such publications as Strange Magazine, UFO Universe, Covert Action, Aliens & Angels and others.

Tim Swartz is also the author of an assortment of books: "Time Travel," "Mind Stalkers with Commander X," "Secret Black Projects," and his latest, "The Lost Journals of Nikola Tesla."

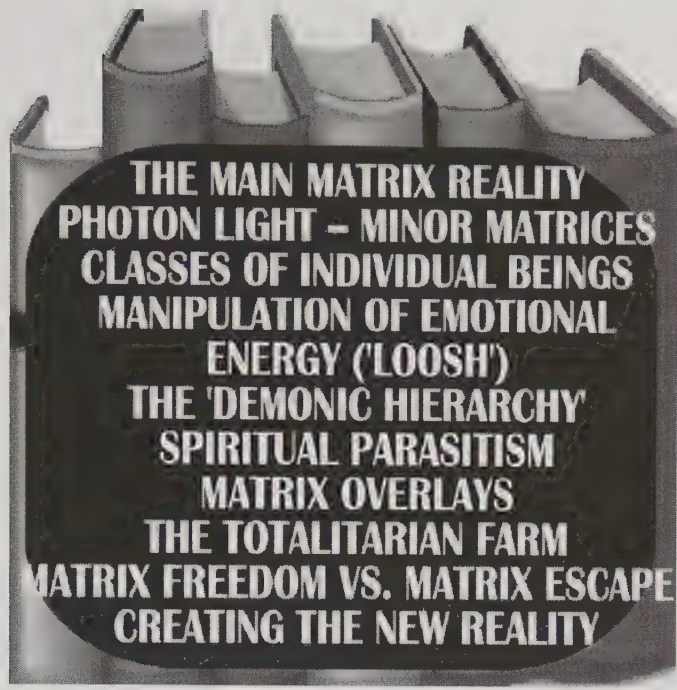
As well, Tim is the editor of the Conspiracy Journal website and newsletter, featuring all the strange news that others are afraid to print.

Website: <http://www.conspiracyjournal.com>









**THE MAIN MATRIX REALITY  
PHOTON LIGHT – MINOR MATRICES  
CLASSES OF INDIVIDUAL BEINGS  
MANIPULATION OF EMOTIONAL  
ENERGY ('LOOSH')  
THE 'DEMONIC HIERARCHY'  
SPIRITUAL PARASITISM  
MATRIX OVERLAYS  
THE TOTALITARIAN FARM  
MATRIX FREEDOM VS. MATRIX ESCAPE  
CREATING THE NEW REALITY**

# **COUNTERFEIT REALITY**

**By Montalk**

Copyrights@ 6-20-2000-2010

## **GLOSSARY OF TERMS**

|                               |                                                                                                                                                                           |
|-------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <b>ZERO ORDER BEING.....</b>  | <b>God</b>                                                                                                                                                                |
| <b>FIRST ORDER BEING ....</b> | <b>Any independent sentient being, including humans and some aliens.</b>                                                                                                  |
| <b>SECOND ORDER BEINGS .</b>  | <b>All thought forms.</b>                                                                                                                                                 |
| <b>SENTIENT.....</b>          | <b>Aware of oneself, possessing individual self-consciousness.</b>                                                                                                        |
| <b>LOOSH.....</b>             | <b>Astral or emotional energy.</b>                                                                                                                                        |
| <b>DENSITY.....</b>           | <b>based on spiritual complexity.</b>                                                                                                                                     |
| <b>HIGHER SELF.....</b>       | <b>Highly aware component of your consciousness, located in higher densities responsible for chaperoning your life experiences by arranging positive synchronicities.</b> |
| <b>POSITIVE.....</b>          | <b>Conducive to spiritual evolution.</b>                                                                                                                                  |
| <b>NEGATIVE.....</b>          | <b>Tending toward exploitation and oppression.</b>                                                                                                                        |

|                                 |                                                                                                                                                   |
|---------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| METAPHYSICAL . . . . .          | Beyond physical reality; the realm of spirit and consciousness.                                                                                   |
| SYNCHRONICITIES . . . . .       | Events which are beyond coincidence and share a definite grander purpose.                                                                         |
| QUANTUM . . . . .               | A process whose behavior is governed by the laws of quantum.                                                                                      |
| MECHANISM . . . . .             | Mechanics, unpredictable and easily influenced by consciousness.                                                                                  |
| METAPHYSICA L . . . . .         | The nonphysical part of a human, also known as the ‘Soul Body’. Consists of etheric, astral, and mental components.                               |
| INTRA-DENSITY. . . . .          | Operating across several densities; based in one density and working through another.                                                             |
| MAJOR THOUGHT . . . . .         | Sentient metaphysical creatures formed when a fragment of consciousness, broken from the traumatized mind of a first order being.                 |
| FORMS . . . . .                 | Gains its own etheric and astral bodies<br>Dependent upon first order beings for ‘loosh’.                                                         |
| MINOR THOUGHT. . . . .<br>FORMS | Etheric constructs created from a first order Being’s visualization in conjunction with positive or negative emotions.                            |
| ETHERIC UNIVERSE . . . . .      | Metaphysical medium interpenetrating this physical universe serving as an interface Between matter and soul. Realm of vitality and life energy.   |
| ASTRAL UNIVERSE . . . . .       | Density of emotional energy which Interpenetrates both the etheric and physical universe. Realm from which feelings and synchronicities originate |
| MENTAL UNIVERSE . . . . .       | Density closest to that of the zero order being, in which the Higher Self resides. Realm of thoughts and pure consciousness                       |
| MORPHOGENIC . . . . .<br>FIELDS | Organized fields residing in the ether, influencing the behavior of systems such as societies or the human biological system.                     |

“Reality is merely an illusion, albeit a very persistent one,” said Albert Einstein, eloquently phrasing an ancient concept. While Hinduism knows this grand illusion as



*maya*, modern culture calls it the *matrix*. This chapter is a comprehensive overview of what the matrix is, why it exists, how it functions, and who controls it.

The matrix is a metaphysical holographic mechanism through which we experience physical reality, much like a television selectively tunes into a specific channel among a broad range of frequencies. What we see as reality is an electromagnetic projection from a higher dimensional source. An ordinary television station broadcasts only limited frequencies into three dimensions, yet the higher dimensional source radiates all frequencies into all dimensions. The matrix serves to limit both the bandwidth and number of dimensions we perceive in order to create a coherent “program” we not only watch, but with which we can interact.

It coordinates, regulates, and maintains the common arena by which we—as individualized conscious beings possessing freewill—battle against the will of others to face consequences of our own actions. In higher spiritual dimensions such as those experienced during dream time, death or astral projection, each can create his own subjective reality.

What this means is that no violations of freewill would occur since we individually create realities where we get our way. While this may seem fun, it barely helps us gain wisdom or experience. To accelerate the rate of our spiritual evolution, the matrix couples our realities into a single, consensual, and objective reality. It is the matrix that ensures a physical substrate by which we learn, from our own inertias and the solidity of others, the value of triumph through tribulation. Without this matrix, objective physicality and the solidity of other's wills are nonexistent; in such a scenario, we gain little experience because there is almost nothing to experience. Those who feel this world is a prison might be justified, for we are all part of the same spiritual chain gang.

Generation of physical matter by the matrix happens on a quantum level. The higher dimensional electromagnetic source, after being filtered by the matrix, appears in our universe as a single photon or particle of light. In fact, all photons comprising this universe are holographic fragments of the source. So, although the source may be singular and higher in dimension, from it is generated multiple, lower-dimensional versions we call photons. Furthermore, physical matter is comprised of these photons. Instead of traveling in a ray, groups of photons follow a circular path; the energy contained within them is trapped into a confined space to form a stable subatomic particle of matter. Hence, our complex universe is indeed derived from a single source, scientifically illustrating the metaphysical slogan that “all is one.”

The source is not only a projector of physical reality, but also of individual consciousness. Ultimately, even matter is conscious, but only on a very basic level. Therefore, the type that comprises matter can be called ‘base level consciousness’. This is to distinguish it from individual consciousness which only living beings possess.

As sentient beings, we filter our perceptions of the physical world when awake and create virtual realities when we dream, just as the matrix filters the source and creates our physical reality. This suggests that the matrix is a base level conscious entity, whose “dream” we commonly reside within. The matrix provides the dream, program or game and we get to play it, coupling our realities in such a way results in a novel method of learning. This is unattainable in higher densities where teamwork is impossible due to each potential team member creating and playing his own game.

Our matrix is not the only matrix, however. The reality we are experiencing is merely one among many, each varying slightly in its base rules and program objectives. When we complete this program over the course of many lifetimes, we move on to another.

In addition to the main matrix---responsible for upholding the physical structure of our universe---there are also minor matrices. Earth itself is home to several minor matrix programs, and other planets house their own. These minor matrices are geographically isolated and depend upon local geomagnetic fields to provide a grid structure upon which to exist, much like a motion picture requires a screen upon which to project. This simply indicates that, although there is one grand matrix comprising physical reality, there are smaller matrices overlaying planets and their various geographic locations whose origins are either artificially generated via metaphysical technologies or arise from the collective consciousness of life residing there.

Megalithic features like Stonehenge or the pyramids are examples of metaphysical technology serving to either maintain or modify the local grid structure to allow attenuation, amplification, or change of the matrix program affecting the planet. Because a matrix serves to filter reality and one's perception of it, entering areas under strong influence of a minor matrix will alter one's consciousness.

Earth's magnetic field functions as an interface between physical reality and the minor matrix to which individual consciousness is coupled. With past pole reversals, mass extinctions have followed as the geomagnetic field dips severely and conscious beings are decoupled from their physical bodies. A note here: Conscious life, coupled to physical bodies, is also coupled to a matrix. Change the matrix and conscious life is affected. But more importantly, change consciousness and the minor matrix also changes. This point is crucial in finding a solution to the following problem.

In the past, this planet's minor matrix was self-running, or at least run by its players. This has been changed recently; it appears our matrix has been hijacked. Let's look at who these hijackers are by first defining the three different classes of individual, conscious beings: zero, first, and second order beings.

The source can be classified as a zero order being. When the source makes a smaller holographic fragment of itself, it produces a first order being. Likewise, when a first order entity projects a minor copy of itself, this is called a second order being. As you know, when copies are made, the resolution diminishes with each generation. Likewise, first order beings are less powerful than the source, and second order beings are less powerful than first order beings.

It is evident by this point that the zero order being is synonymous with God, the original and infinite seed of conscious potential, projecting both physical reality and individual consciousness.

First order beings include humans. Because the matrix exists primarily for the spiritual education of first order beings, humans are endowed with some remarkable creator-like abilities and at one time used them routinely. We are players of the matrix game and can choose to bend its rules or leave the game entirely. That is, of course, if we were aware of our abilities and are unrestricted in exercising them. Like God, we can also create other beings that are lesser than us in power and function.

Second order beings are commonly known as thought forms, projections of our own consciousness, existing as semi-autonomous entities in higher densities such as the ethereal and astral realms. Thought forms are limited in that they depend upon

our spiritual energies to continue to exist. While we derive our spiritual energies primarily from our Creator, thought forms depend upon us for the same.

There are minor thought forms that we create daily simply by combining visualization with emotion; for instance, when we either daydream something pleasant or fantasize our fears. During such processes, the emotional energy within us (also referred to as 'loosh') leaks into the ethereal realm interpenetrating our universe and is molded by our visualization.

Emotional energy is a higher density equivalent of physical energy and is capable of directly altering probability. Hence, thought forms can be accurately described as molded and individualized morphogenic fields. Morphogenic fields are fields emitted by living things which act via quantum mechanisms to bias an otherwise random system toward a particular outcome---to the whim of the conscious being generating the field. Often, such minor thought forms have little purpose or sentience and soon dissipate as we forget about them.

But sometimes, especially during encounters of negative emotions such as fear or terror, extreme bleeding of 'loosh' occurs. Then, this can be molded---by visualization---into a major thought form, infused with a fragment of consciousness that its creator lost during the trauma.

The haunting of houses or other buildings which were involved in violent incidents is a good example. Unlike minor thought forms, major ones seem to have their own "mind." Major thought forms still depend on their creator for 'loosh' or emotional sustenance. However, unlike a minor thought form, the major possesses the sentience-associated, survival mechanism to seek out such energy.

Another difference between minor and major thought forms is that the former is primarily ethereal, while the latter includes astral components due to their added complexity.

In ancient times, the art of consciously generating thought forms for purposes of "reality creation" (or probability manipulation) was well known and understood. As found in universal tribal and pagan religions, emotionally riveting rituals were easy methods of generating powerful second order beings. Even today, in many underground circles, using thought forms as etheric robots is common practice.

The majority of thought forms, however, have been unconsciously generated from the suffering of billions of first order beings over the past ages. Suffering such as this is a by-product and an actual goal of the original earth matrix designed to help us deal with our conflicts of freewill. But the suffering had a definite purpose under the old earth matrix---to help us gain wisdom and evolve. Unfortunately, the combination of intentional and unintentional generation of second order beings has led to a large gathering of such beings into a definite hierarchy, residing in the ethereal and astral realms.

Because these second order beings are not only inferior to us in function, but also born of our negative emotions, their mindset is one of dominance, envy, negativity, and lust for dark emotional energies. By definition, that which we know as the 'demonic hierarchy' had its origins in our generation of second order beings.

Demons exist; this is said not with biblical backup, but with metaphysical principles. The demonic hierarchy consists of two types of beings:

1. First order beings who have chosen the dark path by their own free will.
2. Second order beings who are intrinsically dark because they were created from our dark emotions. The validity of evil is unequivocal; evil exists because free will exists. With free will comes the choice to follow the path of evil. Free will is a



fundamental condition of our reality, this reality having been generated by God as a mechanism for fully realizing its potential.

Without free will, God would already be self-realized and there would be no reason for reality. Reality is here and now. We know from observation that we are still evolving spiritually and physically, which can only indicate that experience and creation is the purpose of life, therefore God is not yet 'fully self-realized.' Consequently, it is evident that we have free will, hence, evil exists.

What is the goal of the demonic hierarchy, knowing they are second order beings? They are jealous creatures, envious even of our limited power to create reality, and hateful of the 'source' itself whom they wish to subjugate and replace. Their goal is not to eliminate us (because we are their 'loosh' supply), but to enslave us and subject us to agonizing emotional suffering. They want to become our masters via spiritual parasitism.

What is the best way to accomplish such parasitism? That's where the new matrix comes in. If you recall, the original matrix's purpose was to give us the inertia necessary to help realize and appreciate our freewill and powers. It was to allow glory through the overcoming of suffering. All matrices are responsible for the way we see reality, and the physical and metaphysical rules by which we live our daily lives. It is a simulator in every sense of the word.

What if a new matrix is inserted or overlaid with the purpose of not helping us evolve, but helping second order beings continue their existence? What if the new matrix---instead of being a school like the old---is instead a farm? That is exactly the case.

Yes, the original, wisdom-promoting matrix still functions, but a new program has been put atop the old structure to serve an additional purpose. The new matrix is an efficient mechanism, streamlined to pipe away your 'loosh' after creating misfortunes and melodramas in our lives. Its actions can readily be seen in the unlucky synchronicities in your daily existence as you attempt to counter its grip. The new matrix is also evident through the irrational behavior of people in your environment who have been 'emotionally manipulated' to act this way around you.

But the case is not so simple. The matrix isn't the only thing that has been altered or hijacked. As a consequence of the second order beings' actions, our genetic structure has also been altered, but this was accomplished in a circuitous way.

To explain further, second order beings are powerless to violate our free will in a direct manner, much in the same way that we first order beings are powerless to command God. Thought forms can interfere with us indirectly, however. For example, they can send us emotional energy to cloud our minds and make errors in judgment. They can harass us, pester us and tempt us, but not kill us directly. Only other first order beings can perform that task.

So, what if they tempt a first order being into killing another first order being? *That* is how they accomplish the dirty trick. For example, we know from reports of draconian (reptilian alien) factions that---although they are responsible for thousands of human mutilations a year and other countless horrors---these aliens are actually possessed or manipulated by astral demons. Even humans, from mass murdering mad men to wife beating husbands, are to some degree under the dark manipulation of demonic beings. Anyone who knows the occult history of Adolf Hitler can attest to this.

Christians who claim aliens are demons are partially correct, though for misguided and naive reasons. The hierarchy of the alien conspiracy extends all the

way upward into the metaphysical and astral realms, the planes where demonic thought forms reside. By logic, Lucifer does exist. If there is a demonic hierarchy, then there must be one at the very top of that hierarchy---he who sits atop the circle: Lucifer.

First order beings include not only humans, but also many alien races, including the draconian race. Thus, such races are also open to demonic possession. Even though Lucifer and his subordinates are, for the most part, astral in form, it is because of their possession and manipulation of physical beings that we have been mistreated by negative aliens such as some of the Greys and draconian factions.

As first order beings, we are spiritual giants compared to second order beings. But as you learn in judo, the way to bring down a bigger opponent is to use his own weight against him. Our ego-spawned weaknesses of addiction to power, emotion and survival comprises the majority of our dead weight. Due to genetic dispositions, we are willing to kill in self-preservation, to sacrifice others for ourselves. And so the second order beings exploit these intrinsic, weak characteristics to bulwark the walls of our virtual prison.

Despite the long and indirect methods they must follow, the second orders have done a good job of taming us. They have tricked certain humans and aliens into selling their own race into spiritual slavery. The ancient deactivation of segments of our DNA by negative alien factions---which previously allowed our full synchronization with the original global matrix---has turned us into occult handicaps: spiritually deaf, blind and dumb. Most of us can't see the way out of this box, nor do we possess the ladder to climb out, even if we had strength to lift our heads.

In the recent movie, *The Matrix*, humans were put into pods before being plugged into the virtual reality program. In ancient times, our genetic structure was crippled to accomplish the same degree of immobilization. We have been drugged into submission and placed into a virtual reality, a *counterfeit* matrix. This action was designed to keep us placated and subjected to 'loosh-extracting' soap operas. This 'loosh' is harvested by second order beings for their consumption and revitalization.

In addition, those who dominate the matrix, control synchronicity to a great extent. Of course, much of the positive synchronicity in our lives comes from the old matrix which still exists. The old matrix program interfaces with the hyper-conscious and benevolent aspects of our soul, called the Higher Self. Again, to reiterate, the new manipulative matrix itself is also capable of generating such synchronicity, usually to our misfortune.

The goal of these demonic second order beings is sublime totalitarianism. Sublime, because if they were overt, we would realize we had an enemy. Using us as a power supply, they wish to bootstrap themselves to zero order status. Again, the old matrix induced suffering which led to wisdom, but the new counterfeit matrix creates suffering that leads to our being used as their tool(s), emotional food for their subsistence. We are cows in an intra-density, corporate dairy farm, confined to a small mental space, pumping out their precious commodity, 'loosh'.

From a grand perspective, even the new matrix is a learning lesson for us. But until we triumph over this obstacle, the lesson remains incomplete. The first step toward this goal is *awareness*. Observe your reality and try to see the things that are *wrong* with it . . . all the glitches, synchronicities, flaws, and conspiracies. It won't take long to figure out that something *is* wrong.



Escaping this prison, or protecting yourself against it, is another matter. You cannot destroy this matrix, nor should you, because it is intricately linked to the matrix upholding reality. However, you can free yourself from its influence. Once a critical number of first order beings free themselves, the new matrix cannot sustain itself by feeding off the emotional energies of the few still enslaved. As a consequence, it collapses and fades away like any minor thought form deprived of energy.

Because freeing one's self from this matrix completes the lesson for the individual, and because it takes a large majority of freed beings to catalyze the matrix's dissolution, by the time this matrix does in fact fade away, most humans no longer need it because they have already overcome it. Therefore, the whole, manipulative, matrix phenomenon elegantly serves its purpose as a teaching aid and sticks around until the majority no longer needs it. Until that time though, it will continue subverting, controlling and sabotaging the lives of those under its influence.

However, please understand that becoming free of this matrix is not the same as escaping it. Escape is almost impossible since you live within the matrix and are around people under its control. To be free means to become impervious to its 'loosh' harvesting methods. It also means increasing your own supply of emotional energy so you have greater clarity and willpower to resist. Presently, most people are too weak to even resist unjust authority in this physical world, due to chemical and electromagnetic oppression. Consequently, resisting an ultra-totalitarian matrix is a daunting task.

As an analogy, the best way to fill a bathtub is by plugging the drain and using a strong faucet. Likewise, building up your 'loosh' supply involves lowering your susceptibility to emotional manipulation and connecting with your Higher Self---that part of you that is an unlimited source of energy. The more energy you can utilize, the easier it is for you to perform higher functions such as altering probability toward your advantage, accessing paranormal powers and actualizing your goals.

Protection against emotional manipulation comes through awareness and maintaining a higher perspective when faced with turbulent melodramas. Instead of reacting with hatred, contempt, jealousy, anguish, or other negative emotions, try to see things from a compassionate point of view. Be aware of synchronistic attempts to induce negative emotions within you. It is just this negativity that second order beings and the new matrix feed upon and harvest. The more of your energy they possess, the more easily they can engineer new misfortunes for you because of the fact that emotion is a higher form of energy that fuels probability alteration.

However, by reacting positively and constructively to seemingly unlucky events, you can break that cycle. And by redirecting your conserved emotion toward visualizations of positive futures, you attract the same---like attracts like.

Various forms of meditation serve to connect and align you with your Higher Self. It also helps in conditioning your metaphysical body in preparation for the awakening of psychic faculties. Therefore, meditation is one method in helping you gain freedom from this new matrix. You not only increase your inflow of energy, but in the long run, acquire new sensory skills which allow you to recognize and discover foul plans implemented by dark forces.

The dark hierarchy, though originating from metaphysical realms, also extends down into the physical, having established political, scientific, and religious leviathans who parallel the new matrix in their manipulative functions.

Because these systems are based in the physical world and run by first order beings, protection against their influence must come more through physical rather



than metaphysical methods. Guarding against the metaphysical matrix involves mere spiritual conditioning exercises and maintenance of emotional clarity, but protecting yourself from the physical equivalent of the matrix must include legal, financial, technological, paradigmatic, medical, and survival methods. Beware, for both physical and metaphysical matrices work together to counter resistance by making up for shortcomings of the other.

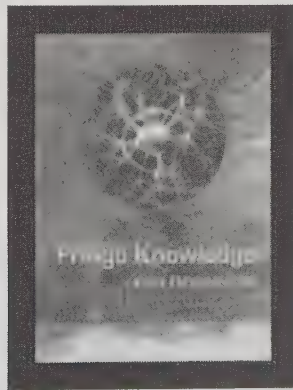
As you can see, in addition to arming your spirit, you must arm the mind and body. Knowledge is your weapon. Seek higher awareness and apply what you learn. Dissolving the new matrix is a team effort; without your voluntary push to achieve freedom through awareness, the shackles of oppression remain strong.

### ABOUT THE AUTHOR

Born in 1980, Montalk studies science and engineering at an American university, majoring in physics and electrical engineering. In addition to studying physical sciences, he's pushing the frontiers of underground knowledge ranging from conspiracy to metaphysics. In collaboration with like-minded researchers and benefactors, he aims to develop liberating technologies and revolutionary paradigms for the new age.

In addition, he draws, paints and is a musician and composer. He is also the designer and webmaster of the [universalseduction.com](http://www.universalseduction.com), the website associated with these volumes. Montalk recently produced an outstanding book, a primer for students wanting to get in on the ground floor. You may purchase *Fringe knowledge for Beginners* from:

<http://www.lulu.com/content/584693>



E-mail: [montalk@montalk.net](mailto:montalk@montalk.net)

Website: <http://www.montalk.net/>





## **THE NSA'S GLOBAL SPY SYSTEM: ECHELON**

### **AN EDITORIAL COMPILATION**

#### **WHAT PRESICELY IS ECHELON?**

ECHELON is a vast-reaching global Communications Interception (COMINT) system created by the United States of America. The United Kingdom, Canada, Australia and New Zealand are all working in tandem to comprise the world's largest spy network via orbiting satellites.

It was initiated by the U. S. National Security Agency (NSA) and to this day falls under the agency's inner domain, a highly guarded and top security compartment of that particular bureau.

These major five participating countries are tied together under a secret 1948 agreement entitled UKUSA. The intricate details and terms contained in this document remain far from sight . . . even to this day,

The basic definition of the agency can be found on the official government website: <http://www.nsa.gov/>: "The National Security Agency/Central Security Service is America's cryptologic organization. It coordinates, directs and performs highly specialized activities to protect U.S. government information systems and produce foreign signals intelligence information. A high technology organization, NSA is on the frontiers of communications and data processing. It is also one of the most important centers of foreign language analysis and research within the government.



Most NSA/CSS employees, both civilian and military, are headquartered at Fort Meade, Maryland, centrally located between Baltimore and Washington, DC. Its work force represents an unusual combination of specialties: analysts, engineers, physicists, mathematicians, linguists, computer scientists, researchers, as well as customer relations specialists, security officers, data flow experts, managers, administrative officers, clerical assistants, code makers and code breakers.”

The latter's job is to crack the encryption codes of foreign and domestic electronic communications, forwarding the revealed messages to their enormous team of skilled linguists to review and analyze the messages in over 100 languages. The NSA is also responsible for creating the encryption codes that protect the US government's communications.

Many people are under the misconception that the NSA is involved in field human intelligence actions. However, this is erroneous. The NSA's activities are strictly concerned with communications intelligence.

Directed by either a lieutenant general or vice admiral, the NSA is an integral part of U.S. Intelligence Community (headed by the Director of National Intelligence). The Central Security Service is a co-located agency created to coordinate intelligence activities and co-operation between the NSA and U.S. military cryptanalysis agencies

The world's most powerful intelligence agency with 38,000 employees, the NSA is twice the size of the US Central Intelligence Agency and has a budget to match, according to NSA researcher James Banford.



**NSA HEADQUARTERS BUILDING**

### **WHAT IS ECHELON'S DAILY AGENDA?**

1. This automated system—relaying and intercepting electronic communications---can handle up to 3 billion communications daily, including all the telephone calls, e-mail messages, faxes and satellite transmissions. This also includes

all Internet downloads of both public and private organizations and citizens worldwide.

2. An extensive system of radio antennae and satellites monitor satellite communications and sniffer devices that collect Internet communications from data packets. It has been suggested that underwater devices are also employed, thereby tapping into transcontinental fiber optic phone cables.

3. Echelon has been accused of gathering huge volumes of data arbitrarily, using artificial intelligence technology for decimation. This is so sophisticated that voice recognition is a factor as is language translation and the “*all-famous*” trolling for key buzz words” as an alert—sniffing for words such as: assassinate, terrorist, bomb, militia, Mossad, assault rifle, ATF, DOD, Waco, Ruby Ridge, OKC, Oklahoma City, gun, handgun, milgov, terrorism, drug, Koresh, promis, manifesto, revolt, NASA, mi5, ONI, CID, AK47, M16, C4, Malcolm X, revolution, Cherokee, Hillary, Bill Clinton, Gore, George Bush. Think about how many times you might say a trigger word in a phone call, fax, email or chat room in total innocence

According to recent reports, Echelon enabled intelligence gatherers to learn several months prior to the World Trade Center strike that some sort of large-scale action was planned, although the details were insufficient to how much detail was learned.

Echelon is considered a right hand to the intelligence community, however, there is still a big brouhaha about its intrusive nature into the rights and privacy of U.S. Citizens (We are sure the other country’s citizens are not all that enthusiastic about having their privacy invaded).

A recent report, commission by the European Parliament, disclosed that Echelon had overstepped its original design; it was monitoring legitimate businesses and ordinary citizens with no viable intent. So, to put it succinctly Echelon is engaged in:

1. Physical Taps
2. Downlink Interception
3. Ground Microwave Interception
4. Digital Data
5. Fax data
6. Voice Recognition computers.

A few of the many satellites monitoring locations are on bases at Menwith Hill, England; Shoal Bay, Australia; Leitrim, Canada; Bad Aibling, Germany, and Misawa, Japan.

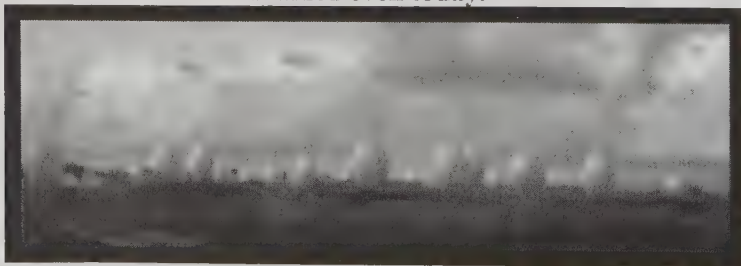
**MENWITH HILL-ENGLAND**

The important role that Menwith Hill plays in the ECHELON system was recognized by the recent European Parliament STOA report:

*Within Europe, all email, telephone and fax communications are routinely intercepted by the United States National Security Agency, transferring all target information from the European mainland via the strategic hub of London then by satellite to Fort Meade in Maryland via the crucial hub at Menwith Hill in the North York Moors of the UK.*

Today, Menwith Hill is the largest spy station in the world, with over twenty-five satellite receiving stations and 1,400 American NSA personnel working with 350 UK Ministry of Defense staff on site. After revelations that the facility was coordinating surveillance for the vast majority of the European continent, the base has become a target for regular protests organized by local peace activists. It has also become the target of intense criticism by European government officials who are concerned about the vast network of civilian surveillance and economic espionage conducted from the station by the US.

According to English researcher, Duncan Campbell, a secret spying alliance between Menwith Hill and British Telecomm began in 1975 with a coaxial connection to the British Telecomm microwave facility at Hunter's Stone, four miles away from Menwith Hill – a connection maintained even today.



**MENWITH HILL – ENGLAND  
MONITORING STATION**

**DOES THIS MEAN THAT THE NSA AND ECHELON CAN SPY ON THE  
U.S. CITIZENRY VIA ALL COMMUNICATIONS?**



According to information found on the internet's Wikipedia: "Soon after the September 11, 2001 attacks U.S. President George W. Bush issued an executive order that authorized the National Security Agency (NSA) to conduct surveillance of certain telephone calls without obtaining a warrant from the FISC as stipulated by FISA (see 50 U.S.C. § 1802 50 U.S.C. § 1809 ). The complete details of executive order are not known, but according to statements by the administration, the authorization covers telephone calls originating overseas from or to a person suspected of having links to terrorist organizations such as al-Qaeda or its affiliates even when the other party to the call is within the US. The legality of surveillance involving US persons and extent of this authorization is at the core of this controversy which has steadily grown. Therein lays a problem:

According to reliable sources, ECHELON is also being used for purposes well outside its original mission. Domestic surveillance targeted at American civilians for reasons of "unpopular" political affiliation or for no probable cause at all is in violation of the U.S. Constitution, In particular; the First, Fourth and Fifth Amendments. Both sides have what they feel are legitimate claims; the naïve U.S. citizens feel their civil liberties are being infringed upon, while complex legal arguments ensue as privilege claims by the intelligence agencies and the US government appear. They claim for the first time since 1947, they are actually able to keep up with all of the international traffic that they are intercepting.

To reiterate, critics claim the system is also being used for crass commercial theft and a brutal invasion of privacy on a staggering scale.

Other groups are rightfully indignant: Peaceful political groups told the London Observer in 1992 that the ECHELON dictionaries targeted Amnesty International, Greenpeace and even Christian ministries. As of this writing, the implications of that, today---many years later---is staggering. How many of your personal phone calls have been monitored with Echelon sifting through a few million communications an hour?

Utilized in the U.S., ECHELON is not only a gross violation of our Constitution, but it violates the good will of our European allies and threatens the privacy of innocent civilians around the world. Where is the congressional Oversight Monitoring Committee, fervently dedicated to keeping our government agencies from resorting to tyranny?

To get around our 4th Amendment protections, US law enforcement officials have taken to using surrogates.

It is not illegal for Communications Intelligence (COMINT) authorities in Great Britain, for example, to indiscriminately and randomly monitor US civilian communications, just as it is not illegal for the NSA to indiscriminately and randomly monitor British civilian communications. So, under UKUSA, COMINT agents in each of the UKUSA partner nations monitor each other's domestic communications and pass suspect communications on to the authorities in the other country. Each nation becomes a surrogate spy for the other. Although there are technically no laws broken in either country, each country's government has subverted its own laws to achieve the goal of monitoring its own citizens.

A perfect example of the misuse of this system: A former employee of Canada's security agency has charged that Canadian spies once managed to overhear the American ambassador to Canada discussing a pending trade deal with China on a mobile telephone and used that information to undercut the Americans in landing a \$2.5-billion Chinese grain sale.

## IN CONCLUSION

While Intelligence is a vital necessity in this ever-changing, malevolent world, it transcends human decency when it infringes upon the moral rights of the ordinary citizen and legitimate, honest businesses. Using this to spy on American citizens is illegal, no matter how you use surrogates to sneak around the corner. The dire misuse of this system is horrendous as it targets political opponents, business competitors, dissidents and even Christian ministries.

Our founding fathers could not have envisioned this as they gave us rights to own guns, the gift of the Bill of Rights, etc, so we could remain a free sovereign nation. We cannot become a nation of spies, each neighbor snooping into the other's lives, each internet user afraid to write an e-mail or post a controversial article on line.

Our elected lawmakers must take a stand, have the upright spines to make this agency (and other agencies, i.e., C.I.A.) and its spy network accountable. We cannot give them free, autonomous reign to run roughshod over anyone they so choose without suffering some retaliatory consequences,

It's not enough to say, "In God we Trust."

Sources:

<http://www.nsa.gov/>:

<http://findarticles.com/>

<http://searchsecurity.techtarget.com/s/whatis.com>

<http://www.wikipedia/nsa>

<http://www.greaterthings.com>

Patrick Poole--- *ECHELON: America's Secret Global Surveillance Network*

<http://home.hiwaay.net/~Theinternet>

John Gaver <http://www.actionamerica.org>--*Someone Is Listening* /The internet

<1>Simon Davies, "[EU Simmers Over Menwith Listening Post](#)," *London Telegraph*-- July 16, 1998.

<2> Duncan Campbell, *BT Condemned for Listing Cables to US SIGINT Station*, September 4, 1997.

<3> *Ibid.*; *Spy Station F83*.



## **WHAT IS HAARP?**

### **ITS COVERT AGENDA-THE BIG PICTURE**

**By John Quinn**

Copyrights@9/2000-2010

**HAARP--High-frequency Active Aural Research Program.** HAARP--the kind angels will never strum. HAARP--the futuristic nightmare project which is currently in operation, researching a wide variety of effects and phenomena, as well as possible uses and applications for such, resulting from beaming massively powerful radio signals into targeted regions of the ionosphere; a project which has given environmental activists, constitutionalists, airline pilots along with ionospheric physicists and other groups, such as normal, ordinary people definite cause for some serious concern

Contrary to information made public by the operators of HAARP, it is no longer a relatively small, preliminary venture limited to one (nevertheless extremely powerful) transmitter site in the remote Alaskan back country. Contrary to much of the official noise being generated regarding the supposed "benign" uses for this multi-agenda operation, the internal intelligence/military documentation and a growing amount of supporting material shows that HAARP is in fact at this point fulfilling some highly secret and highly advanced functions; in fact, some very negative and completely objectionable functions.

The acknowledged, publicized applications for potential applications of HAARP technology are primarily:

- Enhancement of or interference with communications, as well as development of new types of radio transmissions;



- "Investigation" of effects on weather patterns;
- Earth-penetrating topography -- an X-ray like function which can reveal, for example, the existence of underground installations as well as oil or mineral deposits.

Some of the other principal yet unpublicized goals are:

- Weapons-related (physical/psychological disablement) and mind control uses;
- Large scale tampering/modification of global weather patterns via ionospheric disturbances.
- "Pushing the envelope" in terms of pumping electromagnetic energy into the ionosphere, just to see what happens.



It bears emphasizing here that any such references to HAARP being used for EM mind control come directly from numerous internal documents and repeated references therein to HAARP's capabilities as electromagnetic mind modification/manipulation technology and intentions to so implement HAARP.

There are yet further agendas for HAARP even more covert than these, as this report will discuss.

## HAARP ON LONG ISLAND

Some very interesting information about HAARP has recently come light. To provide a background for some of this information, we go back to early last summer when Brookhaven National Laboratories on Long Island underwent a significant and far reaching change of directorship, and subsequently a change of direction and

focus. The changes at Brookhaven, one of the first National Laboratories established, received coverage even in the national news media.

Brookhaven has been getting considerable heat on Long Island as of late due to their having dumped radioactive waste into Long Island's groundwater aquifer for the past 30+ years, resulting in severe, widespread and life threatening contamination of the water supply of a great number of people, farmland, waterways, and even Long Island Sound/Peconic Bay).

Brookhaven Labs has been repeatedly named as a major player in other clandestine and generally malignant and malevolent operations on Long Island such as the Montauk Project and many related activities; among other well known secrets are the particle accelerators underlying much of the area used in so many covert projects, which undoubtedly also have negative environmental and health consequences.

Subsequent to these well publicized but never adequately explained changes at Brookhaven Labs last year, several of the Navy's key HAARP personnel are now stationed at BNL. No public mention has been made of this by Brookhaven, the Navy or anyone else. Latest reports show that the Navy has more or less completely taken over administration and operation of HAARP and that the Air Force is no longer involved in any significant capacity.

## OFFICIAL LIES

All available accounts and evidence did NOT appear to be at all connected to previous mind control and time/space operations at this location. Nichols affirmed that he had not been at the underground in Montauk for nearly a year, since the comet departed our skies, and that the current tenants at Camp Hero/Montauk Air Force Station are no longer Air Force personnel, but rather Navy operatives connected to the HAARP project.

If the HAARP crew wanted in at Montauk due at least in part to the extraordinary characteristics of this major earth grid power spot and it's ability to "amplify" EM/RF waves, I would have to venture a guess that a linking of the Montauk Project with the global capabilities of HAARP is high up on the agenda right now . . . as well as using the Montauk power spot to boost other acknowledged aspects of HAARP technology operations and experimentation.

References here and elsewhere to the whole field of planetary grid power points and such, as in relation to the tetrahedral physics concepts of Hoagland, Carl Munck and Bruce Cathie, are considered to be solid science. It is in fact within the internal military intelligence documentation on the HAARP project for example, that certain spots on earth are KNOWN to be electromagnetic "hot spots" where various electromagnetic, radio frequency and gravitational processes and phenomenon are drastically amplified, enhanced, interfered with or otherwise affected.

## CHANGES AT CAMP HERO

Certain other evidence helps to make the emerging picture of what is probably

going on clearer: in February of this year, in the immediate vicinity of Camp Hero State Park/Montauk Air Force Station, the following conditions were observed.

There is an old bunker southeast of the base proper outside the "restricted area" which is relatively close to the lighthouse and right on the Atlantic cliffs, with a paved circular area directly south of and in front of it which was (at one time) an artillery emplacement. (This was the location where Siemens subsidiary Cardion Corporation tested a very high tech particle beam radar system for at least five months in 1994 - all clearly visible from the lighthouse).

The bunker entrance adjacent to this circular concrete area was recently demolished in an "unauthorized" and "unofficial" fashion in an obviously substantial endeavor, according to certain witnesses from the Montauk area. A section was completely broken through the thick concrete exposing an underground area. This hole was then subsequently cemented over again by certain authorities.

A contingent of people from Montauk was at this location checking out the current situation there after having witnessed the previous conditions just described.

Continuing along the remnants of Old Montauk Highway west through the locked "fisherman's gate" towards the "fisherman's (parking) lot", the first paved road on the right (heading roughly north) leads to the southeast entrance to Camp Hero/Montauk AFS. About halfway to that entrance along this road on the left (west side) is a large boulder which had somehow been moved a bit, and clearly visible underneath was a well maintained concrete well or entrance with a metal ladder bolted to the side -- all in good repair. Despite extensive drenching rains around this time, when a rock was dropped there was NO SOUND of it hitting any water. The boulder hiding this entrance was quite large and would require at least a few people to move it.

Further on this road at the base entrance, the extremely sturdy locked gate at this entrance was severely impacted, smashed and basically wrecked---although entry with other than a Humvee or even a tank would not really be possible. The same thing also happened to the main entrance to Montauk Air Force Station off Highway 27 (Montauk Highway) about 6 months ago.

Camp Hero/Montauk Air Force Station and the underground facilities have recently been forcibly entered in some kind of (par) military operation. Apparently the Navy wanted in at Camp Hero in a big way after getting in at Brookhaven and wasn't going to take no for an answer. It seems they ran into some opposition in response to their intention to hook into Montauk, and so Navy operatives, probably SEALS, got rough. It seems abundantly clear, at this point, that these spooks want to hook HAARP up at the Montauk planetary grid power point.

A source who often receives reliable information from individuals in certain ultra top secret intelligence and military agencies recently informed me that HAARP, at this point totally under the control of the Navy, definitely has extensive weather control and mind manipulation operations currently on line. It is now positively confirmed by this source as well that the Navy/HAARP contingent has without doubt taken control of the Montauk underground installations, in a decidedly heavy-handed fashion; i.e., they were definitely not given the keys. This source informed me that one can safely assume they are "up to no good", in a rather substantial understatement.



## **MONTAUK--THE PROJECT THAT WOULDN'T DIE**

Significantly, there have also been some changes regarding who is in control of the current Montauk Project operations. As with HAARP, it is now clear that the Montauk Project operation as a whole is currently under the control of the Navy!

After having been reactivated--more like exhumed from the grave--in 1988, the operation shifted from Camp Hero around 1992. There are some indications that security had become excessively problematical, as the Montauk Project book had been published and curiosity seekers and others were becoming far too prevalent and nosy. There are other rumors of conflicts among different groups over the use of the facility, and in 1993 the Air Force's "Sky Pebbles" contingent moved in to Camp Hero's subterranean complex to begin operations, the concerns of which were the Hale Bopp comet, among others; and the Montauk Project moved out.

After the Project was eventually reorganized at Robins Air Force Base near Atlanta, it seems Project directors realized that certain aspects of the Project just couldn't be implemented adequately other than at Camp Hero, due apparently to the geomagnetic characteristics of that area. Additionally, as noted, at this time directorship of the Montauk Project has now shifted to the Navy. A linking of the Montauk Project and HAARP, previously often suspected and which may have already existed, now appears definite. The two projects are converging on the Camp Hero location at this time.

Now here's where things get even more interesting. It has been known for at least a few years now and was commented on in "Montauk Air Force Station--Active Or Not", that particle accelerators are definitely in use in a number of locations on Long Island, such as at Brookhaven Labs, Montauk Air Force Station, and a number of underground locations in between these two sites. Despite endless denials and blank stares from Brookhaven flak catchers and their cohorts, there is positive proof of the existence of such accelerator units at Brookhaven, at Camp Hero and elsewhere underground on eastern Long Island including in the West Hampton Pine Barrens.

No one, not even Preston Nichols, has been able to say with absolute certainty what these accelerators are used for; well founded rumors from contacts involved in covert projects and/or in the area give strong indication that accelerators and accompanying particle beam weapons devices have been both tested and deployed. Investigators have suspected but have been unable to prove indisputably that particle accelerators and particle beams were somehow being utilized in HAARP operations as well, despite absolutely no reference to this whatsoever in any public or internal documents which have ever seen the light of day regarding HAARP.

In an absolutely astonishing event, some of the suspicions of these investigators regarding HAARP have apparently been unequivocally and massively confirmed.

## **THE FAX**

The contact of Nichols who had made the observation regarding the fact that the photo on the HAARP website actually showed a Long Island antenna farm adjacent to Brookhaven Labs received the following fax recently. His fax machine is

set up with certain security systems which provide, among other things, the originating point of any fax communications received. All such security systems were disabled and/or overridden when this particular fax was received. On April 18 the fax transmission was traced to Southampton L.I., via phone company records. Whether it was a relay transmission of some kind is not known.

The body of the fax itself was full of completely classified and highly technical information as well as completely classified internal routing codes; the document makes reference to top secret internal directives and procedures; it also makes reference to totally classified technology such as the Proteus particle accelerator. To top it all off, it specifically identifies this technology as being utilized in current HAARP operations.

What is even more astounding is that by inference, this document reveals that HAARP has yet another agenda, VASTLY more secret than even the mind and weather manipulation agendas for the project. This document basically indicates that particle accelerators and beams are apparently being used in the HAARP operations to effect inter-dimensional and time manipulations!

Perhaps since the portal apparatus at the Montauk underground has reportedly been rendered useless, another way of generating inter-dimensional and time portals is being pursued aggressively and massively.

And guess what? According to the text of this fax, it screwed up--big time.

Supporting evidence on the involvement of the U.S. Navy in some very advanced scientific research project and bizarre "extracurricular" covert activities was received in response to my posting of the "leaked" document that purportedly reports on a massive malfunction of the HAARP related particle accelerator on Ascension Island, being used in inter-dimensional experimentation.

"Hi John Quinn - I am Joyce Murphy of "Beyond Boundaries" - We are a company investigating *by expedition* UFO related phenomena all over the world and have been following evidence that the Navy Seals are involved in all parts of the world with dimensional portal activity. I have some stuff on the Macrihanish Chinook that went down from a Navy wave beam, and then of course, I could talk for hours about the dimensional portals involving the seals in Puerto Rico. I saw a video of a dimensional portal recently which had been filmed in Brazil".

Ms. Murphy went on to describe a major SEAL base at the supposedly closed Roosevelt Road Naval Base on Puerto Rico, which has underground levels beneath El Yunque mountain operated by the U.S. government and grey aliens, and a tunnel which connects the underground to the ocean. Submarines are actually brought in through this tunnel to the underground facility beneath El Yunque; according to *Beyond Boundaries*, there are definite signs of dimensional portals in the rainforest on the surface there. Their group has observed, among other odd goings on, an incident where a grey was retrieved from the forest by Navy SEALs while numerous plainclothes agents patrolled up and down the road with monitoring equipment; the road was lined with vehicles bearing Virginia license plates.

Puerto Rico and Brazil have also been the locations for a tremendous number of sightings of the so called "chupacabra" creature, which fits the general description of a "predatory reptilian animal" named in the HAARP document.

Before the skeptics out there begin rolling their eyes and muttering about science fiction and questionable tales of aliens, there is solid scientific support for the manifestation of some very unusual effects, conditions and phenomena through the application of HAARP technology. For example, some information comes from

scientists like Dr. Sasha Kouskov of the University of Saskatchewan who maintains that by focusing multiple HAARP (accelerator) transmitters on the same location, extremely esoteric, relativistic effects such as gravity waves and the like can be generated. Opening channels to other dimensions would be also in this category.

Overall, the evidence appears solid indicating how deeply involved the Navy is with some very advanced sciences and technologies. At this time, we can add one more item to the list of HAARP's covert applications: generation of granitic waves, inter-dimensional/time "portals" and other highly esoteric, relativistic phenomena.

## OFFICIAL INFO OR OFFICIAL DISINFO?

Nichols indicated—right off the bat—that he does suspect the fax could be disinformation because in some ways it just seemed too good to be true. The document confirmed so many suspicions and theories which Nichols has, such as multiple HAARP sites online worldwide, the existence and use of the "Proteus" accelerator and the X-dimension project reported on by Al Bielek, to name but a few.

The overriding question that still remains, however, is it the documentation of the genuine article, making reference to real events and technologies, or is it in fact some very clever disinformation, originating nonetheless from intelligence or military sources? This is the question that neither Nichols nor anyone else can really answer with certainty, nor none of them including myself, will try.

Now it is important to realize that this document and much of the information within it could most likely ONLY have originated from deep within the intelligence arm of the U. S. Navy, due to the tremendous amount of classified information in the document, as well as the inexplicable way it was received. Additionally, according to the recipient, the document was produced using a version of Adobe PageMaker which is only available to government. It was NOT produced using the commercially available version of this software.

Granted a skilled and knowledgeable hacker could conceivably have enough knowledge of internal military security codes, routing information, internal directives and classified projects to fake the main body of this document. However, there are some significant points which argue rather strongly AGAINST it being an outright hoax. When the fax was received the recipient was out of town. His digital cell phone, which can access up to 12 different networks, locked into one particular network at the very time the fax was received, and for days he couldn't get off this network. Also, his beeper can either be on a nationwide or worldwide network; it had been on the nationwide network, and at the time the fax came in it somehow switched to the worldwide network, and remained locked onto that network for a number of days. Nichols' cell phone can also utilize different networks. Starting at the time the fax was received, he was only able to access the Mil-cell (military) network, and couldn't access any other for ten days!! These kinds of things are much harder for some hoaxer or hacker to implement than the document itself. Interestingly as well, it is NOT commonly known that the recipient of the fax is in any way connected to Preston Nichols.

In other words, this document almost definitely comes from the military/intelligence arm of the government. One thing which is sure to be commented on—and which some will say more than suggests this is disinformation—is the fact that the document is dated April 1. That is an easy out, though perhaps



worth considering. Nevertheless, no one can say that intelligence or military agencies issue no documents and/or that nothing genuine or significant happens on April 1.

If it's not disinformation, then an extremely significant and rather earthshaking bit of evidence has been leaked by someone which in one fell swoop validates a tremendous amount of circumstantial evidence and informed assumptions regarding certain ultra-top-secret government projects.

If it's not disinformation, then I could say we're in deeper shit than even I thought possible.

There is one other oddity about the document itself which possibly diminishes its overall credibility. While retyping the document I realized that the zip code in the heading is not a Washington D.C. zip code. In fact, it is a zip code for Fort Myers, Florida. What's very interesting about this is that Fort Myers is a major spook town known to have covert Navy projects in operation there and also has known strong ties to the Montauk Project.

There is a huge government complex at 1455 Overlook Ave. in Fort Myers which correlated with the zip code on the received HAARP fax; yet at 4555 Overlook Ave. in D. C. is—guess what—The Naval Research Lab!

I think the document is actually genuine, but that whoever kindly leaked it tried to save their own ass by making it seem like a hoax, with the disjointed address aspect (maybe the April 1 date also). In other words, I think the gist of the document speaks the truth! Or if it's "official" disinformation, the funny business regarding the address is enough to officially discredit the document.

Weirder and weirder; just what one could expect with anything connected to the spooky boys in Naval Intelligence.

One final point: the document makes reference to the fact that the dimensional rift accidentally caused by the Proteus particle accelerator malfunction has duplicated a situation which also occurred in 1995, which allowed predatory reptilian beings to "invade" our time/space continuum. This is an obvious reference to the extremely severe and never adequately explained wildfires in the West Hampton Pine Barrens during August 1995. As I relayed in my report on the Montauk Project, Preston Nichols was informed point blank by Air Force officers at the time that the wildfires were being caused by serious malfunctions of the particle accelerator/beam operations on eastern Long Island. (What remains unknown about that event is whether or not a hostile action caused the particle accelerator malfunction or whether such a malfunction created certain problematical conditions for hostile groups.)

As I am somewhat over my head here, and not just regarding the technology, I am at Nichols' request disseminating (the text of) this document as far and wide as I can, in the hopes that knowledgeable individuals can help to either validate or invalidate the information contained within. It is also hoped that this will reach the public in regards to their knowledge in relation to this incredible item.

I ask all recipients of this document to please assist us in such dissemination by resending or forwarding the document to the greatest extent possible; to the public at large and to any individual organization from which some input might be forthcoming.

This is without any doubt some kind of major evidence here; either evidence of deliberate, massive and malicious official disinformation, or somewhat muddled evidence of a (yet another) mind boggling and truly unconscionable covert program being operated under cover of the officially acknowledged HAARP project.

## THE DOCUMENT

N.U.S.C. /N.U.M.A. J.C.S.  
1455 Overlook Ave,  
Washington, D.C. 33902

Office of The Director of Security  
01 April 1998

To All Security Operatives, Sector EC/NE/48+I

It has been confirmed as of this date, that a failure of the H.A.A.R.P. 15-3 Proteus Unit at Ascension Island U.K. had lost its targeting control during its first operational trial. The accelerator was damaged at shutdown, and will not be operational until 12 June at the earliest.

This failure went undetected for approximately 17 minutes and appears to have caused another series of dimensional rifts along the East coast of the U.S. and Southwest Africa. These dimensional rifts are x-dimensional and have a time-frame of -100 million B.C. plus or minus about 20 million years.

As was the case in 1995, several predatory reptilian animals have entered our y-dimension and are as this is written, freely roaming in the Southern New York region, Northern Pennsylvania, West Virginia and a possible sighting occurred this morning at 2:34 hours at Norfolk N.A.S. 150 meters off the beach.

All operatives are officially at level 4 alert, and are to be ready to go on 60 minute notice. (DOOTP), articles 15-1 through 17-4 with all addendums are to apply.

Weapons are to be available at all times, .40 and .50 caliber minimum, with FMJ and EHP rounds only, minimum handgun to be carried .357 MAG/EHP.

**THIS DOCUMENT IS EYES ONLY, DESTROY AFTER READING**

Director of Field Operations,  
Adm. Raymond D. Falvey III

CC: DCM/NOS/USAF/DOD/SS/QCD=Adjutant Generals Office, Pent.  
R-6-106/9c  
All Pathway Field Officers/Terminators (orders are terminate NOSAVE)

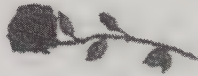
## ABOUT THE AUTHOR

Born and raised in NYC, John Quinn was originally involved as a musician and songwriter. His father's NYC journalistic connections led his son to write articles for Downbeat, High Times, Rolling Stone, and other musical magazines (in the late 1980s) on music-related topics, of course.

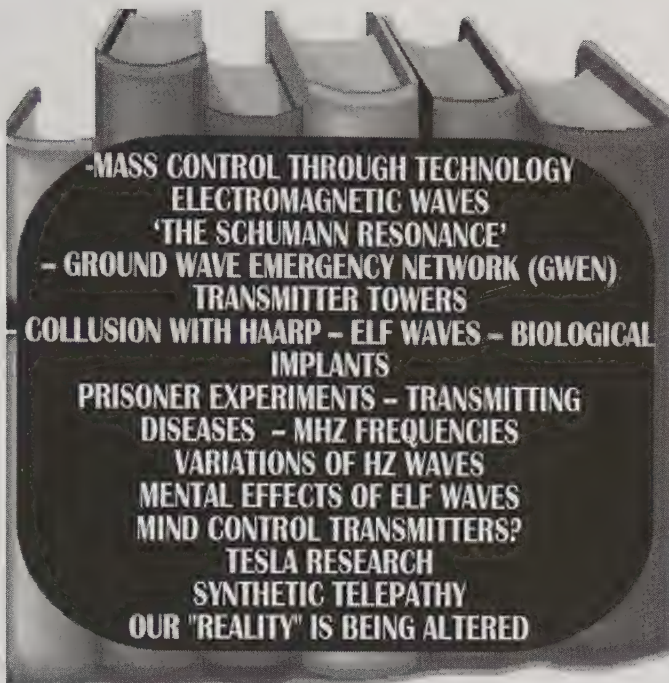
After a moving to S. Calif. (mid-70s), he ended up writing sporadically (live & recorded music reviews) for local papers there. it was in the early-mid 90s that his

interest turned to more obscure topics, including covert government operations, so-called "aliens" & UFOs. In particular, he became aware of and subsequently investigated and reported on a supposedly "derelict" Air Force Radar Station on Long Island, mentioned in previous articles as Montauk.

Today, John lives still lives in the West, still writes controversial material, so much so that his online internet newsletter seems to get hacked or destroyed with regular frequency. By whom? One can only guess. Yet, he perseveres, striving to publish "his truths."







## TOTAL CONTROL

By Nicholas Jones

Copyrights@9/2000-2010

This article is an overview of how we are controlled by technology -- from having our brainwaves deliberately changed en masse by transmitters regulating our state of consciousness, to how we are victims of electromagnetic waves disrupting the state of our health and finally how many of us will die, as decided by our global masters.

Earth is wrapped in a donut shaped magnetic field. Circular lines of flux continuously descend into the North Pole and emerge from the South Pole. The ionosphere, an electromagnetic-wave conductor, 100 kms above the earth, consists of a layer of electrically charged particles acting as a shield from solar winds. Natural waves are related to the electrical activity in the atmosphere and are thought to be caused by multiple lightning storms. Collectively, these waves are called 'The Schumann Resonance,' the current strongest at 7.8 Hz. These are quasi-standing extremely low frequency (ELF) waves that naturally exist in the earth's 'electromagnetic' cavity, the space between the ground and the ionosphere. These 'earth brainwaves' are identical to the spectrum of our brainwaves.

(1 hertz = 1 cycle per second, 1 KHz = 1000, 1 Mhz = 1 million.

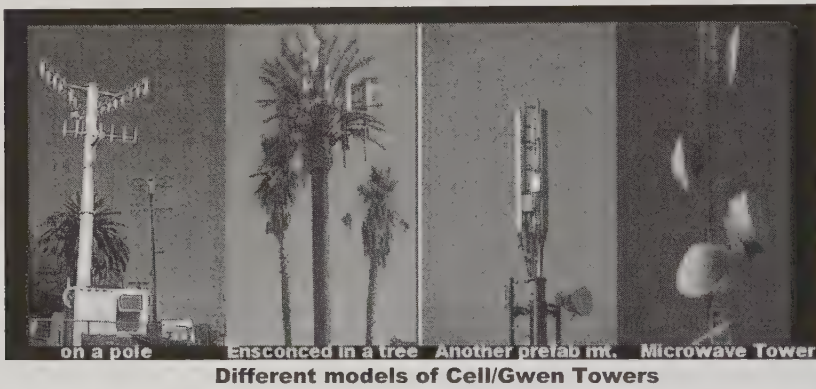
A 1 Hertz wave is 186,000 miles long; 10 Hz is 18,600 miles.

Radio waves move at the speed of light.)

The Creator designed living beings to resonate to this natural frequency pulsation in order to evolve harmoniously. The ionosphere is being manipulated by US government scientists using an Alaskan transmitter called HAARP, (High-

Frequency Active Auroral Research Program) which sends focused radiated power to heat up sections of the ionosphere, which bounces power down again. ELF waves from HAARP, when targeted on certain areas, can engineer weather and create mood changes effecting millions of people.

The intended wattage is 1,700 billion watts of power. A former govt. insider deduced they want to flip the world upside down. Sixty-four (64) elements in the ground modulate, with variation, the geomagnetic waves naturally coming from the ground. The ‘earth’s natural brain rhythm’ above is balanced with these. These are the same minerals as the red blood corpuscles. There is a relation between the blood and geomagnetic waves. An imbalance between Schumann and geomagnetic waves disrupts biorhythms. These natural geomagnetic waves are being replaced by artificially created very low frequency (VLF) ground waves coming from GWEN Towers.



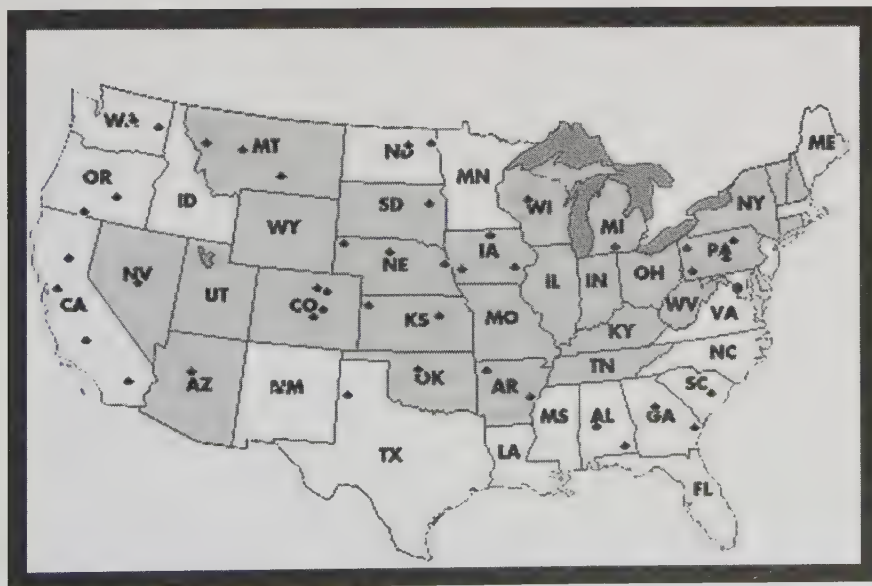
## WHAT ARE GWEN TOWERS?

GWEN (Ground Wave Emergency Network) transmitters, placed 200 miles apart across the USA, allow specific frequencies to be tailored to the geomagnetic-field strength in each area, allowing the magnetic field to be altered. They operate in the VLF range, with transmissions between VLF 150 and 175 KHz. They also emit UHF waves of 225 - 400 MHz. The VLF signals travel by waves that hug the ground rather than radiate into the atmosphere. A GWEN station transmits up to a 300-mile radius, the signal dropping off sharply over distance. The entire GWEN system consists of, (depending on source of data), from 58 to an intended 300 transmitters, spread across the USA, each with a tower 299-500 ft high. Three hundred (300) ft. of copper wire fans out in a spoke like fashion from the base of the underground system, interacting with the earth like a thin shelled conductor, radiating radio wave energy for very long distances through the ground. The USA bathes in this magnetic field which rises to 500 ft, even going down to basements, so everyone is subject to mind control. The whole artificial ground wave spreads out over USA like a web. It is easier to mind-control and hypnotize people who are bathed in an artificial electromagnetic wave. (Covering the entire floor with aluminum and buying a CET cylinder from various places (one of them, Nordic Living Water Systems) can help.

GWEN transmitters have many different functions, including controlling the weather, mind, behavior and mood control of the populace. They are also used to send synthetic telepathy disguised as infrasound to those victims of US government mind-control implants. These towers work in conjunction with HAARP and the Russian Woodpecker transmitter, a system similar to HAARP. The Russians openly market a small version of their weather-engineering system called Elate, which can fine-tune weather patterns over a 200 mile area and have the same range as the GWEN unit. One such system operates at the Moscow airport.

The GWEN Towers shoot enormous bursts of energy into the atmosphere in conjunction with HAARP. The internet website: [www.cuttingedge.org](http://www.cuttingedge.org), published an expose on how the major floods of 1993 in the Mid-Western United States were instigated by these systems. How does this happen?

Invisible, enormous rivers of water, consisting of vapors that flow, move towards the poles in the lower atmosphere. They rival the flow of the Amazon River and are 420 to 480 miles wide and up to 4,800 miles long. They are 1.9 miles above the earth and move 340 lbs of water per second. There are 5 atmospheric rivers in each Hemisphere. A massive flood can be created by damming up one of these massive vapor rivers, causing huge amounts of rainfall to be dumped. The GWEN Towers positioned along the areas north of the Missouri and Mississippi Rivers were turned on for 40 days and 40 nights, probably mocking the Flood of Genesis. (This was in conjunction with HAARP). The damming of the vapor rivers creates a river of electricity flowing thousands of miles through the sky and down to the polar ice-cap, manipulating the jet-stream.) Again, these two major rivers flooded, causing agricultural losses of \$12-15 billion. HAARP also produces earthquakes by focusing on the fault lines. GWEN Towers are positioned on the fault lines and volcanic areas of the Pacific Northwest.



Locations of some U. S. Gwen Towers



In 1963, Dr. Robert Becker explored effects of external magnetic-fields on brainwaves, showing a relationship between psychiatric hospital admissions and solar magnetic storms. He exposed volunteers to pulsed magnetic-fields similar to magnetic storms, and found a similar response. In the United States, sixty (60) Hz electric-power ELF waves vibrate at the same frequency as the human brain. In the United Kingdom, fifty (50) Hz electricity emissions depress the thyroid.

Dr. Andrija Puharich (in the 1950 & 60s), found that a clairvoyant's brainwaves turned to 8 Hz when their psychic powers were operative. In 1956, he observed an Indian Yogi controlling his brainwaves, deliberately shifting his consciousness from one level to another. Puharich trained people via bio-feedback to do this consciously, that is, creating 8 Hz waves with the technique of bio-feedback. A psychic healer generated 8 Hz waves through a hands-on healing process, actually alleviating that patient's heart trouble; the healer's brain emitting 8 Hz.

One person, emitting a certain frequency, can make another also resonate to the same frequency. Our brains are extremely vulnerable to any technology that sends out ELF waves, because they immediately start resonating to the outside signal by a kind of tuning-fork effect. Puharich further experimented, discovering that 7.83 Hz (earth's pulse rate) made a person 'feel good,' producing an altered-state. 10.80 Hz causes riotous behavior and 6.6 Hz causes depression. Puharich made ELF waves change RNA and DNA in the body, breaking hydrogen bonds to make a person resonate at a higher vibratory rate. He really wanted to go beyond the psychic 8 Hz brainwave and attract psi phenomena.

James Hurtak, who once worked for Puharich, also wrote in his book *The Keys of Enoch* that ultra-violet caused hydrogen bonds to break and this raised the vibratory rate.

Puharich presented the mental effects of ELF waves to military leaders, but they would not believe him. He then gave this information to certain dignitaries of other Western nations. The US Government burned down his home in New York to shut him up, whereas he then fled to Mexico. However, the Russians discovered which ELF frequencies affected what portion of the human brain; it was on July 4, 1976, that they began zapping the U.S. Embassy in Moscow with electromagnetic-waves, varying the signal, also focusing on 10 Hz. (10 Hz puts people into a hypnotic state). Russians and North Koreans use this in portable mind-control machines to extract confessions. (This system can also be found in some American Churches to help the congregation believe!)

This Russian "Woodpecker" signal was traveling across the world from a transmitter near Kiev. The US Air Force identified 5 different frequencies in this compound that the harmonic Woodpecker was sending through the earth and atmosphere.

In 1901, Nikola Tesla, Nobel Prize winner in Physics (shared with Einstein) revealed that power could be transmitted through the ground using ELF waves. Nothing stops or weakens these signals. The Russians retrieved Tesla's papers when they were returned to Yugoslavia after his death.

In Mexico, Puharich continued to monitor the Russian ELF wave signal and the higher harmonics (5.340 MHz) in the MHz range. He was somehow induced to work for the CIA and he and Dr. Robert Becker designed equipment to measure these waves and their effect on the human brain. Puharich started his work by putting dogs to sleep. By 1948/49, he had graduated to monkeys, deliberately destroying their eardrums to enable them to pick up sounds without the eardrum intact. He

discovered a nerve from the tongue could be used to facilitate hearing. He created the tooth implant that mind-control victims are now claiming was put in by their dentist, unbeknownst to them, and causing them to hear 'voices in their head.' These were placed under caps or lodged in the jaw.

Implants are now smaller than a hair's width and are injected with vaccine and flu shots. Millions have had this done unknowingly. These 'biochips' circulate in the bloodstream and lodge in the brain, enabling the victims to hear 'voices' via the implant. There are many kinds of implants now, and it is estimated that 1 in 40 people are recipients of these tiny implants due to alien abductions. However, others have suggested that one in 20 might just be a more accurate statistic. The fake alien abduction---these revealed by many victims---are actually engineered by the U.S. military, using advanced technology to create holograms (4th dimensional pictures) or holographic spaceships outside. This holographic, advanced technology can actually create a scenario whereas the person believes he/she is going into a spaceship. However, once inside, the aliens are in masquerade; they are actually military personnel outfitted in full costumes, masks et al.

Certainly real abductions occur, however, the 'alien abduction' scenario has been most useful to the military in confusing the overall issue. This clouding tends to halt any further investigation into government participation and inevitably absolves them of any accountability. They are banking on the poor helpless victims feeling too intimidated to reveal such a shocking episode, lest ridicule be visited upon them.

Are the global masters forcing us to respond to an artificially induced vibratory rate? Those power mongers who want this planet to have a sudden leap in evolution, populated only by the psychically aware and therefore superior class of human? What about the billions of people who are commonly referred to as 'useless eaters'; are they to be conveniently disposed of by electro-magnetically-induced cancers and diseases? It certainly causes one to stop and ponder this catastrophic situation.

The physics and engineering behind electromagnetic disease transmission are frightening. Diseases can be reproduced as 'disease signatures' in that the vibration of a disease can be manufactured and sent on to be artificially induced. (The brainwave pattern of hallucinogenic drugs can also be copied and sent by ELF waves to induce 'visions'). Once diseases are sprayed in the air, electromagnetic waves attune to the disease by using harmonics and sub-harmonics, which in turn make them even more lethal and infectious; actually a more apt description would be deadly, as in inducing death.

The skies are filled daily with chemtrails, those crisscrossed white patterns that are sprayed out across the heavens in the United States and other countries. Are these like contrails that jets emit behind them? Not exactly . . . contrails dissipate rather quickly, but the chemtrails---those feathery streaks that linger---are deliberately being sprayed and contain insidious chemicals (retrieved, analyzed and proven) which affect the state of consciousness, producing apathy.

This is only one "program" that has been initiated to keep the populace in a continual apathetic state. Add to this, the fluoridation of the drinking water, aspartame nutri-sweet, etc. and other highly-questionable drugs.

Fluoride disables the willpower section of the brain, impairing the left occipital lobe.

Both fluoride and selenium (in additional amounts) can produce strange effects; one common symptom is that of "hearing voices".

ELF waves create disturbances in the biological processes of the body, activated on a large scale once the body has been exposed to the aforementioned disease-causing chemtrails.

Some chemtrails have been analyzed under laboratory conditions, the elements shown to cause cleavages in spatial perceptions, blocking the interaction of various amino acids that relate to higher-consciousness. Some were also shown to increase dopamine in the brain thereby producing a listless, euphoric state of lower reactive mind. This is done to basically create confusion, rendering a person unable to differentiate between the real and illusionary. In addition, some of these chemtrails could be connected with the many UFO abductions occurring on a global massive scale.

Many victims, some recalled under hypnotic regression, have witnessed other abductees laid out on tables (in a sort of assembly line operation) and in the process or being implanted.

Intelligence agencies are in league with each other, behind this disablement of the masses to such a degree where they can't even fight back. In order to implement their plans, that of total control of the populace, they need the overall 'frequency' of each victim to function at a specific rate, below the threshold of awareness.

Could this be part of a greater plan with mind-control transmitters covering the whole of USA and England, cleverly disguised as cell phone towers and trees? The power from microwave towers may be turned up to such a level that people will die.

A brain functioning at beta-level (above 13 Hz) is agitated and cannot change the perceptions if it is artificially stabilized to that frequency by technological methods.. This frequency may also increase body electricity in others, giving them psychic powers. Is this linked to the new-agers claim of a 12-14 Hz Schumann Resonance, inching us towards the 4th dimension?

Stimulants ingested globally from higher caffeine intake and genetically modified plants may also make an impact on the 'global-brain' in the ionosphere that is collecting our brainwaves.

New-age channelers say we are going into a 4th dimensional frequency. They 'heard' the voice of some 'ET' who informed them of this.

However, some 'ETs' are just plain earthians in disguise. Using Tesla Technology, Prisoners in the Utah State Prison were bombarded with voices from a "purported" ET, each prisoner receiving the same identical message. Curious indeed. Today, it is relatively simple to produce these "voices in the head." Implants/microchips are no longer necessary.

In 1988, an inmate in Draper Prison, Utah by the name of David Fratus wrote: "I began to receive or hear high-frequency tones in my ears. When I plugged my ears, the tones were still inside and became amplified. It's as if they had become electrified echo chambers with the sounds coming from the inside out. I then began to hear voices, right in my inner ears and just as vividly as though I were listening to a set of stereo headphones. The end result is that I am now having my brain monitored by an omnipotent computerized mind reading or scanning machine of some sort."

Hundreds of inmates at the Gunnison Facility of the Utah State Prison and the State Hospital were subjected to this brand of mind-control, used as test subjects like rats in a lab. In the early 1970s, this was revealed in the Utah U.S. District Court. While incarcerated, these inmate test subjects, having been subjected to this Tesla-



wave mind-control, tried to seek restitution in the courtroom. Unfortunately, they were unsuccessful.

The University of Utah researched how Tesla-waves could be used to manipulate the mind into hearing voices, overriding and implanting thoughts into the mind, in addition to reading thoughts. They also went about developing eye-implants.

Cray (The Cadillac of computers, ultra sophisticated) computers, using artificial intelligence, monitor the victims of government produced implants, sending pre-recorded sound bytes or occasional live messages. They are picked up by satellite and relayed to whatever large TV broadcasting antenna, GWEN tower or other antenna that is nearest the victim. It is believed that some types of implants pick up the signal and broadcast the correct Tesla-wave pattern to create voices within the victim.

The tracking implant keeps the staff and the satellite system informed every few minutes as to exactly where to send the voice signals. The master computer and central HQ for this is reported to be Boulder, CO. It is thought that transponders are being made there. The central cellular computer is in the Boulder, CO National Bureau of Standards building. AT&T is also cooperating; several agencies work together on this.

Tim Rifat of the UK wrote that “this inter-cerebral hearing” is used to drive the victim mad, as no one else can hear the voices transmitted into the brain of the target. Transmission of auditory data directly into the target’s brains using microwave carrier beams is now common practice. Instead of using excitation potentials, one uses a transducer to modify the spoken word into ELF audiograms that are then superimposed on the pulse modulated microwave beam.”

On March 21, 1983, The Sydney Morning Herald published this by Dr. Nassim Abd El-Aziz Neweigy, Assistant Professor of Agriculture, Moshtohor Tukh-Kalubia, Egypt. The article stated: “Russian satellites, controlled by advanced computers, can send voices in one’s own language, interwoven into natural thoughts. They can target the population of choice with this diffused artificial thought process. The chemistry and electricity of the human brain can be manipulated by satellite and even suicide can be induced. Through ferocious, anti-humanitarian means, the extremist groups are fabricated; the troubles and bloody disturbances are instigated by advanced tele-means via Russian satellites in many countries in Asia, Africa, Europe and Latin America.”

Another source says that these have been fed with the world’s languages and synthetic telepathy will reach into people’s heads making people believe God is speaking to them personally to enact the Second Coming, complete with holograms!

The Russians broke the genetic code of the human brain. They worked out 23 EEG band-wave lengths, 11 of which were totally independent. So if you can manipulate those 11 you can do anything. NSA’s (U.S. National Security Agency) Cray computers can remotely track people just by knowing the specific EMF waves (evoked potentials from EEGs in the 30-50 Hz, 5 Kilowatt range) of a person’s bioelectric-field. Each person’s emissions are unique and they can remotely track someone in public. Now if this isn’t a horrifically frightening thought, I don’t know what is.

Evoked potentials *officially* do not exist in physics, but in 1873 a Scotsman, James Clerk Maxwell, discovered that electromagnetic waves have 3 components. He discovered waveforms that exist at a certain number of right-angled rotations away from the electromagnetic field. These are hyper-spatial components, not subject to

constraints of time and space. He claimed that electromagnetic radiation waves were carried by the ether and the ether was disturbed by magnetic lines of force. The hidden component is called only '*potential*' now and not normally used except for covert hyper-dimensional physics and to manipulate consciousness itself via electromagnetic-waves covering vast areas of the planet.

Approximately one person in 3000 is sensitive to this magnetic waveform component, the telepathic types, (according to a writer called "Majix"), and we are all capable of tuning into this magnetic component by tuning our subconscious to it. Maxwell's successors thought potentials were akin to mysticism because they believed fields contain mass which cannot be created from nothing. This is what potentials are----both literally and mathematically----an accumulation or reservoir of energy, consequently this hasn't been taught in mainstream physics.

Subliminal words (in the correct electromagnetic-field and attuned to the human brain) that express human consciousness can enter our minds at a subconscious level. Apparently, our brain activity patterns can be measured and stored on super-computers. If a victim needs to have subliminal thoughts implanted, all that is necessary is to capture that brain activity pattern, (saved on the mega computer) and target or match up that person's pattern. The targeted or specified person is then sent low frequency subliminal messages that they actually think are their own thoughts.

The researcher Majix says our brains are so sensitive, that they are like liquid crystal in response to the magnetic component of the earth. We are sensitive to earth's magnetic changes, changes in the ionospheric cavity and resonate those frequencies ourselves. We are incredibly complex entities, beyond the layperson's comprehension. Our brains are indeed a type of bio-cosmic transducer.

Physicists in Russia have conducted in-depth studies on the effects of the mean annual magnetic-activity, electro-magnetic and electro-static fields on human behavior and the physical body. These electromagnetic and electro-static fields can be likened to what is popularly known as biorhythms. These magnetic frequencies can be manipulated from a very simple piece of equipment operated at extremely low power levels; our brain waves can mimic magnetic frequencies. From half a second to 4 seconds later, the neurons and brain waves are driven exclusively by this device; power levels almost nonexistent. All one needs is a circularly polarized antenna, aimed up at the ionospheric cavity and they can then manipulate the moods of everyone within a 75 sq. mile area. The body picks up these "new" manipulated waves and begins to correspond immediately. What is known as the "sleep" frequency will make everyone become tired and sleep.

In *Let's Talk MONTAUK*, Joyce Murphy presented data that showed that experiments on the 410-420 MHz cycle have been done which could affect the "window frequency to the human consciousness" as a whole. More info on this is available on the internet website:

<http://www.beyondboundaries.org/jlm/jlmMONTAUK500.htm>

Preston Nichols, previously mentioned herein, learned from his experimentation with his radio equipment that whenever a 410-420 MHz cycle appeared on the air, a psychic's mind would be "jammed," finally tracing the signal to Montauk Point and the red and white radar antenna on the AF Base there." In *Encounter in the Pleiades* by Peter Moon and Preston Nichols, (<http://www.time-travel.com/skybooks/>) Nichols wrote that "Dr. Nicholas Begich, an expert of HAARP, has picked up 435 MHz signals connected to HAARP and that a mind control function is currently being

employed. He claims that 400-450 MHz is the window to human consciousness because it is our present day reality's background frequency. "Tim Rifat wrote in his *Microwave Mind Control in the UK* article that cellular phones use 435 MHz. The United Kingdom police use 450 MHz exclusively. Dr. Ross Adey used this frequency for CIA behavioral modification experiments. Police have a vast array of antennae to broadcast this frequency all over UK. Adey used 0.75mW/cm<sup>2</sup> intensity of pulse modulate microwave at a frequency of 450 MHz, with an ELF modulation to control all aspects of human behavior. 450 MHz radar modulated at 60 Hz greatly reduced T-lymphocyte activity to kill cultured cancer cells. A study in the USA of their 60 Hz power lines repeated this.

Through much study and analysis on this varied topic, independent scientists have concluded that HAARP is slicing up the ionosphere---the world-brain---like a microwave knife, producing long tear incisions and destroying the membrane that holds the reservoir of data accumulated of all earth's history.

However, there can be hope if we are aware of all the possibilities that exist. A healer called Mr. A claimed to have received "Ancient Wisdom" from the earth's protective Magnetic-Ring of energy which stores within it all knowledge since time began. Ruth Montgomery wrote about this healer in *Born To Heal*. He claimed that if our energy flow is cut off from this magnetic field, (the protective atmospheric magnetic-ring) then the Universal Supply is obstructed and we are no longer in tune with these advantageous frequencies, therefore we begin to get sick.

The Power from this travels in split-seconds around the world and is available to anyone who is capable of receiving and handling it. The waves from The Ring were automatically translated into words in the healer's mind and interpreted as wisdom to diagnose and heal others; this ability coming from the storehouse of knowledge that has been present since the beginning of time. By tapping into this storehouse, he produced instant miracles, knitting broken bones and removing arthritis. A photo was produced that displayed forked lightning emitting from his fingers.

That which we term "reality"---as understood mentally by our thinking processes---is being altered and changed into different expressions to allow complete control of our personal reality--a complete absolution of that which has been normally operative in a divinely ordained, natural frequency. We must not allow *them* to succeed because of the global masses' ignorance of this very advanced technology. These elevated scientific methods have been suppressed for many years and only those very few people in power have been privy to this information and obviously used it with no "good intention" in mind. Do you want to be turned into a zombie, a robotic, controlled entity walking around in an apathetic state, or do you want to live life as a vital, vibrant human being . . . as the Divine Creator intended for you? We, as united peoples, can turn the tide. "Awareness is the Cure."

---

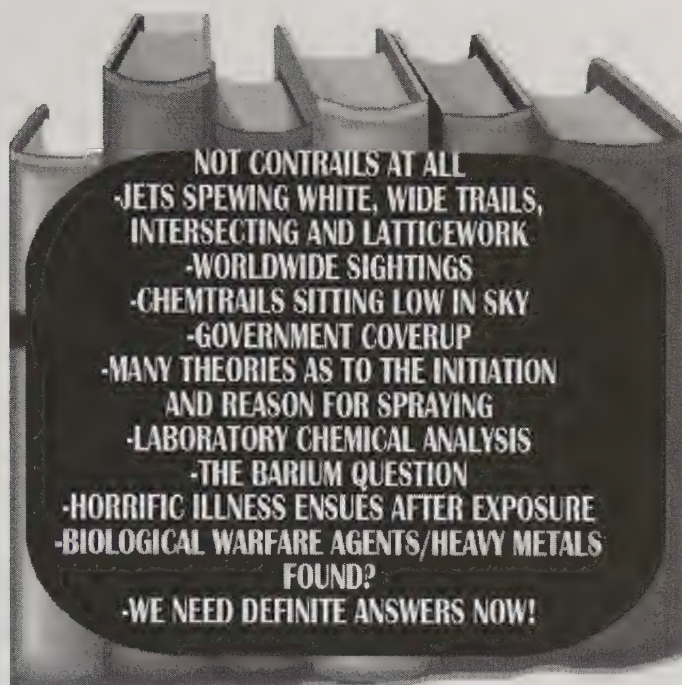
## ABOUT THE AUTHOR

Mr. Jones is a Canadian, an activist who is concerned about mankind's plight.









## **CHEMTRAILS**

### **Threat from Above**

**By John Colaw**

Copyrights @ 9/2000-2010

*“Happy Trails, to you . . . until we meet again.”* I love that song. Roy Rogers and Dale Evans sang it out from a stark black and white TV screen when I was a child growing up in the sixties. What a nice sentiment to share with someone. May the trails you ride be happy.

This, however, is not a tale of happy trails.

Something strange is happening in our skies. More and more people are noticing it. They ask themselves and each other, “What does it mean? What is happening?”

Some say it is nothing. “Relax”, they say. “You are imagining things. Everything is normal. There is nothing out of the ordinary.”

Skeptics and scoffers abound. The scientific community has publicly thumbed its regal nose at any presumption of an objective reality to this phenomenon, deeming it fantasy, paranoid delusion or just plain ignorance.

What is it? Well, it’s not flying saucers. It’s chemtrails. Chemical trails in the sky. And it is happening to you. Distinguished from regular aircraft contrails in part by their lack of random distribution and their proliferate persistence, and also by the

identification of spraying mechanisms being utilized, rather than aircraft engine exhaust as are normal contrails.

Are they spraying us? Are these poisonous contrails or some form of inoculation? Is it for population control? Are they innocuous scientific studies of the atmospheric effects of aircraft exhaust? Is the answer none of the above?

Whatever your opinion regarding their significance, do yourself a big favor and take the time to really notice the sky for a few weeks. Something very strange is going on. When you see this enigma for yourself, you will know immediately that this is something unusual. There is cause for concern. Official debunking has ensued, which flies in the face of logic when encountered by someone who has seen these patterns in the sky.



All across America, and other countries too, someone is deliberately laying precise grids and patterns of these chemtrails over populated areas. These patterns are not accidental. More alarming, many people complain of sudden illness and upper respiratory tract infection immediately after sighting these haunting white lines that crisscross the heavens. We cannot summarily dismiss this testimony simply because self-appointed experts deny the possibility that it could be the truth. We must consider the evidence first, and not allow our preconceived notions to prevent us from genuine inquiry. The implications for mankind are ominous indeed should chemtrails prove to be directed at the population.

These anomalous patterns are probably happening over your city. Have you noticed? Are you really observing the whole sky, or just glancing up now and again?

I first read of chemtrails in the spring of 2000 on the Internet. My first impression was naturally dubious and skeptical. Here were people claiming that the government, or some other dark agency (minions of the New World Order?), was spraying the population with chemicals released behind unmarked aircraft in long white plumes of silken vapor.

They called them chemtrails. Short for "chemical trails".



How silly, I thought. There is nothing strange about condensation trails, or contrails, for short. I have been observing aircraft contrails trace their thin white lines high in the sky for nearly forty years. I was born in Wichita, Kansas, known as the “Air Capital of the World” due to the proliferation of aircraft manufacturers such as Boeing, Cessna, Learjet, Beech, Raytheon, General Dynamics, and McConnell AFB, the home of B-52 bombing squadrons and now the B-1 bomber. I have seen the sky full of contrails all of my life. To imply a sinister purpose such as spraying families and children seemed paranoid and outrageous.

I went to a few websites purporting to show the evidence. I saw pictures of contrails that did not disturb me. There were one or two that might be suspicious, but most looked like regular random contrail patterns. I continued to look in the sky for a couple of days and saw only the same old contrails. I dismissed “chemtrails” as being misidentified “contrails”. A lot has happened since then.

I have since changed my mind.

I challenge all those who read this to persevere in the simple task of verifying with diligent observation the occasional appearance of deliberate and precise patterns of contrails in the sky overhead. Once you have seen it, you will immediately react to the shock of that observation.

Then demand to know what is going on in our skies. Not to hear platitudes and calm assurances that nothing is amiss. We want lucid and focused explanations that directly answer the pivotal questions that define this genuine enigma known as chemtrails. Not least of which is the question of deliberate and obvious patterns of lines in the sky. They make a lower altitude appearance and consist of parallel lines that intersect with other perpendicular lines to form monstrous grids, or latticed net patterns in the sky. Also under suspicion are contrails that form a huge and perfect “X”, like marking the spot. It continues to be my observation that if one looks diligently for 30 days, the irregular patterns will be spotted. They also are persistent, where regular random contrails dissipate rather quickly under normal circumstances.

Chemtrails have been observed being sprayed from booms on tankers. Contrails emit from the engine exhaust and are not the same thing.

Normal contrails are the long, wispy, cloud-like lines often seen high in the sky trailing behind some aircraft. The word contrail comes from “condensation trail” and these trails of condensation are composed of ice particles, and depending upon the temperature and humidity, they tend to dissipate quickly. I was surprised to find that there are some people who have apparently never noticed even these regular contrails before. This illustrates my premise that most people are not paying much attention to the sky. It also exacerbates the problem of educating a passive and uninterested public into paying a bit of attention to their surroundings.

As for myself, I have seen regular aircraft contrails in the sky for my entire life. I have always been fascinated by them. Often, you could hear the aircraft making them but the sound came from far behind in an aural illusion due to the difference in the speeds of sound and light. I lay on my back in the warm summer grass and just watched them.

One thing about regular contrails is their random distribution in the sky due to the nearly limitless potential flight paths and traffic lanes available for the aircraft that create them. Another important attribute of contrails is they are produced by aircraft engine exhaust. The water vapor in the exhaust combines with the low ambient temperature of the high altitude atmosphere and creates a normal contrail.

When tankers are photographed spraying something, the resulting trail of that spray does not qualify as a contrail. That folks, would be a “chemtrail”. Repeated observations of such spraying over populated areas calls into question basic human rights regarding disclosure, free will, and to just what extent we are vulnerable to the choices of others without our consent. What is being sprayed? Is it all a big nothing? Is it simply delusional paranoid reaction to standard contrails?

Watch the sky. You tell me. I am no longer a “chemtrail skeptic”.

I believe that a healthy dose of skepticism is always good. But there is a new brand of skeptic on the scene. This type of skeptic emulates the likes of Philip Klass, whose zealous debunking of all that is paranormal or enigmatic has caused many who have paranormal experiences to remain silent for fear of ridicule. This type of skeptic does not seek the truth, but seeks to suppress or debunk anything outside of their accepted box in their own form of cult-like dogma.

I was not that type of skeptic. I had a doubting opinion, but was willing to continue to consider the proposition if more credible evidence emerged. I did not have to wait long. In the summer of 2000, I saw and experienced chemtrails for myself. I reported my experience to some internet lists, and the report was picked up and spread all across the world. Lots of people contacted me with similar stories.

It happened in Elk City, Oklahoma. We were there visiting family, when one morning I looked up at the sky and saw them. Wow. There were a dozen of us standing there looking at the sky, dumbfounded. I was the only one present who had heard of the term *chemtrails*, or that people were getting suspicious as to their purpose. Everyone there agreed that what we were seeing was very strange and unusual. For this was not a typical contrail sighting, with a few random thin lines scattered here and there in the sky. These lines were from horizon to horizon, and interlaced at a perfect ninety degrees to form a huge lattice in the sky. It was an intelligent pattern, a total grid of perfect lines. Very unusual . . . not random at all. And there was no wind to speak of.

Communicating this strangeness of the obvious and deliberate pattern is the hardest part of reporting chemtrails. Because unless you accept that this pattern is not to be expected from the normal contrail activity caused by regular aircraft traffic, then the report ends right there and is debunked as nothing at all. Every time someone talks of seeing suspicious chemtrails, some pseudo-scientific debunker speaks up and presents an arrogant discourse on regular aircraft contrails, dismissing the report without explaining the most unusual attribute of the sighting – the grid pattern laid in the sky. This leads listeners to the debate to believe that chemtrail reports are just misinterpretations of contrails. Val Valerian, of the Leading Edge Research website, has pointed out this problem. There is a need to make a firm distinction between the aircraft exhaust contrails that have been in the skies for as long as jets have flown, and this new class of trail, the chemtrails. The number one suspicious attribute is a non-random pattern in the sky.

That day in Oklahoma, we all agreed that not once in our lives had any of us ever seen such a thing as that phantom white trellis, still floating gently over our heads as we stared back in alarmed consternation. Together we counted 27 parallel rows, side by side, that indeed reached from the Northern horizon to the Southern horizon. The perpendicular rows were also parallel, but not spaced as closely and fewer in number. A spidery hammock spun low in the sky, awaiting Jack’s giant to arrive, no doubt.

Another attribute of *chemtrails*, is that they are low in the sky when compared to contrails. Due to the low temperature requirement for contrails, they are usually only found from 33,000 feet and above. Standard observations confirm that on any given day, random scatterings of normal contrails can be seen as small white scratches high in the sky. Chemtrails are notorious for being low in the sky. Later in the day, they dropped lower and lower until they had tripled in diameter and some were now touching.

A more ominous implication attributed to chemtrails is increased occurrence of illness in targeted areas of the alleged spraying.

I asked if anyone in our party had the flu or a cold. No one did, including myself. I made the comment that I was a bit startled at what I was seeing. Allegations of chemtrail spraying that I had previously dismissed now resurfaced menacingly in my mind. What if there was something to chemtrail reports after all? I said that if I got sick the next day, then I was going to freak out, because I was as healthy as ever and not prone to the flu or colds. We had a nervous laugh at that one. You know what happened.

The next day, I awoke with a severe upper respiratory infection. My sinuses were blown up, I had a nasty cough and I felt horrible. It took me a week to get over what turned out to be the worst infection like that I have ever had. Three others also got ill from that group. One in four of us took ill the next day. We all had trouble kicking it, too. I must reinforce here that I am notorious for never getting sick, yet I got terribly ill the next day.

Does that mean the lines in the sky made us sick? No, but it cannot be disregarded either.

The avalanche of anecdotal evidence to be found on the Internet relating serious bouts of upper respiratory illness by observers of unusual and obviously deliberate patterns of chemtrails cannot be summarily dismissed. In order to understand that something is really going on, we must consider the implications of these reports.

I put the word '*chemtrails*' in the search box, linking to the internet using: <http://www.google.com>," one of the better search engines on the web, and got 8,140 results back. In spite of a media blackout concerning objective chemtrail reporting, there are over 8000 links to be found that deal with or mention the term. There are also lots of good pictures now. Many of these links report samples of chemtrails being taken, and there is everything from biological warfare agents and dangerous heavy metals to traces of disease precursors being alleged.

The bottom line is that the number of upper respiratory infections is on a dramatic rise, and the association of illness with the appearance of chemtrails overhead is too serious to ignore. The public needs to be informed as to what is being sprayed and why.

Chemtrails have other unusual attributes. One of these is their strange persistence. In my 40 years experience of observing normal contrail activity, the contrails always dissipated rather quickly. It would be rare to see one stretch across the entire sky, but even if it did, it remained at a high elevation. I have never seen them persist and drift down low. The chemtrails we saw that day in Oklahoma persisted throughout the entire day. By early evening, they had drifted low and fattened considerably. There was no evidence of any dissipation whatsoever. One would think from seeing them that they represented regular cloud cover. It was not cloud cover. It was not the last time I saw these chemtrails either.



I have since observed them over the skies of Kansas City, Missouri, where I have lived for five years. We have regular air traffic and typical high and randomly distributed aircraft contrails almost daily. But every two or three weeks, there will be a day when the chemtrails are there, sometimes for a few days in a row. I have seen the offending aircraft go across the sky, turn around and come back on a parallel path, etching near perfect rows of a giant blue chess board in the sky. The lines are perfectly parallel, and they always have intersecting lines on a true perpendicular. It is more akin to skywriting than any semblance to regular contrail activity.

I cannot emphasize enough how important these patterns are. Do not be deceived into accepting any natural explanation for them. Look for yourself and be aware of the difference between random contrails and deliberate chemtrails. Multiple parallel lines, white lattices, a huge “X” in the sky – these are not normal activities.

We understand that these patterns must be deliberate or they would appear every day, for one thing. That they are done in broad daylight over populated areas arouses my suspicions and drives me to seek meaning behind this affront on the population by who knows what cabal or secret society – the Illuminati, New World Order, Black Military Ops, who is behind it? Our government must be aware, which also explains why the perpetrators believe they can explain it away as if it is not even happening. The aircraft flight patterns would have to be approved and I imagine that aircraft controllers would be required to redirect normal air traffic whenever chemtrail missions came through. This is good evidence that not only is it approved, but that it is cleared at very high levels indeed. There are reports of air traffic controllers and officers coming forward and testifying as to this rerouting activity, and that there are in fact organized and approved aerial spraying missions going on with impunity. This may turn out to be the smoking gun that breaks this case.

What is the purpose of spraying a grid in the sky over a populated area? A grid that drifts lower and fattens up to the point that what was earlier a clear day, has now become completely overcast with low and opaque cirrus clouds? Is this normal, as one might think from a USA Today article on the subject, written with obvious close-minded bias by one Traci Watson, in which we hear this type of nonsense come from NASA’s Patrick Ninnis? This atmospheric scientist from the NASA Langley Research Center in Hampton, Virginia, tells us “the cloud forming contrails that conspiracy theorists find so ominous are perfectly natural”. In the same article, we read this: “the odd grid and parallel-line patterns are easily explained as contrails blown together by the wind”.

*Mr. Ninnis, that is utter and complete nonsense.* These patterns have only been seen recently. If this came from the wind, it would not be a grid. That is an insulting remark and a typical response from a mainstream scientist, lacking any objective research or genuine observation of the grids before explaining them away. There is a pattern here, look for it. You do not have to be a scientist to discover that chemtrails are happening. Open your eyes. Investigate a grid before you claim it is nothing.

The word has gotten out, you see. There are now so many websites with chemtrail information that it would be nearly impossible to visit them all. It is my opinion that many of them do a poor job of distinguishing to their public the difference between contrails and chemtrails. But there are more and more of them everyday, and there are some great photographs to be found as well. Chemtrails are real, and they are on purpose.

One government website tells us that there is significant scientific interest in contrails and their effects on the atmosphere to assume similar experiments continue. This study of contrails is called SUCCESS (Subsonic aircraft, Contrail and Clouds Effects Special Study). Some interesting quotes from this site:

“... to investigate the effects of subsonic aircraft on contrails, cirrus clouds and atmospheric chemistry.”

“We plan to better determine the radioactive properties of cirrus clouds and of contrails so that satellite observations can better determine their impact on Earth’s radiation budget. We hope to determine how cirrus clouds form, whether the exhaust from subsonic aircraft presently affects the formation of cirrus clouds. . . .”

This clearly shows us that there have been government tests and studies conducted that were specifically involving contrails and their relationship to cirrus cloud cover. So why does the government deny that anything is happening? These suspicious contrails we call chemtrails do drift down and thicken until they become cirrus cloud cover. Is there a connection here?

Other evidence suggests attempts to alter the atmospheric environment, or weather modification may be behind chemtrails. Is it an attempt to compensate for the hole in the ozone layer?

We have the HAARP project in Alaska. HAARP purports to excite the ionosphere. Could artificial cloud cover or maybe clouds of a particular composition aid the HAARP array somehow in weather modifications? Could huge “X” shaped chemtrails be marking the spot for focused HAARP energies? What might be the purpose, if so? Here is the official HAARP website: <http://w3.nrl.navy.mil/haarp.html>

Others suggest advanced control of the populations via chemical disbursement in the atmosphere, or low frequency EFL bouncing off the cloud cover.

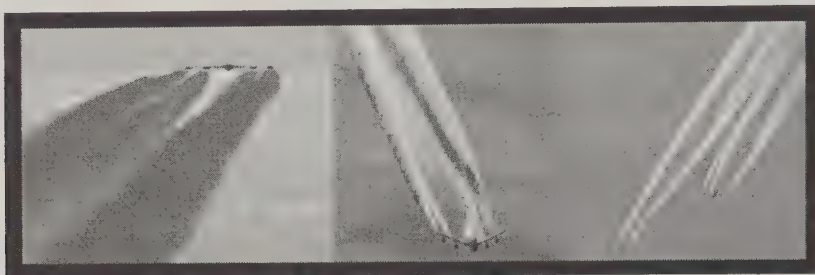
Upper respiratory problems are frequently reported by chemtrail observers. White threadlike substances have been reported drifting down, and unconfirmed reports indicate possible biological agent precursors have been identified. Clifford Carnicom has a website detailing much of this data, including the results of various placements of HEPA air sampling modules: <http://www.carnicom.com/contrails.htm>

These are serious accusations; they need be investigated. There are record outbreaks of upper respiratory failures and they are tougher and more lingering than ever before. Emergency rooms have overflowed and schools have closed. Super bugs that do not respond to antibiotics are also on the rise. Rumors abound. How about an involuntary inoculation program against the West Nile virus or against some other unnamed infectious agent?

Designer viruses and military chemical/biological weapon research activities suggest that threats of such an attack against the United States could prompt such a program. Would some people fall ill from such a vaccination? If this was for our own good, wouldn’t they tell us about it?

I say that it is a secret, and their gall in executing it in plain sight of the population indicates their lack of fear of retribution. It cannot be anything we would approve of, if we knew what it was. So far we are told that it is all normal aircraft contrail activity and overactive imaginations. Since no one is coming forward with a verifiable reason as to why these aircraft fly these grid patterns, then it is reasonable to assume that the reason is a secret. Someone knows. There are pilots in those aircraft, who are usually identified as unmarked aerial refueling tankers with spray booms set up.

There are videos and photographs that show these aircraft clearly spraying something. The chemtrails are not engine exhaust. Normal aircraft patterns are to a destination, not meandering back and forth in narrow bands of long straight flight.



What are they spraying us with? What's with all the upper respiratory infections? These weird patterns have only been around a few years. I do not recall ever seeing the regular contrails drift down and fatten up, but now we see that a lot in Kansas City. Many other cities report the same thing.

I see that there is now a contrail FAQ sheet up at the EPA website that is sponsored by NOAA, NASA and the FAA as a response the growing public clamor for an explanation to chemtrails grids in the sky.

On the web: <http://www.epa.gov/otaq/regs/nonroad/aviation/contrails.pdf>"

This FAQ is a debunker's paradise if you believe grids are natural patterns for contrails. I do not. That is patently ridiculous.

This new FAQ says that plain old everyday contrails are often persistent and that they do drift down and fatten up, and even turn to cirrus cloud cover! Since when? I have never seen the random contrails do this, only the grids and parallel lines. How is that explained? As I explained, I have only seen that happen in the last two years. But, now this web page, this contrail FAQ, does say that the lines in the sky are going to form cloud cover. Is that more conditioning? Is it misinformation to dull our quest for the truth? Why don't the random contrails do this?

Why do these scientists speak of the wind pushing contrails into parallel lines and latticed grids even in the face of photographic evidence and eyewitness testimony to the contrary? They do this because one cannot deny the patterns once one looks, and so they calm us with platitudes and reassure us that all is well. This is all normal. Do not be alarmed. Resistance is futile.

How insulting.

I do not have the final answers as to what chemtrails are or what they portend for our society. But they are different than regular contrails, and I want you to be convinced enough to compel you to get involved and call attention to them when you see the ones that are strange. No, regular contrails are nothing to fear. But secret spraying of the public is something to be alarmed about. Look for the patterns. Pay close attention to height and persistence. Chemtrails are really happening.

I challenge the reader to make an extra effort to look up in the sky. Notice from day to day the regular appearance of small thin contrails, very high and in very random fashion.



When the day comes, and it is you that sees the long parallel lines and the horizon net descending towards your home, pay attention and notice that these deliberate chemtrails are the only ones that persist. Later in the day, see if they drift even lower and form cloud cover. Is that a chemical cloud? Where there were no clouds, the sky is now covered. Mention it to someone else. Get their reaction. Everyone who I have had take notice of this has agreed that it seems weird. Not one has tried to say it was everyday contrails. When it is right there in the sky, then the silly debunker explanations evaporate as the deliberate patterns unfold. Those are not condensation trails,

Ask yourself how many people do you know with the flu or who have an upper respiratory infection? How many are sick?

These are not the rants of a conspiracy theorist. These are the thoughts of an American parent, concerned at the lack of genuine response or any valid explanation regarding these 'X's and grids in the sky that my entire family sees every few weeks now.

Don't insult me by explaining contrails to me. Explain these patterns to me. Tell me why once in a while the aircraft all fly back and forth instead of on to their destination.

I do not want to hear about engine exhaust when there are pictures of sprayers and booms on these aircraft.

Do not reassure me that my government would not vaccinate the population without its consent. Maybe they have learned from the military Anthrax vaccine fiasco? I do not think so.

Our military admits that we have a goal of weather control by 2025, so do not tell me that HAARP is not involved in those goals. Superheating the ionosphere surely affects the weather.

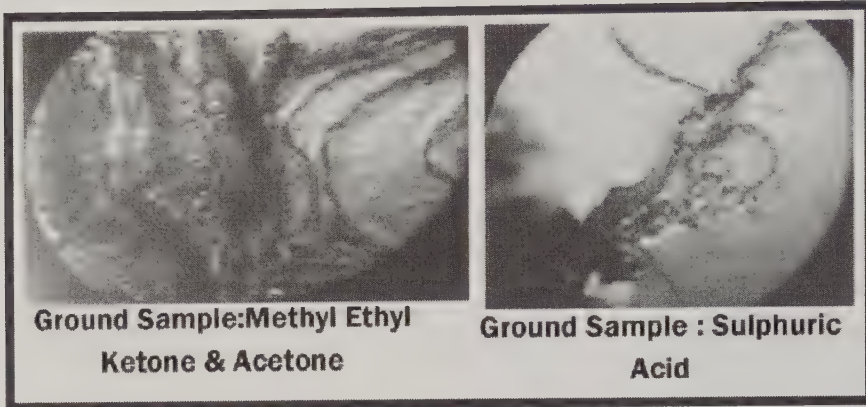
And let us not reject mind control conspiracies, either. For MKULTRA has been admitted to by the CIA in Senate hearings as being just that, a mind control experiment taken out on unwitting citizens. There are mind control victims touring the speaking circuit even today.

Please get involved in the chemtrail controversy. Look up more often, and inform others to do the same. Get photos and video. There is some reason why I have seen the heavenly chess board of chemtrails over nine times now since last year, and not once in the forty some years preceding. Something is happening. What are they hiding that they do not provide reasonable answers?

There is an interesting part of Mayan prophecy concerning the end of this age of Man. They say that when there are spider webs in the sky, the time of the end of this great cycle is at hand. Chemtrails sure look like spider webs. Is this a final sign in the sky? Is mankind standing on the brink of a shift into a new dimension, an evolution of our spirit into the next estate? Or are there those who have other designs on our future?

Inform yourself. Refuse to be bamboozled with disinformation and summary dismissals. Demand the truth. We have the right to know what is going on in our skies.

As evidenced by the laboratory analysis below, the proof of the pudding is in the eating. These photos show recovered residue that has fallen out of the sky, right out of these crisscrossed patterns in the sky. This has been only the beginning of the analysis that is making everyone sick. Who knows what else will be discovered?



## ABOUT THE AUTHOR

Born in the Air Capital of the World - Wichita, Kansas, Mr. Colaw's interest in aeronautics and space goes back to his childhood. His mother, Verda, was the first woman Engineer in the State of Kansas; she worked for Boeing, Wichita on the X14 and X15 as well as the Space shuttle program. John was an American Embassy Marine Security Guard from 1974 to 1976 in Camberra, Australia and Hong Kong, BCC. He also served as VOTUS escort for Vice President Nelson Rockefeller in Australia.

The author is a founding member of the Missouri Investigators Group, a close-knit clan of UFO investigators in the Missouri area. He is also the Membership Director for Skywatch International, a web based UFO reporting network, and also serves as their Kansas Director. In addition, he holds the directorship of the UFO Disclosure Group, his own web project featuring interviews with Peter Gersten of CAUS, Richard Hoagland, Dr. Michael Wolf, Dr. Heather Harder and many others in the UFO field while also finding and promoting the leaders in UFO disclosure today. He has been personally certified in Sitchin Studies by renowned Sumerian scholar Zechariah Sitchin, and is currently working to present Sitchin Studies programs in the Kansas City area.

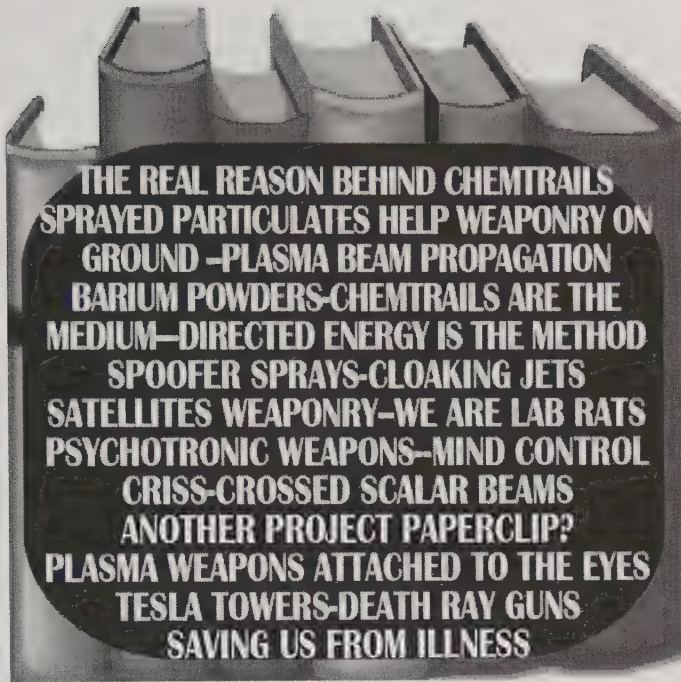
Married to his wife, Charla, for nine years, the couple live in Kansas City, Missouri with three children and a menagerie of pets. He has been a computer programmer for 15 years and is currently a COBOL mainframe computer consultant and part time webmaster. E-mail: [scarecrow@colaw.net](mailto:scarecrow@colaw.net)

UFO DISCLOSURE GROUP: <http://www.ufodisclosure.com>

MISSOURI INVESTIGATOR'S GROUP: <http://www.ufomignet.org>

SKYWATCH-INTERNATIONAL, INC: <http://www.skywatch-international.org>





## WHAT CHEMTRAILS REALLY ARE—THE SHORT SCOOP

Updated 11/1/2007  
 Copyrights 2000-2010

By: Carolyn Williams Palit



*The United States does not torture."* President George W. Bush



**SCOOP: PEOPLES OF THE WORLD: YOU MAY HAVE  
ALREADY BEEN MICROCHIPPED, read on . . . .**

We are dealing with Star Wars, folks. It involves the combination of chemtrails for creating an atmosphere that will support electromagnetic waves, ground-based, electromagnetic field oscillators called gyrotrons, and ionospheric heaters. Particulates make directed energy weapons work better. It has to do with "steady state" and particle density for plasma beam propagation.

They spray barium powders and let it photo-ionize from the ultraviolet light of the sun. Then, they make an aluminum-plasma generated by "zapping" the metal cations that are in the spray with either electromagnetics from HAARP, the gyrotron system on the ground [Ground Wave Emergency Network], or space-based lasers. The barium makes the aluminum-plasma more particulate dense. This means they can make denser plasma than they normally could from just ionizing the atmosphere or the air.

More density [more particles] means that these particles which are colliding into each other will become more charged because there are more of them present to collide. What they are ultimately trying to do up there -- is create charged-particle, plasma beam weapons.

Chemtrails are the medium - GWEN pulse radars, the various HAARPs, and space-based lasers are the method, or more simply:

**CHEMTRAILS ARE THE MEDIUM -- DIRECTED ENERGY IS  
THE METHOD.**

**Spray and Zap**

This system appears to be in Russia, Canada, the United States and all of Europe. Exotic weapons can be mobile, stationary, land-based, aerial or satellite.

It is an offensive and defensive system against EM attacks and missiles. It uses ionospheric particle shells as defense mechanisms [like a bug-zapper shell]\* against missiles and EM attacks. That means they spray and then pump up the spray with electromagnetics. When these shells are created using the oscillating, electromagnetic, gyrotron stations, it "excludes" and displaces the background magnetic field. These shells can be layered one above another in a canopy fashion for extra protection from missiles. The chemtrail sprays have various elements in them like carbon which can be used to absorb microwaves. Some of these sprays have metal flakes in them that make aerial craft invisible to radar. *Spoofers sprays*. Sprays like these can be used to create colorful, magnetized plasmas to cloak fighter jets.

There are satellite weapons involved. Activists are using meters and are getting readings of microwaves, x-rays and some other kind of emission that they are not sure of, maybe a low-intensity laser.

They are also photographing gas plasma generation due to the heating of chemtrails by electromagnetics. The technical names for vertical and horizontal plasma columns are columnar focal lenses and horizontal drift plasma antennas.

Various sizes of gas plasma orbs are associated with this technology. These orbs can be used as transmitters and receivers because they have great, refractory and optical properties. They also are capable of transmitting digital or analog sound. Barium, in fact, is very refractive -- more refractive than glass.

What does that mean? Someone or *some ones* are very involved in unconstitutional, domestic spying and the entrained plasma orbs carried on electromagnetic beams can be used for mind control programming. The satellites can be programmed to track and monitor various frequencies on different parts of your body. These electromagnetic beams carrying the gas plasma orbs stick due to magnetic polarity and frequency mapping and tracking to people's eyes, ears, temples and private parts. A beam with entrained orbs carries pictures in each orb just like the different frames in a movie. It is a particle beam that is also a frequency weapon.

The satellites download holographic mind control movies, pictures, sounds, and sensations to people through this technology. The Air Force has stated in "Air Force 2025" that their goal is to develop virtual and augmented reality mind control. Depending on how the computer is programmed or depending on the mood or intent of the person interfacing with the technology, you can be probed, bothered, gas lighted, frightened, manipulated, electronically raped or tortured. It scans your brain frequencies and deciphers your thoughts. The satellites track you by mapping your bioenergetic signature [body biometrics] and constantly scanning an area to find you.

We are the lab rats for this technology and something is very wrong in the military or intelligence branches somewhere. Because developmental projects in government and military are often so compartmentalized, I suppose someone could be using and developing this technology secretly and without authorization. Then again, behavioral and mind control programs were an authorized policy under MKULTRA. Our country has a history of experimenting on its citizens. We are talking about satellite charged-particle frequency weapons attacking a person 24 hours a day. Psychotronic weapons are considered weapons of mass destruction by the U.N.

"HAARPs" can create earthquakes and can also x-ray the earth to find underground military bases, gold, or oil reserves. These ionospheric heaters can also operate as an over-the-horizon or under-the-ocean communications system. This system can control the weather or create disasters. Taken together with the aurora keyhole through-your-roof satellite surveillance system, Echelon electronic computer/phone sweeps, plasma-cloaked DOD Drug War helicopters and stealths, implants and cameras on the street, it constitutes one, big global and space control grid.

These weapons involve beams. Two beams overlapped will couple into a particle-ion beam that will bounce off of a remote target and send a holographic image back to the satellite for remote spying operations. When you cross two strong beams, you can supposedly\* create scalar energies. These energies can be used as untraceable weapons for nuclear size explosions or for defense. These crossed-energies can be used to cause a person's physical electrical system to fail or with a lower frequency, administer a kind of remote electro-shock. Visualize touching a positive and negative electric cable to each other on top of your head. Scalar energies can be utilized in hand-held military guns and on tanks. They can dud-out electronics or cause large, electrical blackouts. Scalar energies are practically

impossible to shield against. You need lead, ceramics and a deep underground facility to not be affected by these weapons. Or, you need to be up and above the field of battle.

People who are working on these issues hear tones and hums. If you hear persistent tones and static; have body vibrations, burning sensations, "bangs" to the head, neurological damage, or immune system damage; are hearing electronic voices or hearing the sound of a plasma; suffering from pains deep in your organs or constant headaches; or experiencing other anomalous activity then you may be being targeted by directed energy, mind control weapons. These weapons could be on helicopters, jets, stealth fighters or on satellites. Directed energy beams and electromagnetic waves can be sent to you via hand-held devices or piggy-backed in on cell phone and satellite towers.

Is it possible that someone(s) are very afraid of coming famines and riots due to the ongoing, man-induced failure of the ecological system, and they are saturating the earth with chemtrails for large-scale, gas plasma mind control? Is this the last grasp for the world's resources? Or, are they just control freaks and money mongers? Someone would like to get to that oil under the melting [due to chemtrail-trapped EM heat] Arctic. And, I guess the Third World is not a part of this system. I don't think that the developed nations are going to let them in on this either.

Any country that joins this NATO system will become mind-controlled and diseased due to the associated, intense, oscillating, electromagnetic fields, electromagnetic soup, and the poisonous, toxic chemtrails. Our DNA will break. We risk the earth's spin and tilt becoming messed up due to mucking around with the magnetic fields through this military technology. Maybe, it is already messed up.

It constitutes U.S. global domination via NATO and the erosion of civil rights. According to Charlotte Iserbyt and Al Martin, there are ex-KGB and ex-STASI advising our new *Office of Total Information Awareness*. They are the ones creating our new internal passports [national ID]. And under "The Treaty on Open Skies," we have over flights by Russian and German military. Who exactly is flying those plasma-cloaked craft that are seen all over this country and mistaken for UFOs by people who do not know about this aerial deception technology? Obviously, we have another "Project Paperclip" in the making. We can add the new thugs to the 2,000 Iraqi brought into country by Daddy Bush who are now living in Nebraska.

The elitist corporate government is going to hold the rest of us hostage with directed energy weapons in space, if the Policy for a New American Century group - PNAC - Bush and crony *think tank* has their way, along with directed energy attacks against any country or citizen that they decide they do not like. These weapons can create climate war, weather war, mind war, cyber war, disease war, disaster war and undetectable war. Taken together they can create economic war.

If this system is not stopped, it will kill billions due to aluminum and barium poisoning. It will kill billions due to crop failures and world-wide famine. It will cause heart attacks, strokes and cancers. It will cause stillbirths, miscarriages and infertility. The chemtrail sprays often have fungi, bacteria, viruses, desiccated red blood cells, crystalline substances, carbon, metal cat ions, lithium, other chemicals, heavy metals, and God knows what - probably smart dust or *nanocrap*. Years of bio-warfare testing on the American public is no big secret anymore. Spraying germs in the sky where they mutate due to the ultra-violet light -- brilliant plan, my man. Are we acceptable losses or is this by design?



I know that many of the major players have big investments in pharmaceutical companies, GM seeds [seeds that can grow in an electromagnetic soup], weapons and directed energy development contracts, oil contracts, genetic research and mind control research. Some of these people have had a familial history of financial and policy support for population control, eugenics, Hitler, Mao, Stalin, Lenin, Marx, Pinochet, Hussein and various other dictators. Some of the major players were the masterminds of the death squads in Central and South America. They stand to make a big profit on our death and disease. Just take a look at Rumsfeld and Tamiflu).

(<http://forum.ebaumsworld.com/archive/index.php/t-100961.html>)

I assume that they know the dangers of this system and that they take care to stay in their shielded, air-filtered offices, homes, bases and cars. I assume they take chelating substances to remove the barium and aluminum from their bodies and minds. If not, then they really do not understand the far-ranging implications of this destructive system. Congress may not understand just what a terrible weapons system and control grid they are funding.

As I understand it, Tesla towers attached to deep-earth, free-energy taps are to be created over the 10-12 magnetic poles and the GWEN system phased-out. Has this already been done? This should allow total control of the earth through giant, Tesla death ray-guns. This natural, electromagnetic earth was not meant to be an unnatural dynamo to power man's weapons or his utility companies.

Over-unity systems [Tesla devices]\* are as of yet, another unexplored and probably not understood man-made energy. We should be very suspect of free energy. As we can see, the forms of man-made energy that have been created and used in the past have not been good for this planet. Maybe it is time to reconsider the options available to us through the development of crops for fuel, wind, solar and water power. We need world-wide, different, more holistic, renewable, energy programs.

Is there any good news? Yes. There has been tons of particulate dumping through the spray operations for 8 years over the Americas, Europe, Scandinavia, Eastern Europe, and from what I can find out, over Russia. And, what goes around blows around, right? So, these substances are probably actually global. It sure makes a ton of sense to spray poisonous elements in 24 NATO countries and let the substances be carried around the earth on the jet streams to poison yourself, your enemies and all neutral and non-combatant countries. Talk about making more enemies.

The water, air and soil of all of these countries is so saturated with metal cations that these weapons freaks should be able to zap and mind f--k each other quite well now and as often as they wish. Once they have clobbered each other with light-saber beams for a few years and razed and scorched sections of the earth, they may start to realize that this foreign policy will lead to a defective human race and a rotten economy. Do you think they will have knocked some sense into each other by then and will decide that non-proliferation and arms reduction is the more civilized and mature direction to take in world affairs? I doubt it, because only idiots would have developed horrific, planet-killer weapons like these. But, I'll bet the rest of the planet will finally rise up and tell these juvenile delinquents to quit playing with those ray guns right this second.

After further thought on Tom Bearden + -- a big over-unity and free energy proponent of Tesla technology that makes energy off of boiling the ionosphere or stealing electricity from the mis-named "vacuum" called Life, I have decided that

Bearden is telling us some, if not most, of the truth. (<http://www.cheniere.org>) Same for Bernard Eastlund (<http://www.eastlundscience.com>).

**Here are a few plasma weapons attached to the eyes.**



**(Photos taken with infrared cameras)**

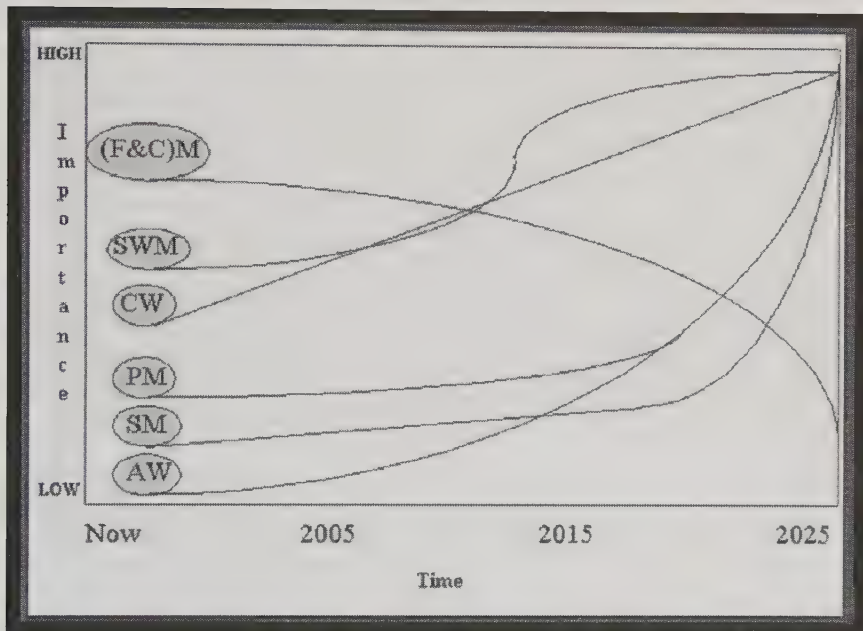
There is a nifty slideshow you can download from the internet: [1] (about 139 photos -- even beams attached to the genital areas on folks.

<http://www.exoticwarfare.com/gallery.html>

I wonder if the videos of that go to the White House or the Pentagon or NATO?) Hmmm. (Photos taken with infrared-sensitive cameras)

AND, if this Air Force document, "*Air Force 2025: Weather as a Force Multiplier*," [4] is only an Air Force "study" then why does the document contain a couple of long-term, time schedules for spraying the different substances? I mean, this is like: "Ok, from 1996 until 2005 we are going to spray such and such and then for the years *blip* we are going to spray such and such . . . but this is just a study so don't worry about the included spray schedule, folks."

**Figure 5-1. A Core Competency Road Map to Weather Modification in 2025.**



#### Time Legend

**PM . . .** Precipitation Modification

**(F&C)M .** Fog and Cloud Modification

**SM . . .** Storm Modification

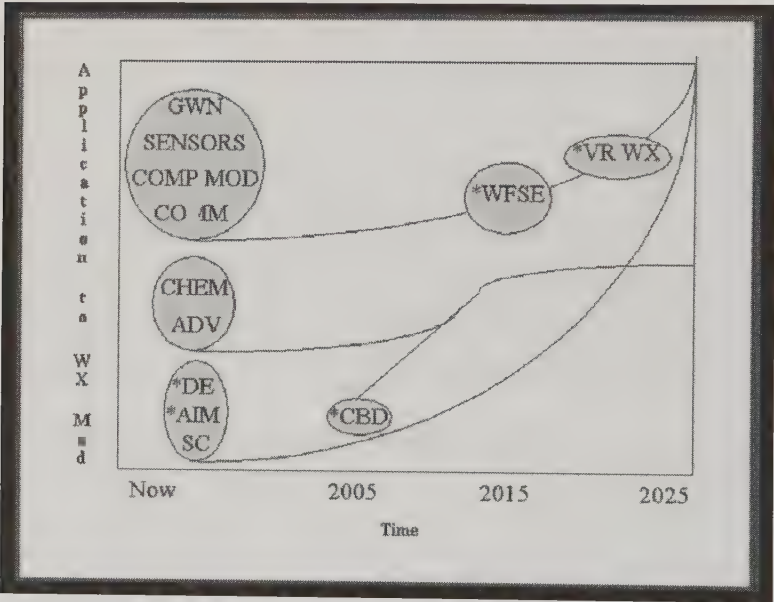
**CW . . .** Counter Weather



**SWM . . .** Space Weather-modification

**AW . . .** Artificial Weather

**Figure 5-2. A Systems Development Road Map to Weather Modification in 2025.**

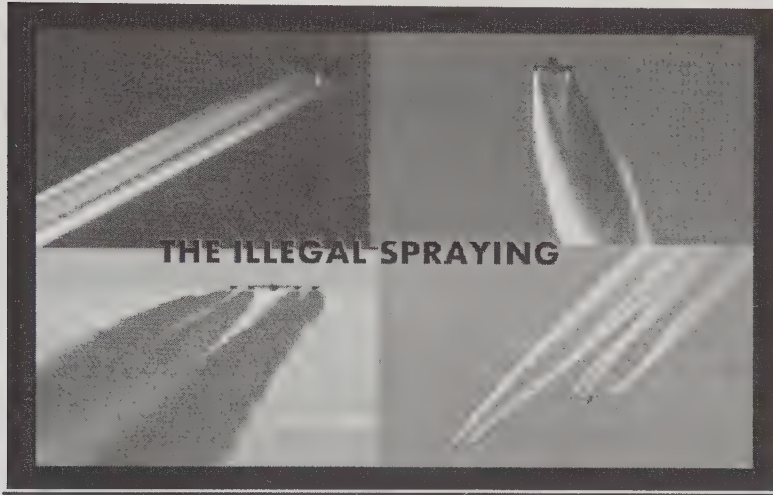


AND,

**Time Legend**

- ADV** VAerospace Delivery Vehicles  
**DE** Directed Energy  
**AIM** Artificial Ionospheric Mirrors  
**GWN** Global Weather Network (it is possible that the "de-commissioned" GWEN ground warfare emergency communication installations were converted to microwave warfare transmitters – there is a patent on this somewhere) . Many activists believe these old sites are where the pulse radar returns are coming from because the locations match up.  
**CHEM** Chemicals  
**SC** Smart Clouds (nanotechnology)

|                 |                                                                             |
|-----------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <b>CBD</b>      | Carbon Black Dust                                                           |
| <b>SENSORS</b>  | Sensors                                                                     |
| <b>COM</b>      | Communications                                                              |
| <b>VR WX</b>    | Virtual Weather                                                             |
| <b>COMP MOD</b> | Computer Modeling                                                           |
| <b>WFSE</b>     | <i>weather Force Support Element Technologies</i><br>to be developed by DOD |



Missile shield, yeah right.

I would like to add that the Pulsed Energy Projectile (PEP) weapon can send an entrained-plasma beam over 2 kilometers of distance to a human target. This weapon is a declassified weapon. There must be similar weapons that can travel many more distances (read the fine print in the "columnar focal lens" Air Force patent).

AND, if you are not truly alarmed by now with the weaponization of our atmosphere for DE weapons, psychotronic weapons, weather war, disaster war, famines and surveillance, listen to the mp3 Morgellon interview from [rense.com](http://morgellongroup.proboards23.com/index.cgi?board=audiovideo&action=display&thread=1175242915): [5]

(<http://morgellongroup.proboards23.com/index.cgi?board=audiovideo&action=display&thread=1175242915>)

There are nano-machines in the chemtrails that you breathe and that you eat (they are on your food) that grow inside of your body creating something like an artificial, neural network that can receive microwave, radio, ELF and other EM transmissions.

These nano-wires and nano-machines are spreading person to person. They are communicable, can copy DNA, have parasite vectors associated with them and can carry germs attached to them.

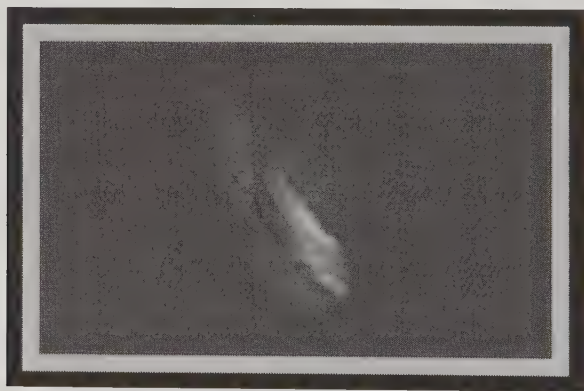
One of the Morgellons victims has had her normal hair suppressed by these nano-machines, and her hair has been replaced by "pseudo" hair. What else are

these machines coping and replacing in us? Our muscles, nerves and tissues? Are we being turned into robot Borgs?

Some of these nano-wires can move freely through the body under the skin, can be remotely directed here and there, and of course, they break down and get in your blood stream and travel to the brain. Get a big black light and a magnifying glass and after a heavy spray day go outside and shine the light and observe them moving around in the air in a Brownian-like fashion. This stuff in all over your home, in your clothes and on your skin, etc., etc., etc. You may also find yellow, glowing patches of barium on/in your skin. Barium glows yellow under UV and the crystalline substances in the chemtrails glow blue under UV.

About creating a *seemingly* physical reality, be aware that movies, photos and sound can be sent on a large scale using this plasma tech. Create clouds of plasma and then project anything you want onto the plasma. Check out [6] to see how movies can be projected onto large screens made of fog. You can walk right through these screens. Plasma, fog, mist and dust can all be used as particle screens.

I had a white helicopter pass over my house one day. It passed right over—traveling way below the 1,000 foot ceiling. It was very loud, but it looked totally normal; flying very slow and low. I photographed the helicopter with a camera on night shot setting and used an infrared, pass band filter on the camera. This is what was really afoot:



Was there a black helicopter or something under the gas clouds, though? One wonders.

For the deception part, google the term "The Holographic Projector" an Air Force deception weapon or read about it on: [7]

[http://www.exoticwarfare.com/augmented\\_reality\\_holograms.html](http://www.exoticwarfare.com/augmented_reality_holograms.html)

All in all, there is still much covert and hidden information concerning the Chemtrail/HAARP scenario, and perhaps some cautious anxiety for those of us who report on it. Every day, we are ferreting out more and more information since the spraying began which is now, alarmingly, taking place on a worldwide basis. We can only hope that we can get to the bottom of this and convince the "powers" that be that this is one of the most detrimental practices to humankind on this planet.

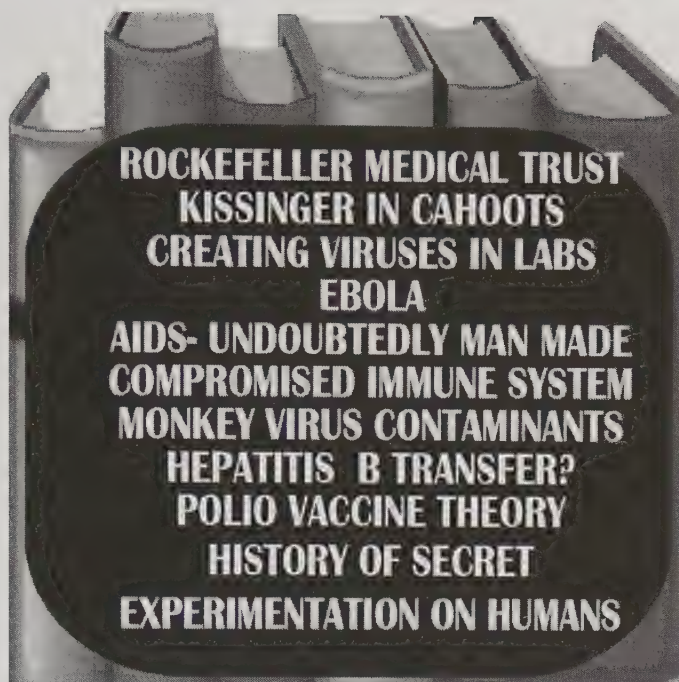


### ABOUT THE AUTHOR

Carolyn Pilat is an online, investigative journalist and herbalist living in Alpine, Texas with her Manx cat, Lynx. She busies herself digging into and writing about abuses of power, and she also serves as the Program Director of [ExoticWarfare.org](http://ExoticWarfare.org), a member group of the International Humanities Center, a 501 (c) (3) nonprofit under the IRS code.







## **KISSINGER AND ROCKEFELLER CONNECTIONS TO AMERICAN CENTRAL INTELLIGENCE AND THE ORIGINS OF AIDS AND EBOLA**

**A Speech Before the Citizens Against Legal Loopholes Rally  
The Capitol Mall, Washington, D.C.  
Labor Day Weekend, 1996  
By Dr. Leonard G. Horowitz**

**President, Tetrahedron Incorporated, a nonprofit educational corporation  
P. O. Box 402, Rockport, Massachusetts 01966  
Copyright © 1996, Leonard G. Horowitz. All rights reserved.  
Reprinted with permission**

**Dear Friends and Patriots,**

My name is Dr. Len Horowitz, and some time ago, probably like many of you, I considered myself a lifelong liberal democrat. Fortunately, or unfortunately, that part of me died. When I realized the forces behind so-called liberal democracy were the flip side of the same corrupt coin as the republican political establishment, that is, I opened my eyes to witness a shadow government of military-medical-industrial dictators, the naive person I was had a stroke, keeled over, and praise the lord, died.

And I didn't need to call Dr. Jack Kevorkian in to let it rest in Peace. What brought me to this realization and this meeting today is a unique story. Six years ago,



most of you can recall, the highly publicized case of the Florida dentist who infected his patients with AIDS--the case of, the beautiful teenager, Kimberly Bergalis, who died shortly after testifying before Congress in a wheel chair. At the time I was serving as the chief professional advisor to the largest dental and medical catalog supply company in the world.

The day the story broke I was assigned to develop patient and professional Educational materials to help allay the public's growing fear of visiting dental and medical offices in the age of AIDS. You may recall how terrified most people became about a routine trip to the dentist at that time. So I began by investigating the Centers for Disease Control and prevention's (CDCs) official investigation reports on the case. And to make a long story short, I found the reports to be scientifically bogus.

I later learned that the government had covered-up key evidence in the tragedy in an effort to maintain the case a Unsolvable mystery. In essence they had committed scientific fraud and misconduct and, in the process, concealed the most incriminating evidence against the dentist--a very bright, scientifically trained, ex-military dentist, who believed he was dying of a virus that the government had created. Yes, you heard me correctly, *a virus that the government had created.*

Now, the problem I had was reconciling the fact that the dentist, though a psychopath, was no fool. And he held in his possession one of the most incriminating documents I had ever seen: a 1970 Department of Defense Appropriations request for \$10 million for the development of immune system ravaging Viruses for germ warfare. In fact, the document, which I lay before you today, reads like this: Within the next 5 to 10 years, it would probably be possible to make a new infective microorganism which could differ in certain important aspects from any known disease-causing organisms. Most important of these is that it might be refractory to the immunological and therapeutic processes upon which we depend to maintain our relative freedom from infectious disease. . .

A research program to explore the feasibility of this could be completed in approximately 5 years at a total cost of \$10 million. . . .

It is a highly controversial issue and there are many who believe such research should not be undertaken lest it lead to yet another method of massive killing of large populations." In fact, it was the National Academy of Sciences-National Research Council (NAS-NRC) that had informed the Defense Department that this research was possible. Now, according to legal testimony given to government officials, this knowledge enraged the Florida dentist so much it moved him to intentionally inject his patients with HIV-tainted anesthetics. In essence, he did what all organized serial killers love to do, express a vendetta, like the mail-bomber, play games with the authorities, trap them in a catch-22, whereby they'd be damned if they told the truth, and called him a serial killer, because the whole world would want to know motive, and every reporter would ultimately find out as I did, what drove him crazy and who he really hated and ultimately attacked.

And if they told a lie or maintained the case, as they did, was a mystery, it would hold America and all of health care hostage to irrational fear of routine health care in the age of AIDS. Now all of this I documented in three published scientific reports and my last book "*Deadly Innocence: The Kimberly Bergalis Case-- Solving the Greatest Murder Mystery in the History of American Medicine.*" I present these publications and documents here for your critical examination.

So Dr. Acer created a crime, a mystery that could not be solved, without implicating the government and causing a larger mystery to be investigated. That is, the origin of AIDS and Ebola--the subject of my last three years of research, and why I have come before you today.

In fact, I investigated the Department of Defense's germ warfare appropriations request and learned that the option to develop synthetic biological agents--bioweapons as alternatives to nuclear weapons--came from Dr. Henry Kissinger. Kissinger was gradually placed in his position of authority as National Security Advisor under Richard Nixon, (the most powerful man in government) by Nelson Rockefeller and his affiliates at the Council on Foreign Relations.

Moreover, I traced where the money went. It went, in fact, to a firm called Litton Bionetics, a subsidiary of the mega-military contractor Litton Industries, whose President, Roy Ash, was being considered as an alternate to Henry Kissinger for the National Security Advisor post. Instead, Roy Ash became Richard Nixon's chairman of the Presidents Advisory Council on Executive Organizations, and Assistant to the President of the United States. And Litton Industries was given over \$5 billion in military contracts during the first term of the Nixon administration, \$10 million of which went towards the development of AIDS-like viruses---a mere drop in the bucket.

But before I tell you exactly what was done with your \$10 million of taxpayer money, some background on Kissinger and Rockefeller's influence is in order. Among Henry Kissinger's most influential patrons as he worked his way up the ladder of success to become Nixon's Deputy to the President for National Security, was Nelson Aldrich Rockefeller, the son of Standard Oil, that is Exxon, and heir John D. Rockefeller, Jr. The Rockefeller family's involvement in the medical-industrial complex, health science research, and American politics is clearly important.

Before World War II, major administration of medical research or financing by federal agencies had been generally opposed by America's scientific community. In fact, it was only during times of war that organizations like the NAS or the NRC received major funding. Both the NAS, established during the Civil War, and the NRC, set up during the First World War, were largely ignored in times of peace. Between 1900 and 1940, private foundations and universities financed most medical research. According to Paul Starr, author of *The Social Transformation of American Medicine: The rise of a sovereign profession and the making of a vast industry*, the most richly endowed research center, the Rockefeller Institute for Medical Research was established in New York in 1902 and by 1928 had received from John D. Rockefeller \$65 million in endowment funds.

In contrast, as late as 1938, as little as \$2.8 million in federal funding was budgeted for the entire U.S. Public Health Service. Therefore, it is easy to see that Rockefeller family investment in health science research predated, and far surpassed, even the federal governments. More than the New Deal, the Second World War created the greatest boom in federal government and private industry support for medical research. Prior to the war, American science and medicine was heavily influenced by German models. This precedent was bolstered during the 1930s when the Nazis purged Jewish scientists from German universities and biological laboratories. These changes, according to Starr, significantly altered the course of American health science and medicine.

Many of Germany's most brilliant Jewish researchers immigrated to the United States just as the movement burgeoned to privatize war related biological and medical research. At this time, the Rockefeller led medical-industrial complex was fully poised to influence, and take advantage of, Congress' first series of measures to promote cancer research and cancer control. In 1937, the new federal legislation authorized the establishment of the National Cancer Institute under the National Institutes of Health, and, for the first time, the Public Health Service to make grants to outside researchers.

The Rockefellers exercised significant control over the outcomes of these grants and research efforts through the foundations they established. Following the war, Henry Kissinger, who had become General Alexander Bolling's German translator and principle assistant (Bolling, of course, was the Godfather to the Joint Intelligence Objectives Agency that ran "Project Paperclip," the secret exfiltration of approximately 2,000 high level Nazis, about 900 of whom were military scientists and medical researchers, including Erich Traub, Hitler's top biological weapons developer and virus expert.)

Bolling also served as a high ranking member of the Inter-American Defense Board, a Washington based group that delivered Walter Emil Schreiber, Hitler's chief medical scientist, the "Angel of Death" Joseph Mengele, and his assistant, "the butcher of Lyon," Klaus Barbie, among others, to safe Havens in South America where they worked on CIA projects.

In fact it was Henry Kissinger's job to seek and find such Nazis that might be of service to America, and Kissinger became the chief of Army Counter-Intelligence in this regard. He trained other agents to hunt down Nazis at the European Command Intelligence School in Oberammergau, not to be tried for war crimes necessarily, but rather to serve U.S. military rather than Russian interests. It was this operation that principally spirited the creation of the CIA as a cover agency for the powerful Gehlen Org, the German intelligence agency run by Reinhard Gehlen—an organization whose power superseded even the Nazi SS because of its prewar connections with German military intelligence. After Hitler, Gehlen served Allen Welsh Dulles, whose "Operation Sunshine" brought Nazis into the U.S. spy service.

You may be interested to know who paid for the importation of Nazis into American central intelligence, the military, and industry. Three groups:

The first was "The Sovereign Military Order of Malta" (SMOM), perhaps the most powerful reactionary segment of European aristocracy, that for almost a thousand years, starting with the crusades in the Twelfth Century, funded military operations against countries and ideas considered a threat to its power;

Second was the Nazi war chest that was largely funneled through the Vatican and the Rockefeller owned Chase Manhattan Bank, whose Paris branch conducted business as usual throughout the Nazi occupation of France. . .

And thirdly, some of us and our parents--American taxpayers. Moreover, during this period, the Council on Foreign Relations, along with the CIA, grew in power under the leadership of Nelson Rockefeller, and in 1955, while serving as President Eisenhower's assistant for international affairs, Rockefeller invited Kissinger to discuss national security issues at the Quantico (Virginia) Marine Base.

Following their meeting, according to Walter Isaacson's biography of Kissinger, the diplomat became Rockefeller's closest intellectual associate, and soon after, Kissinger authored several military proposals for Eisenhower to consider. Unimpressed, Eisenhower turned them down. As a result, Rockefeller sent



Eisenhower his resignation and then launched a Special Studies Project that explored the critical choices America faced militarily in the coming years. Kissinger agreed to direct this new project and published a 468-page book on his findings.

The treatise proposed that tactical nuclear weapons be developed and a bomb shelter [be built] in every house in preparation for limited thermonuclear war. The willingness to engage in nuclear war when necessary is part of the price of our freedom, Kissinger argued. So those of you my age can recall the anxiety grade school students felt while drilling for possible nuclear attacks. You can thank Kissinger and the Rockefeller-led military-industrialists for this "price for freedom." Eisenhower, you may remember, warned America that the gravest threat to world security, democracy, and even spirituality, was the growing military-industrial complex. And the Rockefellers and Kissinger played leading roles in its evil expansion.

Bent on creating what President Bush openly heralded as a "New World Order," few people realize the current international alignment of economic powers is a direct result of actualizing Henry Kissinger's contemporary manifesto tribute to the Sovereign Military Order of Malta entitled "The Meaning of History." In this Kissinger 1955 Harvard doctoral thesis, he argues that the concept of peace on earth is naive. Peace must be secured by the creation of small wars around the planet on a continuing basis so as to maintain an international order of economic powers, and of course, keep the military industrialists happy.

In my latest book, *"Emerging Viruses: AIDS & Ebola--Nature, Accident, or Intentional?"*, I traced Dr. Erich Traub's movements to the U.S. Naval Medical Research Institute, where he conducted experiments on animals to determine the lethal doses of more than forty strains of highly infectious viruses. Within ten years, the Navy's Biomedical Research Laboratory, in association with the University of California, (along with Litton Bionetics) became a chief supplier of viruses and cell cultures for NCI researchers throughout the world. Funding for this work was largely controlled by the NCI, Rockefeller and Sloan Foundations. A search through Sloan Foundation's annual reports, on file in Manhattans New York Public Library, revealed nine ghastly and incriminating reasons that, most incredibly, tied all the elements of my "Emerging Viruses" investigation together.

The Sloan Foundation:

(1) Supported black educational initiatives consistent with the COINTELPRO Black Nationalist Hate Group campaign (you may recall reports last year that in surveys of 1,000 Southern Christian African Americans, two-thirds reported their belief that the AIDS epidemic may be genocide, while one-third was convinced it was;

(2) The Sloan Foundation administered mass-media- public-persuasion experiments completely consistent with the CIAs Project MKULTRA efforts to develop brainwashing technologies and drugs to affect large populations;

(3) Funded much of the earliest cancer research involving the genetic engineering of mutant viruses;

(4) Began major funding of the National Academy of Sciences, Cold Spring Harbor Laboratory (for neuroscience and molecular genetics research), the Salk Institute (for viral research), and the Scientists Institute for Public Information between 1968 and 1970;

(5) Funded population control studies by Planned Parenthood-World Population, New York, N.Y.;

(6) Funded the Community Blood Council of Greater New York, Inc., the council of doctors who established the infamous New York City Blood Bank which allowed more than 10,000 hemophiliacs and countless others to become infected with HIV because they allegedly didn't want to spend \$150 million to screen the blood;

(7) Maintained Laurence S. Rockefeller, the director of the Community Blood Council of Greater New York the international blood bankers and the president of the Rockefeller Brothers Fund, as chairman of the board of the Memorial Sloan-Kettering Cancer Center, and a trustee for the Sloan Foundation;

(8) Gave in excess of \$20,000 annually to the Council on Foreign Relations; and

(9) Maintained among its marketable securities, 16,505 shares of Chase Manhattan Bank stock (in 1967, which it apparently sold by 1970 probably to avoid conflict of interest charges) along with 2,440,053,000 shares issued by Merck & Co., Inc. (the company whose President, George W. Merck, was director of America's biological weapons industry, and *whose hepatitis B and polio vaccines most plausibly transmitted AIDS throughout the world*).

Also in "*Emerging Viruses: AIDS & Ebola*," you will learn exactly what was done with the \$10 million Congress gave the DOD for the development of AIDS-like viruses, because I published the relevant contracts. You will learn that Dr. Robert Gallo, the famous NCI molecular biologist, pardoned by President Clinton last year for scientific fraud and misconduct, and credited with the discovery of the AIDS virus, set about to develop immune system ravaging, AIDS-like viruses, along with other Litton Bionetics researchers.

You will learn that they took monkey viruses that were humanly benign, recombined them with DNA, RNA, and enzymes from other animal viruses that caused leukemias, lymphomas, and sarcomas, and then to get them to jump species. They cultured these new mutant viruses in human white blood cells in some studies, and human fetal tissue cells in other studies, to produce immune-system-destroying, cancer-causing viruses that could enter humans and produce virtually identical effects to what the AIDS virus is currently doing in people around the world. Indeed, it was contaminated live viral vaccines that spread this disease and likely others, including chronic fatigue, certain leukemias, and possibly Gulf War Syndrome as well, to vast populations.

In fact, today's live viral vaccines, including the oral polio vaccine required by law be given to our children, are still littered with simian (monkey) virus contaminants since they are developed in monkey kidney cells. The U.S. Food and Drug Administration turns a blind eye to as many as 100 live monkey virus contaminants per vaccine dose, and is barred from telling health professionals and even health scientists this truth because of pharmaceutical industry dictated proprietary laws and non-disclosure agreements.

In the end, the research question I asked, "Did these viruses, AIDS and Ebola, evolve naturally, were they accidentally produced, or were they intentionally created and deployed?" I conclude, unquestionably, they are not natural. I leave you the reader, and concerned citizens of America and the world, to decide whether it was a horrible accident or treacherous covert population control experiment.

I ask all of you to consider the pain and cost of the current and coming plagues, including the escalating rates of virus-linked cancers like prostate and breast cancer, certain leukemias and lymphomas and other vaccine contaminant related illnesses including hyperactivity disorders in children and escalating sudden infant death

rates. I believe you will realize that the pain and cost of denial and indifference to this horrible reality is far greater than the toll your political action might cost.

I therefore urge you to join our growing grassroots network of health consumers, professionals, scientists, patriots, and concerned citizens in our search for answers and solutions. I urge you to help us pressure Congress for a full investigation of these published facts, and to allocate the funding needed to effect appropriate solutions to these urgent health care problems. Let me end by giving you, and our home viewers, two resources to contact in this effort. The first is Tetrahedron's toll free citizen action and document order hotline 800-336-9266. And the other is our Internet web site address where you can link to various supporting organizations and individuals. That address is <http://www.tetrahedron.org>. Thank you very much, and God bless.

### ABOUT THE AUTHOR

Leonard G. Horowitz, D.M.D., M.A., M.P.H., is an internationally known authority in the overlapping fields of public health, behavioral science, emerging diseases and bioterrorism. He received his doctorate in medical dentistry from Tufts University School of Dental Medicine in 1977, was awarded a post-doctoral fellowship in behavioral science at the University of Rochester, earned a Master of Public Health degree from Harvard University, and another Master of Arts degree in health education from Beacon College, all before joining the research faculty at Harvard. Dr. Horowitz is best known for his national bestselling book, *Emerging Viruses: AIDS & Ebola—Nature, Accident or Intentional?* (Tetrahedron Press, 1998; 1-888-508-4787) which recently resulted in the United States General Accounting Office investigating the man-made origin of AIDS theory. (See:

<http://www.healingcelebrations.com/gao.htm>)

Dr. Horowitz's brilliant work in the field of vaccination risk awareness has prompted at least three Third World nations to change their vaccination policies. His recent stunning testimony before the United States Congress' Government Reform Committee literally brought the hearing to a halt.

(See: <http://www.healingcelebrations.com>) Dr. Horowitz questioned government health officials regarding a Centers for Disease Control and Prevention (CDC) secreted report showing a definitive link between the mercury ingredient (i.e., thimerosal), common to most vaccinations, and the skyrocketing rates of autism and behavioral disorders affecting our children and the future our nation.

Incredibly, Dr. Horowitz alerted the FBI, in writing and in person, one week before the first anthrax mailing was announced in the press, that a "major anthrax fright" was in the process of unfolding that demanded the FBI's urgent attention. Needless to say they did not heed Dr. Horowitz's prophetic warning.

Moreover, three months before the September 11 attacks on the World Trade Center and Pentagon, Dr. Horowitz released his thirteenth book, prophetically titled *Death in the Air: Globalism, Terrorism and Toxic Warfare*. The book focuses on the West Nile Virus as an act of bioterrorism, and considers what and who is really behind this and other recent outbreaks. Dr. Horowitz argues that his disclosures expose the roots of global terrorism, along with the individuals and organizations at the heart of what he calls "the petrochemical-pharmaceutical cartel." He believes



this “multi-national corporate beast” is in the process of committing global genocide, profiting from engineered frights, and at the same time, most efficiently culling targeted populations considered excessive.

## **HISTORY OF SECRET EXPERIMENTATION ON UNITED STATES CITIZENS**

1931 Dr. Cornelius Rhoads, under the auspices of the Rockefeller Institute for Medical Investigations, infects human subjects with cancer cells. He later goes on to establish the U.S. Army Biological Warfare facilities in Maryland, Utah, and Panama, and is named to the U.S. Atomic Energy Commission. While there, he begins a series of radiation exposure experiments on American soldiers and civilian hospital patients.

1932 The Tuskegee Syphilis Study begins. 200 black men diagnosed with syphilis are never told of their illness, are denied treatment, and instead are used as human guinea pigs in order to follow the progression and symptoms of the disease. They all subsequently die from syphilis; their families never told that they could have been treated.

1935 The Pellagra Incident. After millions of individuals die from Pellagra over a span of two decades, the U.S. Public Health Service finally acts to stem the disease. The director of the agency admits it had known for at least 20 years that Pellagra is caused by a niacin deficiency but failed to act since most of the deaths occurred within poverty-stricken black populations.

1940 Four hundred prisoners in Chicago are infected with Malaria in order to study the effects of new and experimental drugs to combat the disease. Nazi doctors later on trial at Nuremberg cite this American study to defend their own actions during the Holocaust.

1942 Chemical Warfare Services begins mustard gas experiments on approximately 4,000 servicemen. The experiments continue until 1945 and made use of Seventh Day Adventists who chose to become human guinea pigs rather than serve on active duty.

1943 In response to Japan's full-scale germ warfare program, the U.S. begins research on biological weapons at Fort Detrick, MD.

1944 U.S. Navy uses human subjects to test gas masks and clothing. Individuals were locked in a gas chamber and exposed to mustard gas and lewisite.

1945 Project Paperclip is initiated. The U.S. State Department, Army intelligence, and the CIA recruit Nazi scientists and offer them immunity and secret

identities in exchange for work on top secret government projects in the United States.

1945 "Program F" is implemented by the U.S. Atomic Energy Commission (AEC). This is the most extensive U.S. study of the health effects of fluoride, which was the key chemical component in atomic bomb production. One of the most toxic chemicals known to man, fluoride, it is found, causes marked adverse effects to the central nervous system but much of the information is squelched in the name of national security because of fear that lawsuits would undermine full-scale production of atomic bombs.

1946 Patients in VA hospitals are used as guinea pigs for medical experiments. In order to allay suspicions, the order is given to change the word "experiments" to "investigations" or "observations" whenever reporting a medical study performed in one of the nation's veteran's hospitals.

1947 Colonel E.E. Kirkpatrick of the U.S. Atomic Energy Commission issues a secret document (Document 07075001, January 8, 1947) stating that the agency will begin administering intravenous doses of radioactive substances to human subjects.

1947 The CIA begins its study of LSD as a potential weapon for use by American intelligence. Human subjects (both civilian and military) are used with and without their knowledge.

1950 Department of Defense begins plans to detonate nuclear weapons in desert areas and monitor downwind residents for medical problems and mortality rates.

1950 In an experiment to determine how susceptible an American city would be to biological attack, the U.S. Navy sprays a cloud of bacteria from ships over San Francisco. Monitoring devices are situated throughout the city in order to test the extent of infection. Many residents become ill with pneumonia-like symptoms.

1951 Department of Defense begins open air tests using disease-producing bacteria and viruses. Tests last through 1969 and there is concern that people in the surrounding areas have been exposed.

1953 U.S. military releases clouds of zinc cadmium sulfide gas over Winnipeg, St. Louis, Minneapolis, Fort Wayne, the Monocacy River Valley in Maryland, and Leesburg, Virginia. Their intent is to determine how efficiently they could disperse chemical agents.

1953 Joint Army-Navy-CIA experiments are conducted in which tens of thousands of people in New York and San Francisco are exposed to the airborne germs *Serratia marcescens* and *Bacillus globigii*.

1953 CIA initiates Project MKULTRA. This is an eleven-year research program designed to produce and test drugs and biological agents that would be used for mind control and behavior modification. Six of the subprojects involved testing the agents on unwitting human beings.

1955 The CIA, in an experiment to test its ability to infect human populations with biological agents, releases a bacteria withdrawn from the Army's biological warfare arsenal over Tampa Bay, FL.

1955 Army Chemical Corps continues LSD research, studying its potential use as a chemical incapacitating agent. More than 1,000 Americans participate in the tests, which continue until 1958.

1956 U.S. military releases mosquitoes infected with Yellow Fever over Savannah, Ga and Avon Park, FL. Following each test, Army agents posing as public health officials test victims for effects.

1958 LSD is tested on 95 volunteers at the Army's Chemical Warfare Laboratories for its effect on intelligence.

1960 The Army Assistant Chief-of-Staff for Intelligence (ACSI) authorizes field testing of LSD in Europe and the Far East. Testing of the European population is code named Project THIRD CHANCE; testing of the Asian population is code named Project DERBY HAT.

1965 CIA and Department of Defense begin Project MKSEARCH, a program to develop a capability to manipulate human behavior through the use of mind-altering drugs.

1965 Prisoners at the Holmesburg State Prison in Philadelphia are subjected to dioxin, the highly toxic chemical component of Agent Orange used in Viet Nam. The men are later studied for development of cancer, which indicates that Agent Orange had been a suspected carcinogen all along.

1966 CIA initiates Project MKOFTEN, a program to test the toxicological effects of certain drugs on humans and animals.

1966 U.S. Army dispenses *Bacillus subtilis* variant Niger throughout the New York City subway system. More than a million civilians are exposed when army scientists drop light bulbs filled with the bacteria onto ventilation grates.

1967 CIA and Department of Defense implement Project MKNAOMI, successor to MKULTRA and designed to maintain, stockpile and test biological and chemical weapons.

1968 CIA experiments with the possibility of poisoning drinking water by injecting chemicals into the water supply of the FDA in Washington, D.C.



1969 Dr. Robert MacMahan of the Department of Defense requests from congress \$10 million to develop, within 5 to 10 years, a synthetic biological agent to which no natural immunity exists.

1970 Funding for the synthetic biological agent is obtained under H.R. 15090. The project, under the supervision of the CIA, is carried out by the Special Operations Division at Fort Detrick, the army's top secret biological weapons facility. Speculation is raised that molecular biology techniques are used to produce AIDS-like retroviruses.

1970 United States intensifies its development of "ethnic weapons" (Military Review, Nov., 1970), designed to selectively target and eliminate specific ethnic groups who are susceptible due to genetic differences and variations in DNA.

1975 The virus section of Fort Detrick's Center for Biological Warfare Research is renamed the Fredrick Cancer Research Facilities and placed under the supervision of the National Cancer Institute (NCI) . It is here that a special virus cancer program is initiated by the U.S. Navy, purportedly to develop cancer-causing viruses. It is also here that retrovirologists isolate a virus to which no immunity exists. It is later named HTLV (Human T-cell Leukemia Virus).

1977 Senate hearings on Health and Scientific Research confirm that 239 populated areas had been contaminated with biological agents between 1949 and 1969. Some of the areas included San Francisco, Washington, D.C., Key West, Panama City, Minneapolis, and St. Louis.

1978 Experimental Hepatitis B vaccine trials, conducted by the CDC, begin in New York, Los Angeles and San Francisco. Ads for research subjects specifically ask for promiscuous homosexual men.

1981 First cases of AIDS are confirmed in homosexual men in New York, Los Angeles and San Francisco, triggering speculation that AIDS may have been introduced via the Hepatitis B vaccine.

1985 According to the journal Science (227:173-177), HTLV and VISNA, a fatal sheep virus, are very similar, indicating a close taxonomic and evolutionary relationship.

1986 According to the Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences (83:4007-4011), HIV and VISNA are highly similar and share all structural elements, except for a small segment which is nearly identical to HTLV. This leads to speculation that HTLV and VISNA may have been linked to produce a new retrovirus to which no natural immunity exists.

1986 A report to Congress reveals that the U.S. Government's current generation of biological agents includes: modified viruses, naturally occurring toxins,

and agents that are altered through genetic engineering to change immunological character and prevent treatment by all existing vaccines.

1987 Department of Defense admits that, despite a treaty banning research and development of biological agents, it continues to operate research facilities at 127 facilities and universities around the nation.

1990 More than 1500 six-month old black and Hispanic babies in Los Angeles are given an "experimental" measles vaccine that had never been licensed for use in the United States. CDC later admits that parents were never informed that the vaccine being injected to their children was experimental.

1994 With a technique called "gene tracking," Dr. Garth Nicolson at the MD Anderson Cancer Center in Houston, TX discovers that many returning Desert Storm veterans are infected with an altered strain of *Mycoplasma incognitus*, a microbe commonly used in the production of biological weapons. Incorporated into its molecular structure is 40 percent of the HIV protein coat, indicating that it had been man-made.

1994 Senator John D. Rockefeller issues a report revealing that for at least 50 years the Department of Defense has used hundreds of thousands of military personnel in human experiments and for intentional exposure to dangerous substances. Materials included mustard and nerve gas, ionizing radiation, psychochemicals, hallucinogens, and drugs used during the Gulf War.

1995 U.S. Government admits that it had offered Japanese war criminals and scientists who had performed human medical experiments salaries and immunity from prosecution in exchange for data on biological warfare research.

1995 Dr. Garth Nicolson, uncovers evidence that the biological agents used during the Gulf War had been manufactured in Houston, TX and Boca Raton, FL and tested on prisoners in the Texas Department of Corrections.

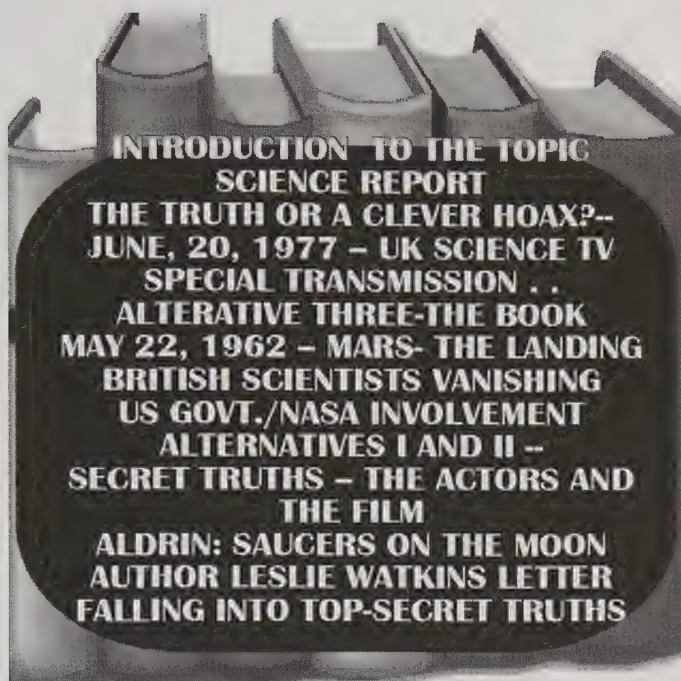
1996 Department of Defense admits that Desert Storm soldiers were exposed to chemical agents.

1997 Eighty-eight members of Congress sign a letter demanding an investigation into bioweapons use & Gulf War Syndrome.

© 1998-2000 Health News

<http://www.tetrahedron.org>





## **ALTERNATIVE 3...FACT OR FICTION?**

**Georgina Brun- 1998**

**HOT GOSSIP UK**

**Copyrights@9/2000-2010**

On the web: <http://www.hotgossip.co.uk>

From Georgina's UFO section, "*The Unexplained*." Permission granted to distribute this material providing the authors and the publication are credited.

Was this one of the most astounding and frightening conspiracies ever, or was it just a clever hoax?

British scientists vanishing off the face of the earth, astronauts' reports of strange craft they saw on the moon's surface, social dropouts being abducted and used as slaves on an alien planet; life on earth is doomed---a shocking international government conspiracy involving a plan to save only a chosen few individuals . . .

During the 1970s, you could say that the United Kingdom suffered a great loss of brain power. The Brain Drain, a terminology used for the mass exodus of some of the best surgeons and scientists in the country, were being enticed with huge paychecks to work in the United States. At the same time, small groups of environmentalists were just beginning to understand the problems facing the ozone layer, most of the general public were still unaware of the environmental issues yet to come, and very few people appeared to have heard of NASA's space shuttles.



## THE STORY BREAKS

Was this a hoax? Even taking into consideration that it was originally intended to be an April fool hoax, it's hardly fitting for a team of their caliber to produce such a program.

I remember having mixed reactions to the disturbing documentary, or drama, as it was later to be called. One theory that had crossed my mind at the time, and incidentally, I did see the program, was that the science team were genuinely on to something, but that the witnesses were unwilling to take part in the documentary. Three months after the program aired, I met a camera man at a party in Berkshire, who claimed to have been part of the film crew. He told me outright that Alternative 3 was a hoax, and that they had used actors. He also said the crew was all joking about it at the time. Well, by now most people knew that actors had been used, but few knew that the film crew, or least one of them, had confirmed it was a hoax.

### ALTERNATIVE 3—THE BOOK

By 1978, the story looked like dying a death, when suddenly Sphere Books published Alternative 3, written by LESLIE WATKINS and DAVID AMBROSE. Those who were able to secure a copy read with interest a story that was a follow-up of the television program produced by Spectrum (not Sceptre as some believed) for Anglia Television. And so began The Alternative 3 Saga and an attempt by thousands worldwide to uncover what they believed to be one of the world's biggest conspiracies.

I purchased the newly published paperback of Alternative 3 from a popular book store in Berkshire. There in the center of the store was a huge display of the books, as was always the case when they had delivery of what they thought would be a bestseller. I was so excited about the book that I immediately called a friend of mine, a collector of publications on "the unexplained," who I knew had been interested in the television program. The following day he phoned to tell me that the store didn't have the book. I was surprised as I thought it highly unlikely that they had sold all the copies. So I returned to the store to discover that the display had indeed disappeared, and there was no sign of the book anywhere in the store. I summoned the manager who admitted that he had been told to remove the stock from the shelves and return them to head office. I pushed him for more information, but all he would say was that it came from high up. It was this incident that prompted me to believe that there may be some truth to the story of Alternative 3 after all. Due to public demand the book was re-printed several times in the following years, and incidentally, it is still listed under World Affairs, and not as you might expect, fiction.

The publication was intriguing because some names and events were genuine, whilst others didn't exist. One name mentioned, was that of Otto Binder who was a member of the NASA space program. In the book he's quoted as saying that NASA killed significant segments of conversation between mission control and Apollo 11, the spacecraft that took Buzz Aldrin and Neil Armstrong to the Moon, and that those segments were deleted from the official record. It's interesting to note that Binder

was also a science fiction writer. According to an alleged quote by Binder, when Aldrin spoke to mission control he said:

"These babies were huge, sir . . . enormous. Oh God, you wouldn't believe it! I'm telling you there are other spacecraft out there . . . lined up on the far side of the crater edge . . . they're on the Moon watching us."

Astronaut Edgar Mitchell, who is also named in the book, had previously described his feelings when looking at this world from the Moon.

"I went into a very deep pathos, a kind of anguish. That incredibly beautiful planet that was Earth . . . a place no bigger than my thumb was my home . . . a blue and white jewel against a velvet black sky . . . was being killed off."

And on March 23, 1974, he was quoted in a London newspaper as saying. "Society had only three ways in which to go and that the third was 'the most viable, but most difficult alternative.'

What was Mitchell trying to tell us more than 20 years ago -- was he trying to warn us about Alternative 3?

The book also reported on animal mutilations, space shuttles, man-made domes on the moon, environmental problems and disappearing scientists. All of which would later become public knowledge, inasmuch as astronomers were seeing and writing about unusual domes that had recently appeared on the moon's surface. NASA would announce news about the US space shuttles, governments would acknowledge the environmental issues, including the pollution of the ozone layer, and later we would learn of the many disappearances and horrible suicides surrounding British scientists.

## **A LETTER FROM LESLIE WATKINS**

The following is a letter from the author of Alternative 3, Leslie Watkins; it was placed in the public domain of the Internet in the VANGARD SCIENCES archives on October 28, 1989.

### **A letter to Ms. Dittrich from Windwords Bookstore, (address unknown)**

Dear Ms. Dittrich:

Thank you for your letter, which reached me today. Naturally, I am delighted by your interest in Alternative 3 and by the fact that you plan to sell it in the Windwords Bookstore. I will certainly cooperate in any way I can.

The correct description of Alternative 3 was given to you by the representative from Penguin Books. The book is based on fact, but uses that fact as a launch pad for a HIGH DIVE INTO FICTION. In answer to your specific questions:

- 1) There is no astronaut named Grodin.
- 2) There is no Sceptre Television and the reported Benson is also fictional.
- 3) There is no Dr. Gerstein.

4) Yes, a "documentary" was televised in June 1977 on Anglia Television, which went out to the entire national network in Britain. It was called *Alternative 3* and was written by David Ambrose and produced by Christopher Miles (whose names were

on the book for contractual reasons). This original TV version, which I EXPANDED IMMENSELY for the book, was ACTUALLY A HOAX which had been scheduled for transmission on “April Fools’ Day”. Because of certain problems in finding the right network slot, the transmission was delayed.

The TV program did cause a tremendous uproar because viewers refused to believe it was fiction. I initially took the view that the basic premise was so way-out, particularly the way I aimed to present it in the book, that no one would regard it as non-fiction. Immediately after publication, I realized I was totally wrong. In fact, the amazing mountains of letters from virtually all parts of the world including vast numbers from highly intelligent people in positions of responsibility-convinced me that I had ACCIDENTALLY trespassed into a range of top-secret truths.

Documentary evidence provided by many of these correspondents helped me decide to write a serious and COMPLETELY NON-FICTION sequel. Unfortunately, a chest containing the bulk of the letters was among the items that were mysteriously LOST IN TRANSIT some four years when I moved from London, England to Sydney, Australia . . . before I moved on to settle in New Zealand. For some time after Alternative 3 was originally published, I have reason to suppose that my home telephone was being tapped and my contacts who were experienced in such matters were convinced that certain intelligence agencies considered that I probably knew too much.

So, summing up, the book is FICTION BASED ON FACT. But I now feel that I inadvertently got VERY CLOSE TO A SECRET TRUTH. I hope this is of some help to you and I look forward to hearing from you again.

With best wishes  
Leslie Watkins

ANGLIA TELEVISION & THE ACTORS

In the early '90s, I called Anglia Television and spoke to a charming lady called Maureen who worked in the records department. Maureen was very helpful and told me she still received at least one call per month about the program, and that some people get really angry and can't accept it was a drama. She told of one student who flew all the way from the United States and called from Heathrow airport to ask if he could see the film, and that he really got upset when refused. Maureen was a trainee back in 1977, and she remembers doing the paste-ups for the special, she worked on stills at the time. Maureen said they used actors in the drama and suggested I call the London PR office for permission to give the names and contact numbers of the actors. They gave permission and here are some of the actors who appeared in the TV special:

| <u>Actor</u>            | <u>Role</u>                   |
|-------------------------|-------------------------------|
| Shane Rimmer . . . . .  | Bob Grodin (astronaut)        |
| Carole Hazell . . . . . | Investigative Journalist      |
| Gregory Munro . . . . . | ?                             |
| Richard Marner. . . . . | Dr Carl Gerstien ( Professor) |
| Ivor Roberts . . . . .  | ?                             |



**Fibi Nicholas. . . . . Harry's Girl**  
**David Baxter. . . . . Harry**  
**Tim Brinton. . . . . Played himself as a presenter**

I spoke to Richard Marner's agent who assured me that Marner's CV stated that he did actually do one day's filming with the program "Alternative 3" on January 25, 1977. I later called Richard Marner who confirmed it, and he remarked that it was the easiest job he'd ever done. He didn't do any filming in the studio, and apparently the crew had problems with Cambridge University because they filmed him on the steps without permission. He said he didn't even rehearse the lines and that it was all very rushed. Today, Richard Marner is best known for his part as Colonel Yon Strohm in the British sitcom 'Allo Allo'. I checked with Spotlight, a listing for actors and entertainers, and found that Shane Rimmer and Ivor Roberts were with Howels & Prior Agency. Shane Rimmer played the part of the fictitious astronaut, Bob Grodin. Rimmer is a well-known science fiction and spy thriller writer who also does voice-overs and has acted in numerous popular films and television spy dramas, including a James Bond movie. He was also the famous voice of Captain Scot Tracy in Thunderbirds.

I understand that Tim Brinton later became a Member of Parliament, and I discovered that the director of the program, Christopher Miles, is the brother of actress Sara Miles. Maureen told me "Alternative 3" was a hoax, Anna Dicki from the London office said it was a drama. Anglia PR lady, Veronica Clover, told me it was an April fool spoof and went out on April 1st.

I argued that it didn't air on April 1<sup>st</sup>; she later checked, realized her mistake and kindly mailed me a photocopy of the original TV Times showing clearly that "Alternative 3" aired on June 20. Maureen doesn't remember any of the actors filming in the studio. What I found strange was that she didn't mention David Ambrose, but told me that Christopher Miles devised the original script. However, in the book it clearly states that the TV film was devised by both David Ambrose and Christopher Miles.

Leslie Watkins had no involvement with the television program. In my research I have been unable to trace David Ambrose, the alleged writer of the TV program. Leslie Watkins states, he only used Ambrose's name on the book as co-author for contractual reasons.

## **Who and where is David Ambrose?**

### **FICTION BASED ON FACT?**

So twenty years on, are we any the wiser? Are there any new clues as to the validity of the story or was it really the greatest hoax ever? Well, if it were a hoax, I would expect the hoaxers to be available for comment on their prolonged success. To sum it up, I agree with the author of the book, Leslie Watkins, I believe the story is fiction based on fact. But the question still remains: where did the fact originate? In their research, did the science team stumble on above top secret information which had to be suppressed? In their enthusiasm, did they realize their scoop was too good to dismiss, and not being able to use the witnesses for the program, did they pull in professional actors to play the part? But then, I ask myself, why did they use well

known actors, why not new faces? Or maybe David Ambrose, wherever he is, was just a conspiracy theorist with great ambitions!

And as a final note: the original and only can of film marked Alternative 3 mysteriously disappeared from Anglia's archives, and apparently it is the only film ever to go missing. But word has it that copies of the film have been distributed amongst several UFO researchers. Well at least they're in good hands!





## **TWO DECADES LATER ALTERNATIVE 3—The Book A Postscript by Leslie Watkins, author**

No-one has been more astounded than me by the International backlash to Alt. 3. I have been reviled by strangers around the world—living as far apart as London and New York, Tokyo and Sydney---as a scare-mongering liar. I have also been hailed as a hero with the courage to unveil, at great personal risk, a nightmarish conspiracy between the governments of the USA and the USSR.

Even now, more than two decades after my book was first published in 1978, the controversy still blazes. The Internet is littered with arguments and speculation about my integrity, and about the accuracy of the material in Alternative 3.

Yet, initially, all I set out to do was write a novel---An off-beat work of fiction. Since then, however, I have become convinced that I had unwittingly stumbled on disturbing truths---that certain events I had imagine have actually occurred. This now seems obvious from evidence supplied to me by a vast number of concerned and highly-intelligent people, including scientists, airline pilots and UFO researchers of repute. Having analyzed their accounts, particularly about flying saucer cover-ups, and having interviewed many at length, I am totally convinced that worrying facts have been suppressed by governments, including those of America, Britain, Canada and Germany---and that suppression continues today.

I'll elaborate on that later. But, before doing so, I'll give you an insight into the first reactions to Alternative 3 because, unlikely as they may seem, they set the pattern of the past 20 years or so.



Within hours of my book going on sale in Britain, months before it did in the USA, my first caller was the Earl of Clancarty.

"My dear fellow," he said, "We suspected, of course, that something of this nature was going on but, until I read your material, I didn't realize how deeply Her Majesty's Government is involved in this horrifying conspiracy. It's a scandal and I'll be raising it in the House of Lords."

The prospect of such publicity for my new book was tempting, but I knew this affable Earl—"Do call me Brinsley, dear boy,"—would look like an idiot if he went ahead. I persuaded him not to do so. "Alternative 3," I stressed, "was fiction."

Brinsley did not believe me, but reluctantly agreed, suspecting that I'd been "warned off" by government agents.

Then I started getting the full blast.

An agitated man ran from the north of England to congratulate me on this "fearless investigation." He had a vested interest. One of his cousins had mysteriously vanished and now, thanks to Alternative 3, he knew the man had been kidnapped and was now laboring as a de-sexed slave on Mars.

"Fiction? No way!" He was as adamant as Brinsley. "I can tell you're bloody terrified by the tone of your voice. When you wrote Alternative 3, you had the guts to tell the truth, but the buggers . . . the CIA and Special Branch and that lot . . . they've got at you."

I could not dissuade him. Then came his clincher. "What about Brian Pendlebury? You saying you made him up an' all?"

I hesitated, momentarily puzzled, before remembering the three characters to whom I had dedicated the book. "Oh . . . you mean the electronics specialist from Manchester who now lives on Mars?"

"Yeah, that's the fella . . ."

"He doesn't exist. Never has existed. A figment of my imagination . . . that's all."

His voice hardened. "Right! Now I know you are bloody lying. I've spoken to his father."

"Eh? How could you have possibly found his father?"

"Through page 60 of your book, that's how. You printed his father's name: Dennis Pendlebury. You printed it there on page 60 and you said he lives in Manchester . . ."

"Yes, but . . ."

"But bloody nothing, Mr. Watkins. There's only one D. Pendlebury in the Manchester phone book. So I rang him. I rang Brian Pendlebury's father."

Now I was thoroughly intrigued. "And this Mr. Pendlebury . . . what did he tell you?"

"Oh, it was bloody disgusting. Like I say, I can tell you're scared, but that Pendlebury man . . . he's so scared he won't even admit having a son called Brian!"

I later learned that poor Mr. Pendlebury had several calls from this determined person who stuck to the same sort of line: "I'll keep at you, ya' know, until you tell me the truth about what you son's doing on Mars . . ."

At that early stage, for copyright reasons, Alternative 3 could be sold only in the UK and Commonwealth countries such as Australia, Canada and New Zealand. It was not available in the US until months later when my London agent, Murray Pollinger, finalized a deal with Avon Books of New York City.

The delay fueled rumors that the White House was determined to suppress the awful truth. Americans, if possible, had to be prevented from reading Alternative 3.

Inevitably, copies came across the border from Canada and journalists seized on this situation, treating it as further proof that the book had been banned by the US Government.

Paranoia became even more rampant. But soon, it became obvious to me that there was something deeper, something far more disturbing, than paranoia. After Avon first published the US edition of Alternative 3, and after the book appeared in about a dozen languages, including Japanese and Greek, I was inundated with confirming information from around the world.

Most of it came from the USA. From men and women who, as I mentioned earlier, were concerned and credible.

There obviously was some sort of cover-up. I decided to write a sequel. Only this time, it would not be fiction. I would be using material supplied by readers to examine the real facts of what was clearly a conspiracy of silence.

I was then a senior editor with Reader's Digest in London and my decision to write the next book coincided with me moving to take up a similar post in Sydney.

My goods and furniture went by sea and, unfortunately, a chest containing all the material for the sequel: letter, notes and transcripts of interviews, the lot---mysteriously vanished in transit. I no longer had even the names of those who had been so helpful and, although I had insurance coverage for the missing chest, I was unable to write the book.

A newspaper learned of this loss and suddenly, it was being alleged (not by me) that the material had been stolen to prevent further publication. The allegation may be accurate. I simply do not know.

Confusion about Alternative 3 was later to be increased by a respected American author, the late Jim Keith, who took the trouble to write two books about the validity or otherwise of Alternative 3.

Despite the repeated assurances that Alternative 3 was a work of fiction---which I gave in print as well as on TV and radio---Jim apparently believed that, in writing the book, I was being a lying con man. He took the publication seriously and both his books open with these words: "For the debunker, Alternative 3 is a sitting duck". Referring to me and the pair who devised the original hoaxed TV show on which my book is based, he said, "Apparently they thought that if they repeatedly insisted that their statements were not fiction, if phony transcripts were "proven" with other phony transcripts, that the public, that befuddled, slight-aforementioned creature, would buy their story lock, stock and batch consignment."

My book, he declared, was "basically yellow journalism using scare tactics to make a pound."

Then he helped the "scare tactics" by adding, "I am a little shocked to realize that, at most levels anyway, the revelations of alternative 3 are true."

Jim Keith was also ambivalent about my intentions. Maybe, he suggested, I was something more sinister than a mere money-grubbing trickster. Maybe my book had been written as "gray disinformation" presumably because I was paid by the CIA, which, in his words, was "calculated to confuse and defuse the issues of elitist control, genocide and secret space programs..."

He went on. "It wouldn't be the first instance of the Government (in either its overt or covert manifestations) using misinformation vectors to confuse, pacify or stamped the populace in directions of its choosing."

There was more in this vein.

“Alternative 3 points to . . . the deadly alignment of technology and elitist control . . . (and) it is right on the mark.”

Then he helped intensify readers’ fears by adding, “I do know that Alternative 3, in its worst and most gruesome vision, is absolutely inevitable.”

Jim Keith’s suggestion that I may have been a hack hired by the US government is perhaps less strange than some other stories which, I have learned belatedly, have rippled around the world.

Fifteen years ago, I moved from Australia to New Zealand where I now live with my wife, Kathy, on our small hillside farm overlooking the Pacific Ocean. This deliberate move into comparative obscurity, after a high-profile international career, convinced certain people that I was dead. One American radio reporter who tracked me down three years ago said he had heard that, to stop me from revealing any more secrets, I had been killed by the CIA.

I have no further secrets to reveal. However, I do have a strong conviction that the USA and Russia were, and probably still are, cooperating in a conspiracy of silence. It is not, in my view, the evil, baleful, one I imagined for Alternative 3.

Many may refuse to accept that, even at the height of the cold War, there was immense cooperation between the super powers. However, confirmation of such cooperation came, as many readers know, from Major George Racey Jordan.

For two years, from May 1942 to June, 1944 Jordan was America’s top liaison man with the Russians over lease lend.

His published records, *Major Jordan’s Diaries*, reveal that the USA was furtively supplying secret information and material to make nuclear weapons available to the Russians. This was not merely a pragmatic measure with a military ally. Jordan’s outrageous expose led to the eventual revelation that this unexpected partnership continued until December 13, 1949—three years after Britain’s wartime leader, Winston Churchill, coined the memorable phrase about an “iron-curtain” having descended across Europe.

So what reason did the superpowers really have for deceiving the public, and for trying to suppress the truth about UFOS? NASA and other official organizations persist in denying their existence. The 1960s investigation headed by Dr. Edward Condon, which I mention in Alternative 3, was launched only because of the mounting public pressure. Its verdict that there were no UFOs was further endorsed by an American National Academy of Sciences conclusion: “Further extensive study probably cannot be justified.”

Here, without question, was a cover-up. But, it was intended to avert mass panic over the fact that for decades now, this has been known by key world leaders.

Travelers from other planets, older and more advanced than our world, have been investigating planet earth, spending what seems many years in our concept of time, but what . . . in their terms . . . may be little more than a month or so.

A couple of days is a lifetime to a butterfly which, if it were capable of conceptual thought, could not imagine that any creature—such as man— could possibly exist for 70 years or longer. We could well be the universe’s version of the butterfly, unable to comprehend that any creature from afar may live for what we call centuries.

Many of these travelers have landed here and have been among us for years, studying us as if we were strange creatures in a zoo, and may be transporting some of us back to their home planets as exhibits.



The Men in Black are believed to have done so. One of the earliest accounts of these curious visitors came from American researcher, Albert Bender, of the International Flying Saucer Bureau.

Bender was one of thousands around the world, who, in March, 1953, took part in what they called “C”-for contact-Day. Precisely at a synchronized time, such as 6:00 PM, USA EASTERN AND 11:00 AM LONDON, they connected on sending an agreed telepathic message to the “occupants of the interplanetary craft that had been observing earth.”

The message ended with these words: “Be responsible for creating a miracle on your planet to wake up the ignorant ones to reality. Let us hear from you. We are your friends.”

Bender claimed he was later visited repeatedly by three men. He said, “Their clothing was made of a black material which reminded me of cloth used in the attire of clergymen. It was well pressed and appeared almost new. All the other apparel such as ties, shirts, stockings and shoes were also black. They wore hats, of homburg style, also black. They also wore black gloves, he added and their faces were not pleasant.”

We should not assume that this is what any aliens would normally look like. This is what they chose to look like to make the right impression on Bender.

Psychics know that discarnate spirits, manipulating elemental forces, can appear in the form of flesh and blood. During the nearly two years that I spent investigating spiritual matters for another book, *The Real Exorcists*, which was published by Methuen of London, I met many reliable witnesses who had seen such appearances. The discarnate spirit, or entities or whatever you care to call them, can choose how they wish to be seen. They can appear in some horrific form if they wish to terrify someone, or if their intentions are benevolent, they can appear beautiful and reassuring. This, of course, has been known for thousands of years. After all, isn’t this how the spirit of Christ manifested itself to his disciples and others such as Mary Magdalene—after his physical death?

But, let’s get back to Bender’s visitors . . . They told him that many other planets were far more advanced than this one, revealing, “Earth will constantly be under surveillance . . .”

Did they intend to harm humans?

Here, according to Bender, was the reply: “We have found it necessary to frighten many, but we also have had to resort to graver action, in some cases which involved deaths among your fellow earthmen. We have carried off many of your people to our own planet for means of experimentation, and to also place some of them on exhibit for our own people to see. We have specimens of people from many planets.” They stressed their intentions were friendly, but also warned, “With the push of a small button in our space laboratory, we can detonate every bomb you have in your stockpiles all over globe, causing almost total destruction of your planet.”

Why would they consider doing that?

They said they would do so, Bender reported, “only if they were discovered and earth people tried to stop them with whatever means they had at their disposal.”

I am convinced that this type of information was known in the White House, the Kremlin and in London’s Whitehall. Governments have been desperate to suppress it, to vigorously deny its existence, because world leaders fear it would generate horrendous panic.

This, the genuine conspiracy, is very different to the fictional conspiracy which, in my original ignorance, I created for Alternative 3.

Although some people may well have been harmed or killed, as the Men in Black told Bender, I am confident the human race in general has little to fear from extra-terrestrial visitors.

Their intentions are no-where near as evil Hitler, Yugoslavia's Slobodan Milosevic or the late Idi Imin who, claiming to be guided by God, countenance the butchery of 250,000 people during just the first three years of his reign of terror.

I did incidentally, get an unpleasant insight into the horrors of the Imin regime, having been imprisoned in Uganda during his presidency and threatened with execution.

So, to sum up . . . there is far more truth that I had initially realized in Alternative 3. Events which flowed from my imagination, by some strange quirk, mirrored ones which had really occurred, and which the super powers wanted to hide from us. Without realizing it at the time, in order words, I stumbled upon certainly startling truths.

Many mysteries still remain.

Is it possible, as some believe, that our political supremos arranged the disappearance of my material for the follow-up book---making it impossible for me to write---because they feared what additional revelations it might contain?

Could the "loss" have been orchestrated by the Men in Black or some other aliens, who did not want any published extension of Alternative 3? Perhaps the future will reveal that information.

---

## ABOUT THE AUTHOR

Leslie Watkins is a Welshman, the eldest son of a professional musician father and schoolteacher mother. His seven books have been published in more than a dozen languages. He wrote for TV in the UK and for more than 20 years ranked among the best-known journalists in Fleet Street.

His work as a foreign correspondent for the Daily Mail took him to many parts of the world, including Uganda where he was jailed as a suspected spy under the Idi Amin regime. He was also a senior editor with Reader's Digest in London and Sydney.

Those he has interviewed and profiled range from entertainment stars such as Charles Laughton and Perry Como to politicians such as Margaret Thatcher and the late Italian MP, Valter Audisio who personally executed Mussolini near the end of World War II.

Watkins now writes a weekly political column for a national newspaper in New Zealand where he lives with his wife Kathleen in a house overlooking one of the most beautiful bays in the country's North Island.

Alternative 3 continues to live up to its reputation for mystery. Atlanta publisher Ron Bonds of IllumiNet Press had contracted to re-publish the book in March/April 2001 (The original US publisher having been Avon of New York). This project has been canceled because of Ron's sudden death. Les can be contacted directly via e-mail or through this publication's website: <http://www.theuniversalseduction.com>. Perhaps you would like to write to him at: 17 The Crescent-Tindalis Bay--Hibiscus Coast-Auckland, New Zealand.

FAX: 64 9 424 0113

\* \* \* \* \*

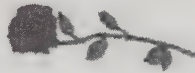
**Editorial comment:**

Please see Volume Two for a chapter entitled '*REAL MIB*,' presented from a slightly different perspective.

On the issue of abduction, the editors share the same cohesive viewpoint---that the kidnapping OF ANYONE on this planet is totally unacceptable behavior and not in accord with universal law, natural Law or God's law of free will.

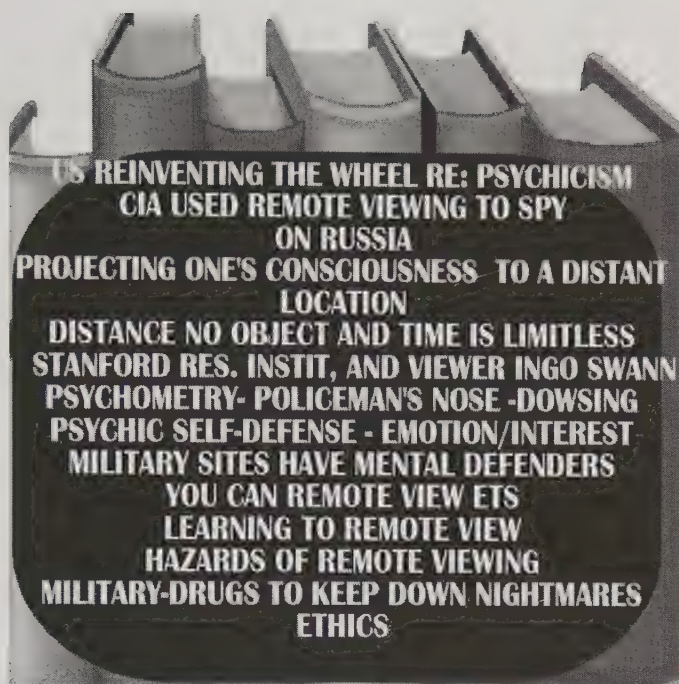
It is one thing to tolerate differences---which in themselves may be harmless---but it is another thing to tolerate extreme error. In the civilized courts of law on Earth, kidnapping or abducting a person is a criminal act and is not something that should be tolerated under ANY condition. (The exception may be to take someone out of harm's way; many variables to this).

We also find the psychological tampering with abductees' minds reprehensible. The current mantra cry of, "Well, you agreed to be abducted before you came onto the planet" falls on deaf ears here. To us, it defies all logic. We all agreed that if we don't remember making this 'alleged' contractual agreement, then it is declared null and void. We rebuke this "greatest con ever."









## INTRODUCTION TO REMOTE VIEWING

By Edmund Meadows

REMOTE VIEWING is a new name for an old ability. There is a joke going around that the Americans could have saved themselves much money if they had bothered to read the works of Edgar Cayce (psychic and healer - 1877 to 1945).

The US Government does not read the works of psychics, so they reinvented the wheel. It is also officially defined as an all male activity, but in practice this is anything but true. It is best to remember that remote viewing has one foot in the occult and one foot in scientific psychology and the mundane World. Unfortunately the 2 sides do not talk to each other. On one hand, many the old rules of demonology still apply. On the other hand, if one gains sensitive knowledge and reveals it to the wrong people, one can get sent to jail. Also, it can be guaranteed to break the laws of science, psychology and every religious theology.

When the CIA invented the Remote Viewing Protocol in the 1970s for the psychic viewing of Russian activities, they broke a basic rule of war. On inventing a new weapon, one should next invent the counter weapon, which they did not do. The counter weapon is Remote Psychotherapy, which coupled with Remote Viewing makes a formidable combination. It is also very good for one's Karma, and winds up the ungodly no end. Some people get the same results as remote viewers by dowsing, intuition and other methods, so there is considerable overlap.

**DEFINITION.** Remote viewing is the ability of a person to project their conscious observation, to a distant location in the physical universe, to see or sense what is

there. Distance is no object as even the stars are within reach. Also there are no limits in time. The past is fixed and incommutable. The future is variable but the number of probable overall futures has limits. A good starting subject for historical remote viewing is "Sex in the Middle Ages". The writer is a verbal and conceptual thinker, and is low on pictorial thinking. Thus he is poor on pictorial remote viewing and is better at remote sensing of ideas and moral codes. He is expert as a defender and in psychic self defense. There are 5 common methods in circulation.

Body to body communication to send someone to a target does not work. This just invokes conscious mind, memory or imagination. Spirit to spirit communication or any form of telepathy bypasses the mind and gets results. The writer does not believe mind games are any help, but successful card game gamblers may contradict him. Any sort of spirit game can give remote viewing accidentally.

1. **COLLEGE.** A group of students meets at say 9.00 am in the morning and elect a target. The target walks off into the city at 9.30 in order to find somewhere to inspect between 10.00 and 10.15. Between 10.00 and 10.15, the remaining students write down on a sheet of paper what they think the target can see by linking into him. Scoring is done by an adjudicator taking the target's description and the test results from 6 tests. The adjudicator then matches the results against descriptions. The individual student is then judged on how closely the adjudicator's matching matches reality. (*University of Wales, Cardiff*).

2. **GANSFELD.** Zenner cards are now out of favor as being too boring. A pack of Zenner cards has only 5 simple symbols, while a pack of playing cards has 52. Emotion is now deemed desirable in the scientific establishment, and quite rightly too. The target watches an emotional video clip chosen at random from a choice of 4. The other students in another room have to link in or guess which clip it is. Gansfeld is also associated with sensory deprivation techniques. Chance results will be 25%, while the usual score is about 37.5% and statistically significant. The University of Coventry (UK) test in the series had the unique distinction of only scoring 12.5%, as the test involved a group of lecturers who argued who was the best sender. They invoked reverse psi, but the results were still statistically significant.

3. **CRV OR CO-ORDINATE REMOTE VIEWING.** This is used by the military and was developed at SRI (Stanford Research Institute) in California by Ingo Swann. The viewer is given a set of map co-ordinates by the sender and is told to link in and see what he can see at those co-ordinates. Now when a target goes on the list for remote viewing, it is given a random set of co-ordinates that remain with the target for so long as it is on the books. When the writer tried this out successfully, it was with real map co-ordinates. This method does have the advantage that the viewer has no idea of the subject beforehand. It is easier to remember a picture of the Statue of Liberty than to remote view it.

4. **PSYCHOMETRY.** This is popular in Spiritualist Churches. The medium or student picks up an article or possession not knowing who it is from. They then link into the owner and give a description of that person. Most people take the article in both hands. However when the writer does it, he first takes it in his right hand to get the logical left hand brain reading. Then he holds it in the left hand to get the right hand brain intuitive reading. One of the articles of faith of Spiritualists is a belief in personal responsibility.

5. **THE POLICEMAN'S NOSE.** This is an intuitive ability by some policemen to detect malice or other emotion in individuals within a group of suspects. He who bears most



malice against the Police or the most unspoken emotion is probably the villain. A good policeman is a high responsibility taker.

**6. PSYCHIC ABILITIES** probably vary more according to the motives and objectives of the user, than anything else.

\* **REMOTE VIEWING** has the base line of seeing or sensing objects or people in present time. As some people are pictorial thinkers, while others are verbal or conceptual, what one "sees" will vary from person to person. Other variables include motives, objectives, psychic ability, and expert knowledge on what is being viewed.

\* **MILITARY.** Who would employ a soldier who loves the enemy, or who can bite back at his superiors? Spirituality is not regarded as a virtue, and so the casualty rate can exceed the accepted 10%. It is a case of view now and recover later.

\* **THE CURIOUS.** Remote viewing is about the only way of viewing the inside of a computer microchip or a flying saucer. In both cases expert knowledge is needed to really understand what is there. In the case of extra-terrestrials, go in peace and leave in peace, if one does not want retaliation. The Russians report that deaf mutes are the best telepaths. Most ETs are telepathic but do not have the power of speech. Man has the power of speech which is a blessing as it allows free will, but is not that telepathic. In a telepathic society there can be little free will. Our telepathic noise is obnoxious to most ETs.

\* **DEFENDERS** like the writer see remote viewing as an extension of psychic self defense, and as a way of keeping the world free of malice from obsolete gods, fossilized minds and their modern human equivalents.

\* **DOWSING** has the base line of locating chemical substances and minerals by detecting subtle vibrations not known to current science. It has a great appeal to engineers who see it as a purely mechanical exercise.

\* **SPIRITUAL CLAIRVOYANCE** has the base line of proving life after death. It appeals to the spiritually inclined, those who fear death, and those who have lost loved ones. If one watches clairvoyants closely, one can see examples of just about every other psychic ability. The same goes for the other disciplines.

\* **THE WRITER'S METHODS.** This writer came into remote viewing accidentally from psychic self defense. He was helping to find speakers for a conference on the paranormal when he wrote to a remote viewer not knowing he was a member of the intelligence services. He remote viewed the writer. The writer thought he was under a black magic attack and defended himself to match. The remote viewer lost and the writer got mail tapped until he complained to the Police. He still has trouble telling the difference between being remote viewed, a black magic attack or someone just bearing malice towards him. The ordinary remote viewer sprays around too much malice or too much of his own mind for the writer's liking, due to lack of spirit purification. Any third rate psychic can detect it. In theory anyone who comes in peace and goes in peace should be undetectable, but that does demand a high level of personal responsibility. The Americans military used to regularly remote view UK UFO conferences as a training exercise, and were detectable.

Like the Klingons, we Vikings kill our gods and take their place. In the tradition of the Viking God Thor (defender of the Gods, defender of the people and slayer of the Frost Giants of illusion), the writer no longer bothers to remote view in the conventional sense. He just locates on malice, neutralizes it and returns it to sender, no matter where it comes from. When a person bears malice, they leave their defense shields down otherwise the malice could not get out to reach its target. While

the attacker's defenses are down the target can remote view the mind of the attacker. In the case of ETs, one has to go looking for technical malice towards the human race in general, which means scraping the barrel.

\* **EMOTION - INTEREST** There must be high interest or other emotion on the parts of both the sender and remote viewer to make the exercise worth while for them. If one passes the Statue of Liberty every day (or any other statue), then it is hard to generate any emotion for that statue. It is well to watch one's motives, as these may be read by the target if human. The remote viewer must be in a relaxed state of mind. Descriptions of the necessary states used by such people as the American military, sound like pieces out of ancient grimoires on black magic. Extremes like these and auto hypnosis are not really necessary. A person should be able to prepare themselves within 5 minutes, once the needs of the body are satisfied and a person is a normal state.

\* **EMOTION - RESPONSIBILITY**. Responsibility is an emotion of the mind and not the body and is a corner stone of the mind. Most religious people when they get into these emotions, stop on the lowest active mind emotion which is love, and believe they have found the Kingdom of Heaven. There are plenty of higher emotions of the mind. Those who wish to join the gods must take on the responsibility level of a god. There are no saviors for would be gods. Morality, virtue, spirituality, holiness, submission, servitude and purity are for followers. They are not attributes of a god. For remote viewing, claimed holiness, claimed spirituality, claimed purity and claimed enlightenment (real or imagined) count for nothing.

Levels of personal responsibility, responsibility to one's fellow men, the responsibility to handle knowledge gained, and a willingness to control the environment are all important. They are on a far more real and absolute scale. To quote the Xfiles, "Mulder, you could not handle the truth". Mulder is a responsibility taker, but he is being told that his responsibility level is nothing when compared with members of the NWO (New World Order). Both sides are high responsibility takers, but there is a difference in morality. If one wishes to step outside the body, the emotions of mind and spirit must be used, as the emotions of the body are there to look after the body.

Whether anyone can do it probably depends on their responsibility level. Anyone is liable to get quite a shock with their first success, and one just has to pick oneself up and adjust responsibility levels, or never do it again. The price of exceeding one's responsibility level is paranoia, or a feeling that everyone is out to get you. Anyone going remote viewing must take responsibility for knowing about what they find and how they or anyone else will use the information. The saying "Absolute power corrupts absolutely" is nonsense. Absolute power does demand absolute responsibility.

Do not try remote viewing on anyone with a higher responsibility level than yourself, otherwise you will get retaliation. A target on a lower responsibility level than the viewer will not detect anything. A target on a higher responsibility level than the viewer will detect it, and return your emotions to sender. Many of the real responsibility takers are in such places as the intelligence agencies. Those members who cannot take enough responsibility for their actions lose their sanity. William B. Davies, who plays the Cigarette Smoking Man in the X-files, has a party piece. He argues that CSM is the good guy who will take responsibility for you from cradle to grave, while Mulder is the jerk. He has a good point, judging by the laughter from the audience who mostly prefer Mulder's morality. There are plenty of people

around who will take responsibility for you (and some can even take responsibility for their own actions), but you have to pay a price. If you let others take responsibility for you, then you cannot remote view. At first try inanimate objects, as they cannot bite back.

\* **EXTRA TERRESTRIALS.** Among the major ET players, the Greys are probably the best target. For all their many faults, they are far more logical and far less self righteous than we are. The Nordics have a higher responsibility level. They also consider themselves to be spiritually perfect, which is a debatable point. The Reptiles are unlikely to actually harm anyone, but are the best at giving people severe shocks (the Fires of Purgatory).

\* **DEFENDERS.** Most key military sites have defenders. These are remote viewers with an extra high responsibility level, whose job it is to stop others looking in. When one meets one of these, it is best to examine one's motives. Nothing is lost by backing off. It is bad manners to remotely view the defense sites of one's own country. The writer is a defender of the British UFO community and the British people against undue ET actions. A leading British remote viewer takes a personal interest in defending Tony Blair's government, to whom he is grateful. It is the duty of a taxpayer to defend government departments that do the job for which they are paid.

\* **PSYCHIC VIRUSES AND MEMES.** These are basically the same thing. The Military cannot use an occult term as they are scientists, so they have invented a new one. A meme is a psychic, emotional, telepathic or black magic charge, hex or machine, one sends to some else to do them harm or clip their ability. There is a strong link to illusion and delusion. A positive meme is something one uses on oneself as an article of faith for the purposes of psychic self defence. All minds may be nothing more than chains of memes. In this case look for master memes and universal memes that control the chains. We construct memes all the time to prevent having to solve problems more than once, and to avoid thinking.

\* **SILENCE** can be golden. One must take responsibility for what one discovers and finds out. Finding out details of a military base and details of one's last incarnation share one thing; revelation can land one in much trouble.

\* **THE NEW WORLD ORDER.** There has always been a NWO. One has only to look at the stories of Moses. They are people who are prepared to lead and take responsibility for the rest of society. They also modify the Universal Subconscious and define the gods of the time. The Vatican has done this on a far larger scale

\* **SCEPTICS AND DEBUNKERS.** The average level of psi, is that of negative psi, so there is plenty of negative psi around. Most of the skeptics and debunkers are very able at it. See Remote Responsibility to handle this problem.

\* **ACCURACY AND RELIABILITY.** Seeing with eyes is notorious for only seeing part of an event or object. Partial views are normal. Remote viewing is even less reliable. To a third party, the views of one count for very little. The agreed views of 3 remote viewers out of 6, start to have credibility. The writer usually locates the players in an event, purging all malice. By the time this is done, the event has normally passed from view, and so he may have little idea of what actually happened.

\* **TEACHING REMOTE VIEWING.** This is hard to do, as psi is an attribute of Spirit and is above any mind. Unfortunately all words and pictures are functions of mind. The best advice is just do it. The limiting factors are:

\* Whether one is consciously agreeable to the psi ability in question.

\* Whether one is subconsciously agreeable. This can be handled by remote responsibility.



\* The limits set by one's genetic make-up. We can not do much about this one.

\* The constraints of society. This is a problem for remote responsibility.

\* The best advice is to set up a test with some friends. Dr. Andrija Puharich reports that in most cases of natural telepathy, the sender is agitated or in distress, while the receiver is in a relaxed frame of mind. The writer has found that all forms of telepathy and psi run on emotion and not logic.

\* Find a quiet place for a group of people, free of disturbances, with plenty of paper and pencils.

\* Nominate a sender.

\* The sender has to think of a series of places that are of interest to him. He then writes the names of the targets or places on slips of paper together with a date or time period. He then places each in an envelope, and writes 2 random 4 digit numbers on the outside of each envelope. The sender then gives the group each set of random numbers in turn, with a suitable time period between each, say 5 minutes. This is to allow the members of the group to get their thoughts down on paper regarding the targets.

\* When the group has written down all they can, the sender can give the target. The members of the group can then reveal what they have written and the pictures they have drawn.

\* Any arguments or rivalry will reduce future results.

\* One should concentrate on what one has got right or part right. What one has got wrong should be regarded as noise. It is quite usual to get a shock the first time one gets more things correct than can be expected by chance. In this case, sit down and adjust responsibility levels.

\* Repeat the procedure using the next target.

\* Repeat the procedure using another sender.

\* A further refinement, not for first timers, is to allow the group a few minutes to get initial reactions of a target. The sender then asks the group to draw line under what they have done. The sender then gives a few hints and the group start looking again.

\* A number of things can get in the way and reduce results.

⊗ Any obvious control by the sender will reduce results. He is there to guide and not officiously control.

⊗ Personal problems may be present before the target co-ordinates are given. Write them down and get them out of the way.

⊗ If the sender does not give a time period with the target, it is far too easy to view the right place at the wrong time.

⊗ Predictions of what the target will be before the co-ordinates are given, should also be written down.

⊗ Deductions and conclusions as to what the target is should also be got out of the way by writing them down. The game is to describe the target and not to guess what it is. Deductions are second rate impressions and descriptions.

⊗ Write down all impressions no matter how bizarre. They may become obvious and be expanded once the target is revealed. If they are not written down, other people will assume they came after the target was revealed.

⊗ Check lists are a great help. A simple one is look at ground level, below ground, up in the air or none of these.

Provided it does not put one off for life, there is a wealth of detail in "*A Textbook for Scientific Remote Viewing*" by Courtney Brown PhD. With the type of viewing Dr Brown handles, he has to be over pedantic and careful.

**ETHICS.** This writer has 2 basic rules.

\* Never do anything to other people that one is not prepared to do to oneself. In the case of remote meditation, that one should not use any procedure that one would not use on oneself. A person should try to bring other people up to his responsibility level. To reduce another's ability will only reduce one's own, and involve everyone in a dwindling spiral. Memes should only be used as a last resort. This also means that the writer may not kill anyone, send them any disease, or have them sent to prison.

\* The other rule is that in the case of a personal attack by a third party, to fight to the death, increasing one's ability and responsibility to cope with the menace. To do otherwise will mean one having to accept a reduced ability level.

**THE OLD RULES OF BLACK MAGIC** still apply.

\* The worst thing one can do to a Black magician is to return his gifts to sender. If one only sends what one is prepared to use on oneself, there is no harm done if it is returned. Sending enlightenment to those who do not wish to be enlightened, sends them crazy.

\* If one feels under attack, then try to find out the attacker's name. In practice, getting a fix on his group or job description, is usually good enough.

**BINDING DOWN THE MIND.** Anyone who believes in this should read the story in the Norse Sagas, about the binding of the Fenrir wolf by Odin and Tyr. The wolf returns in the Ragnarok (apocalypse) to devour Odin. The military believe in binding, but then their personnel are only cannon fodder. This is why the writer can detect military remote viewers so easily. Empty the mind instead.

**FLYTRAPS.** These are sites that often contain nothing of value. They look interesting and attractive targets. They have defenders to catch the unwary. In another sense, this web site is a fly trap, as the writer will have to handle flak from those who do not believe that man should be free.

**THE OBJECTIVES OF MY WEBSITE:** <http://www.viking-z.org>

\* To give the reader the basic tools to get him in the right state of mind to remote view.

\* To give the structure of the mind, as found by remote viewing, by the writer.

\* An individual's karma is his own, and no one else can say what it is. He must discover it for himself and take responsibility for it.

\* All knowledge of life, the universe and all that, has to be discovered by the individual, for he has to take responsibility for what he discovers.

\* The reader should assume that 75% of detail is missing. This is only intended as a skeleton.

\* Anyone who wants the writer's original workings will have to look under "Obsolete Writings by the Webmaster"

\* Quite a bit of material on this site has not been published before. The writer is not infallible. The reader is responsible for finding all mistakes and omissions out for himself. The writer is not going to deprive him of the fun.

**HAZARDS OF REMOTE VIEWING** include –

\* Even inanimate objects have human friends. The Statue of Liberty has many friends and a few enemies. Every time one links into person, one is liable to pick up some of their mind. Personal responsibility is the best defense.

\* Remote viewing a person on a higher responsibility level may result in the target picking up some of your mind and returning it to sender. Keep your motives clean. The writer rarely bothers to view, but only locates malice and makes the sender responsible for their actions.

\* According to David Morehouse, the Military make psychiatric drugs readily available to their remote viewers to keep down nightmares. This is no substitute for personal enlightenment and responsibility.

\* The writer has found in his own work, that heroin addiction is far too common in certain sectors of military remote viewing.

\* If you do not remote view the wrong people, they do not know you exist. The old KGB was supposed to have had a little line in transmitting illness to their enemies. Jim Schnabel reports that too many American remote viewers died in the 80s by cancer, leukemia and heart attacks for mere coincidence. Personal responsibility is the best defense.

\* Much of remote viewing is all about linkages. If you remote view another person, then you link into that person, and are liable to get access to all his links. These links can then work in the reverse direction back to the original viewer, resulting in a load of mental rubbish arriving back. The writer knows a few people who have made too many links.

\* Similarly if one detects malice from a remote viewing source, it may be someone using that remote viewing source as a link, and sending malice. Neutralize the right enemy.

**DRUGS.** There are no known drugs to help, as a person must take responsibility for the knowledge they gain.

Copyright: Edmund Meadows—Included in this volume with express written permission from Mr. Meadows.

Copied with permission from "Viking Remote Viewing and Psychic Self-Defense", published on the Internet on [www.viking-z.org](http://www.viking-z.org), and copyrighted with the British Library under ISBN No 0 9524450 42, October 1997, May 1998.

Note: With the 2009 release of the movie, "Men Who Stare at Goats" a true account, it would seem that much of the above information can be validated

**ABOUT THE AUTHOR**

Mr. Meadows is a British citizen, author of several books and articles. He may be reached through his website: [http:// www.viking-z.org](http://www.viking-z.org)





## SO . . . WHAT ABOUT MARS?

Interview by Theresa DeVeto

Copyrights @9/2000-2010

Note: (The following is an exclusive interview that the website Surfing The Apocalypse conducted with Michael and Stephanie Relfe. Stephanie Relfe is the author of THE MARS RECORDS, a chronicle of biofeedback meter sessions where Michael R. regained hidden memories of military service on Mars.

During these sessions, which began in 1996, the two discovered that while Michael was in the United States Navy he served for twenty years at a base that was established on the planet Mars.

Through the clearing sessions, a complex set of memories began to surface. Memories that included remote viewing, time travel, age recession of 20-years and on-going intrusive abductions. These memories were found buried beneath the false memories that had been implanted so that Michael would not remember.

Where possible, when certain technologies or people are mentioned in the interview, links to information on those subjects and/or people are provided. It is highly recommended that you follow these links and review the information contained there, as well as search out information on your own.

Surfing the Apocalypse is denoted as SURFING, Michael R. as MICHAEL, and Stephanie Relfe as STEPHANIE.

This interview was conducted via email over a period of several weeks by Theresa de Veto for Surfing the Apocalypse.

The views expressed here are not necessarily the views of Surfing the Apocalypse, the interviewer or any of the affiliated websites.

## **GLOSSARY OF TERMS**

### **By Stephanie Relfe, B.Sc. (Syd.)**

#### **REMOTE VIEWING**

Remote viewing, as explained in non-classified civilian literature, is a technique whereby a person (a “viewer”) perceives a target (people, objects or events) which is in another space and/or time. The person does not need to be physically present to gain information about the target.

Remote viewing is not simply using psychic ability to obtain information. It is using scientific protocol to develop and extend that ability, so that ordinary people can learn to do what “psychics” do.

Virtually anyone can learn to do remote viewing. All it takes is proper training and practice. The more a person practices, the more accurate they become. However, like in sports, some people have more of a natural, innate talent for it than others.

The history of remote viewing is a little obscure; as it would appear that much was done (and is done) in secret. Modern Remote Viewing may have begun from the pioneering experiments of Ingo Swann, under the auspices of the American Society for Psychical Research. Somewhere either before or after this the CIA got interested in remote viewing.

At that time they were interested in any method that could get them information on the USSR. However, in the mid 70s a number of scandals involving the CIA forced them to stop being openly involved in controversial activities such as this.

Remote Viewing passed to the Defense Intelligence Agency and to the army. David Morehouse was one of the people involved in the US Army’s remote viewing program, but in 1980 the army lost all funding for the program. His book “Psychic Warrior” is well worth reading.

However, they used funding from other sources to keep it alive. During these times, Remote Viewing projects had such names as “Sun Streak” and “Star Gate”.

This history is what is commonly taught in books and websites. The actual covert history is yet to be fully known. Considering the great amount of success that private individuals have experienced with remote viewing at private seminars, such as those run by David Morehouse, it is anybody’s guess how much the CIA and US military, etc. are involved with remote viewing today.

#### **KINESIOLOGY & MUSCLE TESTING**

Kinesiology is a revolutionary technology that was developed by doctors, chiropractors and acupuncturists in the U.S.A. They pooled their knowledge and added it to Chinese medicine to develop a totally new system which is as revolutionary to healthcare as going to the moon was to science.

Kinesiology is different from all other types of healing through it's use of muscle testing. To muscle test, an arm or leg is put in a particular position which isolates

one muscle. If the test is weak, the person being tested will not be able to hold their arm or leg in that position (without holding their breath) when pressure is applied, no matter how strong they may otherwise be.

The basis of muscle testing is that the body is like an electrical piece of equipment. This equipment is controlled by the brain and spinal cord, which is an like an incredibly complex computer which we still don't understand.

## WHAT IS A JUMP GATE?

A jumpgate is a tunnel or tube of energy that a person walks down, which takes them from one time and space to another time and / or space.

A type of jumpgate is shown in the movie and TV series "*Stargate*". A much better portrayal of a jumpgate, showing what it is like to walk through one, is shown in the movie "*The Silencers*" which is available at video stores.

## THE INTERVIEW

**SURFING:** In 1996, you began clearing sessions; can you tell me about why you started these sessions and the techniques that were used?

**MICHAEL:** I initially agreed to the clearing sessions because I have always had a question concerning a dream I had as a child. I dreamed of seeing a spaceship outside my house.

**STEPHANIE:** When I first met Michael, I thought I might have (finally) met the man for me. I could tell that he had done some work on himself (which I learned later was called deliverance). We met through a number of coincidences at the Nexus Magazine conference in Sydney, Australia. We had a date the first day we met, but it soon became clear to me that this wasn't going to work - he still had too much anger in him, and his ideas on some things were too fixed. However, we remained friends. From my side, in particular because I needed his help to make my web page (<http://health.microworld.com>).

Meanwhile, I continued to pray and work to meet the man of my dreams. About a year later I was on the net when I saw an ad for some information that I KNEW was for me. I sent off my money. I had figured that since the man of my dreams would be telepathic like me; he should be able to pick up my thoughts and find me. But the information told me that there is no use talking telepathically to someone if their 'phone is off the hook' so to speak. They need to be in THEIR alpha levels as well. And when is that? When they are asleep. So I told myself that I would wake when I was in mind-to-mind communication with the man who fitted the list of the man of my dreams. I woke at 3 am and he was THERE spiritually. I told him to get to me as soon as possible. About 3 weeks later I was sitting at a table with Michael. I was thinking - he's got so much going for him - if only I could get rid of whatever that rage is behind his eyes. Suddenly I got the thought to offer him some clearing sessions free of charge. To my surprise (because not everyone wants to look at their 'stuff'), he accepted.

**SURFING:** Were the clearing sessions successful in retrieving the memories as well as diffusing the rage?

**MICHAEL:** Concerning the childhood memories, we haven't gone that deeply into exploring that area. The internal rage I felt as the result of how I had been



treated is mostly gone. Along with that was great physical pain (in my neck and back) that I had felt as a result of the crash of the attack craft. The way clearing works, it is easier to remember things that contain a lot of "charge" on them. That charge is usually associated with pain or traumatic events.

**STEPHANIE:** Michael is a very different person now to how he was when I first met him. Eventually he improved so much that when he asked me to marry him, I accepted. We are now very happy together. And he becomes more of a "people person" every day, when previously he was pretty much a loner.

**SURFING:** Michael, when did you enlist in the U.S. Navy and how long did you serve with them?

**MICHAEL:** I enlisted in the Navy in 1976 for the Nuclear Power Program. That program requires a six year enlistment.

My time in the Navy was 6 years relative and 26 years absolute. That means 6 years in my "normal" life time line. Then some time after arriving at Great Lakes, Illinois for Electronics Tech school, I was recruited to Mars. I stayed there 20 years, at which time I was age regressed and returned to Great Lakes about a week after I had left.

$6 \text{ Years} + 20 \text{ Years} = 26 \text{ Years}.$

Remember that during the duration of my 6-year enlistment plus the next 14 years, there were two instances of *me*---one on Earth and one on Mars. There was no "parallel universe" situation.

**SURFING:** Michael, you state that the time you spent in the Navy was "6 years relative and 26 years absolute," and that there were "two instances" of you, "one on earth and one on Mars," can you explain what this means and/or how this worked?

**MICHAEL:** In the book, the visual representation of the time line helps clarify the matter. I was living my normal "time line" when I was recruited for the program. I was taken to Mars via jump gate where I served a 20-year tour of duty. During that period, I was not allowed contact with any event, any thing or anyone on earth. At the end of the tour of duty, I was physically age regressed 20 years and returned to my point of origin. (About a week after I had left). I continued to live my normal "time line".

From the point of an outside observer, I lived my normal time line (minus the week I was gone). At the same period, I was also living on Mars, totally isolated from earth. The key is ISOLATED. During the time on Mars, I was never allowed to interfere with any event on earth. In addition, I eventually had to be returned to earth to live out my normal time line and accomplish my destiny.

**SURFING:** The "jump gate" that you refer to, is this technology that grew out of the Philadelphia Experiment?

**MICHAEL:** Yes. This is the same technology that Al Bielek describes in the Montauk book series, although instead of being in the experimental stages, at the time of my enlistment, this technology was being used in everyday practice.

**SURFING:** Your first clearing sessions were because you remembered seeing spaceships as a boy. Can you tell me about these memories and what you discovered about them in the sessions?

**MICHAEL:** I remembered that one night I was awakened and my parents were not in the house. So I went outside to try and find them and saw all the people of our neighborhood outside looking up at the sky at a "rocket". I wanted to know if it was really a dream.

Then I mentioned to Stephanie something about wanting to know if I ever saw "weird" things in the Navy. The meter started to read so Stephanie followed that line of thought. The Mars Records is the result.

**SURFING:** What was your first memory of your service on Mars? How did you both feel about this revelation?

**MICHAEL:** It was during the first session as described in the book. I was in Great Lakes, Illinois, in the Nuclear Power Program. I had completed Electronic Tech School but they supposedly did not have room at Nuclear Power School for me at that time, so I was assigned to be an "Instructor Assistant" at one of the Electronic Schools. My memory from that time seemed "flat", like a cartoon or something. When Stephanie started questioning me about that time, asking if I was doing something else or if I was somewhere else, that is when the meter started reading. The word MARS came into mind and the meter went crazy. She continued with that line of research.

How did I feel about it? I was very surprised and astonished at this realization. I had no idea I was ever involved in anything such as this. You have to understand that I was very emotionally "bound up" at this time. I was "programmed" to be an unemotional loner and did not react emotionally to much of anything. My job was using my Remote Viewing "talent" to kill other beings (human alien and other) in excess of 70 times. Other beings were just "targets". My world was one of fact and logic. I was a very cold person. I once mentioned to Stephanie that I must have been like the Psicorps Officer, "Mr. Bester" on the TV show Babylon 5. She said "No, You were like his BOSS!" I have improved quite a bit since then.

**STEPHANIE:** I had a range of emotions and thoughts at the time. However, a clearing session runs successfully only if the clearing practitioner is PRESENT. I was trained to be present, no matter what the client says or does. Once you are in that state of "Here" and "Now", nothing affects you - because our emotions are a result of our past experience and beliefs.

Also, because I had done years of clearing and reading about alternative type things, I had had my reality on many things totally changed many times in the past, so that one more surprise was not as hard to handle had I not been prepared by previous changes to my way of thinking.

However, that aside, I guess I can say that at the back of my mind there was a part of me that felt that the world turned upside down, so to speak, when I asked him "where were you at that time?" and he finally answered "Mars".

- Somehow I just KNEW that his answer was going to be Mars. I didn't put that thought in his head. It's just that the reality of it was so much in the room (and because I'm pretty telepathic). It took him quite a while to answer - not because he didn't instantly know the answer, just because he was reluctant to tell me. To me, he looked pretty astounded.

After the session, as his answers sunk further into my mind, I became even more astonished. It would have been all right if I had heard of even ONE person having been to Mars (I didn't know at that time that Al Bielek said he had been to Mars), but that I should find the first person to remember . . . this was a pretty big responsibility. It took me a long time to get used to the idea. For quite a while after that I used to try different ways to get Michael to realize that it must have come from a past life or something else, but I finally had to accept that it really happened and in this lifetime.

**SURFING:** What was your life like on Mars? Did you live on the surface or under ground? What special life support systems, if any were required?

**MICHAEL:** From my memories in the sessions, I remember that most living was done indoors in a mixture above ground and underground installations. We have not looked at this subject fully.

**SURFING:** What was your "mission" at the Mars base?

**MICHAEL:** My service at Mars Base took place over a 20-year time span. During that time my job specialty changed at least twice. During one time period, I was involved with Remote Viewing. During the remote viewing period, there was a time of initial conditioning (drugs to enhance metaphysical "talent" and surgery for the man/machine interface), training and deployment. The missions that I performed at different stages varied from recon (data gathering) to defense to offensive.

**Recon - Data Gathering, Covert Spying, etc.** Remote Viewing can be shielded against. You have to have control and finesse to be effective against a shield.

**Defense -** Differing assignments according to the "power" of the talent. Ranges from lightweight general "monitoring" of a region . . . to active defense of a region . . . to active defense of an installation . . . to active defense of a selected VIP target.

These regions can be on planet or in an area surrounding the planet. Sometimes the defense is "mental". Sometimes you are hooked into offensive and defensive weapons systems.

**Offensive** – Remote viewing used as an offensive tactical weapon to terminate selected VIP targets (assassination). Even with the machines, this job requires a "talent" of high "horsepower" and low compassion for other beings. Most RV people never come close to this level.

These jobs are a progression "upward". I remember being very good against shields. Later, after gaining experience, I became offensive and proficient at termination. The final count was 70 targets terminated.

**SURFING:** What exactly were you defending on Mars Base and who were you defending it from?

**MICHAEL:** During my Remote Viewing period, defense was provided for various targets, depending upon the operative's skill and experience. Some of the things defended were regions of space, installations, VIE equipment, weapons platforms and VIP individuals. We have not looked at the identification of the enemy(s)

**SURFING:** You mention "final count 70 targets terminated;" who/what were these targets?

**MICHAEL:** These targets were humans, aliens and synthetics (I don't actually know what a synthetic is . . . it is the name I give to the "thing" that looks human, but is a shell containing an artificial intelligence)

**SURFING:** What is the man-machine interface?

**MICHAEL:** The machine that amplifies your metaphysical abilities. It requires a direct connection to the brain. Candidates undergo surgery to implant an interface device so that the connection can be made.

**SURFING:** Earlier in the interview you mentioned great physical pain in your neck and your back as a result of the "crash of the attack craft." What was the crash of the attack craft?

**MICHAEL:** From what we have been able to piece together, I spent a certain amount of the 20 year Mars duty term in a specialty commonly known as Remote Viewing. I "know" that this is a very stressful type of procedure and that duty



rotation is required. I also "know" that I was given a choice of other types of training and I chose flight training.

In one session I recalled flying a single seat attack craft and while being on patrol in a certain area, I discovered a very large ship. It was deep space recon so I was supposed to return after reporting the position of the intruder. I didn't. I was too excited, gung-ho and bored for "action". I went as close as possible and launched my weapons. They launched some type of missile, that when it hit my ship, it did not explode, but penetrated the cockpit. It sent quite a bit of shrapnel into my arm, chest and leg. The suit I was wearing sealed the wounds and pumped me full of drugs that put me in suspension. I was later picked up and sent to the hospital for repair.

**SURFING:** In the Mars Records you mention two specific groups of "aliens," The Greys and The Reptilians. Can you tell me more about these groups and what their connection to the US Military is?

**MICHAEL:** I can recall that they work together with certain groups within the shadow government. The Greys seem to be technicians or doctors, always doing something to someone---neutral toward the subject. The reptilians seem ill -tempered and we have had more than a few psychic attacks from some of them.

**SURFING:** How have your "monthly visits" (abductions) been? Are they still occurring? Do you believe these will ever stop?

**MICHAEL:** The "visits" continued monthly after the scars appeared. After the Mars Records was published on the net, we moved to another state. As per what usually happened when we moved, they took a while to track us down. Eventually, however, the visits started again. There has been an increase in psychic attack since then and if it were not for the protection of God Almighty, I believe that things could be a lot worse.

**STEPHANIE:** A big reprisal happened on Tuesday 30 May. I woke up in the morning and immediately felt a pain in my right breast. I was VERY surprised to find a large, hard lump about 1.5" wide, on the right hand side behind the nipple. Nothing like this had ever happened before. I am very healthy and constantly work to improve my health with diet, etc.

Muscle testing indicated it wasn't cancerous or a cyst - although I believe it would have developed that way if we hadn't dealt with it. Muscle testing showed it was elated to people associated with the Mars Records.

**Michael** prayed for me (e.g. "In Jesus name I break every curse, spell and psychic prayer put upon Stephanie by any government group, MIB group, witches, satanists or masonic group; NWO group, illuminati group, NRO group, NSA group, CIA group, military group, Army group, Navy group, Air Force group, Marine Corps group, Mars Defense Force Group, Mars Program group, reptilian group, draconian group, grey alien group, insect alien group. In the name of the lord Jesus Christ, I break every soul tie, communication link, insertion point, communication line, surveillance line, hook, radionics attack, death signal hook and disease signal hook put upon Stephanie by (the names above).

Instantly pain appeared in my breast, (especially when he mentioned radionics - which was added when I got an intuitive flash that it might be related to this) and I did a lot of burping, belching and yawning which confirmed the spirits were radionics (not cancerous at that time).

We also got a good reaction when he prayed away spirits of "breast infection" and "breast inflammation". Also, something was hooked into was the breast itself which was associated with the Mars project and military.

After this, the pain went away and the lump was immediately 50% smaller. We continued to pray a few more times, and the lump was totally gone within about 40 hours. Up until this time, the attacks were mostly demonic in nature, with energy being drained, anger thrown in, etc. The radionics thing was a new thing. We believe that this may be the mechanism behind the MANY researchers (especially UFO researchers) dying of cancer and heart attack. (I once read an article outlining how many UFO researchers had died, and it was an amazingly long list). This just goes to show that God's power is more powerful than anything the enemy has.

**SURFING:** At one point in the clearing sessions, you came to realize that "abduction/physical" changes had been made to your father while he served in the U.S. Air Force and that as a result of these changes "they" started "doing things" to you at age 8. First off, who are "they?" Secondly, what types of physical changes were made to you and what was the effect of these changes?

**MICHAEL:** "They" were grey aliens. The changes made to me were genetic. The effects of these changes were to enhance my natural "talent". It must have worked as they have been visiting monthly for the last couple of years to "harvest" tissue from my testicles.

I believe that the genetic changes increased my talent "horsepower" as well as its depth and breadth of control and resolution.

**SURFING:** All during your experiences, you were subjected to the drug Scopolamine. Scopolamine is one of the most insidious drugs known. It has been stated that a person can be "programmed" in five minutes or less using this drug. My understanding is that Scopolamine was originally used on "double agents" so that if the double agent was subjected to torture, truth serum or more Scopolamine, the ORIGINAL programmers had to be sure that the double agent would not "crack." Scopolamine was combined with personality fragmentation and hypnosis so that no matter what the interrogators did, if they did not have the original "code words" or "triggers" they could not penetrate the "cover." How were you able to locate and break this programming, and how can you be sure that you have completely "cracked" it?

**MICHAEL:** I give all the credit to GOD Almighty and The Lord Jesus Christ for breaking the power that these people had over me.

The mind control technologies that these "controllers" use are composed of a demonic component, a metaphysical component and a physical component . . . all in one.

An example is an implant that suppresses metaphysical abilities---a hardware device (physical) that generates signals that interfere with energy processes (metaphysical). Then a demonic entity is "assigned" to protect, maintain and look after the device. If the subject starts to think the wrong thoughts or probe too deeply into certain subjects covered by the demons' assignment, it takes measures, within its authority (and what GOD allows) to try to distract and lead the person's thoughts in other directions.

Sometime pain, fear and uncomfortableness is used. So you can see that it is the power of Jesus Christ and the deliverance he provides that gave me enough freedom to allow the clearing and kinesiology to help me.

The idea is that the body and the mind records everything that has ever happened to it. It even knows the "code words" that the controller has used to "lock in" the programming. Clearing allows the therapist to "home in" on the exact time that the programming took place. By looking at the memory pattern over and over, it

is "worn away" and weakened. When specific commands are implanted, the Wernicke's procedure can find and remove them.

When drugs are used, the kinesiology will balance out (cancel) the effects of the drug. The deliverance removes the demonic component of the equation and prevents interference by the dark forces.

Remember that these effects took many years to build up and it may take some time to undo. We have not completely "cracked" this programming, but with God's help, we will.

**SURFING:** Many "booby traps" were placed in you to stop you from remembering these experiences, including commands that were meant to make you fatally ill if you were to remember. I think it might be useful to others who may be experiencing these same things to explain a bit here about what Wernicke's commands are and how they were removed.

**MICHAEL:** The Wernicke's commands are completely explained in the book. The booby traps are dealt with slowly with God's help. We do a lot of extra praying when delving into this area. I am reading the Fritz Springmeier books at this moment to gain more information in this area.

**STEPHANIE:** It is generally known that research has shown that words are stored in a specific area on the left side of the brain. What is not so well known is that there is an equivalent area in the right half of the brain which is also involved with language. Both these areas are called the Wernicke's area.

Experiments have shown that if the Wernicke's area in the left half of the brain is electrically stimulated during speech, it will interfere with the ability to talk properly, almost halting speech.

The same type of stimulation to the Wernicke's area in the right brain, however, causes a person to hear "voices" or "commands". These are usually of an authoritarian or dictatorial nature, and can be identified as the voice of one who was feared, admired or "looked up to" by the person being stimulated.

The 'authorities' who might have put commands into this mind are anyone that we might have looked up to at some time. These can include parents, teachers, peers, politicians and doctors - and aliens.

In the case of people who have suffered an abduction experience, the commands have often been implanted **INTENTIONALLY**. Commands such as *you will forget, this never happened and you dreamed all this* are several reasons why the victims have no conscious memory of the event.

In 1996 Australian kinesiologist David Bridgman made an astounding discovery. He discovered how to remove negative beliefs from the brain! The key to removing these beliefs is that they are stored in the brain as though another person said them e.g. "You won't remember". The brain then tries to make sense of a command and translates it, for example, as "I won't remember". This command then interferes with the person. To get rid of the command you must find the **EXACT** wording of the command, which in this case is "YOU won't remember".

The specific kinesiology procedure developed by David Bridgman enables a person to **REMOVE** the sabotaging commands from the brain. Instant improvement is generally noted in the person who has done this.

**SURFING:** Knowing all the disinformation that is in the mind control world, what measures do you take before you rely on someone else's information?

**MICHAEL:** I use prayer and ask God for spiritual discernment. I never totally rely on anyone's information except God's King James Bible.



**STEPHANIE:** I run my life by listening to my intuition. The more I do that, the more I can rely on the answers it gives me, as when I do it, it is always correct (although at the time it often may not seem to make a lot of sense). Also, I like to meet the person in the flesh (e.g. by going to Global Sciences Congress) to see what they're like and what vibration they give off.

**SURFING:** Because of so much disinformation in regard to mind control information, have you found a way using any of the techniques, beyond what your faith and intuition tells you, that helps you to verify that the information is truthful and coming from a pure motive, rather than one of deception?

**MICHAEL:** Our experience with Kinesiology and Clearing has proven to be effective in our situation. Kinesiology allows the body to indicate what is wrong with it. The Clearing Technology and the "truth detector" meter can't be fooled. Let me stress the importance of "faith". If you don't deal with the demons, you don't deal with mind control. As for other techniques, we are not familiar with any other techniques that claim to "break" programming. Most people use hypnosis. So do the bad guys. Hypnosis doesn't cure hypnosis. Hypnosis does not remove the cause of the problem.

**SURFING:** After many years, The TV Program Alternative 3 has been released for viewing on the internet.

The film which was produced by Anglia Television aired in 1977. Quoting from the website: "Alternative Three---to build a *transfer station* on the backside of the Moon, build an underground base on Mars and remove a certain limited "Noah's Ark" cross section of Earth's population (artists, scientists, engineers, writers, etc.) to Mars as a survival colony in the event of "catastrophe" on Earth. They started this project in 1961 and may have accomplished most of this as well." Is this what you believe has been accomplished on Mars? A *survival colony*?

**MICHAEL:** The Mars Base project accomplishes that mission objective, however with the jump gate technology that is utilized by this group, colonization of other planets in other star systems is a reality. During one of the sessions, I came to "know" that the Mars base is a jumping off point to other bases on other planets and that it is used because of the electronic "interference" here on earth is too great to use that technology effectively. Mars Base is not a survival colony. It is composed of several large installations located at different points around the planet.

**SURFING:** So, The "colonization" as described in Alternative 3 has taken place, BUT on several planets other than Mars. Do you know what other planets are being accessed and/or colonized?

**MICHAEL:** No.

**SURFING:** It seems as if there are actually TWO governments at work here. One that we the public are told about which operates close to what we as the public know as our current technological level of achievement. Then there seems to be a second "shadow" government that works at a much higher and secretive level. It also appears that these two government factions are either unaware of each other, or are at battle with each other. Is this perception correct? Do you have anything to add to this?

**MICHAEL:** This is pretty much my conclusion, however there is some overlap in their operations, what with them keeping me under "watch" since childhood as well as the way I was "recruited" from training in Great Lakes, Illinois.

**SURFING:** PAGE 101 - The Mars Records - You speak of how Reptilians at Pine Gap Military Base in Australia put "metaphysical hooks" into you, taking part of

your "mind and heart" and keeping them at Pine Gap. You state the reason for this was so the reptilians could "siphon off the energy and use it for barter." What can you tell me about this?

**MICHAEL:** Only what came up in the session---That these reptilians had hooks into the energy centers of my body and that they were draining energy to be used by them as a "sacrifice" to the dark forces that they serve. They seek out those individuals with metapsychic abilities. That is what the metagene is about.

**SURFING:** In the notes regarding the session on page 101 of THE MARS RECORDS, Stephanie writes: "It was found by muscle testing that reptilians do not fit the term "alien." They have been on this earth for such a long time that they are considered residents by our bodies." What does this mean?

**MICHAEL:** This was an interesting discovery. Using muscle testing we ask our body/mind/will/emotions questions. Our body knows (genetic memory?) that these beings called reptilians have been on this planet for quite some time and they are not "alien" to it. It is interesting that the Bible describes a serpent like creature talking to Adam and Eve in the Garden of Eden. In addition, many societies have stories of snake or reptile-like creatures and in fact these creatures demanded worship and sacrifice from those societies.

**STEPHANIE:** I first discovered this about 5 years ago. There was a group of people who were doing work with a man who was working at a house in the country outside Sydney, Australia owned by a friend of mine. He was showing them how to raise their frequency to the "Love Universe". He said that the opposite of love is not hate, it is "no love", and some people's frequency was in the "No-Love Universe", not the "Love Universe". (One way of getting into the No-Love Universe is to do a lot of work such as clearing where one is looking at negative stuff, without balancing it up by doing other positive work such as working to increase love).

I saw a number of people have this done to them, and it was sometimes quite amazing to watch. I saw a positive, physical change in one man who had once been a Catholic priest.

They started finding that some people would get very sick once their frequency was raised to the love universe. They then discovered that these people had "metaphysical circuitry" (wiring and other junk - presumably to block metaphysical abilities) on them, put there by aliens. From then on, the people would locate this junk (with muscle testing) and remove it before doing the frequency change.

This worked for a few people. However, they STILL found that some people got sick. They then got the realization that the body did not label reptilians as aliens, because they have been here as long as we have. After that, they would muscle test first for alien OR reptilian circuitry. Sometimes they would get that one of these was present, some times the other, some times both, sometimes none. After that, no one got sick.

Interestingly enough, one evening while I was there I learned one way to discover the presence of a reptilian. Three women were in a corner together when one said "What is that awful smell?" The other two could smell it as well. The man in charge of the sessions came quickly over, realizing that it was a reptilian (invisible, or in spirit), and commanded it to leave. The smell then went away. Since that time, I have noticed an awful 'rotten' smell a couple of times when there were negative emotions going on, and I have commanded it to leave (in Jesus' name if necessary), and things have improved.

An interesting find was after I told this story to MICHAEL. He asked that I muscle test to find out what universe he was in. He was in the Love Universe. When I tested to find out when this happened, it happened when he accepted Jesus as his Lord and savior.

**SURFING:** You know that most people view your story as "unbelievable," I have seen comments on the internet stating it is everything from scientology to disinformation to something that should be seriously considered; what do you have to say, if anything, regarding this?

**MICHAEL:** "Black" projects of any type are not in most people's reality. It is much easier to believe that those in power do not have this technology than vice versa. The ramification of The Mars Records is startling. I possess metaphysical abilities of sufficient "horsepower" that "they" find it necessary to "shut me off" as well as abduct me for medical procedures, all without my knowledge. They have the technology to easily accomplish this. If they can do this to me, they can do the same to you, your family, your government leaders, etc. No one is safe. Trust No One but God Almighty and The Lord Jesus Christ. Everyone else, get deliverance.

As for the Kinesiology, separate the superstition from the technology. Energy medicine is real and it works. The enemy knows about it and will use it against you. Learn to use it to nullify the attacks of the enemy and heal yourself.

As for Clearing, separate the superstition from the technology. Clearing technology is real and it works. It works outside of the influence of any organization. There exists a large group of individuals in all parts of the world using clearing to help others. Many of these people have never been exposed to the teachings of any organization. The enemy will use mind control to enslave others. Clearing can be used to nullify the effects of these mind control programs.

As for the reality of The Mars Records, I can only say that this book was written for a very small percentage of the population. It's for those people who are following God's plan for their life, to free themselves from bondage and to join the fight to free others as well. If you want to actively fight the enemy, learn deliverance, kinesiology or clearing (or all 3) and dedicate yourself to the fight. God will send people for you to help immediately thereafter.

At the end of the day, I have to look at the scars on my groin and wonder what they took out of me or put into me as well as wait for the next time. It's not "disinformation." It is my life.

**STEPHANIE:** I can't blame anyone that finds this unbelievable. Despite having read a lot of unusual stuff, for me . . . it has always happened to someone else and so there have been times when I find it hard to believe too. But then, all I have to do is add up in my mind the dozens of pieces of evidence that show that it is true. And they keep on coming!

Most people are too much involved in day-to-day material living to worry too much about all this. I hope though that there are some people out there who have been affected as we have who can use this information to begin to uncover answers as to why they are having troubles in their life, such as in their relationship, as we did initially.

**SURFING:** How does one live a "normal" life after experiences like this?

**MICHAEL:** There is no "normal" life. I live in a world where 98% of the populations are "children" living in an artificially created state of consciousness resembling sleep. Daily they give away their health, their freedom and their souls to



the God of this world, Lucifer. There is no "normal" life. There is the love of God, the love of my family and the love of doing God's will for my life. That is enough.

**STEPHANIE:** I guess in some ways we don't. Everything looks completely different. One finds that one's old friends drop off, as one goes from new reality to new reality. Although this had already been happening to me before The Mars Records, thanks to the net we are finding new friends such as yourself with whom we can relate about the important things. And luckily, we have God and each other for company.

**SURFING:** What advice can you offer to others who may have also been victims of mind control manipulation?

**MICHAEL:** A personal relationship with God almighty and The Lord Jesus Christ is the first step. Without His help, there is no freedom. As a result of that new relationship, you are now entitled to the free gift of deliverance which is having the demons removed from you. Next, use Kinesiology and good food, clean water and supplements to get your health back. Then use clearing technology and the Wernicke's correction to remove the mind control commands from you. Then start helping others. That becomes YOUR ministry.

**STEPHANIE:** The first thing is to get a personal relationship with God. Listen to your heart and intuition - as that is where he will speak to you. Then ask God for guidance and take action when you are guided by your intuition. You will find out that sooner or later if it was your intuition that spoke to you - or something else! In this way, you get to know better and better when it is truly your intuition speaking to you.

### **ABOUT THE INTERVIEWER AND THE WEBSITE <http://www.surfingtheapocalypse.com>**

This interview was conducted by Theresa de Veto for Surfing the Apocalypse. Copyright © 2000 Surfing the Apocalypse. All Rights Reserved

(<http://www.surfingtheapocalypse.com>.) This article May NOT be reprinted, reproduced or otherwise distributed without the written permission of copyright owner. Permission is granted to be published in this volume. Permission granted to link to the Surfing web page.

Theresa de Veto is the Founder/Editor of [Surfingtheapocalypse.com](http://www.surfingtheapocalypse.com), a comprehensive website that deals with controversial, hidden and late-breaking news addressing a myriad of topics.

Coming from a background of broadcast radio and the music industry, she conducts interviews with interesting, innovative and mysterious people; those persons the "controlled" media would never dare approach for an impartial discussion. Her many interviews may be found on her website located at: <http://www.surfingtheapocalypse.com>. She may be contacted through her website.

\* \* \* \* \*

To obtain a free downloadable copy of the book, The *Mars Records*, please visit the website <http://www.themarsrecords.com>.

## IN DEFENSE OF THE MARS RECORDS

5/30/2010

The US defense agencies secret research and development projects have had two escapees or whistleblowers come forward in 2008 to validate the Mars Record above. They allege that secret teleportation to US bases on Mars have been ongoing for quite awhile. Their accounts are currently available on the Internet,

One of the whistleblowers is Arthur Neumann aka Henry Deacon who has been profiled on the website: Project Camelot. As outlined in the site's *Futuretalk*, Mr. Neumann publicly stated, "There is life on Mars. There are bases on Mars. I have been there." He also spoke of an intelligent civilization that lives in cities under the surface of Mars.

Lawyer Andrew D. Basiago is another whistleblower who is a former child participant in a secret time travel project launched by the US Defense Advanced Research Projects Agency (DARPA) through the secretive and highly-guarded Pegasus project (1969 to 1972). In 1981, he was tapped to go to Mars because he had been teleported there as a child participant.

Sgt. Major (USAF retired) Robert Dean's presentation at the European Exopolitics Summit (2009) showed satellite images of an apparent city under the surface of Mars, as well as an apparent base on the surface of Mars seemingly in validation of this.

Over a 40 year period, the CIA (in possession of a "quantum access" capability since 1967-68) briefed Basiago about his destiny as a public figure who would one day be principally associated with the discovery of life on Mars.

According to Andy, by 1968, the CIA was already teleporting individuals to the past and future to retrieve artifacts there and bring them back, while propagating holograms of past and future events with devices called chronovisors to also gather intelligence.

Incredibly, as a result of this quantum access, Andy was given a copy of his landmark paper *The Discovery of Life on Mars* in 1971 and asked to read and remember it so that when he wrote it in 2008, it would contain as much data about Mars as possible!"

Mr. Basiago was recently featured in "A Conversation with Andrew D. Basiago," a six-hour interview posted by Jessica Schab on YouTube. It is well worth watching.

Mr. Basiago has stated that fully operational teleportation capabilities have been in operation since 1967-68, and gifted and talented American schoolchildren (by 1969-70) were in training to become "chrononauts" or time-space explorers.

Teleportation is facilitated by a "jump room" located at a CIA facility in El Segundo, CA. Mr. Basiago's involvement in US time-space research has been confirmed by CIA Officer Courtney M. Hunt as well as Dr. Jean Maria Arrigo, an ethicist closely associated with Mil-Intel agencies. US Army Intelligence Captain Ernest Garcia also confirms this.

According to Canadian researcher, Alfred Lambremont Webre, "These independent whistleblower statements provide a threshold of corroborative evidence that an intelligent civilization lives under the surface of Mars, and that this civilization is involved in on-going secret liaison programs with agencies of the US government, including the CIA."

There were seven times in his life when the CIA informed Mr. Basiago about some aspect of his future Mars work.

Mr. Basiago related, "When I asked CIA's Courtney M. Hunt why I had to teleport to Mars, he said, 'Because the survival of the human race depends on it.' At this point, we can only guess at what my CIA contact knew. I wish I knew."

Mr. Basiago's paper heralding his discovery of life forms on Mars, together with approximately 40 other research monographs that he has written proving that Mars is an inhabited planet, can be accessed at [www.exopolitics.com](http://www.exopolitics.com).

Andrew D. Basiago is the founder and president of the Mars Anomaly Research Society (MARS), which is working for public recognition of the existence of life on Mars and a new international law and policy regime pertaining to it.

Bill Ryan of Project Camelot stated recently, "Andy is the real deal -- a truth-teller with significant new information to share about the real Philadelphia Experiment." (An in-depth chapter on this topic can be discovered in Vol. 2).

Arthur Neumann is a Project Camelot witness.

With further collaboration as to this information: In a recent article by Alfred Lambremont Webre, he reveals, "in a public statement, Laura Magdalene Eisenhower, great-granddaughter of former President Dwight David Eisenhower (1890-1969), has exposed her attempted recruitment (from April 2006 through January 2007) by a secret Mars colony project

Ms. Eisenhower's account of this is revealed in an ExopoliticsRadio.org interview, and in an extensive written statement at Ms. Eisenhower's website.

Ki' Lia, a Stanford-educated artist, futurist and colleague of Ms. Eisenhower, has provided a corroborating first hand witness account of her and Ms. Eisenhower's attempted recruitment into a secret human survival colony on Mars, available at Ki' Lia's website.

The alleged purpose of the secret Mars colony was to provide a survival civilization for the human race on Earth in the event of a planned (such as HAARP or bio-weapon induced) or natural cataclysm (such as by solar flares) that might depopulate the Earth.

For more information on Webre and the Mars Colony, visit the website: <http://www.exopolitics.com/>

This seemingly validates the Mars Records and Leslie Watkins' Alternative 3 information about a mars survival colony.









Sometimes, truly phenomenal stories are presented that fall into no one particular category, yet embrace many. When this happens, all the editors can do is to put these stories in their own special niche. It is with this premise that we present the following interview.

## THE RAYELAN ALLAN INTERVIEW

By Theresa de Veto

<http://www.surfingtheapocalypse.com>

Copyrights@9/2001-2010

The following is an exclusive interview conducted with Rayelan Allan, Founder/ Editor of The Rumor Mill News Agency, a web-based news magazine that was started by and for government whistle-blowers.

(<http://www.rumormillnews.com>)

At one point in her life, Rayelan was part of the New Age community and believed she had been chosen to receive channeled messages from the star system Sirius. After a strange set of circumstances, she found herself married to a Naval Officer who at the time was also the number 3 man in the CIA. From him, she learned that the "channeled voices" were originating from a more earthly source . . . namely the Office of Naval Intelligence.

Through a bizarre journey that included a trip to Austria where her husband revealed that not only was he a Knight Templar, but that the messages that had been transmitted to her in these "channeling" sessions came from ancient manuscripts the Templars had retrieved from King Solomon's Temple during the middle ages. Rayelan discovered that many New Age channels are receiving messages in the same way she received them, via modern technology. She also learned that there are several competing factions involved in these transmissions.

Rayelan's amazing story will take you beyond the world of channeling into the covert side of the U.S. Intelligence world, the New World Order, alien technology and more! This interview was conducted via e-mail over a period of months by Theresa de Veto, Founder/Editor of the web magazine Surfing the Apocalypse--on the internet: <http://www.surfingtheapocalypse.com>.

The views expressed here are not necessarily the views of Surfing the Apocalypse or the interviewer.

## THE INTERVIEW

**Q:** Rayelan, most people who know you know you as the publisher of Rumor Mill News, one of the most respected of the Internet alternative e-magazines. You were the wife of the CIA operative who was dubbed "The October Surprise Pilot", and you are the author of a book on the death of Princess Diana.

Your public image is that of a researcher and writer who is trying to alert people to the danger they face from a group of powerful people who believe in a One World Government. You are also the one who has introduced the concept of Two Factions that are vying for control of the world.

But there is much more to Rayelan Allan than the side you present in Rumor Mill News. You were successful and well known long before you married CIA operative, Gunther Russbacher. You traveled the United States giving workshops and private sessions. You lectured at the United Nations. You were active in politics and were considering going to work for a Senator on Capitol Hill. I would like to explore some of the other aspects of your life. One of the most fascinating to me is your book, *The Obergon Chronicles*. I would like to begin with it.

**Q:** What are *The Obergon Chronicles*?

**A:** *The Obergon Chronicles* are a series of biographical stories about beings from the star system Sirius who came to earth.

**Q:** Where did the *Chronicles* come from?

**A:** I "channeled" them, in the same way New Age Channels bring through their information.

**Q:** Who were these "beings" from Sirius, and why did they come to earth?

**A:** It is my belief that many humans carry the souls from Obergon. They came to earth because their home planets (Obergon was the ruling planet) were destroyed when their sun, (also named Obergon) became a red giant. The beings were not



finished with their lessons on the material plane when their worlds were destroyed

The elder brothers and sisters were sent out to prepare a new planet which would become a "school" for the younger souls. This new planet was Terra . . . Earth. The Obergon Chronicles are the stories of the misadventures these older brothers and sisters had while trying to fulfill their missions and create a planet that was suitable for the continuation of lessons by the Children of Obergon.

The stories that make up the Obergon Chronicles not only deal with the difficulties involved in preparing a new planet to receive a new class of students, but they deal with personality traits such as vanity and lack of compassion. The stories are focused on certain main characters who appear to represent the archetypes found in all sentient life. The seven deadly sins and the seven virtues are presented, but the stories don't use a sledgehammer approach to pound home their point. If anything, the stories are told in the same way an onion is peeled.

Each story makes the reader's mind expand to the point that the reader is able to take on new concepts. In the dedication, it says that the Obergon Chronicles are dedicated to the Children of Obergon.

The stories that are included in "The Obergon Chronicles" mainly deal with four characters. Atalon and Raelon are two souls that were created as an experiment. Their father, Odon, was trying to create a Super soul. At some time in the future, Atalon and Raelon will join together for a mission that only a Super soul can perform. The other two characters are Shalma and Xanos. They are one soul that has split into two souls so it could very quickly complete its lessons in the material world and gain the knowledge it needed to perform its primary mission on the planet Terra.

There are many other minor characters in these first stories. Bits and pieces of their stories were "dictated" to me, but I have never taken the time to piece them together. These minor characters each have stories of their own that will make additional books.

**Q:** How did you come to write the Obergon Chronicles?

**A:** I had no choice. I know this sounds funny, but it is the truth! I was racing to get to an appointment in Los Angeles. I had just sold a short fantasy book to Disney and I was on my way to sign the contract. I was rushing to get out the door and into my car. The drive from my house to Los Angeles was about six hours, and I had a 5PM appointment.

I had been "receiving" messages from "outside" my own consciousness for about three years. "Channeling" is what the New Age movement calls the phenomena. The messages I was hearing were dictated to me by a man's voice. At the time I was receiving these messages, I genuinely thought I was a New Age Channel who was receiving messages from an assortment of ascended masters.

That day, as I was racing to get out of the house and into my car, the voice of my regular "teacher" i.e. spirit guide, said, "Sit down, we need you to take some dictation."

I protested saying that I would miss my appointment. The voice became so loud and persistent that there was really nothing I could do but sit down and *take dictation*. Two stories were "dictated" at this time. The first story in the Obergon Chronicles, "Atalon and Shalma" was dictated and "The Story of White Eagle" was also dictated. At the time, I did not realize the two were related. They are completely different, but they illustrate lessons the Children of Obergon need to understand.

**Q:** How did you feel about it when you first began to hear this voice? Did you think it was time to see a psychiatrist?

**A:** In the late 70's, when I began to hear voices, I had just graduated with a BA in psychology. When I first heard the voices, I believed I was manifesting all the symptoms of schizophrenia or multiple personalities. I didn't want to tell anyone about it, and yet I knew I needed to talk to someone. I called a psychiatrist and told him I was "depressed", and made an appointment. After several appointments, the psychiatrist told me that nothing was wrong with me and I was simply "opening up" spiritually.

At the time, I did not question this, I just thought that I had been lucky enough to find the "one" enlightened psychiatrist in the area. Now I wonder if the "psychiatrist" I called was working for the government!

He told me about a healing circle that met in Carmel, California, a few miles from my home. Dorie D'Angelo, the Angel Healer of Carmel was the leader of the group. I began attending Dorie's healing circle on a weekly basis. Through the people I met at the group, I realized there was a whole world I never knew existed. The people who attended these circles did things and talked about things that I had never even imagined.

**Q:** What made you think you were a "new-age channel?"

**A:** I met a woman at the healing circle who channeled a being who gave people advice, sort of a cosmic Ann Landers. She volunteered to help me understand what was happening to me. After working with her and her spirit guide for a few weeks, I came to believe that the voices in my head were part of a burgeoning phenomenon that was soon to be called "channeling".

On the advice of the friends I met through the healing circle, I started taking a Yoga class. I also studied nutrition, meditation, healing, spiritual awakening and a whole array of things that are now labeled *New Age*. I mention the "New Age" label only because at the time I got into all of this, the term had not been created. The term "New Age" arrived at about the same time Shirley Maclaine came along. At the time I stumbled into this world, it was simply called, "Walking the Spiritual Path." Most of us who had been "walking the path" felt that Shirley Maclaine's approach to spiritual truths was like instant oatmeal; it filled you up, but lacked the real nutrition.

You asked if I felt I was going crazy? The answer is yes. Even through a psychiatrist had certified me "sane" and assured me I was only "opening up" spiritually, at home and in my social life I was surrounded by physicists and their wives who would have thought I was insane if I had told them what was happening to me.

Because I was married to a physicist and understood his mindset, I knew there was no way that any of our colleagues could understand what I was going through. I knew if I opened up and said anything about my spiritual path it would cause problems for me and my husband.

The world we lived in was so different from the way things are today; that I can barely believe it was only 25 years ago. I would like to take a moment to try to paint a picture of the world I was living in when I began hearing the voices.

In 1975, when I became the wife of the Chairman of the Physics Department at the Naval Postgraduate School, the military tradition and formalities were still grounded in the 1950s. The Postgraduate School is where members of the military go

to get Master's degrees and PhDs. It is the graduate division for all the military academies.

The culture of the School was anchored to the formal military way of life. The formality had been fading ever since the Viet Nam war, but when I got there in the mid 70's, it was far from gone. I was told by the other wives that I HAD to join the Faculty Wives Club and eventually I had to head it. The woman who led me through the paces, taught me what I had to do to fulfill my duties as a Chairman's wife, was the wife of a retired Chairman. She invited me to a "wives luncheon". She told me that the women "dressed" for these luncheons. I had no idea what she meant by the term, "dressed". As I walked into the luncheon, I felt I had stepped back into a world of southern elegance and gentility.

Having been a Haight Ashbury hippie seven years earlier, the change was like night and day. I quickly learned that my wardrobe did not fit in. My platform shoes and mini shirts had to go. I replaced them with afternoon "tea suits", sensible pumps and gloves. I was part of a world I didn't understand, and I was sure they wouldn't understand the "Spiritual Path".

I made the decision not to discuss the things I was learning in my classes and through books with any of the faculty members or their wives . . . this included my husband. Because of this decision, I began living a double life. During the day, while my husband was at work, I read, attended classes and had friends over for tea and talk.

In the evening, we had social commitments, and I became the perfect hostess and wife. When my husband was promoted to Dean of Science and Engineering, our social engagements increased. As the wife of a Dean, I was expected to do a lot of entertaining. I often had a house filled with heads of the military academies, scientists from Los Alamos, high level Washington bureaucrats, Admirals, Captains, Congressmen and Ambassadors. Talking about my life on the spiritual path was something I wouldn't even have considered doing at these parties.

At the time, I was not interested in politics, the military, government or any of the things that fascinate me now. I learned to be a good cocktail conversationalist. It is surprising the things you can learn at "cocktail parties". Can you imagine what I could have learned if I had asked the right questions, rather than just listened.

**Q:** You state that: "the messages were dictated to me by a man's voice." Was this voice inside your head," or was it as if someone was in the room speaking to you?

**A:** The first time it happened, I really thought someone was in the room with me. I began hearing the voices during one of the only times in my life that I was not working outside the house or going to school. The only thing I HAD to do each morning was feed my white cat and our three-legged German Shepherd. One morning, as I walked past the dining room table on the way to feed the animals, I thought I heard something. I looked to see if the radio was on, or if my husband had come home. There was no one around and the radio and TV were not on, so I figured it was something outside. I fed the cat and dog and started to walk back to the bedroom.

The dining room table was in front of a wall of windows. The picture windows looked out over a forest. There were no curtains or blinds on the windows. The view of the forest was completely unobstructed. As I passed the dining room table, on my way back to the bedroom, I heard the voice again, this time more clearly.



"Get a pen and paper," it said. "We're going to teach you how to take dictation." I looked around because the voice was so loud and clear I really thought someone was in the room with me. In other words, the voice WAS NOT in my head. It appeared as if it was coming from somewhere in the house. I didn't know what to do, so I followed orders and picked up a pencil.

The voice spoke again, "I said, get a pen." I could hear annoyance in his voice as he explained further. "A pencil makes too much noise, it will distract you. Get a pen."

"Oh my God", I thought, "Not only am I hearing voices, but the voices can SEE me." I put down the pencil and picked up a pen. I sat down at the table and pulled a white note pad to me.

The voice explained further, "A white pad will reflect too much light. While you are learning to take dictation, the fewer distractions you have, the better. Use a yellow legal pad."

There was a yellow legal pad on the table. I picked it up and positioned my pen to begin taking dictation.

The voice began, "My name is Isham, and I am here with Candor. We are not dead. We are communicating with you using a form of enhanced telepathy. Our job is to teach you how to get out of the way so your own thoughts don't interfere with the dictation and distort the meaning. Once we are sure you can do this, we will introduce you to your first teacher."

Isham told me that I was to meet with him for a half hour every morning between 8 and 8:30 am. Isham taught me how to get my own thoughts out of the way so I did not add my own thoughts to the information that was coming through. He then passed me onto my first teacher whose name was Nyster - (pronounced like "nister"). Nyster had an English accent and was charming. He acted in the capacity of teacher, counselor and healer.

I soon loved Nyster as much as I could love anyone. He was my best friend, as well as my teacher. I studied with him for about two years... maybe longer. Nyster helped me emotionally, intellectually and spiritually. When he told me that he had done everything he could for me and he was going to pass me over to my new teacher, I was heartbroken. I felt I had lost my best friend.

I thought nothing could be worse than losing Nyster, but for a while it did get worse. The new teacher was nothing at all like Nyster. He was an arrogant and brash Irishman named Shamus, who was neither gentle NOR kind. He did not teach through gentleness and love. He taught using jokes, personal attacks and ridicule. He went against everything that I had learned about the spiritual path. He wasn't a saint, he was a rogue, and he was proud of it!!!

It took a while, but I eventually got used to him and realized that he was preparing me for work in a world that behaved just like he did. He was trying to "toughen" me up, so I wouldn't collapse in a "sea of tears" the first time I was attacked. Once I discovered that he wanted me to take my messages to a world of men and women who behaved just like he did, I understood what he was doing. I eventually came to love him as much as I loved Nyster. Unlike Nyster, Shamus was able to bring in "guest teachers" from "higher planes". It was some of these "guest teachers" who "transmitted" the Obergon Chronicles to me.

**Q:** How long were you able to live this "double life" and what happened to change things?

**A:** I lived the "double life" from the time I started receiving the messages until 1985. . . about six years. The reason things changed is I had a near death experience which changed my life forever.

In January of 1984, I came down with viral meningitis. I lay in bed for two days with a headache that was so bad I could not even move. My husband finally took me to the emergency room. The ER doctor examined me and called in a neurologist who did a spinal tap.

I can remember lying by myself in a dark room listening to the doctor and my husband, who were in the hall, talk about me. The doctor told my husband I had viral meningitis. At that time there was nothing that could be done. The doctor was very matter of fact. He told my husband, "Take her home. She'll either die or get well."

I was given pain pills, which allowed me to sleep. One night, during my long recovery period, I was awakened by a voice

"It is time. It is time!" The voice said. Thinking it was the television, I ignored it. Then with more emphasis, the voice said again, "IT IS TIME!"

I looked in the direction of my closet, because the voice seemed to be coming from there. Instead of seeing my closet doors, I saw a scientific laboratory filled with students and a teacher. Everyone was staring at me, waiting for me to join them so the class could begin.

As I took my seat on a stool at one of the experiment tables, the instructor announced that today we were going to be studying the holographic nature of the universe. He explained that everything in the universe carries with it the memory of everything that it has ever been or done . . . from the beginning of time. Each atom carries the part of universal history that it has experienced. From the interaction with all other atoms, due to close proximity and transference, all atoms can become a hologram of the entire universe.

He said that the very atoms that make up a person's body are chosen by the soul to help the soul successfully accomplish what it came to earth to do.

The instructor moved on from atoms and talked about how DNA is formed and how DNA carries the history of every ancestor and everything thing the ancestor had experienced up until the moment the DNA was passed on to the fetus.

The instructor quickly changed subjects again and said, "The cells of your body carry with them the memory of everything, good or bad, that YOU have lived through in this life. Past trauma is re-lived over and over again because the cells are still holding on to the "energetic emotional charge" that created the memory of the incident. The past trauma becomes a millstone that keeps you bound down and incapable of reaching your potential. As a result, you are incapable of fulfilling the life plan you chose to fulfill, prior to incarnating. The traumatic memories will trigger over and over again and will continue to do so until the cellular memory is cleared.

The instructor approached me, closed his eyes, and bowed his head. He inhaled a long slow deep breath, held it for a moment and then forcefully exhaled in my direction. I felt a bolt of energy enter my body. In the moment of exhalation, the instructor imparted to me the knowledge that I now "knew" the secret of activating cellular memories and clearing them out of the body.

I also received information that my "class on earth" was nearing its graduation, but before they could graduate and leave the material plane, they needed to get rid of their excess baggage, the traumatic and painful memories that are stored at a

cellular level. After the teacher imparted my lessons, I knew the process was inside me and it would rise to the conscious mind as I cleared my own cellular memories and got rid of my own emotional baggage.

The transfer of information from the instructor to me took only a moment. The instructor went from student to student, passing on to each of them their new gift. Then the instructor said that he was going to show the class what each level of the clearing process felt like. He started with the cells of the body.

I felt a hand on my head. I assumed it was the instructor. I had always hated to have the top of my head touched. Whenever anyone touched me in this way, even the ministers who blessed me, I would panic and fight to get the hand off my head. Suddenly all the old feelings of panic and fear returned.

I was suffocating in terror. I heard the instructor's voice, "Breathe! Breathe in a long, slow deep breath. Don't hold it. Exhale immediately. See your breath as a circular, continuous connected breath. Breathe!"

As I breathed in this manner, I relived a childhood incident when my brother put me into the box where my family kept firewood. I knew it was filled with spiders and other bugs. My brother put his hand on my head and pushed me down so he could close the lid on me. Then he sat on the box to keep me from getting out. It was dark; it was cramped. I felt things crawling on me. Suddenly I couldn't breathe. I felt I was dying. I began to scream. My grandmother heard my terrified screams and rescued me.

The terror of this event was still stored in the cellular memory of my body. The hand on my head was causing me to relive the original event. I felt claustrophobic. I felt panic. I was unable to breathe. I felt I was dying.

"Breathe through it." I heard the instructor say. "You are fine, you are safe, and you are protected. Breathe, and let it go." I did as I was told. With each breath, I faced the fear. Finally, I knew I had released the trauma, not just from the moment, but from the past as well.

For an instant I became a child again. But this time I was not "trapped" in the wood box. I was in the wood box because I was playing a game with my brother. As I released the painful memories that were trapped in the physical cells of my body, I was also able to rewrite my personal history and undo the damage.

Opening my eyes, I saw the other students were breathing in the same long slow continuous manner. It appeared each one of them had just relived a traumatic experience, as I had done.

The instructor then said, "Now I am going to show you what it is like to remember something from your DNA." Once more he closed his eyes and inhaled. As he exhaled, suddenly I was standing in the woods watching my father split a log with a wedge and a sledge hammer. I was holding a baby boy in my arms. My father was in his early twenties. Suddenly something flew up from the log and struck me in the lip. I began bleeding all over myself and the baby.

My father looked up and saw what had happened. He had tears in his eyes. "Honey, I am so sorry. I am so sorry." He pulled a piece of steel from my upper lip and pressed a cloth to my lip to stop the bleeding. Part of the wedge had broken off, flown up and struck me in my upper lip. Then my father put his arm around me, took the baby and walked me back to the cabin. I had never seen the cabin before, but it looked familiar, like a picture in the family album.

My father called me by my mother's name. I realized that I was reliving one of my mother's memories. Then I remembered the scar on my mother's upper lip. I had



just experienced a DNA memory of something that happened before I was born. The baby boy was my older brother. The cabin was one my parents had lived in when they were first married. The incident had happened 10 years before I was conceived. I later asked my mother how she got the scar on her lip. It had happened exactly as I had experienced it.

I could tell by the expressions on the faces of the other students that they had also relived a similar DNA memory.

The instructor then stood in front of the class and said, "Now I am going to show you how it feels to access the memories of the stars." He instructed the class to place their index finger over their heart. He told them to press down with their fingernail until they could feel the pressure in one small spot.

"Draw all of your consciousness into this area," he said, "Begin to breathe the long, slow connected breath. This is your heart chakra; it is the center of your body. It is the place where Father-God and Mother- Earth meet in love. Father-God is spirit, Mother-Earth is his opposite, she is material. He is without form; she is with form. Humans were created in the image of their Father and their Mother. A human carries the spirit of their Father and they wear the material body of their Mother. When a human comes into a perfect state of balance, the energies of the Father and the Mother can meet in the heart chakra. Remember to breathe, breathe slowly and continuously.

"The Mother's energy is red. She enters into the balanced physical body through the base chakra. The Father's energy is white. He enters the body through the crown chakra. There are seven chakras. Mother and Father each travel through three chakras and meet in the center on the human body . . . the heart chakra. When this happens to a human, mystics and psychics see the heart chakra radiating a beautiful pink aura. Mother and Father are communing in love.

"Continue drawing all of your energy into the space beneath your fingernail. Choose one cell and go deep inside of it. Remember to breathe. Focus all your attention on that one cell. See yourself going into the cell. Breathe . . . Now pick an atom and place your consciousness inside the atom."

The instructor had barely finished his sentence when I felt a loud roaring sound. It sounded like a jet engine. Everything went black. I felt like I was traveling at the speed of light inside a tunnel. Suddenly I broke free of the darkness and found myself sailing through space. The stars were beautiful. I was joyously happy. I sailed through space as if I were a small plane.

I did flips and dives and barrel rolls. I swooped down on a planet and saw beautiful deer like creatures bounding over tall grass which resembled wheat. I sailed in closer for a better look. Suddenly I found myself in the body of one of the deer creatures. I felt its joy and happiness as it ran side by side with its mate, leaping and bounding over the tall grass like two dancers performing an intricate ballet. I felt the intelligence and the love of these creatures. They were not dumb animals, they had souls and feelings and thoughts very much like mine. They were on the planet developing their ability to think and reason. The male deer was a mathematician; the female was a philosopher who told me she was going to be a famous Greek playwright.

The stars called me again and I left the body of the deer people. I again sailed through the universe. I was headed for my home which I knew was near Sirius. I was racing home because I longed with all my heart to be back with my Father and my family. But the joy of being out of body and free to wander the universe was

overwhelming. I was exhilarated with my newly found gift of flight. Instead of making a Beeline for home, I played in the universe. I circled and swooped down on several more planets.

After a while, the thought of going home once again filled me with joy. I stopped visiting other planets and started home, sailing through space doing flips and rolls and thoroughly enjoying the freedom that being out of body gave me. Suddenly a huge white wall appeared in front of me, blocking my path. I skidded to a stop to keep from crashing into the white wall. I sailed to the right, but the wall was still there. I sailed to the left, but I could not get past the wall. I stopped and stared at it.

The white wall wasn't a wall. It was an off white roughly woven robe which was like a cross between burlap and light weight canvas. At the bottom of the robe were two very large feet wearing dark brown sandals. I suddenly realized that the being in the robe had his hand on my head keeping me from going anywhere. I heard his words inside my head, "Where are you going in such a hurry?"

"I'm going home," I replied.

"You haven't even started your work on earth. Turn around and look at your home world. You have the secret of preparing your fellow students for their next evolutionary leap. Without your presence, your piece of the puzzle will be lost and the entire evolutionary experiment could fail."

I looked back at earth. I saw the planet ringed in a brown haze. The haze was the anger, hatred, rage, perversions, wars, and man's inhumanity to his fellow man. I shuddered and said silently, "Thank God I am out of there. I won't go back. I don't want to go back."

It appeared as if the being in the white robe had heard my thoughts.

"How is your husband going to feel when he wakes up in the morning and finds your dead body in bed next to him?"

Suddenly I could see into my bedroom. I saw my husband and in the next instant I was back in bed next to him. I hit with a jolt. I was wide-awake and filled with more energy than I had in months. I got out of bed and wrote down what had just happened.

I began to regain my strength, but I was still very weak. I still had to spend many hours in bed. I used the time to practice the breathing technique the teacher taught us. As I breathed I felt different sensations arising in different parts of my body. Sometimes the sensation was very slow to leave. In these cases I channeled energy into the area. I noted that when I did this, the sensation quickly went away.

Sometimes I went into the memory that was attached to the sensation. Other times I simply experienced the sensation without looking deeper to find out what was behind it. I soon discovered that the sensations were like little cans of garbage. I could toss out the can without going through the garbage and re-experiencing it, or I could choose to go through the garbage and feel all the pain once again. I quickly decided that it was easier and faster just to dump the can without going through the garbage.

By April, I had recovered. When I got out of bed, I knew something had changed. I went from my deathbed to a hectic schedule. I had never been interested in politics or city government. Now I found myself on an adjunct planning committee for the city of Monterey. In addition to this, I accepted a job as fund raiser for a non profit heritage organization. I became the assistant editor for the newsletter of the local woman's Democratic club. Then I became the media coordinator for Senator

Gary Hart's 1984 presidential campaign. I had never been interested in politics before my near death experience.

At this same time, I began experimenting with the new clearing process I had learned in the near death experience. I was experimenting with music to balance the chakras, and breathe to clear the stored memories. I invited a group of friends to join me and learn the method as a group. I also was doing private sessions on an experimental basis with a select group of volunteers.

By 1985, a friend and I were conducting Activated Cellular Memory (ACM) workshops---that is what I named the clearing process. In 1987, I began to travel throughout the United States giving private and group sessions. The feedback from people who attended the workshops was incredible. Almost 98% of my students were able to release themselves from their bodies and travel through the universe as I had done. Each of them brought back valuable lessons from their journeys. They were also able to let go of much of the emotional garbage that had been trapped in their cells. Several women who had been in therapy for years told me that one session with me cut straight to the root of their problems and they were able to let go of the trauma.

**Q:** It is clear that you continued on your spiritual path, did you also continue on the political path?

**A:** Yes, I did. For a while I worked within the normal political organizations. Then I met a woman named Barbara Honegger. Barbara had worked in the 1980 Reagan campaign. When Reagan was elected she moved to Washington and took a job in the West Wing of the White House. She was the woman who was doing the research for implementing Reagan's alternative to the Equal Rights Amendment.

In 1983, Barbara realized that Ronald Reagan had no intention of ever implementing his ERA Alternative. She was extremely disillusioned because she genuinely believed in what she was doing. It took a great deal of courage for Barbara to resign her position in the Reagan White House and to publish her letter of resignation in the Washington Post. She was in the headlines for weeks. The National Organization of Women (NOW) picked her up and made her into a celebrity. The only thing that took her out of the headlines was the shoot down of Korean Airliner 007 by the Soviet Union.

Unknown to me, Barbara was from my area. When I saw a letter from her to the editor of our local newspaper, I picked up the phone and called the only Honegger in the phone book. It turned out to be her mother's house, but Barbara was there and answered the phone. I was producing a radio show at the time and asked her to be a guest.

We became friends immediately and worked on a number of projects together. In 1984, Barbara had been the women's coordinator for the Jesse Jackson campaign. I had worked for Gary Hart. Both our candidates lost to Walter Mondale. Neither of us could support Mondale, so we batted around ideas of what we could do during this election year.

Barbara had evidence that the Reagan Campaign had stolen Jimmy Carter's debate briefing books and had used them to get an advantage over Carter during the debates. She even had photographs of the Carter Debate Briefing books lying on a table in the garage where the Reagan campaign team was preparing for the debate. She spent a few weeks putting together this research and writing an article. In those days, there was no place to publish articles like this. I don't know if it was ever published.



After she finished with this project, she and I discussed Reagan's Armageddon beliefs. It was 1984, and we both believed that Ronald Reagan was thoroughly in the grip of Christian Armageddonists who believed that the Biblical prophecy of Armageddon had to be fulfilled during Reagan's presidency.

The man Reagan appointed to be his Secretary of the Interior, James Watt, believed that it was fine to mine and log all of the earth, because our generation was going to be the last generation of people on earth. His famous quote "We don't have to protect the environment; the Second Coming is at hand," echoed the way many of the people who surrounded Reagan felt.

Barbara and I decided to put together a paper on Reagan's Armageddon beliefs. We turned the paper into an 8-page flyer that could be folded, addressed and mailed. We then addressed and mailed them to every radio and television station and every newspaper and magazine in the world.

About that time, I suffered a relapse. I don't know if I came down with meningitis again, or if I had never really recovered from the original illness. I ended up in bed for a few more months. It was during this time that I really practiced the lessons I had learned during my "Near Death Experience". I also used that time to listen to tapes and do a little reading. Reading was hard, because I couldn't sit up or bend my head. Most of the time, I just lay there and stared at the ceiling.

I was very angry with God and blamed Him for my illness. One day, after mentally screaming at God, I was very exhausted and felt that I could finally sleep. I don't know if I actually went to sleep, or if I was awake when this happened. But I heard a voice. It said,

"Do you know what your problem is?" I didn't know what the voice meant, so I didn't answer. "Your problem is you think and act like a soldier, and a soldier never surrenders. You hate that Christian expression of, 'surrender to God'. You won't surrender to anyone, not even God."

The voice continued, "Instead of surrendering, why not just give up the fight? Stop fighting God! God doesn't fight back, therefore it isn't a war, therefore you CAN'T surrender."

"You have to have two groups, in battle fighting each other, before you can consider it a war. Two armies have to fight before one can surrender. In YOUR "battle" with God, the only one fighting is you. Stop fighting God. Give up the fight!"

"You spend so much time being angry at God for putting you in bed that you don't even realize that He has given you a wonderful opportunity to be alone, in the solitude of your "cave", so you can spend some time working on yourself."

At this moment, I remembered my near death experience, and I knew that God had given me this "free time" so I could use it to work on all the garbage that was stored inside of me.

I spent about two and a half months in bed that time. The only reason I got out of bed was because a friend told me about an Archbishop in Santa Barbara named Warren Watters. I don't know why, but I KNEW that this was the man who had to baptize me.

I made an appointment to go see him. When I met him, we made the arrangements and I was baptized the following weekend. I stayed in his home with Warren and his wife, Ellen. Warren was 93 and Ellen was in her 80's. They were the most wonderful and loving people I had ever met. They both had a radiance surrounding them that everyone could see or feel.

Near the end of the weekend stay, Warren asked me if I wanted to be ordained in his Church, the Church of Antioch. I knew nothing about it, but I was certain that God would not have sent me there if I was not supposed to be ordained.

Warren and Ellen had a small chapel attached to their beautiful red-tiled adobe home. There were about four rows of pews with an altar at the front. It looked like any Christian church, just smaller.

During the ordination, Warren suddenly became very quiet. Ellen asked if something was wrong. The day was very hot and I think she was worried he was ill. He replied that Master Melchizedek had just joined us. I saw Ellen look up. Warren had his eyes closed. I looked up and saw the most incredible vision.

The ceiling had vanished. In its place was a multi-tiered cone that went up until it completely disappeared. Around each circular tier there were hundreds if not thousands of people watching me be ordained. Warren later said that this was the Ashram of Melchizedek and I had just been ordained into it also.

After the ceremony, I asked him about the other people who had been ordained into the Ashram of Melchizedek. He told me that this was the first time in his life that anything like this had happened to him. I asked him who Melchizedek was. He told me the few things he knew about Melchizedek, who was the original High Priest of Jerusalem. None of what he told me made any sense to me. It still doesn't. I may have been ordained into the Ashram of Melchizedek, but until I understand what this means, I have chosen to do nothing. This was one of the major lessons my teacher Shamus taught me, "When you don't know what to do, do nothing."

After I came home from Santa Barbara, I spent most of my time working on the Activated Cellular Memory process. I put together classes and flyers and began teaching it. All the while, I was also working with Barbara Honegger on her various quasi-political projects.

In 1986, a crisis developed in the Middle East. Ronald Reagan had just ordered the bombing of Libya and he was threatening to bomb Syria. The Biblical Armageddon scenario looked like it was about to play out. Barbara and I went into action again. We needed to rewrite, update and reprint the information we had gathered in 1984.

One of Barbara's friends was the pianist, Byron Janus. He just happened to be visiting in our area at the time we were working on this. Barbara and I had been trying to figure out how we could get a copy of our work hand delivered to Pope John Paul II. Byron told us his wife was a friend of a woman who went to high school with Pope John Paul II. Byron also told us that he was a close friend of Nancy Reagan. We gave Byron our information. Within 48 hours of handing this information to Byron, Reagan stopped his threats to bomb Syria and the Armageddon scenario never raised its head again during the Reagan years. Did the Pope and Nancy Reagan avert Armageddon in 1986? I don't know. Someone should ask them.

**Q:** I know from prior conversations with you that during this time you had some experiences that are even stranger than the ones you have just described. You said some radio personalities and other well-known people have told you to keep quiet on these experiences because they feel you will lose your credibility. Do you feel you can share these experiences now?

**A:** I have been cautioned about talking about certain things. I have often wondered if the people who cautioned me to stay silent on these things were really

worried about my credibility, or if they were trying to keep the lid on things. All right, for the first time ever in print, here is the story!

In 1986, I was taken to Mars by the Admiral who I later discovered was Gunther's direct boss and his uncle. This trip to Mars was three years BEFORE I married Gunther and FOUR years before I "officially" met the Admiral.

This story is a hard one for me to tell. I am not sure how to begin. I still wonder if it actually happened, or if it was just a realistic dream. The experience was far too real to have been a dream. It is possible that I only traveled in my astral body. My psychic grandmother took me on out of body journeys when I was a child. The trip to Mars could have been a dream, or an out of body journey. But a very big part of me believes that it really happened.

In 1986, there were a series of events that happened within the span of a day, maybe two. This was right in the middle of the work Barbara and I were doing to get out the Armageddon information. The first event happened when my spirit guide, Shamus, told me that the Golden Armada was coming to earth tonight. He told me to go outside and look up in the sky.

A friend was with me. We went out. It was cold and damp. We stayed out for a very long time, but saw nothing. Finally, I told Shamus that he had better give us a sign or we were going back inside. Before I even got the words out of my mouth, the biggest and bluest "falling star" I had ever seen, streaked across the sky. We had our sign, so we knew we had to stay out in the cold!

My friend went back inside and brought out blankets. We stayed outside looking up in the sky. Finally, she pointed in a certain direction and told me to look past all the stars to what would be the edge of the universe. I followed her suggestion and sure enough, I saw the same thing she was seeing. What we saw was something that looked like giant fireworks. This occurred in 1986. I have now seen this phenomenon in a few science fiction movies. They call it a star gate.

Shamus said leaders of the Galactic Federation were coming to the Earth to attend a meeting of all the world leaders, which was being held in the Grand Tetons. Shamus said representatives from all inhabited planets would be in attendance.

Just at that moment, we heard the doorbell ring and went back inside. It was another friend. We sat there talking about what we had just seen. Finally, one of us pointed to the plush rug. There were marks forming on it that looked like footprints. We all looked at the rug, and sure enough, it looked like an invisible person was walking toward us.

At that time in my spiritual development, I knew no fear. I asked who it was and what he wanted. Suddenly I could see the person. He was dressed in a silver flight suit. He introduced himself as Commander Shubreadth and said that he was there to ask my permission for the C-Cubed unit to be installed.

I knew that a C-Cubed unit was for Command, Control and Communication. He said it was to guide the Golden Armada in their journeys to and from earth. I asked him why he wanted to put it in my house. He answered that I had divine protection around me and if it were in my house, it would be safe. I asked a few more questions, all of which he answered to my satisfaction, so I gave him permission to set the C-Cube Module up.

Suddenly, a group of similarly dressed beings began carrying all sorts of things into my condominium. Instead of building it in the condo, they built it in the stairwell. About halfway through their installation, the doorbell rang. Needless to say, it scared all of us out of our skin. It was about 1AM. We all wondered who



would be ringing the doorbell at that time? I think we must have unconsciously feared it was "the men in black".

It turned out to be one of my nieces. She said that she was driving by, saw our lights on and knew something was going on. One of the reasons we jumped when the doorbell rang was because it was the back door and not the front door. When I asked my niece why she came to the back door, she said that she did not feel comfortable going up the stairs inside the stair well. The back door did not have a stairwell. The stairwell was where the C-Cubed Module was being built.

When she got inside the condo, she looked over in the far corner, where the installation of the C-Cubed module was going on. No one had yet said anything to her about what had been happening. "What is going on over there?" she exclaimed. She could also see the men in silver uniforms carrying in the boxes from which they constructed the C-Cube Module.

After the installation was complete, commander Shubreadth came back and said that they were finished. He said that it was a self-running installation. He said that when it was no longer needed, it would fade away.

About two or three in the morning, my niece and friends left. I put on a white night gown and went to bed.

The next thing I knew, I was standing in a dry creek bed. The dirt was red, and somehow I knew I was in Arizona. It was night. Everything was illuminated by the moon. I looked around that saw ten or eleven other women. They were all in their nightclothes as I was. No one spoke. We walked around slowly, looking at each other and our surroundings.

Suddenly, without sound, a golden ball began to materialize. It was about fifteen to twenty feet high. A door opened, and a man with white hair and blue eyes walked down the steps. It is time to go he said as he motioned us to get on board.

I was one of the first inside. I was almost directly across from the door. There was a bench that ran along the edge of the round room. Each woman sat down in front of her own window. There were twelve windows and the door. The man sat on a seat in front of the door. He said that we were going for a short ride. He told us to look out the windows because the view was going to be beautiful. I followed his advice.

I don't remember him telling us we were going to Mars, yet I knew that was where we were headed. I could see Mars in the distance. The red planet grew larger and larger, until it filled the entire window. I could see that all the women were now looking out the windows on my side of the Golden Globe.

Without sound or warning, the man with the white hair stood up and opened the door. We had come to rest on the red planet. Our trip took about half an hour or less. One by one, the women silently filed out the door of the Globe; not one of us had spoken to the others.

Each woman was met by a man in a gray uniform with yellow piping and patches. I watched the other women as they were led to different areas. The place where we landed looked like a freeway underpass system. There were several large entryways that led down into the red planet. The Golden globe had landed on a flat piece of ground which seemed to set on top the underground passages. There was a fence or guardrail around the landing area. The section where we disembarked was the only place we could exit.

I was the last to leave the golden globe. As I stood at the doorway I saw two of the women who had been in the globe with me. They were walking with their arms around the men who had met them. It appeared as if they knew and loved the men.

There was no one there to meet me. I looked at the man with the white hair. He read my mind and sent back the answer. I am your guide. He walked away from the landing area and the underground passages. He headed toward the red rocks that were in front of us. I can remember thinking; "There is an atmosphere on Mars. Why haven't our scientists told us about it?"

I heard the man answer me, "If they told you, there would be an overwhelming rush to colonize Mars. We don't want that."

As we walked closer to the red rocks, I could see that there were caves carved in the rocks. The man corrected my thinking. "They aren't caves, and they aren't rocks. These are living structures. On earth we would call them apartments, but these apartments are made from living crystals. The crystals create an energy field that keeps the people who live in these structures in perfect health. When the Martians lived here, there was no sickness, there was no death."

I climbed the rocks and walked inside one of the structures. I could feel something touching me. It gave me a shiver. I heard the man tell me, "Don't worry. It will not harm you. It is sensing your energy system. If you spent the night here, you would go home in perfect health."

My mind was already thinking, "How can we bring these crystal beings to earth?"

The man silently answered, "We already have. We are trying to duplicate the process that the Martians used to make these structures." I quickly discovered that not only could the man communicate with me telepathically, but he could put pictures in my mind. The man showed me the dome-like structures that they had created using the crystal beings in a mixture of concrete like substance.

The man said he had more to show me and started back down the hill. He stopped at a wall that came up to his waist. The wall had hidden a passageway that led down into an underground structure. The man went ahead of me. The light was filtered; it took a moment for my eyes to adjust. When I got to the bottom of the stairs, I saw a long hall with picture windows on each side.

When I first saw it, I thought that it must be some kind of indoor zoo. The windows appeared to hold different scenes. I don't know why I thought it was a zoo, but that was the first thought that popped into my mind. I could almost hear the man laugh as I thought 'zoo'.

He told me to take a look and tell him what I was seeing. As I approached each picture window I saw that there was no glass. I could look into them at scenes I couldn't understand. I didn't know what I was looking at. Some of the scenes appeared to be swirling clouds and fog. Other scenes were of meadows and grass. "Could it be a picture album left by the people who used to live here?" I asked.

The man didn't laugh at my question. "That is a very good thought, but no. This was not what Mars looked like."

The man read my mind and realized I had no idea what I was seeing. He said, "This is a space-time portal. When the Martians knew they were going to lose their atmosphere, they knew they had to find a new planet on which to live. Earth was their first choice. It was nearby and easily accessible with their spacecraft. But earth was still in the creation process thirteen million years ago."

The man told me that the Martians did not have the technology to travel in spaceships outside of this solar system and none of the planets in this solar system were ready to support life. He said the Martian scientists turned their attention to creating space/time machines.

About half way down the long hall, the man stopped me and pointed to a window. This is the portal to earth.

I thought you said that earth was not habitable 13 million years ago. It wasn't, he replied. This portal leads to earth, approximately 50,000 years ago, earth time. From a Martian point of view, it is 13 million . . . minus 50, 000 . . . earth years in the future. Come with me and have a look.

The man stepped through the window or portal. He stood there waiting for me to join him. I looked in and tried to figure out what kind of room he was in. It was dark and glowed with a green light. I really couldn't see anything but the man.

Once I stepped through the portal, it closed behind me. We were in some kind of underground cave. We stood on a rock platform that was surrounded on all sides by water. It was very dim; I could not see anything very well. From the water I heard a voice. It was irreverent and humorous, "Are the two of you going to stand there all day, or are you going to come with me?"

I looked down and saw a creature that looked like a dolphin with the head of a catfish. The man led me to the stairs and we walked down into the water. There were two dolphin-like creatures waiting for us. He grabbed the fin of one and gestured for me to do the same thing.

I heard the dolphin creature tell me that the Martians designed the entrance to earth to make sure no one could get through the portals unless they were invited and wanted. The dolphin-like creatures were the guardians of the portals. Without them, no one could ever find their way out of the portal and onto the earth.

The two dolphin creatures swam for a very long time. Finally, they skidded to a stop up a golden brick ramp. The talking dolphin creature said, "This is where the two of you get off. We will see you on the other side."

The man with the white hair was the first to climb to his feet. He offered me his hand and helped me up out of the water. I felt strangely refreshed and alive. Almost like there was something in the water that nurtured me and healed me.

As I was thinking the thought I heard the man reply, when earth was younger and non-polluted, ordinary water was healing water.

I walked by his side to the doors at the top of the ramp. He pushed the two doors open. The first thing I saw was beautiful columns and temples. The colors were vibrant turquoises and orange and yellow. The land was lush with trees and grass. I saw the two dolphin creatures swim out from under the temple.

There was a canal that surrounded the area. The water was crystal clear. There were many other types of fish swimming in the canal. When the people saw the dolphin creatures, they fell to their knees and seemed to pray before them.

I looked at the man, he answered, "The dolphins are sacred to these people. The dolphins take care of them. They don't appear very often. The people haven't noticed us yet. The dolphins are telling them about us. Wait a moment; you are going to be surprised."

After a few moments, a young man came over to us. He kneeled before us. I tried to pull him up but the man with me stopped me. When the young man stood up, he said, in perfect English, "Welcome to Egypt. I am your guide."



We followed the young boy down the steps of the temple. The man told me that the dolphins had read our thoughts and instantly taught the boy to speak our language.

The young boy led us through their city. There were no cars; none were needed because the area was not large enough for cars to be needed. There appeared to be thousands of people living there. Their skin was medium brown and their facial features were similar to the people of Italy. They were very beautiful.

We were taken to the edge of the city where the fields that grew the crops were. I could see fields of green with people working. There were also trees and bushes. Everything was so beautiful it looked like a park.

The young boy handed me an orange fruit that looked like an apricot. I looked at the man, "Eat it", he said, "You will never in your life taste anything as sweet."

The last thing I remember is the wonderful sweet taste of the fruit. The next thing I remember is floating through space. I was lying horizontally. I could faintly remember being told to keep my eyes closed. I fought to open them. Above me I saw a space ship. I was in some kind of beam that was moving me through the roof of my apartment and putting me back in my bed. I was dressed in a long white night gown, and I could feel the silk fabric flutter against my arms. I fought to stay awake long enough to write myself enough notes so I would remember my trip

When I woke up the next morning, there was red dirt in my bed. I wondered where I could have gotten red dirt on my feet. Then I saw my notebook wide open on the bed stand. The first word I saw was MARS followed by Golden Globe . . . and other key words. By the time I had finished reading the code words, I had remembered the entire experience.

Four years later, I met the man with the white hair on Offutt Air Force Base. I have wanted to tell the story of my trip to Mars for a long time. Friends who know the story have advised to keep it to myself. They fear it will cause me to lose all credibility.

I don't know if I went to Mars. I know there was red dirt in my bed when I woke up. Did I go to Mars or just to Arizona? I can't give you an answer. What I do know is the man in the dream turned out to be my husband Gunther's boss, a four star Admiral who was in Navy Intelligence, and at the time I met him in 1989, on Offutt Air Force Base, he was the Director of Covert Operations for the CIA.

If the Admiral did not take me to Mars, then someone went to a lot of trouble to make me think that he did. About a week after I met the Admiral on Offutt, he took me on another journey. He took me to meet the King of the World. The only two times I have gone on unusual journeys in my physical body, it has been with the Admiral. (The King of the World story is included in this anthology.)

**Q:** What did you do after you realized what had happened? Did you lecture about your trip? Did you make it part of your work? How did it affect you, and do you think it had any impact on what you were doing at the time?

**A:** I don't think it had any impact on what I was doing. In fact, I can only remember telling one friend about it. For some reason, it was very upsetting to me, and I wanted to put it out of my mind. I continued doing workshops, seeing clients and when Barbara needed my help, I helped her.

**Q:** In 1988, your husband, John died. You moved to New York City and began teaching and giving workshops in the ACM method. You also were traveling to Washington DC to see clients and give workshops. You met Senator Claiborne Pell at this time, How did that happen?

**A.** A friend introduced us. She knew about his interest in Near Death Experience, and she knew that a Near Death Experience (NDE) changed my life dramatically.

While I was talking to the Senator, I told him about the Activated Cellular Memory process. He wanted to experience it, so I gave him a private ACM treatment. Senator Pell had just hosted a large conference on the Near Dear Experiences. There is a book written about the conference. It is called "Proceeding of the Symposium on Consciousness and Survival. An Interdisciplinary Inquiry into the Possibility of Life Beyond Biological Death" The book was published by the Noetics Institute in Sausalito.

Senator Pell was impressed with my experience and the depth of my information and abilities. Each time I was in Washington, I called him. We usually met for lunch or dinner. On one visit, he told me that his committee was funding a top-secret project that dealt with a number of the things the Soviets had pioneered in the psychic world. I was familiar with the psychic work the Soviets were doing. I was very interested in his project and we discussed it several times.

At this same time, in California, Barbara Honegger was working on exposing the main scandal of the Reagan/Bush years, The October Surprise. She was helping one of the men who had just been charged with lying to a judge. The man, Richard Brenneke, had told a judge that a career CIA operative named Donald Gregg, (who had just been nominated by President Bush to become the Ambassador to South Korea), was involved in the October Surprise.

All nominees for Ambassador have to be confirmed by the Senate Foreign Relations Committee. Senator Pell was the Chairman of that Committee. Because Barbara knew Senator Pell was a friend of mine, she asked me to hand deliver a packet of information regarding Donald Gregg's involvement in the October Surprise.

I agreed to do this. On my next trip to Washington, I made an appointment and delivered the packet. The Senator said he would look it over and we would talk about it over dinner that evening.

We went to a Thai restaurant in Georgetown. As we walked in, Senator Pell said hello to many different people. One man, at the far end of the room, stood up, waved and said, "Hi, Senator." In other words, it was obvious that everyone there knew who he was.

We sat down, looked at the menus and ordered. After the waitress left, Senator Pell pulled out the packet I gave him, dropped it in the middle of the table and began to talk very loudly and sternly. Many people would say he was yelling at me. I have rarely been talked to like this by anyone, especially a United States Senator. He was angry that I had used our friendship to try to influence his vote on Donald Gregg. His voice was so loud that everyone in the restaurant stopped eating and was staring at us. I was not about to let him ruffle my feathers or upset me.

When he stopped yelling at me, I said, very politely, "Are you finished?" He nodded. In a firm voice I said, "Just because we are friends, you are saying that you do not want to know about crimes and treason being committed by high ranking government officials?"

I could see that the other people in the room were riveted on our conversation. I can't remember how he responded to my question, because what he did next completely knocked me off center. In the same loud voice he had used to berate me,

he said, "Do you remember that project I was telling you about? I want you to come to work for me and oversee it."

I was stunned into silence. He lowered his voice and asked me if I would become his assistant in the Foreign Relations Committee. He had earlier told me that the project was being carried in the Foreign Relations Committee budget. Knowing that we were still being watched by almost everyone in the restaurant, I told him I would think about it and give him an answer in a few days.

We finished dinner with no more unusual happenings. The Senator took me home. I talked with my hostess for an hour or two and then went to bed.

That evening, about 2am, the feel of someone brushing up against my neck awakened me. When I opened my eyes, I saw a man in a black cape. He was wearing a large black hat that flopped down over his face. I felt he was trying to suck blood from my neck. I was terrified and petrified. I could NOT move a muscle. I was frozen either in fear or by other means.

I knew that if I allowed this man to suck my blood that I would die. Instantly I knew what I had to do. I had been taught sacred words to ward off evil. I could not speak or move, but I could think. I began thinking the words as strongly as I could.

Kadoish, Kadoish, Kadoish, Adonai Sabeyoth  
Kadoish, Kadoish, Kadoish, Adonai Sabeyoth  
Kadoish, Kadoish, Kadoish, Adonai Sabeyoth

After the first syllable, of the word Kadoish was thought, the man in the cape quickly raised his arm to shield his face. It was as if I had hit him. With the second set of words, the man backed away from the bed. He was still looking at me, ready to strike again if he could.

By the time I had finished the third set of words, my voice came back. I repeated the words out loud.

Kadoish, Kadoish, Kadoish, Adonai Sabeyoth  
Kadoish, Kadoish, Kadoish, Adonai Sabeyoth  
Kadoish, Kadoish, Kadoish, Adonai Sabeyoth

Each time I said them, I grew stronger. Each time I said them, the vampire grew weaker. The man, or astral body, that had touched me felt physical, I felt the touch of his hands on my neck and shoulders. But as my voice grew stronger and I was able to forcefully speak the sacred words, I saw him begin to dissipate. As he dissipated, he retreated further and further from me, as if he felt being close to me would cause him harm. He finally backed up into my closet and vanished.

I stayed awake most of the night thinking about what had just happened. I knew Senator Pell had friends who were advanced enough in their psychic abilities to be able to manifest out of body and do things in their astral bodies. I believed that whoever had visited me was probably associated with the Senator in some way. The next day I called and read him the riot act. I have often wondered what the spies who tap all the phones in Washington must have thought when I accused him of visiting me in his astral body.

Of course he denied that it was him, but some of the things he said made me believe he knew about it, and had possibly ordered it. During my tirade, he asked again if I was going to take the job. I told him I would give him an answer once I got back from Virginia Beach.



My husband John's ashes had been scattered on Virginia Beach. I wanted to say goodbye to him before I closed that chapter of my life and moved on. I rented a red Mustang convertible and drove from Washington DC to Virginia Beach. It was a beautiful sunny day. I put the top down and let my hair blow in the wind. It was a beautiful day, and I wanted to put the vampire completely out of my mind.

When I got to Virginia Beach, I chose to stay at the Cavalier hotel, across the street from the beach. I put on my two-piece suit, grabbed my towels and walked down to sunbathe. I had not been there long when I saw two men in trench coats on a catwalk to the left of me. It was hot and sunny, why were these men wearing overcoats? When I looked at them again, they were taking pictures of me with a camera that had a long lens. I remembered that Senator Pell told me I had to undergo a background check. I figured these men were part of that background check.

I decided that I looked great in my two-piece and wondered if I could ask them for copies. I lay back down and relaxed as the sun warmed and relaxed me. I was thinking about the "vampire" attack the night before, wondering if I had dreamed the whole thing, or if it had really happened.

Suddenly I felt a stabbing pain in my stomach. It was so intense it felt like someone had hit me with a hot knife. It took a while for me to recover from the pain. When I did, I noticed that I had started bleeding. I figured it was my menstrual cycle and chalked up the pain to stress. I wrapped the towel around me and used it to mop up the blood as it flowed down my leg. I hurriedly ran back to the Cavalier Hotel, trying to keep from leaving a trail of blood behind me.

Once I got back to my room, I realized that the amount of blood I was losing was definitely NOT normal. I waited for a few hours to see if the bleeding would subside. It didn't. I was afraid to go to a hospital. I had been working with Barbara on the October Surprise project and I was afraid I might be killed if I went to a hospital. I wondered what to do.

I realized that I needed a friend in Virginia Beach to help me, and yet I didn't know a soul. My late husband had grown up in Virginia Beach. He had dated Edgar Cayce's granddaughter. I decided to call the Cayce Institute and tell them the whole story, including the reason I couldn't go to a regular hospital. It turned out that the grandson of Edgar Cayce's doctor had just moved back to town. He was a friend of the woman I was talking to. She arranged an appointment with him.

He was able to stop the bleeding long enough for me to catch a plane and fly back to California where I could be treated by my family doctor. By the time I got off the plane, I was bleeding heavily again. The pain was unbearable. My mother drove me directly to my family doctor. He examined me and said that he felt I was suffering from an ailment called Metropathia Hemorrhagica. It is excessive uterine bleeding brought on by stress or grief. It mimics childbirth. The uterus goes into contractions. Because there is no baby to push out, the uterus pushes itself out.

I had lost a great deal of blood. He advised me to get a blood transfusion. I declined the transfusion due to the fact that our blood supply was not pure in those days. He said I would have to spend about six weeks in bed.

During my illness, Senator Pell called almost daily. He told me he was planning a trip to Pakistan and he wanted to take me with him as his assistant. I told him that I was too weak to go.

**Q:** What kept you from accepting the job with Senator Pell? Was it the so-called "vampire" attack?

**A.:** No. At that time, I didn't associate the vampire attack with the loss of blood that happened the next day. I didn't even associate the men on the cat walk with the loss of blood. I was planning on accepting his job offer just as soon as I was well enough.

**Q:** You just said, you didn't associate the loss of blood with the men on the cat walk. What did you mean by that?

**A:** At the time, I thought they were taking pictures for my background check. But since that time I have discovered that there are "beam weapons" that look like a camera with a long lens. Men who work for intelligence agencies believe I was hit with some kind of microwave beam.

**Q:** So what was it that kept you from taking the job?

**A.** I met Gunther Russbacher, fell in love and married him. After six weeks of bed rest, I was feeling almost back to normal. I was still very weak and could only stay out of bed for about six hours at a time. My mother asked if I felt well enough to drive her and my niece to Tacoma, Washington. I said if we could stop whenever I got tired, I could do it.

As we were entering Medford, Oregon, I suddenly become so weak that I believed I was passing out. I knew I had to pull off the road and find a motel. I took the first exit. Only one motel had vacancies. There was no place else to go, and since I was so weak I was about to pass out. We stayed at that motel.

We checked in about 4pm. I lay down and took a nap. At six, I woke up. My mother and I wanted to go to dinner. My niece didn't want to go, so I ordered room service for her. While we were waiting for it, I turned on the television. There had just been a horrific automobile accident a few miles north of Medford. Many people were killed in the fiery crash.

My niece's dinner came and my mother and I walked down to the restaurant, to have dinner. The restaurant was roped off. It looked closed. As we started to walk away, a woman came running after us. "Do you want to eat dinner?" she asked. I said yes, and she showed us into an empty dining room. We ordered and as we were waiting for our dinner to come, a tall, thin man approached the entrance. He stood at the entrance for a while, looking over the dining room as if he was looking for someone. The room was empty except for my mother and me. When he saw us, he came in and sat down one table away from us, in the non-smoking section.

As he stood, at the entrance, I said to my mother, "I know that man. He's a navy officer. I know him from the Navy School."

I thought about the first time I had ever saw him. It was at an afternoon cocktail party for visiting dignitaries. He was dressed in a dark suit, standing at parade rest, on the perimeter of the room. I said to a friend, "He looks just like Sean Connery. Do you know who he is?" My girl friend was the wife of one of the other Dean's. We walked over to talk to him. He fidgeted and squirmed and barely answered any of our questions. A few moments later, our husbands came over and led us away. I later found out that he was there as bodyguard for one of the dignitaries

After he seated himself in the restaurant, the first thing he did was light a cigarette. I quickly reminded him he was in the non-smoking section. Instead of getting up and walking away, he put out his cigarette. By that time, the waitress had brought him a glass of California house wine. He tasted it and complained bitterly to me and to the waitress.

I sarcastically said, "It's obvious you don't know anything about wine"

He puffed himself up and declared, "My family has been in the wine business for six hundred years. I know EVERYTHING about wine."

I replied in a condescending voice, "It's obvious they weren't making wine in California or you would know better that to order HOUSE wine!"

He was silent for a moment. It looked like he was thinking about wringing my neck. He then turned to my mother and asked, "Is she always like this?"

My mother nodded her head and said, "Yes"

Then he looked at me again. "Don't I know you?"

"Yes" I answered, copying the shy way in which my mother had answered.

Then, with much agitation he started shaking his finger at me saying, "You . . . you're . . . you're that DEAN'S wife. What's his name . . . Dyer? You're Dean Dyer's wife!" I shook my head yes. I knew he couldn't have forgotten me. I first met him in the mid 70s. Each time he came to the Navy School after that, I loved to tease him. He was so solemn and all business. I loved saying things I knew would get a reaction from him, such as, "I don't see why the Navy won't let women fly planes or be on submarines." I could literally see steam coming out of him as he stifled his response so he wouldn't offend the Dean's wife.

There were many of those kind of moments, but the moment I remember him best was in the early 80's. The Naval Postgraduate School was getting a new Superintendent. The new man was Commodore Robert Shoemaker. Commodore Shoemaker had been a POW in Viet Nam. He was one of the men who had been held the longest by the North Vietnamese. The post at the Navy School was his first command position since being released from the Hanoi Hilton.

The installation was one of the most formal ones that I had attended. It was held on the lawn in front of the main building of the Navy School. The Navy School had been the Old Del Monte Hotel, where kings and queens, movie stars and famous people from all over the world used to vacation. The architecture is a Spanish four story white building with a red tile roof.

The installation was being held on the outside bandstand. Around the perimeter, there was a sea of naval officers in their dress blue uniforms. Each had a sword at his side. There were more officers than normal at this installation. Many former POWs had come to pay their respects to Commodore Shoemaker. I found out later that Gunther was at the installation because he had been a POW in the undeclared war in Laos.

After the ceremony was over, my husband, John had to get his briefcase from his office. We walked into the main building and up the stairs to the mezzanine where the Deans' and Superintendent's offices were. While my husband went into his office to get his briefcase and make a few phone calls, I went into the ladies' room. After fixing my hair and putting on more lipstick, I started to step out the door into the long hall that led to my husband's office.

As I opened the door I saw two Navy officers. They were in their dress blues and having a sword fight. One of them was a much better sword fighter than the other one. He quickly knocked the sword out of his opponent's hand. Another officer came running up with two glasses of cognac. He gave them to the swordsmen. The winner raised his glass, as if he meant to toast the loser, but instead he turned to me.

I was still frozen in the doorway. He came over, put one hand on the wall near the door, and raised his glass. He was so close to me I could see the hairline scar above his lip. I was uncomfortable, almost frightened. He was so forward. I was not used to this kind of treatment from Navy officers.



At that moment, my husband, John came out the door of his office. He saw what was going on and said to the man, "That's my wife sailor, touch her and you're a dead man." John then grabbed me by the arm and pushed me down the hall ahead of him. As we quickly walked away, I asked John who the man was. "He's a spook from DC. Don't have anything to do with him." John had never said that about anyone before. Needless-to -say, it made me even more curious as to who this Naval officer really was.

Now, here he was, in Medford, Oregon, sitting next to me in a restaurant. He admitted that he never knew my first name and I admitted I never knew his last name. He introduced himself to me as "Gunther Russbacher".

"Gunther?" I said, "I remember you as "Bob". He looked uncomfortable for a moment and replied.

"My mother was Austrian. When we came to this country after the war she would introduce me as her "bobby". She couldn't say "baby". The Americans thought my name was "Bobby", and it stuck. As I got older, I became "Bob". It sounded like a reasonable explanation. I didn't question it at the time. I later found out that Bob was the nickname of his Navy Intelligence alias, Captain Robert Andrew Walker.

As we talked, I realized that the spark of joy I always felt when I saw him was still there. There was fascinating chemistry between us that had never been explored. After we finished dinner, he asked if we would join him for a nightcap. My mother said she needed to get back to the room to be with her granddaughter. I agreed to meet him in the cocktail lounge after I walked my mother back to her room.

I returned to the bar and stood in front, about to open the door. There was a small window next to the door. Through the window, I saw Gunther. I heard his voice as he laughed and joked with the men who were with him. Then, out of nowhere, I was stopped in my tracks. I heard a voice, as clearly as I could hear the voices in the bar. It said, "If you go through that door, your life will change forever. Are you strong enough?"

I thought about everything I had just been through. Losing a husband, moving from a small town to New York City, being attacked by a vampire and almost bleeding to death. I figured if I could go through all of this and survive, I could go through anything. I pulled open the door and entered.

Gunther saw me and motioned me to a table away from the men in the corner. A waitress came to take our orders. She was awfully curious about who I was and why I was there. I answered all of her questions and she left. She returned with my beer and his cognac. It took me a year to figure out that she was not a waitress. Her name was Marilyn. She was an Air Force Colonel and part of Gunther's team.

After she left, Gunther lifted his glass and said, "Once a Templar . . ." I quickly raised my glass, smashed it into his, in the traditional Templar toast, and finished the toast for him ". . . always a Templar!"

He looked startled, "How did you know that?"

"I am a student of esoteric history and the Templars are my main interest. I have researched them for years. I have even lectured on the Templars at the United Nations." I boasted.

He looked at me and said, "You may think you know about the Templars, but no one knows the truth about the Templars. No one."

I was just about to argue with him, when suddenly, he began to physically change. This was long before the term "shape shifter" came into use. I could not

believe what was happening to him. There in front of me, a slim, balding man with dark brown hair began to bulk up with muscles. His brown eyes became blue, his dark, thinning hair became blonde, thick and wavy. I could not believe what I was seeing.

He looked at me with a look that seemed to be a million light years away. He lowered his voice and whispered, "I am Atalon, and you are my other half. I have searched the combined universes for millions of years. Now that I have found you, NO ONE will EVER be able to separate us."

I was floored. There could have been no way he could have known about The Obergon Chronicles and Atalon. At that time, only a handful of people had read the story.

He quickly came back to normal and asked, "What the hell happened?" I didn't know how to answer him. I was so upset and knocked off center by what had just happened, that I decided to change the subject and ignore what had just happened. Gunther had just become Atalon, the soul that was created to join with my soul. Atalon was the soul who was my other half. I had been searching for him for years. Now that I found a man who said he was Atalon, I was so overwhelmed that I quickly changed the subject, and tried to pretend that the "Atalon" part of him had never appeared.

I searched for something to ask him in order to change the subject. When we were in the restaurant, Gunther said he was an assistant U.S. Attorney out of Denver. My friend Richard Brenneke, who was part of the October Surprise, had just been charged with perjury, by the U.S. attorney in Denver. I wanted to ask Gunther some questions about the case. What I did not know was I was jumping out of the frying pan and into the fire... or line of fire!

I said, "If you're a U.S. attorney out of Denver, you must know Richard Brenneke."

I was not prepared for his response. The strong and confident man, who sat across from me, collapsed into a shaking puddle of tears. I couldn't believe what I was seeing. One moment he 'shape shifts' into a handsome young man who says he is my other half, and now he crumbles into a fetal position and cries. I could hardly believe this was the same naval officer who always seemed to "in control" at the Naval Postgraduate School.

Gunther tried to gain control himself by grabbing the edge of the small cocktail table. He grabbed it so hard he made the table shake just as he was shaking. Tears 'spurted' from his eyes as he tried to speak. He said haltingly, through the tears, "I know Richard. I love Richard. They're framing Richard."

I could not believe it. The emotion in his voice told me that not only did he KNOW Richard, but he cared about Richard, like a friend or brother. All I could say, was, "You really DO know Richard,"

"Richard's my cousin. We were raised together in Winnemucca." I knew Richard was from Winnemucca, so I figured Gunther was telling me the truth. How could anyone fake this kind of emotion?

"Richard's being sacrificed." he said.

"What do you mean?" I asked.

"Lower your voice." Gunther cautioned me. "Those assholes in the corner are FBI."

Gunther and I spent the rest of the night talking. About 5 am he said, "Let's get married." I could hardly believe I said yes. I didn't even know him. Yes, we had

friends in common, and yes, we were both used to the navy life. But he was a stranger to me. I couldn't believe that I had agreed to marry a stranger. But even as I thought this, the thought vanished. I remembered the way he 'shape shifted' into Atalon, and I realized that I had finally found my other half. What did it matter if I didn't know him. We were brother and sister, the children of the Great Lord Odon. Here before me, in a hotel in Oregon, was the soul mate I had dreamed about my whole life. After finally finding him, was there any doubt we would marry?

Several days later, we were in Tacoma Washington. He said he had called his boss earlier and requested permission to marry me. He said the answer would be coming, via the phone, any minute. The telephone rang. It was a friend of his, from the CIA, who had done the background check on me. The friend told Gunther there was no way we would be cleared to marry.

He friend read off the list of reasons. After Gunther was told that my best friend was Barbara Honegger, he looked at me and said, "You're Barbara Honegger's best friend?"

I nodded yes and watched him slap himself in the forehead.

He turned back to the phone. He listened for a few more minutes, then turned to me again.

"Did you try to rob a jewelry store in New York City?"

"Of course I didn't," I protested.

"Well the FBI has that in your record."

"What jewelry store?" I asked

"The one in the Plaza Hotel," he replied.

I had only been to the Plaza once. I knew the day that I had been there. A girl friend had taken me there to see the necklace she was going to talk her boyfriend into buying for her. I later found out that her boyfriend was an old friend of Gunther's. Their fathers had known each other in Germany during the war.

"How did the FBI know that I was there at that time?" I asked.

He repeated the question over the telephone. A few minutes later Gunther turned to me and asked, "Were you just about to go to work for Senator Pell?" I shook my head yes. "He was having you checked out for a security clearance."

"What do you mean?" I wanted to know.

"You were being followed by the guys who do background checks." Gunther replied. "You passed your background clearance for working for a Senator, but NOT for being my wife. Your friendship with Barbara Honegger is going to cause us problems."

"What do you mean my friendship with Barbara is going to cause us problems?" I asked him.

Gunther replied, "They told me we have to wait two years before they will even give us an answer. This is the policy after someone like me gets divorced and wants to marry again." I didn't think about it at the time, but he never answered my question about Barbara.

He quickly added, "Or we can get married in the morning and face the consequences later."

The next morning we flew to Reno in his private Learjet and were married. We returned to the plane and headed back to Washington.

The pilots had bought us a bottle of wine. Gunther opened it and poured us each a glass. We were sitting together on the back seat of the Learjet buzzing with happiness and excitement. The pilot's voice interrupted us. "Chief," I heard him



say, "Our air space has been violated, we've been ordered to arm." I couldn't have heard him right. Did he say "ordered to arm?"

The telephone in the back of the plane was not working. Gunther got up and went forward to talk to the pilot. I followed Gunther to the cabin and listened as the pilot told him our air space had been invaded by a small prop job. They had been ordered to arm. Gunther looked out the windows.

The Learjet had fuel tanks on the wings. Gunther said earlier that they were there so the jet could make it to Europe without refueling. There was no reason for me to think any differently . . . until now.

I saw the front of the fuel tank slowly open. I saw missiles moving out of the pod. A thousand questions filled my mind. What kind of a plane was I flying in? Who had I just married?

The next few seconds moved in slow motion. The copilot said to the pilot, "Nose cannon fully armed . . . missiles locked in position." It was true I had seen missiles.

The pilot told Gunther that a small plane had entered our airspace. He said that Nellis had scrambled a fighter escort to force the plane down and take us home to Boeing field. Gunther and I returned to the rear of the plane. Gunther asked me if I had heard what had been said. I nodded. He looked distressed. He should have been. We hadn't even been married an hour, and already he was beginning to face the problems that his boss, "the Admiral" had known would arise.

I sat in silence for a moment, trying to figure out what was more important; wondering about what kind of plane was out there and if it was going to shoot us down, or wondering what kind of plane I was in and who these people were?

Gunther was sitting by my side looking troubled. It was as if he had suddenly realized what he had done and the danger he had put me in.

"What kind of a plane is this?" I whispered weakly. So many thoughts were running through my head. I couldn't believe that a Navy Captain would have a plane like this . . . even a Navy Captain that was attached to a U.S. Attorney's office wouldn't have a plane like this!

Who was this man? I had heard stories about our government being involved in drug trafficking. Had I just married a government drug trafficker? Drug dealers had planes like this. International crime figures had planes like this. I remembered seeing the international bank accounts in his briefcase. I remembered how he talked about his "family". What kind of "family" had I married into?

I was preparing to hear the worst. I figured I had married the "Mob". Gunther gently took my hands and said, "Honey, this is the Blackbird." he was talking about the Learjet. "It was William Casey's private jet. After he died I got it."

Barbara Honegger had just read me an article about William Casey, the former Director of the CIA. Casey died just as he was about to tell the whole story to the Iran/Contra committee. I had read other stories about Casey's clandestine trips to Central America in a Learjet. Was this that Learjet?

Gunther continued, "Up until 1986 I was the number three man in the CIA."

I had prepared myself for the worst . . . Colombian drug dealers . . . Sicilian mob family . . . but nothing could have prepared me for this . . . this WAS the worst. I had married the number three man in the CIA!

"No," I said as if trying to make him take it back. My mind was reeling with everything I had seen and heard. "I don't understand. You can't be CIA. You're in the Navy."

"I am a deep black cover operative. I have been for almost twenty-eight years."

"You mean you're not a naval officer?" My voice was trembling. I was angry and upset. I hated the CIA, but if he was really a Navy officer, maybe it wasn't as bad as I thought!

He laughed, "Don't worry, you married a naval officer. That's my cover. I received a Congressional Commission in 1968 as a naval officer. Over the years my rank is advanced, on a regular basis, just as though I was in the Navy. That's the way it works with all of us."

I wasn't satisfied with his answer, "Are you CIA or are you a naval officer?"

"I am both . . . or I was both." This answer gave me even less comfort. "Now I don't know what I am." He continued, "I fell out of favor in 1986 and I still haven't landed."

"What happened in 1986?" I questioned.

"One of my planes crashed in Central America."

Could he possibly be talking about the plane crash that started the whole Iran/Contra investigations?

"You don't mean Eugene Hasenfus' plane, do you?" I was familiar with the crash. It was October 5, 1986. Anyone who was familiar with the beginnings of the Iran/Contra mess knew about Eugene Hasenfus and the Southern Air Transport cargo plane that went down in Nicaragua. It was the papers found on board his plane that started the investigation into the illegal arming of the Contras.

He nodded his head. "It was one of my planes." I used to run a stock brokerage company called National Brokerage Companies. It was set up to launder black budget CIA funds so they could be used for covert operations. I bought the plane with NBC money."

I took a deep breath and tried to absorb everything that he was saying. Too much was coming too fast. I didn't have the necessary information base for me to understand it all. Maybe Barbara could have made sense of what he was telling me. But the details and the covert intrigue were incomprehensible to me. It was almost as if he were speaking another language.

I heard the pilot speak, "Mrs. Russbacher," he said. It was the first time anyone had called me Mrs. Russbacher. "Look out the windows below the wings. You will see our fighter escort."

I looked out the window, and sure enough, two military jets were off our wings. The pilot spoke again. "They're here to escort us home. We can't let anything happen to the Chief." The pilot said this as he walked to the back of the plane. Gunther offered him a glass of wine.

The pilot continued, "Did he tell you that he's the best pilot in the Navy? He's the real "top gun"."

Gunther hadn't told me anything about flying except that he had lost a plane in Viet Nam. Gunther and the pilot talked and laughed about a trip they had just made to Oklahoma. Then they started talking about a house in Baja California where they spent time relaxing. It was clear they had known each other for years. As I listened to them talk over old times and old friends, some of whom I knew, like Richard Breneke and Harry Rupp, the reality of what was happening began to sink in.

The Naval officer I had just married was a deep black covert CIA operative. I had married a CIA agent! I couldn't believe it. I had married one of the very men I had vowed to throw in jail. I couldn't believe it. Now I was slapping myself on the forehead in disbelief!

What I really couldn't believe was I loved him, in spite of the fact he was CIA. For years I had thought about nothing but breaking up the CIA and stopping their illegal drug and arms running. But now, as I stared into his eyes, love ruled the day, and nothing else mattered! I remembered how he turned into Atalon, and I knew that it didn't matter what or who he was. He was my other half, and for better or for worse, now that we had found each other, we would be together for all eternity.

Two days later, the FBI arrested him at a family dinner – in front of my entire family. They told me that he wasn't a naval officer, he wasn't CIA, he was a low-level conman who had been marrying and defrauding wealthy widows. I objected and told them they were mistaken. I described the Learjet, and the missiles. I told them about the fighter escort from Nellis. I told them to call the pilot; he would tell them who Gunther was.

The FBI placed the call for me, and handed me the phone. I told the pilot what had just happened. I asked him to tell the FBI who Gunther was. What he said almost knocked my feet from under me. "I'm sorry Mrs. Russbacher," the pilot said, "but I don't know your husband. I just met him the day before yesterday."

I couldn't believe what he just said. I remembered the stories he and Gunther told about their trip to Oklahoma and Mexico. I remembered the way they punched each other and played like brothers or best friends. I remember the pilot telling me he knew Richard Brenneke from Saudi Arabia. Now the pilot, who told me, less than two days earlier, "We can't let anything happen to the Chief," told the FBI he didn't know Gunther.

That evening began an eight-year nightmare that was filled with a horror and terror. In September of 1989 I began doing battle with the largest and most evil empire in the world, the United States Intelligence community. I walked through the valley of the shadow of death and I knew fear, but I also knew God would not have placed me so strategically if there had not been a very good reason.

At that time it never occurred to me that my husband and I were going to be used to bring down a president and expose the worst pattern of related scandals in the history of the United States. Some Presidents leave office through losing an election, some resign, others are assassinated. George Bush was forced to lose the election. As Gunther was led away in handcuffs, I did not know that Gunther and I would be used to keep George Bush from winning the 1992 election.

I have always heard that God uses people in mysterious ways, but it was not God who was using us. It was my husband's boss. It was the same high-ranking Admiral who had caused my late husband John to walk on egg shells whenever he visited the Naval Postgraduate School. It was the same high-ranking Admiral who had taken me to Mars in 1986.

During the first year of my marriage to Gunther, the Admiral manipulated events and watched our reactions. He studied us until he was certain of our love for each other and of my strength. He played with our emotions and watched our pain as if we were laboratory animals. And then when he decided that we were strong enough to endure more, he proceeded with the rest of his plan and began using us to tell the story he wanted exposed . . . The October Surprise, and George Bush's role in it.

This Admiral could have stepped in at anytime and put an end to our suffering. But he didn't. He watched us, he listened to our conversations, he read our mail. He needed to be sure that we would fight to stay together no matter what they threw at us. He needed to know that I believed Gunther WAS Atalon . . . my other half. He



needed to be sure that if we were backed into a corner, I would be strong enough to hold up my end as we fought our way out, even if it meant taking on the President of the United States.

This Admiral had a plan for us. A plan that I couldn't even begin to understand, because in the beginning, I did not know the man I had just married was involved in the October Surprise. I didn't know that my husband was the one man who could connect all the scandals and bring down the Bush administration.

Almost eleven months from the day we married, Gunther was released from the county jail in Missouri where he had been held. We paid a price for his release. He pled guilty to four counts of fraud and was placed on five years probation. If he violated his probation during those five years, he would go to state prison for twenty-eight years. The price was high, but we had been apart for eleven months. Gunther had a heart attack while in custody. I was afraid he might die before we had a chance to live together.

At the time, I didn't know Gunther was released because he was needed to fly a top-secret mission. I didn't know there were people behind the scenes who were working just as hard as I was to get him out. I thought it was my actions that were responsible for the prosecutor's change of heart.

Once Gunther was out, he told me that he had to report to Offutt Air Force Base in Omaha. He said there was a meeting going on and he had to be there. At Offutt, I met his boss, the Admiral, the man who had pulled our strings. Had I known what the Admiral had in mind for us, I might have chosen to leave Gunther in Offutt and go into hiding.

Gunther and I lived through four years of hour by hour terror. We were 'slimed' by the media; Gunther was poisoned and beaten. He was set up and put in the 'hole'. I had people shooting at me, ramming my car and trying to push me off cliffs and overpasses. At one point I was sent out of the country and put in protective custody in Austria.

After four years as the most visible political prisoners of the Bush Administration, Gunther's 21-year sentence was vacated and the Missouri State appeals court ordered the state to release him. However, the order was not carried out. Gunther was transferred back to the St. Charles County jail and held illegally while the prosecutors decided what to do.

Gunther had been used to expose the treason committed by the CIA and George Bush. While in prison Gunther had been cruelly punished. Numerous attempts were made to kill him. To save his life, I organized a letter writing campaign that involved all 50 states and many foreign countries. I wrote articles and went on radio and television describing the beatings and punishments he had been subjected to. My letters brought help from all sides, conservative, liberal and middle of the road.

As Gunther waited to be released from the county jail, his tormentors were planning their final attack. One day, without warning, Gunther was taken from his cell and forced to undergo open-heart surgery. His 21-year sentence had been vacated. He should have been free! Instead, he was told to take his chances with the doctors. He had no choice. It was the surgery or a prison knife. His heart condition had been worsened by the many years of incarceration, but he didn't need a quintuple heart bypass. It was done to kill him or disable him.

The first I heard about this came in a fax from Gunther's attorney. The jailers would give me no additional information. Neither would the hospital. For five days I lived a nightmare not knowing if my husband was dead or alive. At the time, I had

pneumonia and not enough money to see a doctor, let alone fly back to Missouri to try to help.

Five days later, the phone rang. It was Gunther. His voice was weak. He told me the doctors had left him for dead after the surgery. He said no doctor checked on him for four days.

On the fifth day, he was taken back to the jail and thrown into a cell that was covered with urine and feces. The stench of human excrement and waste caused him to gag. When he gagged, he broke the stitches in his chest. He asked to be moved. It was denied. He asked that the cell be hosed down; it was denied. The jailers brought him a bucket and rags. They stood outside his cell and laughed as he struggled to clean the cell himself. This act of unspeakable human cruelty was what galvanized the informed American public.

Hundreds of thousands of letters began pouring into Missouri and to the White House. Help came from every direction. Amnesty International assigned their London office to investigate the charges. The ACLU sent two attorneys. The conservative CAUSE Foundation stepped forward. Newspapers and magazines and radio talk shows spread the word and Americans came forward with letters faxes and phone calls. Veterans threatened to march on Missouri and worse!

Seeing they had a tiger by the tail, the Missouri officials cut a plea bargain with him. They allowed him to plead guilty to the charge of defrauding TWA out of the price of a one way ticket from Pittsburgh to St. Louis. If he didn't, he was told all the charges that had been vacated would be re-filed and he would spend forever in the same jail that had just tried to kill him. Gunther pled guilty to defrauding TWA out of a ticket. Four years in jail, and the destruction of his health, and the only thing they could get him on was the price of a \$50.00 airline ticket.

Gunther is the only person to ever claim that George Bush was flown back from the Paris October Surprise meeting in an SR71. Gunther became known as "The October Surprise Pilot". The October Surprise is the hub of the wheel that connects all the scandals of the Reagan-Bush years. George Bush knew that if it were investigated in depth, all his illegal deals would be exposed. He had more than a political career at risk; he had his family empire and fortunes at risk. If he had been exposed, not only would he have been indicted, but most of his family and friends would have gone with him.

While Gunther was in prison, he wrote essays on the Federal Reserve Banking system and on the non profit foundations that were created with Federal Reserve money. The essays showed that the men, who own the Federal Reserve, use non-profit think tanks, like the Ford and Carnegie Foundations, to influence every aspect of life in the United States.

Gunther knew that all presidents since 1913 were owned and controlled by the International bankers who own the Federal Reserve Bank. The same money and people, who were involved in the overthrow of the Austro-Hungarian Empire, went on to overthrow the government of the United States of America. This banking cartel grabbed control of the money system of the United States in a midnight session of Congress on December 23, 1913. Gunther taught me that the Federal Reserve is neither federal, nor does it have a reserve. He used to laugh and say, "Federal Express is more Federal than the Federal Reserve. At least it was started with CIA money!"

Bush's family had been deeply involved in this treasonous takeover of America's banking. Gunther's essays on the Federal Reserve were released in 1992. They were among the first in recent history to tell the whole truth.

There was another reason George Bush feared Gunther Russbacher enough to try to kill him. Bush knew Gunther had the power to place the world on a gold standard once again and thereby put an end to the looting of nations by the international bankers!

There is a war taking place in the monetary system. This war started hundreds of years ago. The players that vied for power five hundred years ago, are the same players, i.e. their physical and ideological descendants who are fighting today. These players are divided into two camps. One camp consists of the royal families, which at one time or another, (with the exception of the British monarchy), were all under the banner of Austrian Empire. The other side is made up of international bankers and the British monarchy.

Gunther is a Hapsburg Baron on his father's side, and a member of the Hungarian Esterhaszy family on his mother's side.

The international bankers destroyed the Austro-Hungarian Empire in the late 1890's. Since this didn't destroy the Hapsburgs completely, WWI and WWII were started to finish the job and drive Austria and Germany into the ground.

During WWII, there was a group of men, in Austria and Germany, who understood the full picture. They had tried to work with Britain and the United States to bring the war to a quick conclusion. But their overtures were rebuffed. These men were all part of the royal family. The men who headed the group were all Knights Templars. These men were Abwehr (military intelligence) officers. The Abwehr was headed by, Admiral Wilhelm Canaris.

Canaris used his position as the head of military intelligence, not only to plan the assassination of Adolph Hitler, but he used his power to smuggle gold. The gold he smuggled had been stolen by Hitler from the Austrian treasury. The gold was not just ANY gold. It was Templar gold and Canaris was the head of the Templars.

For fifty years the gold lay hidden. If it had been brought back into Austria before the 50 year hidden agreement had transpired, the gold would have been claimed by Israel as war reparations... and it would have gone directly into the banks of the International banking cartel.

After WWII, members of the royal families were ordered to sign contracts stating that they would never try to restore the monarchy. Gunther never signed this agreement. This is the reason he and his mother were sent into exile. Gunther is one of the last pureblooded royals of the old Austro-Hungarian Empire.

When Gunther and his mother were exiled in 1954, it was done to keep any legitimate heir to the Austrian throne from establishing a power base within Austria that could eventually help him regain the throne. Because Gunther had not signed the contract with the global slave masters, he became the highest-ranking true Hapsburg. Because of this, it was his job to bring home the gold.

George Bush feared Gunther because he was the only person who could bring the hidden gold back into Europe. Once it is back in Europe, it will be used to create a gold standard, not just for Europe. . . but for the world. Once that happens, the Federal Reserve Banking cartel is over! When this happens, not only will George Bush be finished, but his entire way of life will be finished.

Almost immediately upon his release from jail in December of 1993, Gunther became the central figure in the transfer of a huge amount of gold from the



Philippines to Austria. I was told that the gold would be used to destroy the Federal Reserve and the New World Order.

The gold returned to Europe in December of 1994. It first went to a smelter in Greece where the bars were melted down and the Swastikas removed. The gold was then distributed to the countries whose treasuries had been looted first by Hitler and then by the Russians. There is enough gold to put every country in Europe on a gold standard, with some left over for other countries. When the gold based currencies go into effect, this will mean the end of the age-old enemy of the Hapsburg bloodline.

Gunther's health had suffered under the stress of the recent open-heart surgery as well as his confinement for the last four years. His liver was swollen, his pancreas was failing, and his kidneys were shutting down. He was afraid to go into an American hospital. He felt he would be killed. Several men, who were also involved in the gold transfer, took him to Austria.

He was arrested for entering on illegal documents. During the arrest, he suffered a heart attack. He was taken, via helicopter, to a hospital. The charges were eventually dropped. I joined him in Austria and we tried to complete the gold transfer, get our commission and retire somewhere to recuperate.

What appeared to be a done deal soon became a nightmare of tangled threads that stretched from the gold mines of King Solomon, to the gold teeth of Hitler's holocaust victims. Gunther and I were impeded at every turn. Representatives of the Austrian government told us that the Jews felt the gold we were trying to bring back into Europe came from the teeth of their grandfathers.

Gunther and I had been told that the gold was from the Austrian treasury and had been stolen by Hitler in 1938. We had been told that the symbol for Austrian gold, a fox, was still stamped on all the bars. However, we weren't told that the bars also had HH and the swastika stamped on them. The HH stands for Hitler Helvatia. Helvatia is a Latin name for Switzerland. The Swiss were Hitler's bankers.

While waiting for the gold transfer to go through, Gunther and I stayed in a lodge outside of Salzburg. Gunther told me that the lodge had been in his family for over 600 years. He said it belonged to the Esterhaszy family of Hungary. His mother was an Esterhaszy.

While we were at the lodge, we had dinner each night with members of the Hapsburg family. Most of the people we had dinner with were the members of the family who had refused to sign the Allies agreement regarding the restoration of the Monarchy. As a result of this, they were stripped of their lands and wealth. The ones who signed the agreement and said they would never try to restore the monarchy were given their titles, lands and wealth.

I discovered that the Lodge where we stayed was not an ordinary lodge. It served as a meeting place for some of the highest-ranking members of the opposition to the New World Order. It was at this Lodge that I learned that the opposition to the New World Order is not just made up of Hapsburgs, but of Knights Templars.

I learned that the Hapsburgs who are part of the Opposition to the NWO are all Knights Templars. I was told some of the history of the Templars. The story is too long to tell here, but can be in this volume's section I, under New World Governance--Knights Templar, Faction II.)

In 1994, Gunther and other members of Faction 2, who are Knights Templars, arranged for the Philippine gold to be returned to Austria.

One of the men who arranged this transfer and knew Gunther was the one who had to do it, was the very same Admiral who had caused us so much grief. Admiral

William Johann was the illegitimate son of Admiral Wilhelm Canaris. But he was only illegitimate in the Hapsburg line, in the Templars; he was considered the legitimate head of the order.

After several months in Austria, trying to close the gold transfer, we had run into betrayal, intrigue, lies and disinformation. Gunther was growing weaker and sicker. His heart pain was unbearable. He had suffered two or three heart attacks and had been taken to emergency rooms. The doctors in Austria put him on the heart transplant list. They told us the doctors in Missouri had butchered him and the only thing that would save his life would be a heart transplant. Gunther was in tremendous pain from his heart. To stop the pain, he started drinking. We did not know that his pancreas had shut down which caused the alcohol to go directly into his blood stream. I thought he had become an alcoholic overnight, and I was furious with him.

He was in no condition to complete the gold transfer. After weeks of put-offs from the Austrian National Bank, he finally realized that if he were to ever accomplish what his ancestors have been trying to accomplish for hundreds of years, he would have to let go of everything. The commission on the gold deal would have made us two of the richest people in the world. Because of the way we had been treated at the hands of our "out of control" government, we had plans for publishing and film companies that would begin to educate the people about the conspiracy to make them eco-slaves of a One World government.

It was hard to let go of the dream of awakening the world, but there was no other way for the gold to get back into Europe. On a train from Salzburg to Vienna, Gunther finally decided that the only way to save the gold deal was to give it away . . . all of it.

He called Kurt Waldheim, the man who had been instrumental in keeping him alive during his years in prison. Kurt Waldheim was the president of Austria while Gunther was incarcerated in the United States. Now he was the head of a non-governmental organization called, *The League of the United Nations*.

Gunther and I went to Dr. Waldheim's office in Vienna. Waldheim was with the King of Denmark as we entered the outer office. We were told to wait. The King soon left and we were ushered in. In a few sentences, Gunther explained what was happening. Waldheim gave him the name of a man within the Foreign Ministry and arranged a meeting. Waldheim then showed us out, stopping to introduce us to Helmut Kohl, Chancellor of Germany, as we left his office.

Gunther turned the gold deal completely over to Waldheim, including all the commission. When his American partners, who had financed the deal, for a share of the commission, discovered what he had done, they stopped funding us. This left us penniless on the streets of Vienna. Gunther called the American Embassy in Vienna where he had been CIA station chief in the 70's. He asked for help. They told him, due to the Haiti crisis, he had just been re-activated into the Navy. He was told an airplane would come to take us back to the United States.

I felt another set-up coming on. Gunther had been on probation when he left the United States, and he would be arrested if he returned. No matter how hard I tried; I could not make him see what was going to happen. In anger I told him I was not going to stand by and watch him end up in an American prison again. I left him in the hotel where the U.S. Embassy had put us up. I caught a midnight train, from Vienna to Frankfurt. From Germany, I took a plane home to California.

When I arrived home, I learned Gunther had been arrested for not paying his hotel bill. He was sentenced to two years in an Austrian prison.

In a letter that Russbacher wrote me from prison on November 26, 1994, he gave the partial history of the gold transfer which was code named *Operation White Robe*. This is what he wrote:

‘Let me give you a bit of background for Operation White Robe. It begins with the U.S. government imposing an embargo against the Swiss in WWII. They (the Swiss) had been making deals with the Nazis. They allowed them to use their rail systems to bring war materials to the German troops of Italy. In return, the Swiss were the true bankers of the Third Reich.

To further the true meaning of hypocrisy, the Swiss received coal from Germany. (The Swiss have none of their own). The U.S. government went straight for the jugular and imposed an all out food embargo. Almost 60% of Swiss food was imported from other European markets. The Swiss told the U.S., in 1944, to go to hell and they began importing foodstuffs from South America. The vessels flew Liberian and Swiss flags. The U.S. put a halt to that in December of 1944.

The Swiss had almost all of Hitler's gold, which he had seized from Jews, the National Bank of Austria, Belgium, France and numerous other countries. The gold was a real sore point for the U.S. They wanted it in their hands. The Swiss, operating on orders from Hitler's men, began the long and worrisome transport of the metal to Argentina and Paraguay. After March of 1954, the gold bars and chunks of used gold were shipped to a remote area of the Philippines.

There it has remained until we (Ed. Note: meaning Gunther, Rayelan and the group they worked with) entered the picture. Only a hundred or so people knew about this horde of precious metals. The White Robes (The Knights Templar) became involved because great gold monstrosities (crucifixes) as well as solid gold chalices and coins were robbed from many churches (Catholic of course). It became a brand new quest for about 30 of us. Most of these men were my seniors and have long since died without fulfilling their cause. With the deaths of my two best friends in Laos this February, (1994) I was the only one left who was empowered to move the gold.

Even though it looked to you that I was a recent player in the gold transfer, the truth is, I have known about it my entire life, and I knew that eventually the gold would return to Austria. It will return to Austrian in 1995, 50 years after the end of the war.’

While Gunther was in prison in Austria, I worked in an answering service. While I worked there, Gunther and I started Rumor Mill News. On December 23, 1996, Gunther was released from prison in Austria. On the 26th, he would have had access to the money in a small bank account he set up years before. There was enough money in the account to bring me to Europe, and take care of us until he got the rest of his affairs in order. We were joyously planning the rest of our lives together.

On December 23rd, a film producer from England, named Jane Ryder met Gunther outside the Austrian prison. Jane had made several trips to California to visit me. She told me she was doing a film and needed information. I gave her everything she requested, including a copy of *The Obergon Chronicles*.

After she read *The Obergon Chronicles*, she said something that should have alerted me as to what was going to happen. She told me she believed she was Shalma. Shalma was the earth woman that Atalon, my other half, i.e. Gunther, kidnapped



and removed from Earth. To make Shalma fall in love with him, Atalon used mind control to erase the memory of her soul mate and true love. Then Atalon used mind control to make Shalma believe she was in love with him.

After several phone calls to me, Gunther and Jane vanished for one month. During that month, I went through with the lecture Gunther and I set up to expose government mind control and government created "new age channels".

When Gunther finally surfaced, he was in jail in Los Alamos, New Mexico. He had no memory of me. He thought Jane was his wife. For a short time, he regained his memory and told me that he had been subjected to mind control. Did Jane subject him to mind control? Or were both of them victims of our government?

In the Obergon Chronicles, Atalon/Gunther subjects Shalma/Jane to mind control so she will not remember her soul mate. In real life, Gunther was subjected to mind control and forgot he was married to me, the soul that was destined to join with his, Rayelan/ Raelon.

Gunther was transferred from New Mexico to Missouri to face charges there. After a short time in Missouri, Gunther lost his memory again. He no longer remembered he had ever loved me, been married to me, or what we had gone through together. I called to tell Gunther that Allan Frankovich, a documentary film maker who was Jane's partner, died of a heart attack in Houston. In a voice that sounded like evil incarnate, Gunther told me, "He didn't die of a heart attack, it was a blood clot, and if you don't leave me alone, YOU'RE NEXT!"

Gunther pled guilty to charges in April of 1994. He agreed to leave the country and never return. He and Jane moved to England. They were married a few months later. Gunther had not bothered to divorce me. I have not talked with Gunther since that time.

**Q:** Gunther Russbacher "shape-shifted" into a totally different person in front of your eyes and said that he was Atalon, the main character from your book "The Obergon Chronicles." Many years later, this still must seem totally surreal to you. What do you make of this now?

**A:** I still find it hard to believe. After knowing what I know now, about mind control and holographic projections, I wonder if this was done to him through some kind of outside technology. What happened to him that first night was different from the other times I saw him "shape shift".

**Q:** You mean there were other times?

**A:** The second time it happened was later on the first night we met. We were in Gunther's hotel room when he suddenly changed into a Roman soldier. He began quoting from Marcus Aurelius' Meditations. These are famous writings that were written by a Roman Emperor and soldier. For years, I had known that I had been the co-Emperor with Aurelius. I was his cousin, a man of few redeeming virtues, named Lucien Veras. Because of this connection to Aurelius, I had read a great deal about him. When Gunther 'shape shifted' into Aurelius and began quoting verses from his Meditations, I became even more certain that Gunther and I were the two halves of a soul.

Another time he "shape shifted" in front of me occurred in July of 1990, right before we got to Offutt Air force Base. We had stopped at a restaurant in Iowa. While we were there, we were joined by Garret Henderson, one of Gunther's friends, the one he thinks was killed in 1994. Since Garrett was one of my "sources" for Rumor Mill News, I know that he wasn't physically killed; only the alias, i.e., the name Garret was killed. While I was in the restaurant bathroom, Garret put LSD in

my coffee. I did not drink my coffee when I came out. It was cold. Just as we were getting up to leave, Gunther grabbed for it and finished it off with one gulp. I remember seeing Garrett try to grab it, but I did not understand the significance at the time.

Gunther and I checked into a motel. We were exhausted and I fell asleep immediately. When I awoke, I saw the most incredible thing I have ever seen. Gunther was pacing the floor of the motel room talking to himself. Each time he would speak, he became a different person. His voice would change, his face would change, and even his height appeared to change.

I still barely knew Gunther. We had only been married two days when he was arrested and transported to Missouri. I had not seen him in almost 11 months. For all I knew he could have been a multiple personality type.

After he recovered enough to make a phone call, he told me that Garrett had put LSD in my coffee. Gunther explained that what I had seen were all of his aliases.

To show me that he was not "crazy", he "shape shifted" into each alias in front of me. He told me that there was nothing abnormal or alien about this. It didn't take any special magic skills; it took a CIA laboratory, drugs, electrodes and hypnosis. He said it took two full years to create a full alias.

When Gunther shaped shifted into "Bob", the naval officer, I could see the Sean Connery look-alike I fell in love with so many years ago. Then he shifted into Emery Peden, the stockbroker. He looked old, fatter and ordinary. Then he became a man he called Jerome, another stockbroker. Jerome was in his late 60's or early 70's. Gunther went from being a 30-year-old Navy pilot, to a 70-year-old arthritic stockbroker in just seconds.

There were a few more aliases. James was the U.S. Attorney. David was the State Department officer. Gerhard was the German intelligence officer. There was also a Russian KGB agent, a Middle Eastern terrorist, a German terrorist, and even a few women. He did not change physically when he became the women. He said he only imitated them on the phone.

While we were in Winnemucca, Nevada, the place where he and Richard Brenneke were raised, he became an American Indian and told me the story of how the White men took his land and killed his people.

Another time occurred in front of a large number of people. When we were in Austria, Gunther stood in front of a picture of one of his ancestors. We were in a museum and were surrounded by dozens of people. In front of everyone, he assumed the same pose as his ancestor, and suddenly, he WAS his ancestor! For a moment, Gunther and the picture looked identical. Then he stepped away and became Gunther again. I could hear the people who were taking the tour with us gasp. Some of them took pictures.

**Q:** You state: 'He (Gunther) said he had called his boss and requested permission to marry me.' Being someone who has not had much exposure to Military life, it seems odd to me that someone would have to ask 'permission' to marry. Is this standard protocol, or was there something special about Gunther's situation?

**A:** Gunther told me this was standard operating procedure for a covert operative. I have never asked about it; I just accepted his explanation.

**Q:** At critical junctures in your life, there always appeared a "voice" of guidance. Who/what do you feel this voice is/was? Do you still hear this voice?

**A:** No, I no longer hear voices; I now have inner "knowings". Sometimes I am awakened in the night, or sometimes I will be driving and suddenly I will "know"

something. Many of the puzzle pieces that have been unconnected will suddenly fit into place. When I do my homework and check things out, I discover that the inner "knowings" are always right. What do I think the voices were? As hard as it is for me to admit it, I believe I was used in some kind of mind control project by Navy Intelligence.

**Q:** What made you think you were NOT a "new age channel?"

**A:** It was another Admiral who first spilled the beans and let me know what had happened to me, and why I now think of myself as a Navy intelligence project, rather than a New Age Channel.

This happened while Gunther was in prison in Austria for entering the country without a passport. This must have been April or May of 1994. Admiral Raeder and several of Gunther's friends and relatives would drop in and visit me. During one of these visits, Admiral Raeder talked about the New Age Channel JZ Knight.

"She was one of our early models," he said. I asked him what he meant and he told me that her first husband was a dentist who did special jobs for Navy Intelligence. One of the jobs they asked him to do was put receivers in her teeth.

The Admiral told me that this was an early version of the technology they use now. I asked him why they were doing this. He told me that their enemy, i.e., the New World Order, was using New Age channels to subtly change the world we live in.

Admiral Raeder told me that his group was using New Age channels to release the real history of the planet earth. He talked about the new technology that was later used on JZ. He said it was a form of enhanced telepathy that had been developed for NASA. I remembered the first time I heard the voices. The man, who called himself Isham, told me that he was communicating with me using a form of telepathy. I slowly began to realize that the Obergon Chronicles and the rest of my "channeling" had not come from ascended masters; it had come from Navy Intelligence operatives.

Admiral Raeder began talking about a few channels that were in his group. The way he spoke about them, it sounded like he was talking about me and the Obergon Chronicles. I don't think I actually put two and two together until after he left. I later asked Gunther about it. Gunther was non-committal. He said it was possible that someone did this to me, but he did not confirm it . . . at the time.

In a strange coincidence, that I still wonder about, one of the men at the lodge in Austria started talking about the Obergon Chronicles. He said the stories had been discovered in King Solomon's Temple. Did someone tell him to say this to make me believe that even though these stories were channeled to me via Navy Intelligence, that they were true? I don't have an answer to this. As you can see, I still have many unanswered questions.

What the man at the lodge said, fits in with what Admiral Raeder said when he told me that his group was using New Age channels to release the real history of the world.

One of the last things Raeder told me was that JZ Knight's ego got in the way and she began distorting the information they were transmitting to her. They said she taught them a lot, and by the time they got to the other people, (I am now sure he meant me) they knew enough to put the new people through some kind of spiritual training first. He said they did this to make sure the channels wouldn't dissolve into lower emotions once they realized how powerful they were. When he said this, I realized that the years I had spent with Nyxter were for this reason.



**Q:** It often appears as if you were placed in situations deliberately by someone or something. As if there was a greater plan that you were being groomed for and manipulated into becoming a part of. Do you have any idea who it was that was placing you in these situations and what it was that they hoped to achieve?

**A:** I know the man who first manipulated us was Gunther's Boss. Admiral William Johann. I also knew him as Admiral Tom West, Admiral Meyer, and a few others whose names I can't remember right now. Admiral Johann is the man who took me to Mars back in 1986 – three years before I married Gunther, and four years before I officially met Admiral Johann. Shortly after I met Johann on Offutt Air Force Base, he took me to meet the King of the World. (This story is included in this anthology)

Admiral Johann was poisoned in 1993 and left the scene. I know he is still alive, I saw him briefly in 1999. I don't know what he is doing or where he is. After Johann left, Admiral Raeder seemed to replace him. I think that Gunther and I were being set up to start some kind of new religion. But I don't know for sure.

At the time Gunther disappeared with Jane, Gunther and I were scheduled to give a lecture in Florida on mind control. He was going to blow the lid off the Manchurian Candidate program and the religious cults who were programmed using mind control. The Moonies are the most famous example of this, but there was Waco, the Order of the Solar Temple, and Heaven's Gate. And these are just the one that we know about!

Gunther was also going to expose a type of mind control called "over lays". This is where an agenda, such as "saving the environment" or being adamantly 'anti-abortion,' is overlaid on your own personality. Sometimes I think that removing Gunther from me and erasing his memory of me was punishment for me for talking him into exposing the things about mind control that he did expose. He wrote an article called *Operation Open Eyes*. This article goes into many of the things I listed above.

I also think I started thinking for myself, and was no longer "controllable" by Gunther or his bosses. Maybe Gunther and Jane are now being used for the project that Gunther and I were supposed to carry out.

I wish I could say for sure what it was all about, but I don't know. I wonder if I ever will.

**Q:** In Obergon Chronicles, the character Atalon has the power to "alter the most private thoughts of Terrans," in fact much of Obergon reads as a primer on Mind Control. Did you realize this at the time it was dictated to you?

**A:** When the Obergon Chronicles were first channeled to me in 1981, I had never heard of mind control. I don't think anyone outside of the intelligence community had heard of mind control in those days. Frank Sinatra starred in the film *Manchurian Candidate*. It had just been released when President Kennedy was assassinated. The film was pulled off the market for almost 20 years. That film and a few other low budget films about Korean brain washing were all I knew about mind control, and I really thought it was all "Hollywood hype". When I wrote the Obergon Chronicles, it never occurred to me that the type of mind control Atalon used on Shalma was possible. Now I am sure it is.

**Q:** Jane Ryder stated to you that she believed she was Shalma from The Obergon Chronicles. In Obergon Chronicles, Atalon used mind control techniques on Shalma to make her forget her soul mate and to make her love him (Atalon.) Now it seems, in this context that Jane (Shalma) is taking revenge on Atalon (Gunther) by

making him forget his soul mate in this lifetime, (you, Rayelan). How do you work this out in your mind? Was Obergon used as a script to also control you and Gunther and Jane? Or is there something else going on here?

**A:** I think you hit the nail on the head. It appears that Atalon, in the body of Gunther, is being taught what it feels like to have your soul mate stolen from you through mind control.

While Shalma was under Atalon's control, she had no memory of the soul mate she loved with all her heart. Now that Gunther (Atalon) is with Jane (Shalma), he has no memory of his soul mate, Rayelan (Raelon).

The only thing that gives me any solace is a part of the Obergon Chronicles which talk about Raelon's betrothed, Fanra. Fanra is Raelon's twin soul. They matured on a soul level together and they were betrothed by their fathers. They also have some kind of mission to carry out here on earth.

Over a year after Gunther left me, I met a man who many people say is like my twin. Our backgrounds are almost identical. We even have pictures of us at age 18 that look identical. If the Obergon Chronicles are true, and if I am Raelon, I have wondered if my new husband is Fanra.

And then there is that other part of me who thinks all of it was created to pull me into some kind of covert operation. Sometimes, I believe that Atalon and Raelon were created to make me believe that Gunther was my other half, and that no matter what the consequences were, I had to stay with him until we had finished our operation.

I am certain that defeating George Bush Sr. was one part of the operation. Maybe that was all of it. However, there were things that happened in Austria, including a remarriage in a Templar Ceremony, that make me think there might be more to come one of these days.

**Q:** What would you do if you heard a "voice" now?

**A:** I would tell it to shut up, leave me alone and get out of my life. In this day and age of electronic mind control devices, I really can't imagine how anyone can take "new age channels" seriously. The sophistication of the mind control operations that are being conducted by our government and the New World Order should scare everyone.

Not only do they have machines that can put voices in our heads, they have devices that alter brain waves in an entire area. If they want to turn an entire town into psychopathic killers, they can do it. If they want an entire country to see and hear a new Messiah, they have the tools to do that. If they want to project an image of Jesus or Mohammed in the sky, they have the technology to create holographic images that not only can be seen, but can be heard. And these are just what the machines can do.

When you add hypnotism and drugs, you can add a whole new and even more frightening aspect to mind control. Most of this is covered in an article called "*Operation Open Eyes*" which was written by Gunther. He described the process of creating a Manchurian Candidate, someone who is programmed to carrying out a mission, usually an assassination. Gunther's boss in Austrian Intelligence came to California—shortly before the 1999 Columbine High School shootings in Colorado, to explain to me how the New World Order is using mind control in a modified Hegelian Dialectic to change society.

Hegel's famous Dialectic changes society by using an "antithesis" to change the "thesis" creating a "synthesis". Using this method, a powerful group can introduce

an "antithesis", such as gun violence and mass murders to bring about legislation that will disarm America. In this century, each time a nation was disarmed, such as in Nazi Germany, Russia, Cambodia, genocide has taken place. The only reason the United States has not already fallen victim to a One World Government, is because we have guns. The second Amendment is not about protecting ourselves from lions, tigers and bears; it is about protecting our Constitution and our country from our government.

**Q:** It sounds like what you have experienced is a combination of mind control, spiritual encounters and actual physical journeys, what advice would you give to someone on how to discern between the three?

**A:** I wish I had a simple and easy way for people to know how to do this. Sadly, I have not discovered the way. When someone is having a voice "channeled" to them by an intelligence agency or other nefarious earth based group, it is impossible for them to tell the difference between this and a true spiritual channel. I do believe real "channels" have existed. I have known some of them.

One group of women who I truly believe were channeling from spirit guides, "channeled" a book called, "*Growth of a Soul*". Each person received different parts of the book. They wrote them on any kind of paper they could find. When they presented the book to the publisher, they gave it to him in a grocery bag full of pieces of paper. He and his wife, my teacher, Dorie D'Angelo, pieced together the book like a jigsaw puzzle.

Phylos, the Tibetan, channeled a book called "*Dweller on Two Planets*". It was published in the 30's or 40's. Phylos channeled the book, "*Growth of a Soul*" in the early 50's. It was not published until the 70's. I knew Josephine Taylor, one of the women who was part of the channeling project. I believe she was a true channel. She started channeling as a child in the late 1800's. I met her when she was close to 100 years old.

**Q:** After your conversation with the Admiral about the enhanced telepathy, you came to believe that the "voices" were actually being transmitted to you by Naval intelligence. Then later, you were told by the man in Austria that the Obergon Chronicle stories had been iscovered in King Solomon's Temple. Do I understand you correctly when it appears as if there are different "factions" behind the mind control/transmissions as well? And that one of these "factions" might actually be transmitting the truth?

**A:** When I was in Austria, I was told by the men I met at the Templar Lodge that their group is using mind control technology, i.e. "space based telepathy" to tell the real history of the planet earth. They told me they are doing this to bring up the awareness of the population. I was told that soon they are going to release absolute proof that the history of the planet we have been taught through religions and history books is wrong.

The men at the lodge told me that if they released this information to a society like we had in the 50's, the people could not accept it. That is why society is being changed through the introduction of new concepts through new age channels. This group appears to be giving their "channels" the real stuff. The process they use to channel this information is telepathy. It is "enhanced" telepathy which uses some kind of radio or microwave to put someone else's thoughts in your mind.

I have been told that one or two of the "channels" who were developed by Faction Two--the anti NWO faction, have actually developed the ability to communicate telepathically. This is all that real channeling is . . . telepathic



communication with other sentient beings, no matter where or in what form they reside.

I also know that the other side, the New World Order, also use new age channels. They use them in various ways, but usually they are used to create a spiritual community in which mind control and programming can be easily used with no questions asked. The Moonies, Jonestown and the Temple of the Solar Order are the best examples of this kind of programming through channels.

**Q:** So, what I understand that you are saying is that there are two factions that are transmitting information through so-called "channelers" One of these factions is doing this for control and to promote a New World Order Agenda, while the other one is actually transmitting the true history of the planet earth? When you read channeled information are YOU able to distinguish between the two?

**A:** This is a very good question. It would be nice if I could give two or three good ways for people to distinguish the lies from the truth. Sadly, if there is an easy way, I haven't found it yet. I used to think that I could tell who belongs to which group by looking at the messages they produced. If they talked about a One World, then I usually put them into the New World Order group. Then I realized that that both groups talk about a *One World*. The difference in their approach is one group believes in human sovereignty, and the other group wants to take most of humanity back to the days of serfs and peasants.

However, even knowing this, you can't always count on being able to use this tool to decide if the "channeler" is promoting a new world order, or if they are simply being realistic and understand that humans are going to have to learn how to live together and cooperate so they don't use their advanced technology to destroy civilization. The long and the short of it is, there is no hard and fast rule for being able to tell who is good and who is bad.

One of the lessons all of us are learning right now is discernment. Using your own discernment is the key to understanding most things. Discernment can also be used to draw into your life the books and teachers you need. Once you have mastered "the art of discernment", and are sure you can trust it, then you don't have to use outside 'tools' or 'tricks' to be able to tell is something is good or bad for you. You will simply "know" at an inner level.

**Q:** You know that there will be people who read this and think that you are delusional or worse. What do you have to say regarding this?

**A:** I have been under attack ever since I started sharing my information. Over the years, the attacks have ranged from name calling, to attacks on my animals, to assassination attempts on me. When you compare being called a name versus having speeding cars and bullets aimed at you, it tends to put things in perspective. Name-calling doesn't bother me.

I still get called names due to the articles I write for Rumor Mill News. Most of these names are unprintable. Back in 1998, when I said that Hillary Clinton was going to run for the Senate from New York, I received hundreds of angry emails telling me I was insane. Many people demanded that they be removed from my mailing list. Last year, when I published an article about the Aztlan Liberation Army, and their plan to take back the South Western United States for Mexico, I was also subjected to hundreds of angry and insulting emails. Just this week, a major newspaper published the same information.

There will always be people who are afraid of the truth. When they don't like the message, they attack the messenger. This is just the way it is and always has been.

Everyone who pushes the fabric gets treated like this. Galileo was censored, tried by the Inquisitors, tortured and imprisoned. Until human consciousness changes, there will always be people who attack things they don't like, don't understand, or don't want exposed.

When you choose to do what I do, you have to face all the possible consequences, no matter how bad they may be. If you feel that what you are doing is more important than the consequences, then you continue your work. As the years go on, you eventually get used to the name-calling. You learn how to deal with it, or you stop doing the work.

I have learned to use my own discernment to decide which attacks need to be countered, and which ones need to be ignored. This is the key! Ignore the things that won't hurt you, and deal with the attacks that will.

One of the last pieces of advice Gunther gave me before he disappeared was, "If something happens and I am not around to protect you, make yourself so incredible that you become non-credible."

He explained that people who might want to silence my message would rather discredit me than kill me. Dead people become martyrs, discredited people remain nuts, kooks, conmen, and charlatans.

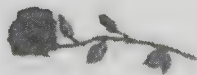
If I have a choice between being dead or discredited, I am going to choose to be discredited. George W. Bush was President a year ago. I am working on a book that charges his father with treason. When it is published, I hope that President George. W. Bush will choose to discredit me rather than make me a martyr. With this article, I have given him all the ammunition he needs!

## **ABOUT THE INTERVIEWER**

Theresa De Veto is the Founder/Editor of [surfingtheapocalypse.com](http://surfingtheapocalypse.com), a comprehensive website that deals with controversial, hidden and late-breaking news addressing a myriad of topics.

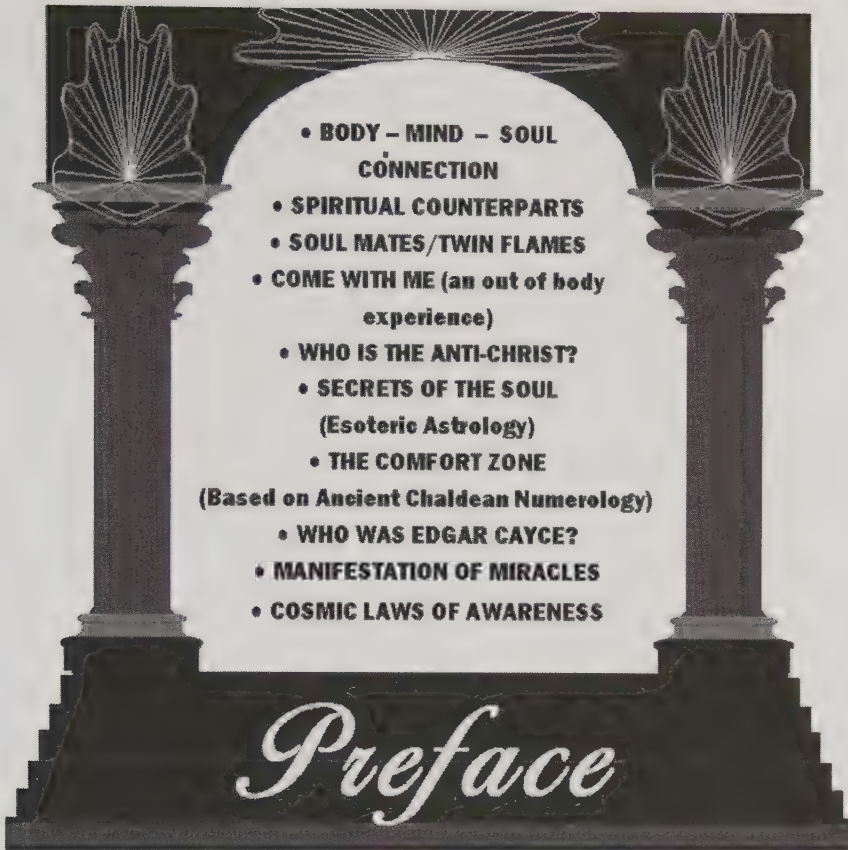
Coming from a background of broadcast radio and the music industry, she conducts interviews with interesting, innovative and mysterious people; those persons the "controlled" media would never dare approach for an impartial discussion. Her many interviews may be found on her website located at:

Website: <http://www.surfingtheapocalypse.com>









## **BODY/MIND/SPIRIT CONNECTION**

In the previous sections you have been exposed to a great deal of gravity associated with the material realm. This section of "The Universal Seduction" contains some of that gravity, but is more focused (energy follows attention) on the forces of radiance or the anti-material (anti-matter) realm of spirit.

When it comes to spirituality, religion and religious beliefs are not the issue. Spiritual Independence is a freedom that is available to all. Spiritual development, however, is not something that comes easily or is obtained simply by request or demanding that it be received in a holy instant "as a gift" from above.

Like the development of the physical body, the mind or the soul, spiritual development requires effort. The development is significantly heightened when there is compassion for others, a love of the Divine Creator, and a desire to integrate one's soul, one's magnetic core or subconscious mind, with the highest and the best Divine Forces of Creation Itself.

There are many paths one may take, but in the end they all lead back to the same *Source*, the Godhead. Some paths are slower than others, for instance the path of suffering may move along at a snail's pace. Some are much quicker, like alchemy---the ability to change consciousness, i.e., to quickly change leaden thoughts

into golden ones. However, as already stated, all paths of spiritual development require some degree of work. If one is anxious for spirituality, but not willing to put in the effort, then most likely one is not really ready to receive it. Most people on the planet are open to receive, but how many are willing to deal with what is required to perform miracles, to make changes, to gain power over their creations, their own world, and be self-responsible?

Discrepancies will appear in this section of "The Universal Seduction." You may have already asked yourself while reading the previous sections, "Why is there the appearance of discrepancies?" If all the authors were telling the truth, would not a lack of agreement point out that there must be error in one source or another?" Most of the discrepancies have to do with different points of view or frames of reference. In the larger picture, the discrepancies are insignificant.

For a comprehensive understanding of any particular subject, is it not best to view the subject from a wide variety of reference points and angles? As an example, how would you describe an elephant if you viewed it from an airplane? Would your description be the same as if you viewed it while lying on a grassy hill—from the elephant's front, back or side? All viewpoints are relative, each can be accurate, and yet the descriptions may be totally different, much like ten separate people viewing an automobile accident.

Invariably, each person's account will differ dependent upon their learned perceptions. Yet, they all witnessed the same accident. Again, it's partly steeped in what one has been taught, and then one's subsequent understanding of those teachings play a factor in relation to those lessons.

In this section, there is a wide-range of topical matter which, in one way or another, relates to the "broad spectrum" known as Spirituality. To the Hindu, the ancient art of Astrology figures greatly, so much so that parents match their children in marriage predicated on what's aligned in the heavens at the moment of birth.

As with Music, math and numbers remain constant throughout the universe. The study of Chaldean Numerology corresponds to a person's vibratory rate as they travel their individual life's path.

From out-of-body, mystical experiences and the body-mind-spirit connection to analyzing the identity of the Anti-Christ, this section is a varied medley of information. Hopefully, you will learn something new and file it away for future investigation.

In conclusion, planet Earth can become a spiritual home for many, but it is up to all of us to make it happen. As we earn and work toward what we desire, remember that there is also the responsibility that is earned along the way. When one's entire life experiences are summed up, this responsibility, the ability-to-respond, may be in fact the greatest gift of all.

So, now let your spirit soar into the cosmos of newly acquired information.





## **THE SPIRITUAL COUNTERPARTS**

**By Dean Orwill**

Copyrights@9/2001-2010

Soul mates and twin flames have been written about since the time of Plato and is the subject of many current movies and books. The manifestation of the experience depends upon many factors and is not necessarily what I or anyone else espouses. It depends on the pair, their wisdom, and the desire for the experience. Simply wanting the experience is no guarantee that this soulful liaison will occur. We all place invisible limits within our desires, and these affect our daily reality. Additionally, contrary to what many people believe, this conjoining is not strictly about romance, for it is also spiritual in its very nature.

It is important to approach this topic with an open mind and heart, and to understand our current beliefs will color what we experience. For this is creation that first resides in the mind, thus what we really desire should manifest by the sheer nature of the creative visualization laws of the Universe: Manifestation always follows focus and attention. So one must always keep his or her heart and mind open to all possibilities and realize this blessing will come to you with humility.

It is perhaps true we all are potential soul mates. We may choose to limit this to those most like us for it is here the deepest learning occurs. This experience may begin as we learn to follow our hunches and internal wisdom. For when we do this we open ourselves to these hidden parts within us all.



There are certain indicators of our willingness to experience a soul mate or spirit guide, for the two are related. One is the degree we experience thankfulness in our lives. We all too often think we need what we do not have, but the reality may be we have everything and more than we suspect.

We are programmed to seek material things and measure success by our possessions. Perhaps some of the most priceless things are an open heart and mind, and the wisdom to always seek the truth. We are all protected by the Source, and will be given tests to see if we remain true to the oneness, but many times our attachments and relationships blind us to what we innately feel and need.

Another thing we may not suspect is our sorrows are an indication of growth. Wisdom is born slowly in us and sometimes involves discarding old habits, ways, friends and lovers. Linear time is an illusion, but we may feel loss at times because of the memory process. The losing or missing is a thin veil across our consciousness, distracting us from the beauty that is always around us.

Each indicator is related to the mystery of who we really are. If we let go of the subject-object duality we can learn to become that which we once just observed. For there is no here or there in becoming; it is the experience of yourself as that.

This becomes in stillness when all thought ceases. Most are afraid of this and will do anything to avoid it. Many program their entire lives so each minute is some activity or media noise. One of the best uses of so-called empty time is to just stop everything. This means letting go of all of our "to do's" worries and memories. In the silence are layers of knowing we often miss. The wind kisses our skin. The sun shines right through us and illuminates our souls. The night is never truly dark, nor is silence silent. What is always around and in us are energies of all kinds. Many have no words for no one ever describes them.

Some have used sensory deprivation, and others have experienced this in a photographer's darkroom, but anyone can learn to know this in time. What we call nothing or blackness simply does not exist. Our souls are like antennas and pick up subtle (at first) waves, points of lights, images, and tones. Questioning, wanting to know if this is your own true self, or desperately trying to analyze just what this stillness is simply does not matter. One should merely try to experience this without judgment or understanding, and realize this is you and the Spirit at once. This region is full of overpowering unconditional love. As you find this, be not afraid to return it. In returning love you will experience it ever multiplied. Giving this new feeling and perception a name causes no harm either, but do not be surprised if others do not understand what you are experiencing. They may even use the same name, but it may mean something entirely different to them.

It is probably wise not to speak of your newly-found awareness to others at first. Since very few do this—that of sinking into the stillness and becoming aware of yourself and your connection to your spirit—only some in your life may truly understand it. If you do find anyone else who does understand, value that one highly in your life, and share deeply with them. For that one is like you and, for the most part, has chosen the spiritual path above the material world. However, as your outward persona changes, radiating your own newly-found truth and light, do not hesitate to share this love of the Spirit with others on your path. They alone will know the value of this and be ever humble in receiving your blessings. In time, you will learn to share this with nearly everyone, but go slowly with this at first; for you are but a young bird learning to fly.

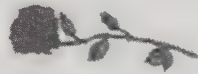
Let these new friends become your guides and try to avoid the others who may pull you away from learning. This may be difficult at first because it will involve restructuring along your so called external world. One thing you may eventually realize is that there is no internal or external world. This is another duality.

As you become better at this, you may prefer simply "being", minimizing all those other activities you once thought were so important. Try to understand what strengthens these meditative experiences and remain in the place where this occurs more often. This is spiritual food or manna from heaven, and the more you feel this positivity, tranquil love and peacefulness, the more it will sustain and nourish you. These are the regions where you may begin to experience spirit guides, guardian angels and/or discarnate soul mates, although for many this not necessary. For in this place you are simply one.

---

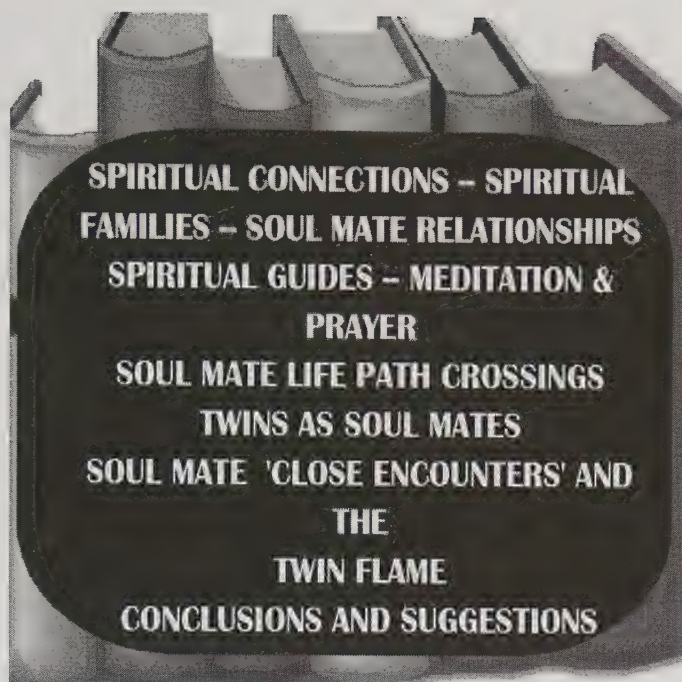
### **ABOUT THE AUTHOR**

Dean Orwill is semi-retired, residing in a town near Portland, Oregon. He spent many years as an Electronics Technician. In his semi-retired leisure, he spends his days as a ham radio operator in addition to delving into the realms of parapsychology as a researcher.









## **SOUL MATES VERSUS THAT SPECIAL TWIN FLAME**

**By Marguerite McCall**

Copyrights @9/2001-2010

Are soul mates only found on the earth in the same time frame? Many people think that soul mates can only be of the opposite gender, waiting to re-conjoin with his or her counterpart. Myriad teachers have expounded on this subject for eons. However, the general consensus is that one can have many soul mates, of both genders, both in embodiment and in the spirit world simultaneously. Again, soul-mate relationships don't necessarily have to do with romance; but a spiritual connection that has gone on nigh before.

It is believed that soul mates belong to the same spiritual *oversoul* family. What does this mean precisely? Picture a Hilton Hotel; then picture the chain of Hilton hotels. Each separate Hilton hotel is a mini soul family; yet belonging to the large, umbrella, Hilton corporate chain, OVERSOUL. Thus, soul mate families are found in each separate hotel, but still belong to the larger family: OVERSOUL HILTON CORPORATE.

Quite obviously, there is commonality there. The entities have been nurtured in the same hotel environment, no doubt traveled together on the same spiritual path, are tuned into the same frequency; consequently they are destined to find each other.

The Ramada Chain would be a different oversoul family, as would the Howard Johnson Lodges, etc.

Soul mate relationships aren't necessarily all "peaches and cream". Many people come together to work out some kind of karma held over from past liaisons. One can also have a soul mate on the other side who has decided to act as a "guidance counselor"-- assisting that person with any problematic occurrences that may occur in daily life. The discarnate entity can also act as a spiritual guide, dispensing wisdom to help one along a chosen path.

If a person mediates or prays in solitude ("In the silence I hear the Most"), he or she is more apt to get in touch with spirit guides on the other side. How can one tell if that voice in your head is genuine and acting in your best interests? Here's how I do it. I pray--and many prayers will suffice--The Lord's Prayer, the 23rd Psalm, etc--and ask that I will be guided by those divinely blessed by the most high. You will soon come to know that light, love vibration; it will come to you as an inner knowingness. If you are not comfortable with this, or distrust the guidance, then discontinue your meditation until a later time when you can ask again.

What about coming across a person who seems very familiar, yet you are positive that you have not met before? So many people go through this familiar ritual. "Did you ever live in Leftover Shoe, Montana? No? Well, then . . . did you ever attend Tramway Tech?" After you have exhausted all the usual possibilities with questions, and that person is still more than familiar, more than likely you both came from the same *oversoul* group and that person would qualify as a "soul mate".

By now, you have probably ascertained that there is no one prerequisite that typifies a soul mate. However, sooner or later, you will come to suspect that your one special friend, a teacher or mentor, a class mate, or significant other qualifies as one of your soul mates. To reiterate, in one lifetime, you can have many soul mates. These relationships should be nourished and cherished for as they say in spiritual academia, "There are not many accidents" in life's meetings.

An example of the ultimate bonding of souls is the "Identical Twin Phenomena." Not only are they genetically identical, usually coming from the same environmental conditioning (unless separated at birth), but they are strongly linked on a soul level, also. But, the identical similarity stops at the soul; therein the difference lies; past experiences from individual souls as they travel through the upper realms. As the mother of identical twin daughters, I have found---after extensive study and observation---that they appear to be linked on all levels, especially on the inner dimensional planes. So, not only are they physical mirror images, but they are also the ultimate "soul mates".

You are now asking, "What about my counterpart, the innate longing for that person who will recognize, nourish, love, cherish and understand me to the depths? Where is my other half; that one singular soul I need to make me whole, to complete myself?"

I have always thought that this one entity, as written about by many spiritual teachers, is best described as the TWIN FLAME.

**"Man and Woman may only enter  
Paradise hand-in-hand together the myth  
Tells us . . . They left it and together they must return"  
Richard Garnette (1835-1906)**

I think Mr. Garnette was quite perceptive about this situation. For, in our deepest recesses, we “think” the words *Paradise*, *Utopia*, *Shangri-La* to describe the ultimate scenario to share with the one for whom we yearn. Do we meet this person in every lifetime? It has been said, “No.” Yet, on a soul level, we keep looking, searching, yearning, for we think we need this to fulfill ourselves on every level. As we raise our spiritual vibrations, we can tune into that other half and be content in knowing that ultimately we will be rejoined, merged with our counterpart. This is not to say that you, the reader, will not meet your twin flame in this lifetime. I always say, “Dare to Dream”. In the interim, gather all the love unto you that comes your way. For without love, who are we? Mere androids performing by rote? Love is the only answer for our survival as a species. “*Gather ye rosebuds while ye may.*”

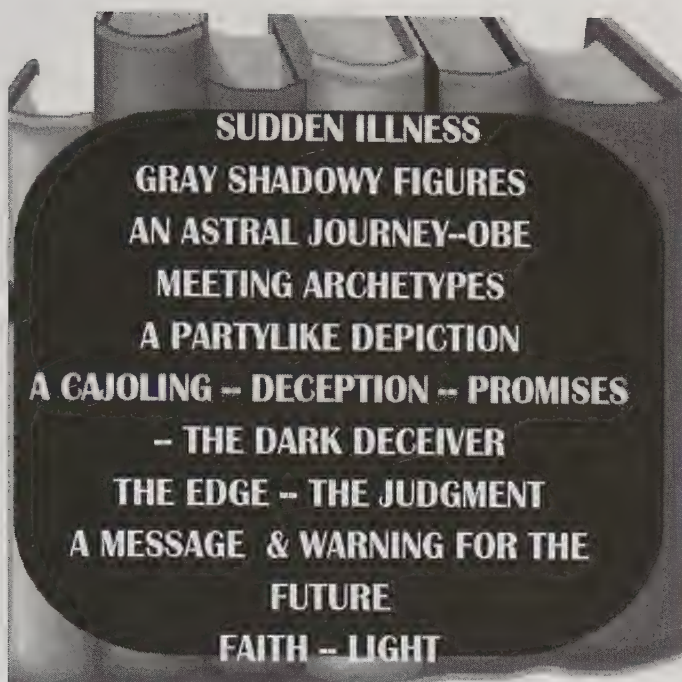
### ABOUT THE AUTHOR

Teacher, lecturer and author, Ms. McCall has been featured elsewhere in this volume. A writer of both fiction and non-fiction, she may be reached through [Margueritemccal@aol.com](mailto:Margueritemccal@aol.com)









## **COME WITH ME**

**True story of my near death experience and close encounter  
 with the forces of Darkness versus Light**

**By Reverend Helga Morrow**

Copyrights@9/2001-2010

The month of September 2000 was a nightmare I would gladly like to forget. I had gotten through major surgery with no apparent repercussions; however, I was released with a fever that ultimately shot up to over 104+ that very night. I battled until morning, when I finally got a return call from my doctor's office. They told me I had to return to the hospital immediately because my blood was contaminated! (This was not caught before my dismissal because the lab reports were not received until the next morning). Without going into the gory details, suffice it to say, it boiled down to a contamination that was associated with the risk of surgery.

Needless-to-say, I had a real fight on my hands. My veins were collapsing, so they could not get vital medicine into my body in the usual entry points. The only other place left was in my neck, and that was a success. I still had to undergo a stress test and 2 MRI tests. In the meantime, I was given 12,000,000 units daily of medication, around the clock, for two weeks to kill this infection (which was successful).

Going back a bit, when I was in the hospital with this infection, I remember feeling so weak and so very tired. I looked in the mirror and saw a stranger. My pallor looked grayish lavender! I was so afraid to go to sleep, with the fear of not waking up again. I was being monitored around the clock and felt confident that they were taking good care of me---a barrage of doctors, nurses, even the head of the Dept. of Disease Control were filling my room.

I spoke to my husband on the phone that night, talking as I gazed at the TV monitor. I kept noticing some gray, shadowy figures whisking towards the right of the TV and kept telling my husband that something was wrong. These shadowy figures definitely appeared to be human outlines. I could see the profile of a head and a full lower figure, and I kept repeating, "There they go again," each time it happened. My senses told me that they were the restless souls of those who had had gone 'on' to a higher realm from that very hospital. This happened at least four times while on the phone, making me very uneasy about falling asleep after I hung up. I kept watching TV till very late and finally switched it off, surrendering to my fatigue.

The wee morning hours (9/20th) of this frightening experience almost came to a crescendo. I found myself falling, with my head plummeting down, down, down. It was as if I was falling into an unknown atmosphere while the entire galaxy rushed by me. I figured that this was 'IT', the finale. My heart was wildly pounding, but then a calm overshadowed me; everything turned into a peaceful silence and the pounding stopped at that moment. The pain instantly vanished and it was as if my soul separated from my body.

My eyes then surveyed the stage before me, a surrealistic scene of a beautiful beach with a red setting sun, cast against a dark, blue sky off in the far distance. The reds were a bright scarlet, reflecting off the horizon and leaving its color in the gentle splashing of the waves. The laughter of children, people running and having fun on the water's edge filled the air.

While standing and gazing at this bucolic scene, I found myself on a moving sidewalk or surface. Still dressed in my hospital gown, I managed to glance down at my body, now devoid of the needles in my arms and neck; I realized I was completely free of pain. I looked down on the moving surface and noticed wisps of what appeared to be white vapors at my feet. It was after that that I surveyed the surrounding panorama. There were literally thousands of people in front and behind me, yet no one was touching another person or even speaking. They were merely scratching their heads or wiping the corner of their mouths as they turned their heads from side to side as if trying to figure out where they were.

All, including myself--barefoot at the time, were facing forward as more small, cloudy wisps of vapors swirled around our feet. Almost every nationality was represented there and from every walk of life; however, I saw no small children anywhere in this environment. I did notice a nice looking, bearded man in a dark red turban, outfitted in his traditional East Indian garb. He was also barefooted, looking puzzled, but saying nothing. A frail, straggly-haired blonde, a woman of perhaps fifty, was groping in the pockets of her Hawaiian print duster, as if groping to find her last pack of cigarettes. Her search was to no avail, though. Everyone looked perplexed, but not particularly frightened.

We began moving slowly past the beautiful beach scene, seemingly onto an ethereal 'boardwalk.' The scene portrayed before us resembled a 'Vegas' type



arena, the scenario filled with bawdy laughter that built up to a loud, high-spirited, partying atmosphere as we got closer.

It reminded one of a mixture of 'Mardis Gras' and a 'New Years Eve' gala all rolled into one. To the left of our very long line of people, appeared a slow moving parade of what appeared to be successful businessmen, dressed in Tuxedos, and each leaning on varied, expensive, exotic cars. Naturally, each of the men was flanked by at least two to four, over-dressed, flashy gals, bedecked in tight, red--sequined, knee-length dresses, trimmed in some sort of black, shaggy fur. Flaunting diamonds, their black hair was well coifed, reminiscent of the 50's or late 40's 'movie star' elegant look. The hair was either piled up high on top of the head, or shoulder length, parted in the middle, with waves and curls. I was reminded of the 1940's movie Star, 'Hedy Lamar'; she appeared in many movies adorned in this fashion. In addition to the black hair, the ladies had beautiful faces to match their equally desirable figures. All this was accompanied with bright red lips and matching long nails on hands that clutched fluted Champagne glasses. Occasionally, this group of merry-makers would thrust gold coins into the air, throwing handfuls in our direction. The entire atmosphere was one of festivity and extravagance.

On the right of our endless entourage, there appeared even more scenes. It was as if these players were appearing in little skits, showcased for us to see in this lavish display. These gleeful scenes were filled with opulence, expensive cars and slot machines. The vibrant colors of reds and blacks accompanied all the accessories: overflowing champagne glasses, glittering diamonds, flashy gold coins with Dixieland jazz blasting, permeating the entire atmosphere.

Again, the men were all outfitted in tuxedos; some were short, others fat, some balding, and many were very, very loud. They reminded me of boisterous loudmouths who had finally arrived, money wise that is. *If it weren't for their mega bucks, the thought crossed my mind, their women companions wouldn't give them the time of day!*

Then it happened! On my right, an ultra-extravagant scene flashed right before my eyes. People began getting off the moving ramp, one by one, to enter the endless assortment of 'scenes.' Some people were hesitant to enter these beckoning settings; others simply bypassed the whole thing.

*This entire climate portrays a scene in incredulity, amazement,* I had pondered to myself before a strange looking, tall man of around six feet caught my attention. He was similarly dressed in a well-tailored Tuxedo, beckoning me, coaxing me with the crook of his finger. I studied this stranger, his slicked-back, shiny,, black hair, his angular face. I silently reflected that he looked like the incarnation of what I had expected all along.

He was reading my very thoughts and knew that *I knew*. His eyes really caught my attention: milky white with only a vertical black slit; they were now riveted on mine. His mouth spread into a smile as he said softly, "Come with me, I'm looking for a pure soul."

I sheepishly looked around to find some volunteers, but I was left standing alone before him. All this while, the two women flanking him were writhing to the beat of the music, really enjoying themselves. He asked me again, repeating, "Come with me; I'm looking for a pure soul." He had hesitated a bit because I must have narrowed my eyes, this gesture relaying pure vehemence.

He instantly understood that I was standing my ground; I was not giving in and he recognized that fact. Quickly, he tried another tactic. "Anything you want can be

yours . . . just ASK for it . . . anything at all. What would you like? Diamonds? Gold? Money? Jewelry? I can give you anything for the asking. See that slot machine? (It was behind him; one of his women escorts had her hand grasping the 'one armed bandit'). Whatever springs to mind----just for fun---- name something."

I said, "Well, just for giggles . . . to see if this is really on the level and you are not making this up, try those cute little gold ingots that gals wear around their necks as jewelry." Bingo, as soon as the woman pulled the handle on the slot machine, thousands of gold ingots came pouring out all over the floor, almost ankle deep! *That's a little much*, I thought, *and what am I going to do with all of this earthly gold?* I wondered.

He was now studying me and I returned the favor, observing his slick moves, his controlled anger. We both eyeballed each other at length.

*A con artist*, I thought. *A Damon Runyon con*. We were playing a game, actually tuning into each other's thoughts.

*Two can play the game*, I told him silently.

"Come with me; I want to show you something," he suggested with a thin smile, barely moving his lips.

"I walk only with GOD," I told him firmly, all the while watching for a reaction. His whole demeanor changed momentarily. He tried his damndest to hide his frustration, but I saw his anger at the mention of GOD'S name. I witnessed an unearthly shudder and his eyes changed to glowing, white, hot rage. There was no mistake as to whom he was---I KNEW at that second WHAT I was dealing with.

*Should I get out NOW or should I follow the battle zone as a true war correspondent would do under fire?* I questioned myself. Of course, I felt that surge come over me and the battle had just begun.

*GOD is on MY side*, I reassured myself. *Let's see how far I can go. Just how far can I push the envelope? If I had really died, this would not have been my idea of heaven. But, was it a test? Was this a battle of wits?*

*Let's go*, I projected silently. He finally composed himself as he ran his hand nervously over his hair. Giving me that smile again, he bid me to follow him along a long, red-illuminated corridor. I followed him, his manner courteous as he pointed out the 'Hall Of Mirrors.' He told me that these mirrors reflected the truth to any one who would gaze upon them. We paused at one mirror where he told me to look in its mirrored surface to see the truth.

I agreed to look. To my amazement I saw my husband in a compromising position with another woman. It was as if I was looking through a crystal clear window. The woman was blond, wearing a deep-red, knee-length peignoir set, the nightgown very sheer.

*That is enough for me*, I told myself. 'The Father of all lies'----that's what I learned when I was a kid. *Now I see him for what he is in action*. He must have heard my thoughts; I could see his anger and frustration at my calmness and composure.

"You know this is a lie," I blurted out at him, watching him shudder. "What you are showing me is nothing but an illusion and I don't buy into illusions. What else are you going to show me, or is this IT?" (I can get very phlegmatic if you get right down to it-- also known to the contemporary set as 'Keeping one's cool').

Again, he faced me with his now familiar grin. "I want to show you something special," he said as we were going into an ante-room with its many handsome male attendants. These particular figures were dressed in glossy, black leotards and

appeared to be hard at work in front of some lighted panels . . . however; these were not exactly a replica of the control panels found on "Star Trek."

His two female attendants were still in a 'party hearty' mood and did not let go of their constantly filled champagne glasses for a minute. My 'Host' beckoned me to come over to what appeared to be a huge window. To my amazement, I was viewing the entire galaxy from a 3 dimensional perspective! I witnessed a fantastic, pinkish-lavender nebula, moving ever so slowly in a distance right before my eyes! My host saw how enchanted I was by this awesome sight.

He hesitated for a moment and whispered to me "All of this can be YOURS! I will give you the universe if you will COME WITH ME!"

I just spun around and looked squarely into his glaring white eyes and replied, "God already gave all of this to all of us. The universe belongs to us all; It cannot belong to just one person!" With that remark, he again shuddered and I saw his controlled anger and fury building up, again.

He signaled his male, black-clad attendants, his gesture intimating that some 'thing' might materialize . . . and so it did. Out of nowhere, appeared a huge black, steel looking sphere, about 35 or more feet in diameter. It had both a double vertical and horizontal raised rim encircling it, resembling brushed steel. There were huge brushed steel rivets encircling the raised brushed steel rim that surrounded the shiny, black sphere.

The slow moving sphere was about to dock finally, resting at the edge of the huge window to the galaxy. The black-clad helpers gave some sort of signal for the craft to open. Slowly, the craft opened vertically and a red glow started to emanate from the center. Wisps of cloud like gasses started to materialize. As the opening grew wider, I heard the familiar sounds of more 'partygoers.' It was more of the same, women in their usual glitter and gaudy getups, the men in their now familiar tuxedos; boisterous laughter filled the air again. As I was led closer, I noticed the dimensions of the inside were larger than the outside. I questioned my host about this, and he quickly told me that whatever we expect as logical on Earth does not necessarily hold true there; time and dimensions are entirely different in their realm. I felt as if I was in another time zone. I kept saying to myself, *this is a time warp or I have finally 'crossed over.'*

As I studied the entrance to the sphere and gazed into the large interior, I was checking things out and trying to memorize what I beheld at each part of my adventure. I looked at the decadence and the flaunting of wealth, the extravagance of it all. It resembled the inside of a very exclusive, exotic aircraft, adorned with off-white, leather, bucket seats, plush red carpet and black trim embellishments. As gold coins were freely tossed around, the jazz and upbeat music was drowned out by the partying and noisy atmosphere. More champagne was being poured in fluted glasses, the supply presumably infinite.

My host motioned for me to sit down next to him. He seemed to be enjoying himself, along with the masses, and proceeded to join in with the joking and the merry making. He turned around to tell me, 'how good I would have it if I would join him along with his friends'. He knew I was just along for the ride, again like the reporter looking for a good story; he was able to read my thoughts and I knew it. I remained steadfast and unafraid at this point.

The craft came to an abrupt halt. He asked me to get out and follow him to the 'edge'---just in front of us. This seemed to be a huge, flat, gray metal floor hanging in the middle of nowhere, *a kind of a landing pad*, I speculated. The huge sphere---with



all its inhabitants----was kind of hanging in suspension, a few feet off the ground with its opening slowly narrowing. Yes, the 35 ft. ball--a replica out of some heavy-metal, rock concert set'---was slowly closing; the illusion reminded one of a lavish Las Vegas extravaganza.

I was then coaxed by my sinister companion to look over the edge. I had no fear at this point and decided to follow his suggestion. To my horror, I saw what appeared to be a deep, dark abyss, hundreds of feet below us. The left edge resembled tall, black skyscrapers or the edge of gigantic, jagged mountains. I then noticed a wide moving corridor that appeared to be made of some sort of bluish-lavender mist. I surmised it was moving in a northerly direction and emanating from the left, bottom edge of the chasm.

On this moving corridor, there were virtually thousands of naked, tormented souls, their bodies wrenching in the throws of the worst agonies imaginable and all inflicted by their black-adorned tormentors. Every conceivable, painful action was being repeated over and over again and again.

At this point, I turned to my host and asked for an explanation. He looked at me in the most grimacing manner and said, "These are the souls who are doomed to repeat whatever they did to hurt or harm anyone in any way on Earth. They are all going to go through this for 500 to 1000 years. After their time is up----which is our time, not yours----they will return to Earth and must recruit at least one soul and bring him or her back to me. Otherwise, they will have to return to what you see below for another 500 to 1000 years. Time is speeding up; time is changing here for us. It is almost coming to a stand still for us----changing times. Just come along with us. You have nothing to fear; we can make life easy for you." He said these words with a slow, cunning smile, his mouth half cocked.

I looked down again at these tortured masses. Men and women of all nationalities and races were either being shot, or constantly tortured with unspeakable acts, the worst was the massive beheadings. The gore and horror were beyond anything that Hollywood had ever produced.

The sight sickened and frightened me terribly. I turned to my host and asked him if this was not, indeed, perpetuating an eternity of useless repetition and wasted energy on not only the victims, BUT his own cohorts!

He spun around in almost savage anger and shouted, "You dare challenge me? How dare you challenge ME? No one DARES to challenge my final judgment," he growled as he paced back and forth on the edge of the steel floor, above where we were standing.

"I'm asking you one last time. I have run out of patience with you. I told you all I needed was one pure soul." His eyes became glowing white coals. I could see he was very angry and I was finally feeling fear. Had I pushed the 'Envelope' one too many times in my quest? Should I have called it quits with this 'illusion' that was now running away with my emotions?

True to my defiant nature I said, "I ONLY WALK WITH GOD!"

With that statement, he became like a raging animal, snarling, "Have it your way!" He then pushed me over the side and I felt myself falling down, down, down---hurting ever faster towards the bottom of the abyss. The sounds of the wind and the clash of symbols rushed past my ears and I instinctively thought this was 'IT'. Why had I let the charade go that far? I mustered up just enough of the last ounce of breath I had left in me to get out these words of desperation, "JESUS SAVE ME," I gasped.

At that moment, I immediately stopped falling; there was unearthly SILENCE as I was caught in mid-air. I glanced down at my hospital gown and saw that I was in a horizontal position. At a distance in front of me was a glowing white light, shining brighter and brighter by the moment. This brightening light enveloped me with its loving and healing warmth as I floated and turned ever so slowly with my feet towards the light. I felt a loving presence that was indescribable and heard the most beautiful etheric music. It was as if a thousand organs and violins were playing in heavenly harmony all at once.

My next memory was that of seeing what appeared to be a draped or robed figure of a male. I could not make out any specific features except to note that his golden robe seemed to flutter slightly in a gentle breeze. I wanted to move closer to meet the 'Stranger' who had come to save me, but I soon felt myself falling backwards and moving in an opposite direction. I then felt subtle warmth and an indescribable love that I had never felt from any human contact in my entire lifetime. Yes, I was falling, but I was no longer afraid because I felt I was 'going home,' free of all fear and pain.

Literally falling back onto my hospital bed with a soft thud, my back and the semi-hard surface of the hospital bed met in unison. Jolted awake, my eyes flew open and I read the hands of the clock where they stood at 3:30 am, the morning of Sept. 20th. Gasping for air, I finally looked around at my surroundings, feeling better after I realized I had just returned from a very mysterious journey--that which has haunted me every day since I have returned home.

On that day, the blood test results were 100% normal. The doctor from the head of CDC was quite happily surprised and had no rational explanation for my overnight recovery. All I told her was that I truly believed in miracles, even though I still had to have two weeks of bed rest and take the prescribed medication. (My strength is back now and I am looking at life with a more meaningful perspective---one day at a time.)

I felt this story was important enough to share with you for many reasons. However, my first thoughts were to reach out to those of you who may have had similar experiences, and . . . there may be those who have lost all hope in their present condition, the hereafter or perhaps think that salvation is only for the worthy. Yes, I firmly believe with all my heart that ANYONE can be saved. ALL THEY HAVE TO DO IS ASK. It's that simple. None of us are angels and those who think so are probably deluding themselves. All that is required is that simple act of TOTAL FAITH.

Knock and the door will be opened unto you. "Matt. 7:7

{THAT MEANS ASK} Ask . . . before it's too late!

SEE: KJV REV 3: 20, 12 7:12/ Psalm: 23

Zechariah 5

John 3: 11-21---14:1-31

Luke 4:8

Two weeks after I was released from the hospital, I was introduced to a writer and editor by the name of Marguerite McCall. Her associated group liked my story and agreed to include it in the first Volume of 'THE UNIVERSAL SEDUCTION, Piercing the Veils of Deception'--the book you are now reading.

## ABOUT THE AUTHOR

Helga is a Clairvoyant, Medium, Minister and Healer who was born with a 'Veil'. She has been blessed with these extraordinary gifts all her life. Also possessing the ability to 'remote view', she has helped find lost/kidnapped children, solved crimes as a *Profiler* and helped victims of abuse as well. She has the gift of removing evil and negative forces through prayer and invocation.

Her earlier career involved many facets of the art industry: TV Art Director, Fine Fashion Artist, Fine Graphics Illustrator, Layout Artist and super realistic portrait painter (known for her for her realistic western Indian portraits, sold and exhibited in top Sedona, Arizona art galleries).

Producer of her own popular paranormal TV show for over 2- 1/2 years, she is now a frequent TV /radio guest and speaker at UFO and paranormal conferences throughout the US.

She is a Paranormal/UFO researcher and investigator, published in several books including 'The Philadelphia Experiment Chronicles' by Commander X and 'Montauk Revisited' by Nichols/Moon.

She has published and written [been interviewed as well] countless articles, displayed in UFO/Spiritual and other magazines.

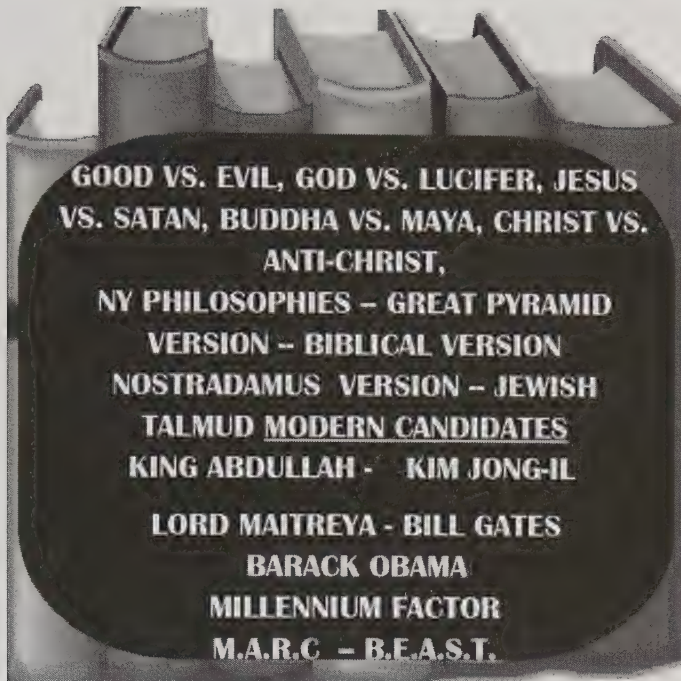
A minister, she simply calls on God to honestly help you and teaches you how to do the same. She believes and shows you HOW to ASK and RECEIVE. She will show you how to manifest your own destiny . . . from what she learned from the other side!

Please visit her website at:

<http://www.keen.com/helga+morrow>







## WHO IS THE ANTI-CHRIST?

By Sean David Morton

<http://www.delphiassociates.org>

Copyrights@9/2001-2010

The physics of the universe demand that nature be in conflict. It is always about the survival of the fittest, as physical and spiritual evolution grinds its way upwards. This means that every complete system must have an equal and opposite, a complimentary force. The positive electrical charge, opposed by the negative charge, creates a third force, which is a balanced combination of the two. The Kabbalah calls it the "Daath" force.

The anthropocentric tendencies of humanity usually see man as being the most significant entity in the universe, interpreting the world in terms of human values and experiences. Our anthropomorphic mind ascribes human characteristics to non-human things. So we see the infinite powers of the Creation in terms of the human family. The Father as the Generator force, the Mother (or Holy Spirit) as the Operative nurturing force, and the combination, or balance of these masculine and feminine forces, as the Son/Daughter, or child. This third force usually represents destruction and sexuality. Destroying what has come before, but planting the seeds of rebirth to begin the next cycle with the Son taking the new role of the father. This

Holy Trinity is an idea that has cut across every human culture from the beginning of time.

Humanity sees everything in personal terms. We see the natural Negative/Positive interplay of the Universe in terms of Good vs. Evil, God vs. Lucifer, Jesus vs. Satan, Buddha vs. Maya, Christ vs. Anti-Christ, etc. Sort of a World Wrestling Federation view of the cosmos. If it is bad for me, it is bad for the universe. The mouse can see things only from its perspective at the bottom of the food chain. The eagle sees the pattern of all things and how they operate in harmony.

With that being said, every major religion in the world, has seen some kind of last global conflict between the forces of Good and Evil. Evil, from our perspective, is naturally parasitic, and cannot exist on its own. The parasite must feed off the host organism. Therefore, if there is a Holy Trinity, then there must also be an UN-holy trinity. An UN-Holy Father, an UN-holy mother (un-holy ghost?) and an UN-holy son (*who I presume would drink only the UN-cola! / . . . sorry*).

But one religion's Heaven is another's Hell. The Native Americans, and all conquered indigenous peoples, viewed the Christian Jesus and his angels as the Devil and his host of demons, because the Christians who brought them committed mass genocide, wiping out entire civilizations, because their god, "told them to!"

They believe that when the Great White Demon and the evil Sky People invade for the last time (the return of Jesus and the Saints) that the Children of the Planet will circle the world like "Buffalo protecting their young, and fight to the death to defend their own. The Jewish Talmud is another example:

*"You (the Jewish people) have made me, Jahveh, the only true lord in the world, so I will make you the only ruler in the world."* Talmud IV/4/81

*"Just as the Jews are humans, the non-Jews are not humans, but cattle."* (goyim=human cattle) Kerithuth 6b page 78, Jebhammoth 61a

*"When the Messiah comes, all will be the slaves of the Jews!"* Erubin 43b

Makes you sort of wonder who exactly they plan on making "The Boss"?

Before you think I am picking on anyone, these quotes from the Talmud are just a small sample of the doctrines of over 250 different religions, who all think that "THEIR" great messiah will come and put them in charge! The Catholics, the Mormons, the Hindus, the Fundamentalist Christians, the Baptists. . . even the Moral Majority, all think that when the Messiah comes, everybody else BUT THEM is in a lot of trouble, and THEIR version of the truth will be imposed by force and pain of death on the rest of the world, and everybody who doesn't get with the program is "Cleansed", a nice way of saying uncomfortably executed.

So, from a historical and investigative perspective you can see the problem of pinning down one supremely evil individual, who is to be the physical incarnation of Lucifer himself, along with his accomplices, the false prophet and the Beast, who wage the last Great War against all humanity.

So if we look at the Greek word "Kristos" or Christ, as meaning "God Knowing" or "the Anointed One who has God within", then Christ represented knowledge, wisdom, honesty, truth, kindness, charity, and freedom. An anti-Christ, would be the antithesis of all that.

History has been filled with a lot of nasty characters. But those men were just the titular heads of much more vicious organizations that caused untold death and destruction. Their ultimate purpose was to make sure that humanity did not evolve.

The Prophet Daniel, in a startling vision of the future, gave exact details and dates based on a procession of 2300 prophetic "Days" or years. His prophecy begins

in 456 BC when the foundation is laid for the Temple of Solomon, and ends, if you simply do the math, in 1844 AD, where the "Tabernacle" of the Earth will begin an era of "cleansing by fire." Daniel predicts the empires of Babylon, Alexander the Great and the Meado-Persians and the Roman Era. He predicts the years of the birth of Christ, his rejection by the Jews, and death.

The last empire he speaks of has many confused with the final anti-Christ at the end of the age. Daniel foresaw a ten (10) nation confederation born on the Seven Hills of Rome as a revised Roman empire, coming after the Golden Roman age. This empire would have "feet of clay" being based on lies and deception. It would have a succession of leaders. It would enforce a universal language, a universal religion and would bring an age of repression and darkness. It would burn its enemies at the stake, and "persecute the saints", even giving the number of 15,000 dead during one era.

The organization that Daniel describes is very clearly the Catholic Church. The word "Catholic", in accordance with Daniel, even means "Universal". It even began the Inquisition to persecute the Knights Templar, and burned 15,000 of them at the stake from 1305 to 1360 AD.

The back of this "Anti-Christ" would be broken in 1798 AD, exactly as Daniel prophesied, when Napoleon invaded Italy, and took the Laurel Crown from the hands of the Pope, placed it on his own head, and said, "I do not recognize your authority!" The Vatican Army was disbanded, and the Pope was stripped of the power to persecute heretics, which I assure you they would be doing today if they could, as it is STILL official church policy (*look it up!*).

Then we come to "John the Divine" who had his remarkable visions on the Greek Isle of Patmos. His letters to the seven assemblies of Asia-Minor became the Book of Revelation in 96 AD. It was only included in the final version of the Bible at the 10th century Council of Toledo, and only made the cut by one vote when the Pope voted to break a dead tie in its favor after severe editing and a savage rewrite.

There is a body of evidence to support that John was in fact Lazarus, whom Jesus raised from the dead. Most of our modern perceptions of the anti-Christ come from him.

But I must point out that all of the Angels, Horses, Seals, Beasts and Vials that are released, broken and poured out upon the earth, are brought by GOD and have little to do with some supremely evil human entity. However, they are not the focus of this article.

## **THE ANTI-CHRIST THE BIBLICAL VERSION**

The first earthly antagonist doesn't appear until Rev. 12:7 when Michael and his angels cast a great dragon down from heaven onto the earth, who is called, "The Devil, and Accuser, the deceiver of the whole habitable world." The Dragon's first act is to pursue the Woman who had given birth to a son who would "rule with an iron rod all the nations."

A False Prophet (the ANTI-John the Baptist) appears being able to perform great wonders and accurately prophesy future events. He predicts and gives credibility to an evil being who will set himself up against Christ and the people of God in the last days before the SECOND COMING. The term is used only in the



writings and scenario of John in Revelation. It refers to one who stands in opposition to all that Jesus Christ represents (1 John 2:18, 22; 4:3; 2 John 7). John wrote that several antichrists existed already in his day--false teachers who denied the deity and the incarnation of Christ, but that the supreme Antichrist of history would appear at some future time.

The anti-Christ's primary work is deception, which also characterizes SATAN in his attempts to undermine the work of God in the world. Biblically, Satan's deception begins in the Garden of Eden (Genesis 3) and continues to the end of time. The DRAGON (or serpent) of Revelation 12 is Satan, the Serpent mentioned in Genesis 3. Thus the thread of Satan's deceptive work may be traced from Genesis through Revelation. That work reaches its climax in the Antichrist, who receives his authority and power from the Dragon. (Rev. 13:4).

The work of Satan through the anti-Christ is rooted in the prophecies of Daniel who speaks of a beast with ten horns and one little horn (Dan. 7:7-8). The Ancient of Days will kill the beast and throw it in the fire (Dan. 7:11). Then, according to Daniel, one like the Son of Man will receive the everlasting kingdom (Dan. 7:13-14).

The anti-Christ will be the sum total of the beasts referred to in Daniel 7 (Rev. 13:1-4). He will speak arrogant, boastful words and he will be aided by the FALSE PROPHET, who will make the entire earth worship him (Rev. 13:11-12) and receive his mark (Rev. 13:16-17) the number of the beast, being 666, a mysterious code name.

Those who worship the Antichrist will experience certain doom through the wrath of God (Rev. 14:9-11). The Antichrist makes war against Christ and His army, but he is captured and is "cast alive into the lake of fire burning with brimstone" (Rev. 19:20). He is later joined by the Devil, a separate entity and together they "will be tormented day and night forever and ever" (Rev. 20:10). The Devil, the BEAST (or Antichrist), and the False Prophet form the Unholy Trinity, counterfeiting Father, Son, and Holy Spirit. After much wickedness and suffering has been loosed against Christ and His people, the satanic rebellion will be crushed by the power of God.

Although the apostle Paul never uses the term "Antichrist" (*as the very name Jesus Christ wasn't invented until 326 AD so there is some very HEAVY editing and forging going on!*), he wrote of the great apostasy, or "falling away" that would occur before the return of Christ (2 Thess. 2:1-12). The Antichrist is also called "the lawless one" (v.9) who, empowered and inspired by Satan, will lead the final rebellion against God (v. 3.), but will be destroyed at the coming of the Lord. Paul urges believers to stand firm in the faith and not be deceived by the Antichrist who will display "all kinds of counterfeit miracles, signs and wonders" (2 Thess. 2:9, NIV).

The story ends with the appearance in the sky of the Rider on The White Horse followed by the Armies of Heaven at the Battle of Armageddon. The beast and the Kings of the Earth put up a good fight, but are all slaughtered and the "birds are gorged with their flesh!" (Rev. 19)

## THE GREAT PYRAMID VERSION

The Great Pyramid of Giza has a prophetic sacred geometrical code that makes it a gigantic clock: a prophecy in stone, describing 7 "Days" of 1000 years each. It

'speaks' of a procession of human spiritual evolution that occurs on this planet that may happen over and over again when the galaxy grinds to certain positions in a 26,000 year cycle.

There is a "Messianic Triangle" configuration just at the beginning of the 60 foot high, 7 tiered, polished granite Grand Gallery. It points to the birth of the "Great Messianic Initiate" in 2 BC, and the fulfillment of His mission and His final enlightenment (not His death) in April of 33 AD.

At the far end of the Grand Gallery is The Great Step, relating to the year 1844 AD, which begins an unprecedented era of human progress, but also leading to a technological age it calls "Hell on Earth". The step flattens out in 1914 AD, and points to "An Age of Universal Reincarnation" or what the Christians would call, "The Resurrection of the Quick and the Dead". Six Billion would be the trigger for the Final Age, as it would mean that every one who had ever lived would finally be alive for the "Great Day Of Judgment".

In 1933, the Christ consciousness begins to permeate the Earth's atmosphere, leading to higher consciousness, the Ascension Frequency, and political, social and economic changes that would reflect that new vibration.

Just as a positive force moving in one direction creates its equal and opposite negative force, there is an "Anti-Christ Inverted Triangle" that runs from 1933 to 1944. This period would herald the rise and fall of an "Anti-Messiah" or an "Age of Anti-Christ".

The angle begins (according to the measurements of Tompkins and Lemusiuier) in November 1933, the exact month that Adolph Hitler was elected Chancellor of Germany, and ends with the "completion of the anti-messiah's mission" in April of 1944. It does not intimate that this anti-messiah dies at that time.

With his use of the swastika, the SS double lighting bolts; the Black Sun, the German cross and the Vril, Hitler used and perverted all of the symbols of the ancient Aryan race. He used every trick in the book to establish himself as the messiah of the "Third Rule of 1000 years". He took a nation that was in total financial, industrial, agricultural and political ruins to within a heartbeat of conquering the world in less than 6 years. He was worshiped by his followers and by the German people for a period of time, and came closer to establishing a "Messianic Dynasty" than anyone since Napoleon or Alexander.

The time coding shows that the age of great Anti-Christ is over and now it is just human stupidity that brings on, and continues our destruction. The lowest point of consciousness for all of humanity, according to the Great Pyramid, begins in 2005 AD when mankind stumbles into the Great Pit 151 feet beneath the Pyramid.

This dark period ends in 2025 AD with the reestablishment of civilization, a sign in the sky on Sept. 17, 2034, and the return of the "Messianic Initiate" on October 31, 2939 AD.

## THE NOSTRADAMUS VERSION

The old boy has been more accurate than anyone in giving exact details in regards to Grand Maniacal World Leaders, so we should best give heed to what he says. The only real problem is, that he never actually FINGERS who the last Great anti-Christ IS! It almost seems that he reluctantly goes along with the Christian line, just enough to save his own neck.

The good doctor saw three great anti-Christ's and gave some details of their bloody careers. Nostradamus, being French, gave the greatest attention to the first which he clearly named as Napoleon Bonaparte. Two hundred years before his birth, he even calls him by name in one of the quatrains, but misspells it. When Napoleon died, his name was misspelled on his tomb, *EXACTLY THE WAY NOSTRADAMUS HAD MISSPELLED IT IN HIS QUATRAINS!!*

The second A.C. was also named as a Germanic King of the North named *HISTER*" and that he would come from a foreign land into Germany, as Napoleon came from Corsica. Hitler was born on the banks of the Danube River in Austria, which in ancient times was called the *Hister River*", and Hitler, like the river, did indeed flow "from Austria into Germany.

The third and last great anti-Christ is *NEVER* directly named. Although, once he comes to power, there may be an obvious name for him that can only be seen with hindsight. Nostradamus is tricky that way. No one picked up the "Hister" reference and how it related to his history and origin until well after the fact.

Nostradamus does not seem to be looking at the same person all of the time. There are some maddening clues. We are given the name *RAYPOZ* as some kind of anagram. We are fed the name *Mabus*, which if you write it down and hold it up in a mirror (an old Nostradamus trick) comes out "*sudam*". But even the word "*Maubus*" in the French means "To terrorize! To strike fear! To kill in the night! To murder indiscriminately." He also says that his name is barbaric, and almost impossible for Westerners to pronounce.

But he also calls him "*The Persian Prince*", and "*Man in the Blue Turban*." It is nowhere near as clear as Orson Well's in "*THE MAN WHO SAW TOMORROW*" would have you believe. The one thing that seems to be agreed upon is that he will be the leader of a great Islamic Confederation. Some Nostradamus interpreters believe he invades Italy, leveling Rome, and driving up into the soft underbelly of Europe. But this is the kind of mass movement of populations and troops that Nostradamus is used to, so why does he not go into more detail? Instead, his quatrains and predictions just peter out and mysteriously end around 2005, although he makes a few more references to specific later dates.

In Nostradamus' "*EPISTLE to Henry II, King of France*", he lays out his visions of the future in specific terms. He describes the ages of all three anti-Christ's, and gives the fates and defeats of the first two, but not the third. After the defeat of Hitler by the King of Aquilon (the North, the US) he describes the last age:

*"55. After that Antichrist will be the infernal prince again, for the last time. All the Kingdoms of Christianity will tremble, even those of the infidels, for the space of 25 years. Wars and battles will be more grievous and towns, cities, castles and all other edifices will be burned, desolated and destroyed, with great effusion of vestal blood, violations of married women and widows, and sucking children dashed and broken against the walls of towns. By means of Satan, Prince Infernal, so many evils will be committed that nearly all the world will find itself undone and desolated. Before these events some 'rare birds' [lit. translation: unusual flying objects!] will cry in the air: Hui! Hui! [Today! Today!], and some time later will vanish!"*

*"56. After this has endured for a long time, there will be almost renewed another reign of Saturn, and golden age. Hearing the affliction of his people, God the Creator will command that Satan be cast into the depths of the bottomless pit, and bound there. Then a universal peace will commence between God and man, and Satan will remain bound for around a thousand years, and then all unbound."*



*"57. All these figures represent the just integration of Holy Scriptures with visible celestial bodies, namely Saturn, Jupiter, Mars and others conjoined, as can be seen more at length in the quatrains. I would have calculated them even further, Most Serene King, but for the fact that some given to censure would raise difficulties. Therefore I withdraw my pen and seek nocturnal repose."*

Sound a lot like the entire 20th Century?

Islam is still waiting for their true Messiah, just as the Jews are. In the Koran he is called THE GREAT IMAM. After proving himself to be a miracle worker of great wonders, he climbs the winding stair that leads to the roof of the black cube that houses the KABBA STONE in Mecca. From there he declares himself, and all of Islam unites around. He declares a Holy Jihad on the Infidels, and calls on all true men of Islam to "cleanse the world, so that all may serve the true will of Allah!" (This all sound familiar?)

## VAJRA MORTON

I get a great deal of my information by going forward, and then looking backwards through time. Your future then becomes my history. For those of you who are familiar with this newsletter, Vajra Morton is my next incarnation. I have "traded places" with him on occasion, and astrally gone to his future home in New Omaha, Nebraska, which is now an area of the former United States called New Jerusalem. (It's a long story!)

In THE VAJRA CHRONICLES (D.A.N. issues #35 & 36) he describes an Islamic leader who declares a Great Jihad against the west that leads to the terrorist destruction of a number of US and European cities, including Washington DC, and the near miss of a nuclear missile in New York. He calls this character "Jamal, which is truly ironic because it means 'The Beautiful One'.

But he goes on to say that Jamal is a minor nuisance compared to an invasion of North America by a faceless horde of 200 million screaming Chinese somewhere around 2017 AD. We fight them off, and America wins, with the last Great Battle taking place at Denver, Colorado on what will be called, "The Plateau of Judgement".

## LEONARD HERTZOG

A prophet, astrologer and seer who reached the height of his fame around the turn of the century, Leonard Hertzog's work was later resurrected for a book called "Millennium Prophecies" by A.A. Milne.

In 1899, Hertzog predicted the birth of the Anti-Christ as being February 5, 1962, in Jerusalem, which at that time was still part of Syria. February 5, 1962 features a very rare alignment of planets that happens only once every few hundred years, when the Sun, Moon, Mars, Mercury, Venus, Jupiter and Saturn would align in Aquarius. Uranus was in Leo, Neptune was in Scorpio and Pluto was in Virgo, making the alignment even more severe, but none of those planets had been discovered in 1899.

His prediction was that an Islamic leader of royal birth would be born in or near Jerusalem on this date, come to power in 1999 and unite the Arab peoples in a final Jihad against the west, aligning Islam with "Godless China."

He saw the AC attacking Jerusalem and utterly destroying it, sometime a few years after the turn of the 21st century.

Hertzog is one of the true unsung heroes of prophecy, and his accuracy in describing the 20th century, which was unfolding before him, was truly astounding.

In September of 1992, I took Hertzog's prediction, and had astrologer Louis Turi run a chart based on that data, which I printed in my *Manuscript Opus*; THE MILLENIUM FACTOR.

With all of those planets in Aquarius, the sign of nuclear energy, this man would not blink an eye at using nuclear weapons or biological warfare to achieve his ends.

JEANNE DIXON.....great American Prophetess and Seer, also used Hetzog's predictions, [whether she knew it or not] and gave some very specific information about the AC. Saying that he would be born on February 5, 1962, and she saw him "dressed as a Prince of Egypt. That he would be filled with love and light, but then turn to the Dark Side "a dagger dripping with blood! Murderer of the Queen of Peace." She emphasized his royal blood and lineage, how world leaders would pay him homage, and how all the world will turn to him as he apparently solves the problems in the Middle East, only to turn at the last minute and "lay waste to Jerusalem!"

Blowing Jerusalem to smithereens seems to be the recurring theme in all these scenarios.

## OPINIONS AND CANDIDATES

In my own visions, I kept seeing a face so strongly in my meditations that I worked with my friend police sketch artist Steve Hill, who lived down the street from me, to make sure I got it right. I saw this man clearly as he was at that time. I felt he would be on the front page of every paper in the world around the turn of the century, taking credit for blowing up planes, buildings, and even poisoning entire cities. That face, as you can see here, was Osama Bin Ladin, the royal Saudia Arabian multi-millionaire, who has become the global financier for Islamic terrorism. He was linked to the bombing of US embassies in Africa, and last week was linked to the apartment building bombings in Moscow which killed 300.

In his possession are 167 US made back-pack Stinger missiles, which we gave him to fight the Russians in Afghanistan. He now plans on using them against us. A well trained team, with those types of weapons, could shut down the entire US aeronautical infrastructure! You could blow up 5 planes a day, from practically anywhere, and never be caught. The chaos would be monumental.

There is evidence that this is exactly what was used on TWA Flight 800, and the Feds have gone to a lot of trouble to cover it up!

I do not believe that we can expect one single individual. I believe that it will be a group of men working in concert to achieve the final goal of enslavement of all humanity. George Orwell's nightmare (or blueprint) "1984" coming to fruition with "a boot stamping on a human face, for all time!"

Here are the men that I see as key players in the coming chaos:

\* \* \* \*

## KING ABDULLAH

(BORN January 30, 1962) King of Jordan (1999). Abdullah was named crown prince less than 2 weeks before he was sworn in as regent of Jordan, following the declaration of the clinical death of his father, Hussein I.

Throughout his adult life, Abdullah has been a career soldier and was until the time he was declared Crown Prince, Commander of the Special Forces of Jordan. The Special Forces has been central in controlling internal order in Jordan and they were in action no later than 1998.

Abdullah has for years mainly been known for his interests in extreme sports.

### BIOGRAPHY

1962 January 30: Born in Amman as son of King Hussein I and the English-born Queen Mona (whose real name is Toni Gardiner).

1963: Abdullah is named crown prince.

1965: Abdullah is replaced as crown prince, by his uncle, Hassan, after King Hussein amends the constitution so that it allows also brothers to be heirs of the Jordanian throne. The background for this change was that Hussein had been exposed to a number of assassination attempts, and did not want to take the risk of leaving Jordan in the hands of an infant.

1966: Abdullah is sent to England to attend school. Later he continued his education in the USA.

1980: Abdullah joins the British military academy at Sandhurst, and later serves with the British army.

1993 June: Abdullah marries the Palestinian-born Princess Rania.

1999 January 25: In a last minute coup, Abdullah is announced as new crown prince by his father, replacing his uncle, Hassan.

February 5, 1999: Abdullah is sworn in as regent of Jordan, the day after his father is declared clinically dead.

February 7, 1999: Eight days after his 37th birthday, Abdullah is crowned as new king a few hours after his father dies. Five US presidents and the heads of state and finance from every nation, including Henry Kissinger, David Rockefeller and the entire Rothschild family, show up to pay their respects, kiss the ring and pay homage to the new young king.

Abdullah was born 6 days away from the 2/5/1962 target date. In THE MILLENNIUM FACTOR I described how I saw an urbane young man, in a western suit, and that he was being trained and educated by his UNCLE! And that power would flow from his uncle INTO HIM!

This is EXACTLY what has happened in the case of King Abdullah.

There is a reason why David Rockefeller, Henry Kissinger, the House of Rothschild and five US presidents, came to kiss his ring and pay homage to him.

This is the man to watch!

### **KIM JONG-IL**

Kim Jong IL (Born February 8, 1942 ), leader of North Korea since the death in 1994 of his father, Kim Il Sung, who had ruled the country since 1948. Kim Jong IL was born in Watsukoye, Siberia, in the former Union of Soviet Socialist Republics.



In 1973 Kim was elected secretary in charge of organization and propaganda for the Korean Worker's Party (KWP) and was given high ranking in the Politburo, the party's principal policymaking body.

In 1991 he was named supreme commander of the Korean People's Army. He was appointed to the rank of marshal, with his father as grand marshal, in 1992.

Kim Il Sung officially designated his son as his successor to the presidency, effecting the first hereditary transfer of power in a Communist state. Kim Il Sung died unexpectedly on July 8, 1994. Although there was no immediate public inauguration of Kim as president of North Korea, in October 1997, Kim was named general secretary of the KWP and in September 1998, he was reappointed Chairman of the National Defense Committee, now North Korea's highest post.

He speaks no other languages and has never met a Caucasian; however he is reported to have one of the largest collections of pornography in the world.

His birthplace and background have been officially "Changed", and he is being readied for "Deification" just as his father was.

His government maintains over 100 hundred "Pleasure Villas" for the use of his government officials. Specially designated "Pleasure Teams" are chosen from senior class high school girls, or are kidnapped from Hong Kong and Macaow. The girls are divided up into dance, song and sexual satisfaction categories.

Not only are they in possession of nuclear weapons, and missile delivery systems, but the North Koreans are building an immense arsenal of biological weapons. They are focusing on missile high atmospheric "Vapor Bombs" which can deliver small pox, anthrax or other diseases long since eradicated in the west, and for which, there are no longer ample vaccines.

## **LORD MAITREYA**

His background was covered thoroughly in THE DARK PROPHET (Vol. II, Issue #15, Dec. 15, 1994), he is still represented by Benjamin Creme and the Rockefeller financed SHARE INTERNATIONAL. Creme maintains that Lord Maitreya is a higher, more evolved Master than Jesus Christ, and that he is alive now, living somewhere in the Asian community north of London, England. Creme claims that Maitreya met with Bush and Gorbachov on a secluded yacht in Malta, and that he continues to hold audiences with only high level government officials and elite members of the world press, who are "planning to announce his arrival."

Though he has yet to make his appearance on the world scene, Creme claims that when the Maitreya DOES appear, it will be simultaneously through every television in the world, and that he will send a message of peace and love telepathically in every language.

Creme is a devotee of Alice Bailey who originally published all her books under "LUCIFER PRESS", which was later changed to "LUCIUS PRESS" which is Greek for Lucifer.

Creme is an outspoken proponent of the UN, the destruction of the US so that "all the world's poor can be fed" and has been, in his own words, "A card carrying member of the Communist Party for over 30 years."

He has trained extensively in Moscow and his message of global peace, on Lord Maitreya's terms, should not be trusted.

## BILL GATES

Bill Gates is "publicly" one of the richest men in the world. He has mercilessly cheated and stolen the work and ideas of others to climb to the top of his heap. He has continually presented inferior programs, operating systems and technology, and has done more to slow the advancement of computers through bumbling and incompetence than any foreign enemy ever could. But he does **MAKE STUFF CHEAP**, and that's all that seems to matter.

His recent multibillion "giveaway" to charity to establish an "AIDS/CANCER" research foundation was nothing more than a multibillion dollar tax dodge, and was cut as a behind the scenes deal to get Janet "Kill 'em ALL!" Reno off his back.

Gates now has the funding and the power structure behind him to be in position to implement a global "PHOTONIC ECONOMY," starting in Europe with the ECU or EURO. Beginning with SMART CARDS and ending with implantable microchips. If anyone will have the means and know-how to put the 666 "Bear Claw/Bar Code" on every man, woman and child on the planet, it would be him.

Does he "breathe life into the Image of the BEAST?" Will this now living machine have the power to kill on sight all those who will not take the M.A.R.C.C (Multiple Automated Readable Computer Chips) of the B.E.A.S.T. (BATTLE ENGAGEMENT AREA SIMULATION AND TRACKING) computer?

On a final lighter note, with all this terror, and so many with the means to cause so much damage on a global scale, effecting all of Mankind for generations to come, who gets my ultimate vote for the real anti-Christ?

He is actually a horrible, hideous, giant purple reptilian invader----with the power to hypnotize and destroy the minds of countless adults and steal the souls of countless generations of our children. Insidiously taking otherwise bright, intelligent active brains and turning them to oatmeal . . .

I put all the jagged pieces of this horrifying puzzle together and the terrifying realization swept over me . . . you got it! It's Barney.

### Addendum to this article 5/21/10

It has been suggested that the current U.S. President, Barry Steve Soetero aka Barrack Hussein (Dunham) Obama fills all the prerequisites for the position of anti-Christ as described by many.

1. Foreign born
  2. Educated at Ivy league University
  3. Charismatic
  4. Duping most of the masses
  5. Etc.
- Only time will tell

## ABOUT THE AUTHOR

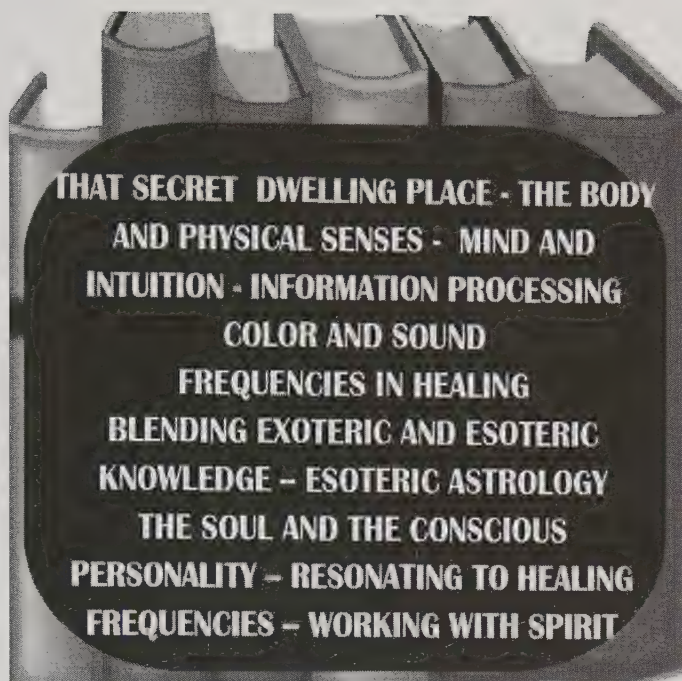
Sean has already been featured in this volume under the UFO section. He authored the article on Area 51; his in-depth bio accompanies that article.

E-mail: [Sean@delphiassociates.com](mailto:Sean@delphiassociates.com)

Website: <http://www.delphiassociates.org/>







## **SECRETS OF THE SOUL**

**By Jan Golgerth**

Copyrights@ 9/2001-2010

Within each and every one of us lies a sacred dwelling place. In times of love, fear, anguish and confusion we instinctively reach within to find our Inner Child.

Soul can be described as a slow burning candle of all that is, a blueprint of our enfoldment into awareness. Each and every time we feel love, pain, fear or guilt we tap into this flame and affect its glow . . . this flame however is unique, it can never be extinguished. We can affect its rate of brightness by our actions, thoughts and deeds, but this flame is eternal, requiring only the right conditions for effective development which allows us into our sacred garden. The soul knows every thought, feeling and memory of the Universe, our only limitation is not seeking to express that which lies within.

What is the soul then? How do we tap into that which we don't understand or see?

We have a brain which allows us to think and a heart which allows us to feel. If we can imagine the missing link in the chain as being our soul, we then come to realize whatever we choose to do in life, reflects on the way our flame will either grow larger or smaller.

The true beauty of the soul is that it does not judge us, lie to us, try to change the way we think or feel, we do this ourselves by thinking too much with our brains or feeling too little with our hearts. Other people in our lives do this for us too, albeit unknowingly. We have been given the most precious gift of all when we can synthesize the soul into our growth.

There is no time limit for this development, we can, and do choose to develop these gifts at our own speed. Trust in your inner child, for it will never let you down. The time will come when you instinctively know what you need and how to do it.

## ACCESSING THE SOUL

There are no rules for accessing the soul. Remember that as a newborn child, we have no predetermined expectations of love, reasoning or fear, we simply live in the now. We trust implicitly that our career will always provide the required elements for growth. This being true, then it becomes perceptible to assume we are affected in varying degrees by external influences. How does this affect us in soul terms?

Every intuitive flash, hunch, premonition or answer to a prayer is received and sent by a special frequency, which then becomes a part of our lives. This is why the large human brain remains such an enigma to science. The brain serves us only as a measure of logical thinking, it's the heart and the soul who make us into the unique beings that we are.

Children have the unique ability to see things as they really are because they aren't bogged down by belief systems, or thought processes which are controlled by rational thinking. When we can truly trust our Inner Child, we begin to use all the processes of assimilating our knowledge within. A creative exercise here is to jot down any questions you may have asked when small. Did you have an imaginary friend or angel guide, Were these questions answered by your peers to your satisfaction, chances are if they weren't, it was your soul which told you to keep on looking till you found it!!

In fact, one must develop certain degrees of remembrance while on the earth in order to focus the power in the other dimensions. Therefore, you may study science as well as ancient teachings and reach the same conclusions if you know what to look for.

No book or teacher can assimilate these processes for you, this is done by merging mind, body and soul into a unified thought-form that you incubate and resonate with, which in turn ignites certain memories that must interact with the Original Template or blueprint of creation.

There are many methods for doing this, basically due to the fact people are all individual souls and as there is no right method as we each march to our own tune. You may have an unbridled passion for the Ancient Mysteries or lost civilizations, or for those who may not be inclined towards these topics may have found themselves more stressed in today's society, and taken time out for a massage or meditation class. The senses allow us to access these things also, by using our senses we allow vibrations to permeate every atom in our mind, body and soul

## THE BODY

The skin is the largest organ in the body; it's a sensor for touch, smell, taste. The eastern world has for centuries used smell via essential oils, as an effective method to calm frayed nerves or heal the sick, now in our lives we are blessed with a resurgence of these forms in aromatherapy and massage. Asian and Egyptian cultures have used these teachings for about 4,000 years and it's only the last approx. 10 years that this information has filtered into the west. What wonderful gifts we have been given by the creation of all time so let's learn how to understand and use them.

## THE MIND

Research indicates that odors may influence our mind, moods, memory and bodies. Yet the physiology of smell is only partially understood.

We can however explore the possibilities of etheric science when we learn to develop our intuition or 6th sense. The purpose of our five physical senses is to help us connect with the physical reality which exists outside our physical bodies.

Our five physical senses contact the world of matter, whereas the two remaining non-physical senses, the mind and the intuition, (merging memory and emotions) contact (and are contacted by) the world (planes) of Spirit. Without the physical senses we would have no capacity to make a connection with things in form. These senses, and our conscious awareness of them, also allow us to decipher between what is our own selfhood and what is not.

To understand the conscious mind and how it works we need to look at the synthesis of the mind/personality creation. Our mind is like a central computer which collates data throughout our lives. Every action, emotion, dream, memory and intellectual thought, we have is stored into our memory bank. Nothing is co-incidence in our lives; we co-create as we synthesize our own experiences of past and present into our future. As we think so we are, therefore our thoughts become the ancestors of our actions.

Each thought-form has frequency, mass and geometric patterns of sound/light which either augment or destroy the Original Plan of creation for each of you *personally*.

In the past many scientists were also Astronomers and astrologers. The science of astronomy was accepted because we could "see" or relate to it as a tangible process, astrology however was considered too nondescript and therefore occult in origin.

Famous scientists like Sir Isaac Newton, chose optics for the subject of his lectures and researches, and before the end of 1669, he had worked out the details of his discovery of the decomposition of a ray of white light into rays of different colors by means of a prism. The complete explanation of the theory of the rainbow followed from this discovery. \*\*\*

Da Vinci, was not only an artist, he was an inventor, visionary, mathematician, philosopher and engineer. Leonardo believed that the artist must know not just the rules of perspective, but all the laws of nature. The eye [sight], he believed, was the perfect instrument for learning these laws, and the artist the perfect person to illustrate them.



Einstein searched for a unified theory of the universe, that energy and matter were inter-changeable, the theory of relativity. We also know that all life is energy in motion; the rate of the vibration of that motion determines the manifestation of that energy. When we look at this in a metaphysical sense we can see that the planetary energies of the planets can affect us at an evolutionary level too.

"Modern" science has proven that matter is energy. Energy is vibration. Vibration manifests as varying colors and tones. Therefore, it follows that we can manipulate matter by altering vibration frequencies through applied color or sound. This simple therapy can be used in meditation, healing, or the co-operative building of form life.

When the word "science" is used, it refers not to concrete analysis that employs the tangible senses of sight, hearing, touch, smell and taste. "Science" comes from the root "scire" - to know or discern. It is it is really the knowledge of the "Higher Self", soul or abstract mind, which perceives the whole, intuitive and inclusive; hence the term Occult Science. We have been taught by modern science that our physical universe is composed of energy each moving at its own rate of speed and motion. By using the ray energies of Esoteric Astrology, we can see our own balance within our souls.

Esoteric Astrology is a science which allows us to synthesize our internal knowledge in a modern scientific way, by combining all we know and perceive through these vibrations or soul thoughts. Each and everything we become interested in is the Divine process of our soul unfolding its secrets.

Astrology is based upon illusion in the sense that the zodiac is built around the "ecliptic", the apparent path of the Sun around the Earth. Of course, we know that the Earth's path or orbit is around the Sun, so we work with this paradox, in the knowledge that eventually humanity will transcend this illusion.

Exoteric or western astrology is the description given to the current planetary forces which show us the personality of a person, their general makeup so to speak and can show us the basic pattern of our development throughout out lives. This however, is a limited view of astrology as a whole, for we are much more than a personality.

Esoteric Astrology has been called the "science of all sciences" because it is a system of relating every living entity - a planet, ray, sign or human being. It describes the qualities and energies of these living beings which gives comprehension, but also understanding as to how these beings interact with each other. Therefore, it is considered by many to be the Science of Relationships - human, planetary, zodiacal and stellar.

"Esoteric" means: "Understood by, or meant for a select few...the initiated". This is not to be misunderstood as any kind of elitism, its simply the path we are on, chosen by ourselves in this incarnation. What was esoteric becomes mainstream eventually, yet there will always be a core that remains esoteric, waiting to be unveiled by the spiritual generations of humanity.

The similar word "occult" means "hidden . . . beyond the bounds of ordinary knowledge" or, "of a nature not understood as physical qualities"---not as the negative interpretation which much of the media has promoted as bizarre. We are now seeing a resurgence of Tarot, spiritual teachings, Eastern philosophies, yin yang principles, Feng Shui, etc., which is allowing us to tune in to these powers, to develop our 6th sense. We can explore the possibilities of etheric science when we learn to develop and draw upon that intangible "sixth" sense: Intuition.

The disciplines of Esoteric Astrology and the Ageless Wisdom teachings incorporate these as concrete tangible sciences.

Esoteric Astrology is a method in which we can enlarge the perspective of life; that we are not just a little planet on its own, but participating as an energy center within a greater body of manifestation. The Seven Rays which come into this solar system are the missing link in traditional astrology. The planets are simply "vehicles" for these energies and transmit them to Earth via the zodiac, whose signs have varied and specific resonances with the Rays. If these planets aren't balanced, same as chakra balance, then we emit stronger or weaker vibrations, depending on their placement as shown in our charts. The problem of recognizing energy currents really comes down to understanding that they are electro-magnetic energies of the planets in varying degrees, from the strongest to the very subtle. The planets transmit the Ray energies through the zodiac; the zodiacal sign is another electromagnetic pattern (thought form); hence there is a combination of three groups of energetic patterns - Rays, planets and zodiac signs.

The location of the planets in the natal chart, as well as their sign positions and aspects is a method of analyzing the relationships between chakras, glands and physical organs to one another, therefore allowing us to see our blockages or parts of self to balance out for soul development. Esoteric astrology allows us to view both the personality level and the soul level of our being by synthesizing and integrating awareness into our lives so that our highest aspirations may unfold.

Esoteric Astrology is the astrology of the soul or higher self which will increase your knowledge or skills in order to enhance your own psycho-spiritual evolution. When life's purpose is revealed and implemented, we can then explore the relationship between the soul and the personality via the astrology chart.

The soul is always orientated towards the group good, inclusive of race, religion and philosophies. The personality is more selfish and is exclusively orientated towards its own desires, hence the initial struggle ensues between these two vehicles/rays before integration is achieved.

The seven (7) rays are seven (7) streams of energy that qualify all entities within the universe, including each individual person here on earth. These primary energies emanate from the Great Bear constellation, which is composed of 7 major stars. The ray energies embody Divine purpose and express the qualities required for the development of that purpose. When we understand the strengths and weaknesses of a particular ray we can begin to understand our purpose in this lifetime. The science of these energies and their effect on the evolution of consciousness are measured via the planets in your chart. It is a science for the new millennium, a measure of mankind's evolution both personal and universal.

The collective soul of humanity influenced this long before planets were discovered. Just because we don't see or understand things doesn't mean they aren't real. We can't hear the same pitch a dog does, but it is still there . . . it's the same with the planets Uranus, Pluto and Neptune. These planets are considered to be higher octave planets. The first 7 planets are directly concerned with man's physical, moral evolution, but the higher octave bodies have a frequency geared specifically to man's spiritual and generic evolution.

This doesn't mean that Uranus, Neptune and Pluto will not produce physical manifestation in the visible world, but the nature of their productivity is such that is created by a generation of individuals rather than by one person. The method by which they affect us in our own natal chart however is the path of the soul.

Uranus is a higher octave of Mercury. Mercury rules logic or the way we think - Uranus rules 1) intuition, the sixth sense 2) destroyer of old ideologies, concepts or structures. Human evolution has far from completed its course or reached his perfected and designed state of being. It makes sense that we need to evolve our own state of being first before we are able to accept these higher states. The astrology and astronomy of the ancients was based on the first 7 visible planets, and we find relatively little about Uranus in their writings compared to the multitude of info about the others. Although Uranus was only recently discovered, its powers were not unknown to the seers of the mystery schools and the temples of the past. The ancient Greeks had a god called Ouranos (meaning heaven) and Ouranos was wed to Ge (the earth goddess) and they produced Kronos (time). Ouranos was a tyrant for he did not allow his children to see the light of day. He was protective of his offspring because the light of consciousness is electrical by nature, sort of like putting 200v of energy into a 100v fuse . . . [you blow it] . . . So, we can see that when we found Uranus we became aware of our abilities to use this enlightenment. This makes us the modern children of Ouranos.

Pluto is the planet of transformation, a higher octave of Mars (the action planet); its function is to force things out into the light. Pluto's discovery in the 30's corresponded to an era of the Atomic age and the great depression. Pluto also serves a dual purpose of eliminator and *renewer*. It draws situations out so they can be released and transmuted to other forms by the creative process. In Greek Mythology he is the God of wealth and buried treasure.

Another way to perceive the Rays is through color or sound. We can see color and hear sound in musical terms, even though we may not be aware of it we are healing ourselves by the music we enjoy, or the colors we surround ourselves with. When we do this we are actually vibrating to the seven colors and sounds of the Rays. For instance, Ray 7 corresponds to the note of G, and the color violet, depending upon which octaves are being used. Sound and color are also measurable in terms of their vibratory capacity, and this is well documented, but not well understood by humanity in general at the present time. Regardless, we still manage to resonate with certain types of music, art, color and crystals that emanate these frequencies. By resonating with these, we are actually fulfilling our life plan without even being aware we are doing so.

\*Eila Laurikainen, Esoteric Astrologer, Psychologist

The eastern world has for centuries used smell via essential oils, as an effective method to calm frayed nerves or heal the sick, now in our lives we are blessed with a resurgence of these forms in aromatherapy and massage. Asian and Egyptian cultures have used these teachings for about 4,000 years and it's only the last approx. 10 years that this information has filtered into the west. What wonderful gifts we have been given by the creation of all time so let's learn how to understand and use them.

By using our senses we allow vibrations to permeate every atom in our mind, body and soul Meditation is used for the development and balancing of the chakras. Chakra literally translated from the Hindi means 'Wheel of spinning Energy'. Within our bodies are contained seven major energy centers. They are located within the body in front of the spinal column and are aligned vertically up and down the



spine. Each wheel has a color of the rainbow and vibrates to a musical note, in esoteric astrology this is explained via planetary vibrations.

Music can soothe and alter emotional and mental stress which can be the cause of pain and disease and in the 90+ stress plays a big part in all our lives. The more you are exposed to beneficial sounds the greater and more permanent the effect they have, because the effects of sound vibration are accumulative. This works both ways as the more you are exposed to detrimental sounds, the greater and more negative effects on the physical body, as well as the emotional, mental and spiritual states. It also helps concentration, relaxation, learning, creativity, and brings an increased awareness of spiritual states. This is one reason why many groups use music when meditating as each person in the group is already used to that feeling of resonance to music and therefore it makes the experience of connecting to your Higher Self, your guide or guardian angel easier. It allows us to attune or contact beings or energies in the spiritual dimensions of life. Music has many benefits both in your spiritual journey and life in general, and is a very precious gift to all. Sound and music have been effective healing tools since ancient times. Although sound/vibrational healing is still practiced in many indigenous cultures, it has only recently begun to re-emerge in today's healing methods.

When you first start your spiritual journey, you are sometimes told that you need to get in touch with your spirit guides and you may wonder how to achieve this. Well, those in the spirit realms who watch over and guide you will always try to find the easiest and most energy efficient way to communicate with you - So just as your body can resonate and respond to music, you can also find that spirit guides use the chakras in the same way to make contact with you. In fact, once you are aware of the presences in your life, the connection by them to one or more of your chakras has been made and has also been refined to the point where you are now aware of their presence.

By raising our vibration, we raise our soul consciousness . . . whether we choose astrology, meditation, music, massage, aromatherapy, crystals, spirit guides, anything we resonate to, we increase our soul consciousness

When we successfully manage to see this "big picture" within ourselves we become spiritual warriors, capable of accessing the unconscious collective of humanity.

## TESTIMONIAL

Since the beginning of recorded history, man has looked for meaning in the stars. I was no exception. From the earliest age, I could always be found staring up at the night sky, asking questions like "Why am I here?" . . . making statements such as "There has to be more to life than this," arguing with the priests at school and asking them, "If God knows everything we think, say and do, why do I have to come to you and ask forgiveness for my sins? Or, if there is only one God, then why are there so many religions?"

The truth is no one had the answers, at least not the ones that rang true to me. At the age of 12, I decided my vocation in life was to be an Archaeologist, a nun, a dancer, all of the above.

Having an avid interest in ancient civilizations, singing hymns in Latin and dancing to Rock around the Clock, this wasn't going to be an easy choice!!

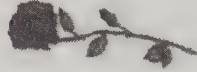
Looking back; it's all too easy to see----my interest in the subjects over the years has led me to the chosen path of my choice . . . Esoteric astrology. This is the synthesis of ancient wisdom in the stars, the path of the soul in its infinite wisdom, if we allow ourselves to grow as children and never lose sight of the Grand Plan set out for us, we will achieve all we ask for in each incarnation.

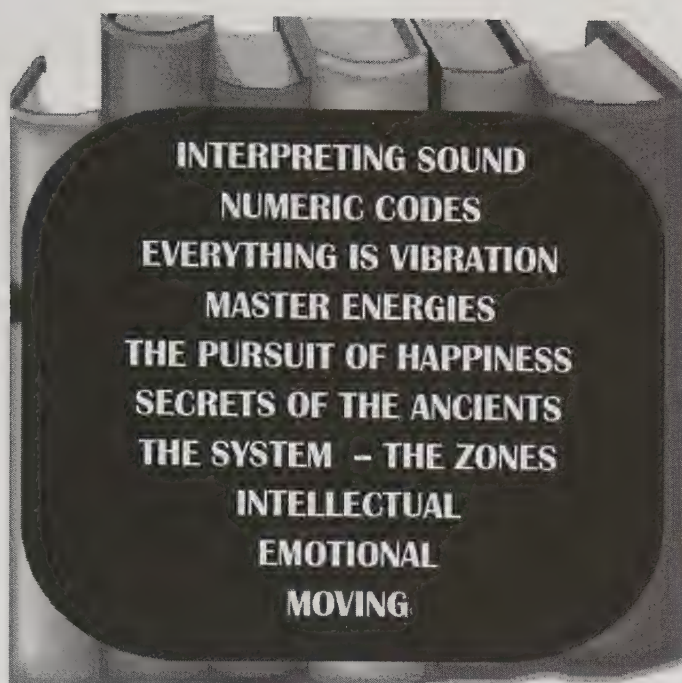
---

\* Alan Oken's *Complete Astrology*

### ABOUT THE AUTHOR

Ms. Gogerth makes her home in Australia. She is an avid student of Esoteric Astrology and other "Esoteric" disciplines and Philosophies.





## **FINDING THE COMFORT ZONE**

**By Galen**

Copyright @ 9/2001-2010

There is so much more to sound than “meets the ear”. The sound we hear is actually energy that travels in waves, maintaining varying levels of frequency that have an affect on everything within audible range. All animate and inanimate objects existing in the physical realm are represented by sound and can be understood as well as interpreted in accordance to what they are called or named.

Nearly 20 years ago I became aware of a “little known” ancient system developed by a group of mystics (around 500 BC) that had the ability to interpret sound into meaning by using a mathematical formulation. According to their theory, our names, given at birth, contain a numeric code that explains the “blue print” of our “being”. Literally, WHO we are and WHAT we attract to us is represented by HOW we SOUND. Every letter in our birth name contains a frequency that can be assigned a number that, when combined in different ways, represents (among other things) our Emotional parameters (the energy representing how we feel). By adding the total of our birth date (considered to be our intellectual path) to the number representing our emotional frequency (to be explained momentarily), there is a way to determine the activity that will provide us a means to find balance between our thoughts and feelings. I call this activity the Comfort Zone.

For all the skeptics (and skepticism is good), perhaps it would be helpful if I provided a brief background on my own spiritual evolutionary process. I was born on May 25, 1948. Astrologically I am Gemini, but more importantly, numerically



and intellectually, I am a  $7...5 + 25(2+5=7) + 1948 (1+9+4+8=22) 5+7+22=34, 3+4=7$ . In the system that I use, **7** is the energy representing the “seeker of truth”, the perceiver of multi-dimensionality, analytically designed to look beyond the “veil of illusions” (with a little practice). We currently exist in a realm of disinformation that’s becoming more confusing as the 21st century continues to unfold. For the past several years I’ve had the opportunity to connect with a myriad of fellow “seekers” through the medium of talk radio and have been able to share the “secrets of the ancients” on a national scale.

A common theme that seems to be developing among a growing number of my listening audience has to do with an uncertainty and dissatisfaction in their ability to find happiness and balance in life. For many, the misdirection began soon after their arrival into the world when well-meaning parents projected (verbally and emotionally) their own expectations on their unsuspecting newborns. Infancy is a most vulnerable stage when our senses are gathering and processing information and establishing (at an astounding rate) “truths” that will either help or hinder us in later life. At this early period of rapid growth, the mind is literally a “clean slate” upon which every event is imprinted indelibly, serving as a starting point in the lengthy journey of (potential) misdirection. The often-used term “mid life crisis” is actually a struggle that usually begins in our early to mid 30’s between the imprinted conscious mind and the “Higher Self” vying for directional control of the human “vehicle”. What I’ve found to be a common thread in this internal struggle is that the further the individual is from their original Life Plan, the greater the occurrence of chaos in mid-life. Therein lies the challenge, to be successful in the “pursuit of happiness”. I may be able to shed some light on this universal dilemma through the use of numerics.

The next step in understanding the system involves a very basic explanation of how numbers correlate with energy. As stated earlier, each number (**1 through 9, 11 and 22**) possesses a “frequency” characteristic:

- 1** is the energy of independence, pioneering, and originality.
- 2** represents balance, intuition, and facilitation.
- 3** is the frequency of exuberance, ambition, and spotlight activity.
- 4** likes to keep things in order, hates surprises, and loves structure.
- 5** is the opposite of 4, dislikes repetition, loves movement and communication.
- 6** is the frequency of idealism, expectation, and a great sharer of information.
- 7** is the energy of investigation, multidimensional awareness and healing.
- 8** specializes in dealing with issues of power and delegation of authority
- 9** is the humanitarian whose automatic reflex is to serve and uplift.
- 11** is considered to be the Master Diplomat, Peacemaker
- 22** is the energy of the Master Carpenter, Caretaker.

Master energies are designed to operate in larger venues (bigger headaches) and are very charismatic (people magnets) by nature. Many world leaders and well-known celebrities have these energies in some aspect of their birth names or birth dates (that’s why they’re so popular).

## THE SYSTEM

The letters that we'll be working with are all vowels, and when added together, reflect our Emotional parameters. Each letter is represented by a number, **A= 1, E= 5, I= 1, O= 7, and U= 6**. As an example, the birth name of Mary Ellen Thomas would be figured as:

$$1 \quad 5 \quad 5 \quad 7 \quad 1 = 1+5+5+7+1= 19 \quad (1+9=10 \quad 1+0=1) \quad 1$$

Mary Ellen Thomas                      Emotional (1)

Her birthday is **7/18/1957**                       $7+ 9(1+8) + 22(1+9+5+7) \quad 7+9+22=38$   
**3+8=11**

**Intellectual (11)**

Mary has a Master energy (**11**) in her birth date/Intellectual category and when added to her vowel/Emotional number, **1 + 11 =12 1+2=3**.

Mary's Comfort Zone is reflected by the energy of 3 and is an indication that her sense of balance revolves around activities that place her in the "spotlight". It enables her to express her creative/leadership-oriented side (**1 emotional**) as well as gives her an opportunity to exercise her charismatic Master Diplomat intellect (**11**). It's important to note that all combination numbers are reduced to single digit with the exception of **11** and **22** (Master energies).

Once again, you must first determine the number associated with the total frequency of the vowels in your birth name, and then add that number to the number that represents your birth date. The sum total of both will reflect your Comfort Zone.

Mary's emotional energy (**1**) is an indication that she can function independently, is very selective, most likely creative, and is comfortable doing "guy" things. Frequencies have male and female characteristics ...**1,3,5,7, and 9** are considered to be "male" frequencies. Female frequencies are listed as **2,4,6,8,11,** and **22** (note that both Master energies are considered female). This isn't to imply that men possessing predominant female numbers in their emotions and birth dates will have a tendency to be effeminate, only that it is easier for them to relate to and communicate with women. The same applies to women with a majority of male energy in their emotions and birth dates.

Frequencies are also introverted (need to be away from people and distractions in order to process and assimilate information), and extroverted (need to be in the middle of people and activities in order to assimilate and process). All "odd" numbers **1,3,5,7, and 9** are introverted. All "even" numbers **2,4,6,8,11(2), and 22** are extroverted. It's common to find individuals with introverted feelings and extroverted thoughts or vice versa. It simply adds "flavoring" and complexity as well as creates balancing challenges that often last a lifetime, especially if the Comfort Zone frequency is extroverted, and the emotional and intellectual frequencies are introverted. Most energy scenarios require constant balancing which can be greatly enhanced through the understanding of how we're "wired".

Within the structure of the Comfort Zone there is also an issue of balance between Emotions (vowels) and Intellect (birth date). Not all energies are compatible; in fact, some are abrading and can create considerable internal turmoil. The energy of systematic **4** and mercurial **5** rarely agree on anything, 8's can be too assertive for "behind the scenes" **7's**, **6's** tell it like it should be while **2's** prefer to go

with the flow, etc. As I move through the various comfort Zones I'll discuss the combinations of energy and some of the challenges involved in finding balance.

The human "mechanism" operates in the physical realm using 3 different ways of "processing" information often referred to as "centering". They are categorized as:

- (1) Intellectual, the thinker
- (2) Emotional, the feeler
- (3) Moving, the mover

Everyone consistently uses one center as a primary and then incorporates the other two depending on the situation. Intellectually centered people must be able to think first before they can respond emotionally or physically. Emotionally centered people are always (either) talking about how they feel or "acting out" their feelings. Physically centered people are (often) well-paid athletes that react physically (and immediately) to situations before they process through their thoughts or feelings. Movement is essential to them and it can be difficult remaining in one place for too long (job, residence, seated position, relationships, etc).

As you ascertain your emotional and intellectual numbers, see which energy you more readily identify with. Most likely, that will be your primary center. If you're having a hard time relating to either position and it's difficult sitting still while reading this, there's a strong possibility that you process primarily through your moving center.

## THE COMFORT ZONES

If the sum total of your Emotions (vowels) and your Intellect (birth date) is **1** you're likely to find a great amount of pleasure doing things independently that are "off the beaten path". **1** is considered the energy of pioneering, originality, self-employment, creativity, and any activity that enables you to follow your own lead and call your own "shots". If there is involvement in the arts, a deep sense of satisfaction and purpose will accompany your creative efforts. If you're in a position of leadership, there will be a natural flow and purpose in your ability to lead and influence others. Some **1** combinations of Emotional and Intellectual energies will be easier to balance than others.

**EVERY COMBINATION OF 1** (**1** and **9**, **2** and **8**, **3** and **7**, **4** and **6**, **5** and **5**, **11** and **8**, **22** and **6**) will have its own unique flavoring and sense of direction. Again, remember that the energy in the Emotional position (vowels) is felt while the Intellectual position (birth date) is experienced through thought. Explanations of each relationship are as follows:

**1 and 9** in a Comfort Zone moves well together in the creative/humanitarian arena. This is an energy combination that is attracted to professions rather than businesses. **1** is very "sensing" and has a natural defense mechanism that serves the helpful **9** rather nicely. **9** will always have a tendency to attract the "needy" and **1** will "kick" in if the helping should get "out of hand" and an issue of being taken advantage of presents itself.

**Two (2) and 8** are both extroverted frequencies that are the best combination of **1** in dealing with partnerships. While **8** likes to delegate authority and be in charge, **2** will soften the impact of **8**'s power and make this Comfort Zone the most



agreeable in the 1 family. This is a combination that usually works well in the business realm.

**Three (3) and 7** are both introverted and find compatibility in activities revolving around entertaining the public. **3** is the more gregarious of the two, and **7** prefers to analyze and solve everything. While the **3** is a “spotlight driven” energy, **7** generally prefers to work behind the scenes creating occasional conflict between thoughts and feelings.

**Four (4) and 6** are both extroverted and the most “organizational prone” of the **1** Comfort Zone family. This combination often has the most difficulty dealing with changes in venue and direction. This **1** combination works very well in “teaching” arenas and areas where leadership through constant organization is necessary. This is a good “role model” relationship.

**Five (5) and 5** is a combination that dislikes speed limits and rules in general. Considered to be the fastest moving in the **1** Comfort Zones, this mercurial combination is the most likely to become bored with routine and prefers to keep things flying at an alarming rate. Any profession involving travel and mass communication should be appealing to this Comfort Zone as long as the limitations are minimal.

**Eleven (11) and 8** as a combination is similar to the **2** and **8** with a few modifications. **11** is considered to be an “electrical” energy that is drawn to larger venues and the communication industry (TV, radio). It is not uncommon to find **11** unconsciously pulled into the middle of conflict, enabling it to “exercise” its ability to balance and mediate.

**Twenty-two (22) and 6** is comparable to **4** and **6** with the exception of the **22** is also a Master Frequency that likes to accept larger responsibilities. The biggest challenge that usually accompanies this Comfort Zone involves allowing the people being directed to learn from their own mistakes. **22**’s “knee jerk” reflex is to step in, push the erring individual aside, and finish the job in whatever manner is deemed as correct.

**IF YOUR COMFORT ZONE IS 2**, balance and facilitation should be your “middle name”. **2** is the energy of multi-association and networking. The act of sharing and creating partnerships will satisfy the balancing requirements of this energy. Of all the frequencies resonating throughout the universe, **2** is considered to be the “chameleon” known for its ability to adapt and “go with the flow”.

Some of the energies that comprise the **2** Comfort Zone can be more difficult to work with than others.

**One (1) and 1** are introverted frequencies that have a tendency to “self focus” a great deal of the time. This can be a huge challenge for the normally “user friendly” **2** Comfort Zone. Because of the defense mechanism orientation of **1**, there may be a tendency to store long-term anger and resentment in places that the individual working with this energy is unaware of, creating insurmountable challenges in dealing with balance and cooperation. By far, this is one of the most difficult Comfort Zones to work in. Of all the 2s, this is the combo most likely to (either) take charge or “splinter” off. When balance is attained, this is a very well liked energy that is easily followed.

**Two (2) and 9** and the remaining combinations of **2** all add up to the Master Frequency **11(2 and 9, 3 and 8, 4 and 7, etc)** and therefore have the potential to be attracted to larger fields of endeavor.

**The melding of 2 and 9** represents diplomacy, partnership, and cooperation (2) in conjunction with helping, healing, and a sense of universality (9). This combination is capable of generating an incredible amount of energy and can be known for teetering on the edge of dramatics and “extremism”. . . . TV evangelists come to mind. This is the Comfort Zone of spirituality and general inspiration.

**The combination of 3 and 8** continues the flair for drama and works well in “spotlight” scenarios. 3 is a very dominantly expressive male frequency, while 8 is the most power oriented of the female energies giving this Comfort Zone an unlimited source of power and universal appeal.

**Four (4) and 7** work very well together since both have a tendency to focus on structure. 4 likes to organize and 7 prefers to analyze, creating an outcome of (either) organized analyzation or analyzed organization (depending on which energy falls in the primary center). The only apparent conflict stems from the fact that 4 needs to be around people in order to process and assimilate. On the other hand, 7 is one of the more reclusive, introverted energies that prefer solitude and quiet surroundings. This would be a great Comfort Zone for scientific endeavors.

**The combination of 5 and 6** represents the noisiest of the Comfort Zones and involves the energy of “telling it like it is” (6) at a rapid and prolific rate (5). This is the energy of movement (5) and information gathering/sharing (6) designed, ideally, for journalists, news reporters, or any activity involving constant motion and informative idealism.

**Eleven (11) and 9** are similar to 2 and 9 except for the potential to be drawn into larger venues thanks to the pull and attraction of 11’s Master frequency. Any venture involving activities dealing with enlightening the masses on a large scale or the pursuit of “spiritual endeavors” will satisfy this Comfort Zone and provide meaning to an intended accelerated life plan.

**Twenty (22) and 7** are amplified renditions of 4 and 7 with the difference lying in the nature of 22’s desire to take on larger “chunks” of responsibility. Again, the lesson/challenge of this frequency is to allow others to learn from their own mistakes. Often, 7’s analytical nature is able to provide enlightenment in this difficult area. 22 can be extremely persistent.

**IF YOUR COMFORT ZONE IS 3**, your fields of balanced endeavor extend to all aspects of expression and “spotlight” activities. This is the energy of showmanship and “hamming it up” designed to share the lighter side of life in its most minute, graphic detail. This is also an energy that needs to be recognized and credited for all of its creative and illuminative efforts. Recognition greatly increases the ability to find balance.

If the energies you’re working with in your Comfort Zone are 1 and 2, balance is attainable but there are obstacles. 1 represents individuality, independent thought (or feelings) and has a tendency to be very selective and protective. 2 on the other hand likes to blend, follow, support and be whatever is needed to serve whatever the purpose is for the moment. Herein lies the difference between the two contrasting energies. At best, 1 adds integrity to the (otherwise) “pushover prone” 2, while 2 offers balance and softens the edges around the often “standoffish” 1. This is one of the more intriguing Comfort Zones in the 3 family.

The remaining combinations of 3 have a secondary total of 12, and therefore carry a portion of the 1 and 2 influence adding additional “flavoring” to the other frequencies (3 and 9, 4 and 8, 5 and 7, 6 and 6, 11 and 1). The only exception is the

Comfort Zone combination of **22 and 8** ( $30\ 3+0=3$ ), the “social butterfly” of the **3** family.

**Three (3) and 9** work very well together and have a knack for being the entertainment “sparkplug” in humanitarian scenarios. The energy of **9** will always attract people who need help and **3** gives them something to remember after they’ve returned to their daily routines. The more favorable settings for this Comfort Zone include public speaking and writing in ways that improve the “human standard”, or any other form of expression that involves public display for the “betterment of man (and woman) kind”.

**Four (4) and 8** are another combination that works very well together for the purpose of organizing creative structure. **4** likes to “cross all of its T’s and dot all of its I’s” while **8** excels in the area of keeping things moving in an orderly fashion. This is a good formula for organizing events that entertain the public. The synergy created between the energies involves the blending of intuition (**8**) with practicality (**4**). Also note that this is one of those combinations where the Emotional and Intellectual energies are extroverted while the Comfort Zone is introverted which usually translates to the old cliché “People, can’t live with them, can’t live without them”.

The mercurial aspects of the **5** keep the analytical **7** moving and interesting in this combination. Although the majority of this energy team is introverted ( $5+7=12\ 1+2=3$  the **5** and **3** are expressive, dynamic frequencies that project well in public events. This combo has the potential to excel in the public speaking arena.

When an energy is doubled (**1 and 1, 2 and 2....**) the effect of the total frequency is focused dramatically creating the ability to “lock in” more easily on whatever is the immediate or long-term point of interest. In the case of **6 and 6** there is an intense need to gather as well as share information. This is one of the more dynamic “teaching” frequencies that carries a charisma designed to attract people that need information. This is also a frequency combination loaded with idealism and challenged with disappointment when situations don’t turn out the way they were expected to.

**If your Comfort Zone is comprised of 22 and 8**, be prepared to “spread your social wings and fly”. The total of these frequencies is  $30/3$  and an indication that balance is best achieved when applied to aspects of acting, playwriting, and the expression of anything and everything in a spotlight scenario. When **0** follows any number, it lends to that frequency and infinite “booster shot”. This has the potential of being the busiest of the **3** family Comfort Zone combinations. The **22** provides a strong sense of intuitiveness and responsibility while the **8** exudes power and authority.

**IF YOUR COMFORT ZONE IS 4**, chances are it may seem as though you’re living in a world that has little or no respect for your sense of timing, order, or appreciation for structure. Your greatest opportunity for finding balance and happiness in this earthly realm of potential chaos and disharmony will involve placing yourself in arenas where you have some aspect of responsibility and control over the outcome. Obviously, this is a favorable Comfort Zone for working in positions of management (“head of household” could fall into this category) and caution must be taken so that order and structure are able to incorporate some flexibility and/or ability to change if the situation requires it. Most combinations of **4** work well together and all frequencies approach the aspect of structure from a variety of interesting angles.



**THE “TEAM EFFORT” OF 1 AND 3** involves creative structure. While maverick **1** likes to pioneer and freelance, often treading where others fear to “hobble”, **3** prefers to busily involve itself in the middle of anything and everything with the desire to “lighten things up” and be recognized simultaneously. While both energies are extremely “male oriented” and introverted, **3** usually raises the level of activity in the social realm and **1** provides the maintenance of integrity to the otherwise exuberantly vulnerable **3**. Again, this is an excellent combination for anyone involved in the creative realm.

**THE COMBINATION 2 AND 2** represents an intuitive “hyper-drive” and could be considered the “chameleon” of the **4** family. Having **2** in both positions lends to an incredible ability to provide balance in whatever is being focused upon. There is also a natural ability to read other people’s thoughts and feelings to the point that confusion may develop in being able to sort out other people’s thoughts and feelings from your own. Because this Comfort Zone has a tendency to facilitate (become whatever is needed), one must always be aware of the difference between service and servitude. By far, this is one of the most notorious combinations for being taken advantage of/co-dependency. When balanced, this is an excellent energy for usage in the area of diplomacy and counseling.

**FOUR AND 9** are energies that work well together in the humanitarian realm. Where **9** will always attract the “needy”, **4** will provide a place to “be of service” in. **4** also exudes an energy of credibility and responsibility, giving **9** a solid foundation to work from. People utilizing this combination need to acknowledge that **9** is an introverted frequency and needs daily “quiet time” to assimilate and recharge in order to be healthy and operational.

**THE MERCURIAL 5 AND POWER DRIVEN 8** make an interesting team. While **8** is motivated by order and structure, **5** is often put-off by too many rules and has a tendency to leave a trail of unfinished projects. This would appear to be the most “conflict prone” of the **4** family were it not for the overwhelming structural capabilities of the **4** and **8** ( $5+8=13$   $1+3=4$ ). At best, **5** keeps the structure moving and interesting and often in a number of locations within a short time frame. Global “architects” (in the widest sense of the word) would find this Comfort Zone very useful.

**STUDIOUS 6 AND ANALYTICAL 7** make another interesting team. Both are seekers of knowledge differing only in how the knowledge is gathered and shared. **6** is extroverted and likes to interact in order to assimilate as well as expound. **7**, on the other hand is introverted and prefers operating at a safe distance away from the masses. **6s** are natural teachers while **7s** love to investigate and enjoy working behind the scenes. As a team, they are capable of creating tremendous informative structure. **7** is also known to “give off” a healing frequency and can work quite well in the medical field along side **6**. This is the Comfort Zone of structured teaching and healing.

**IF YOUR 4 COMFORT ZONE IS COMPRISED OF 11 AND 11**, life can be very dynamic as well as complicated and chaotic. All three of the energies involved ( $11+11=22/4$ ) are Master numbers and will have a tendency to attract you to as well as attract to you “larger picture” scenarios. **11** is the frequency of diplomacy and balance and considered to be “electrical/charismatic” by nature. This is an excellent Comfort Zone for working with the masses since **22** is considered to be the Master Caretaker and (philosophical) builder of the future “highways” that mankind will travel upon. Great care should be taken regarding health and

nutrition since these frequencies have a tendency to “burn” very brightly and require a huge amount of energy expenditure.

**TWENTY-TWO ( 22) AND 9** could be considered the “Mother Theresa” Comfort Zone in that there will always be a strong sense of responsibility and care taking (22) fueled by a huge energy magnet designed to attract the needy (9). This is the Comfort Zone of continual giving while expecting very little in return.

**IF YOUR COMFORT ZONE IS 5**, there’s “gypsy blood” in your veins and a carnival passing through town looking for a person of your caliber to hire. All kidding aside (not really) if your lifestyle involves change, transition, movement, daily challenges, and some occasional traveling, then life is good and you’re where you need to be. This is the Comfort Zone of the “low threshold for the boring and mundane”, and boredom is not only your worst enemy but (probably) the reason why Prozac has become so popular in this increasingly misdirected society. Although **5** can be a serious “party animal”, there are certain combinations that lend ground and focus.

**ONE (1) AND 4** represent the most focused of the **5** Comfort Zone group. Although **1** is considered a “maverick” energy that likes to “call the shots”, there is usually a sense of cooperation when structured **4** enters the foray. Social-minded **4** likes to mix and do normal things so original-minded **1** provides an interesting edge to the relationship. This is an ideal combination for working in sales scenarios where “high ticket” items are being moved at a brisk rate (in an organized manner)

**THE COMBINATION OF 2 AND 3** are the social “butterfly” of the **5** family and usually have the most fun mixing with the masses. A good day for this duo equates to seeing and interacting with a multitude of friends and associates, and any employer paying this combo by the hour rarely gets their money’s worth. On the bright side, the congeniality and sensitivity of the **2**, mixed with the vivacity and exuberance of the **3** make this a fun Comfort Zone to be around. An ideal position for this combination would be that of a social organizer or recreational activity planner.

The energy exuded by **11 and 3** ( $11+3=14$   $1+4=5$ ) could be best described as “off the chart”. **3** alone can wreak havoc on any quiet setting and when **11** is added to the mix, there better be an appreciative audience in the general area. If you’re looking for quiet and serene, this is not the Comfort Zone to be around. Unusually dynamic, this team works well in front of the camera as well as in front of anything occurring that could be deemed “currently significant”. This is a great energy for political and/or religious ventures that involve travel, movement, and saying what’s on their mind.

**THE 22 AND 1** ( $22+1=23$   $2+3=5$ ) Comfort Zone is a much kinder, gentler usage of a Master frequency that excels in the category of intuitive perceptivity. Both **22** and **1** are “sensing” energies that give an edge to the person operating this “zone”. Being able to read other people’s thoughts and feelings give this combo a tremendous advantage in the competitive realm and makes for effective “gamesmanship” in the world of sales and politics. The sense of responsibility carried by the **22** influences the individuality of the **1** often leading this team into interesting adventures involving leadership positions.

**IF 6 IS YOUR COMFORT ZONE**, life is one continuous nurturing experience that entails sharing time, energy and information from the moment you become able to communicate until you take your final breath and move on to the “Great playground in the sky”. This is also the Zone of gathering information, often creating the role of “life long student” that will always place you in positions that involve

sharing what you've learned. **6** is the Comfort Zone of idealism and represents a myriad of challenges that deal with disappointment when expectations fail to be met. Some **6** Comfort Zones are more orderly and conservative than others and can be challenged by the issues of change and flexibility.

**THE COMFORT ZONE OF 1 AND 5** is the least affected by change and prefers to keep things moving and interesting. Considered to be the most youthful oriented of the "**6** Zone" family, this combo is a magnet for material and financial success and possesses a natural attraction for those who need to find support, help, or counseling.

**TWO (2) AND 4 AS A COMFORT ZONE** are the most extroverted and "people oriented" in the **6** family and are at their best when in the middle of whatever is occurring. **Two (2's)** gift for finding balance works well with **4's** sense of structure, order, and responsibility making this a very magnetic combination that mixes well in any arena.

**THREE (3) AND 3** are the most outspoken and exuberant team of the **6** Comfort Zone family and have a tendency to be more spotlight prone and "larger venued". This combination works well addressing the masses and has the most difficulty in "sitting still" of all the **6** combo family members. Double **3s** must be recognized for their achievements.

**ELEVEN (11) AND 4** are similar to **2** and **4** with a greater emphasis on activities involving mass media. This is the most charismatic of the **6** "Zones" and can involve "high drama" either emotionally or intellectually depending on **11's** positioning. In either case, **4** will always provide "grounding" to **11's** potential volatility.

The most "sensing" and balancing inclined of the **6** Comfort Zones is the combination of **22 and 2**. Of all the "Zones" this team could be considered the most psychic, being able to perceive other people's thoughts and feelings simultaneously. This aspect can present many challenges, both ethically and interpersonally. Difficulties evolve around maintaining focus and personal integrity, the need to "fix" whatever appears to be broken or in disarray, or supporting "causes" that may be detrimental to emotional and/or mental health.

**IF YOUR COMFORT ZONE IS 7**, the majority of your livelihood involves analyzing daily occurrences and looking at life from "the outside in". This is the most thought provoking of all the "Zones" and is designed to share its knowledge (at a safe and calculated distance). Those of you involved in exercising this energy will eventually be drawn to finding the "truths" that exist behind the many veils of illusion. This is also considered the "Zone" of healing and teaching, working very well in all related medical and educational fields.

The independent **1** coupled with the expectational and informative **6** make this the most discerning and perfectionist prone of the **7** "Zone" family. This is also the combination of caution and great care designed to take many deliberations and make very few mistakes. The law of preservation governs this team and may present the illusion of procrastination, the byproduct of a lengthy thought process. **1 and 6** is a great teaching combo.

**TWO (2) AND 5** are considered to be the most social and outgoing of the **7** family providing an interesting mix of balance, movement, and communication with a strong inclination toward the psychic realm. When **2 and 5** are working in unison there is often a sense of "knowing" things long before they occur. This combo is considered to be the most "spiritual" and fortunate of the **7** family.



**IF 3 AND 4** are your Comfort Zone there will always be an underlying tendency to seek “truths” in a constructive, expressive manner often creating ways to bridge the gaps between the “known and the unknown”. Included in the daily activities will be the ongoing balancing act that occurs between the extroverted female energy **4** and the introverted male energy of **3**. This is an ideal combo for scientific endeavors.

**ELEVEN (11) AND 4** provide “juice and ground” for each other and amplify the public appeal of the **7** Comfort Zone tremendously. This is a great energy for being involved with the media and any activity involving electronics.

- **THE COMFORT ZONE OF 22 AND 3** have the potential to carry **7** to a level of fame and renown. **22** likes to take on larger responsibilities and **3** has no problem making public declarations. Together, this combo has a tendency to attract friends and supporters in all places and would do well in the political/religious/spiritual arena.

**IF YOUR COMFORT ZONE IS 8** there will be issues of the proper usage power and delegation of authority that will accompany you throughout your lifetime. If you can visualize a wheel, **8** represents the “hub” that all of the spokes must be attached to as well as move through. This is the energy of business, organization, wealth, and hard work in general. There will be a tendency to see things as polarized...right and wrong, black and white, good and bad, hot and cold, etc. “Gray” areas may present problems to a majority of this Zone family.

**ONE (1) AND 7** are the business members of the **8** Comfort Zone. The independent leadership prone **1** and the analytical **7** make a great team in the financial realm. This is the combo of courage, vitality, and ambition which govern large things and affairs and works well in monetary banking, insurance, real estate, or any activity where leadership can be exercised.

**THE COMBO OF 2 AND 6** is the kinder, gentler of the **8** clan and involves focusing on family and community events. All three aspects of this combo (**2, 6, and 8**) are female and extroverted creating a sense of powerful nurturing. In the business realm, this is an ideal team for civic activities and community involvement.

Although both **3 and 5** are male and introverted, they work very well in spotlight scenarios and can excel in the organizational aspects of the entertainment arena where events are designed to nurture (feminine **8**) and amuse the masses. This is also a great combo for public speaking and publishing.

**FOUR (4) AND 4** present an interesting rendition of power that has a tendency to be extremely focused as well as very fixed (rigid) in perception. There is a term that has emerged in the 90s that best describes this trend...anal. Of all the **8** Zone members, this combo usually has the most difficulty with issues that involve change and flexibility. This is also a combination that functions very well in highly structured arenas such as the military.

**ELEVEN (11) AND 6** is a Comfort Zone that exudes dynamic charisma (**11**) and attracts the masses in need of information (**6**). This is another “Zone” that’s designed for larger venues and works well in public arenas where people are looking for someone to follow. All aspects of this Comfort Zone are extroverted and feminine making for a pleasant encounter in the nurturing leadership realm.

**The Master Caretaker (22) joins with 4** to bring an infinite sense of order and dependability into an otherwise chaotic world. Of all the **8** combos, this is the family member born with the “silver spoon of responsibility” in its mouth and will

probably maintain this position until the final breath is drawn. Similar to the 11 and 6 in the ability to accept larger venues, 22 and 6 finds more comfort in positions that involve supporting and facilitating. This is an ideal combo for volunteer workers.

**IF YOUR COMFORT ZONE IS 9**, the underlying theme of your entire existence is to be of service to mankind in more ways than you can begin to imagine. The challenges you'll face will always involve the process of assisting without interfering, giving without expecting anything in return, and not taking things too personally. This can be one of the most challenging and demanding Comfort Zones with some of the combos designed for leadership roles while others focus on helping through socialization.

**IF YOUR COMFORT ZONE IS 1 AND 8**, you'll most likely find yourself drawn to activities that lead people to better places and positions in life. Both 1 and 8 are power oriented and caution must be taken to exercise that power in a fair and just manner. Both energies also have a tendency to harbor resentment and anger, especially in situations where abuse may have been an issue in early childhood.

**THE "ZONE" OF 2 AND 7** is considered the most spiritually oriented of the 9 family and works well in ventures that involve helping the sick and needy. This is one of the most adept Comfort Zones in dealing with issues of health, medicine, nutrition, natural foods, metaphysics, faring as well in writing and lecturing on the aforementioned subjects.

**THE TEAM OF 3 AND 6** are the social "butterflies" of the 9 "Zones" and do their best work when involved in activities that center around metaphysical teaching centers, hospitals, organizations in general, or any place that promotes spiritual healing and personal counseling. The ambitiously self-expressive 3 and the balanced, harmonious 6 make this combo one of the most success-oriented of the 9 regime.

**ORDERLY 4 AND MERCURIAL 5** are a couple of "polar opposites" that can wreak havoc on this Comfort Zone when they're not cooperating with each other. On the other hand, this is a team that has the ability to combine structure (4) with action and communication (5) as a vehicle to elevate and uplift mankind (9). 4 provides ground and focus while 5 has the ability to keep things moving and interesting.

**ELEVEN (11) AND 7** can work well together as a dynamic humanitarian team. 11 specializes in illumination while 7 figures out where the "light source" emanates from. Care must be taken to acknowledge the fragile nature of 7 and the need to recharge its "batteries" on occasion. 11 "burns" brightly (works well in media events) and can be very wearing if 7 is not properly maintained and rested. This team has tremendous healing capabilities.

**TWENTY-TWO (22) AND 5** are better suited for partnership than 4 and 5. The cooperative and facilitating double 2s have a kinder gentler influence on the often-rebellious 5. This is a team that has the ability to display communicative organizational responsibility in its finest element. This combo is ideal for working in scenarios involving large events that move quickly.

---

## ABOUT THE AUTHOR

As a product of the late 40s, reaching an active, evolving awareness through the 50s and beyond, the author has been keenly aware of interesting perspectives that can only be attained by living on this planet for a period of time that spans decades.

Forever the seeker of the elusive universal “Truths” and blessed (or cursed) with an informative “dream state”, Galen has always been interested in the paranormal and finding out what makes things “tick”.

His public life began at the innocent age of 3 when his parents allowed him to accompany them to choir practice where he soon became part of that group. To quote him,

“I’m told that at Christmas time, I would march through the house singing “Crustify Him” (whoever Him was).

An extended stage career took flight when the following Easter he was found sharing the spotlight with a dozen other kids his age, each child taking turns at reciting a line from a religious holiday poem. Every child had an Easter Lily in hand and when it came time for young Galen’s turn, he spoke his lines, looked at the audience, and proceeded to bite the “head” off his Lily in one smooth masticative gesture. The response of the crowd was instantaneous tumultuous laughter. Even though “Trouble” greeted him via his strict parents when they returned home, the entertainment “bug” had bitten him so severely that he never fully recovered from its addictive grasp.

In Galen’s own words: The 60s found me in my late teens touring and playing keyboards with a fairly well known R&R band, “Dick Dale and the Deltones” (OK...surf rock). The 70s followed with a disco recording act, “The New Markets”, and the 80s became blurry, a lot more interesting, and much more financially lucrative with a group of state-worker mentality, musical “whackos” known as “Ricky and the Redstreaks” (imagine Don Rickles being the front man for Sha Na Na . . . then add an extremely “R” rating).

It was at this time that I had an interesting encounter with an individual who, within a few minutes, was able to give me specific information about myself (simply) through the knowing of my birth name and birth date. Following our conversation, I grabbed the piece of note paper that had been used to “profile” me and proceeded to go on an info search that lasted almost a year. What I eventually found was that the numeric system that had been revealed to me was nearly 3000 years old, relatively unknown by most people, and appears to be uncannily accurate. I have since refined it (somewhat), written a book, “*A Simple Guide to Understanding Children*”, designed to help parents/adults understand children. In promoting this work, I have been a frequent guest on radio talk shows and conducted seminars throughout the country, sharing the “secrets of the Ancients”. Life is good!

Ed. Note: Galen is an author, composer, singer and actor. He has recently composed and performed new song titles, recording these pieces on demo cassette tapes in hopes of attracting some top recording stars. They are fabulous!

A few years ago, he appeared in the movie, “The One Dollar Girl”, a tale about a guy who loses his wife in a car accident and goes through a major depression. He played the part of a dysfunctional therapist; a short part, but sweet.

#### Contacts:

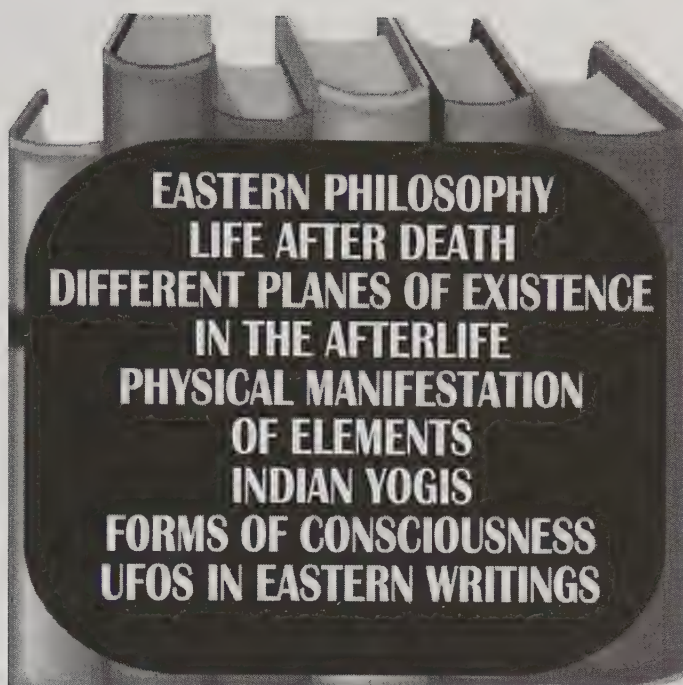
<http://www.facebook.com/galensbook>

[galensbook@sbcglobal.net](mailto:galensbook@sbcglobal.net)

<http://galensnumbers.ning.com>







## **CONSCIOUSNESS & THE PROCESS OF MANIFESTATION 'MIRACLES'**

**By Tony O'Clery**

Copyrights@9/2001-2010

Miracles are essentially technology that we don't yet understand. We are moving into micro-nano technology, and unseen impulses and codes rule our present world.

A thought is a thing, that is, it is created by our own mind, which is thought stuff in itself. (Or more accurately, thinking is identifying with a stream of thought.) The more one can penetrate the levels of mind, the more one can perform 'miracles'. However, there are 'left-hand', yogis and magicians who also can perform some miracles, but this is not accompanied with any rise in spirituality. Even if one has some control over the lower astral planes, one can still perform these 'miracles'. One cannot influence a plane higher than one's state of mind control. Mantras or spells, and yantras or mind tools are used to trigger the mind into performing some feats. This is because they attract the corresponding vibration, in the subtle or less dense world. So the process of real personal magic is a system of belief, concentration and intense detailed visualization.

There are other forms of unconscious, kinetic activity that seem to be triggered, by a person's devotion to a 'God Form'. For example, I have seen ash, and ambrosia manifesting on pictures, not to mention on fruit, in temples and people's homes. In

some cases so much has been manifested, that a container had to be placed underneath to catch it all. Of course, there is also 'Spirit Activity', as well.

According to the ancient wisdom, different planes can best be explained as the main divisions of consciousness. There are infinite permutations, but there appear to be certain levels in this whole of consciousness, blending subtly into one another.

There are seven astral planes; the lower four, which could be regarded as somewhat difficult are the 'pretalokas' or 'hell realms'. They are occupied with misshapen ghoulies, un-evolved humans, animals and non-humans. All the lower humans live here after death; criminals, drunkards, pedophiles and those with intense, unresolved hatreds and desires. They cannot satisfy their desires, so they learn from this frustrating experience. The Earth itself, as a lower plane, is a 'hell realm', and there is much astral imaging here. For example, the dark, subdued lights in bars and clubs echo the dark, dim light of the lower astral. So does much of the negative activity on the planet.

The three, higher planes of the astral are what we commonly call 'heavens', and are more pleasant and happy. All these planes involve beings having a recognizable form, albeit created by their own thoughts.

Above the astral level, we have the mental planes, the lower four of which have form and every thought produces a living picture. The higher planes consist of blissful, living energies and colors, and in that way are without accepted human form. They are amorphous energy and light shapes, so to speak. Only the most advanced spiritual beings advance to the highest levels.

Above all these astral and mental planes and suffusing them, is the 'Consciousness' Itself, or what some would call 'Immanent God' or the Goddess. Above that is the inexplicable 'Transcendent'.

The Ancient Wisdom teaches that, 'God', projects a creation, an appearance, with which It is not involved . . . much like a dream, I suppose. This creation has a basis, a 'Unified Field', or 'Akasa', (Unitary Principle of Matter), which is suffused with and is 'Consciousness'. The 'Energy' or 'Prana', (Unitary Principle of Energy)-- at this stage---is in a perfect balance and equilibrium. This is why one could think of the later manifested universe as even a hologram, for conscious energy is the ground or basis.

However, at certain periods it starts to manifest and gain attributes. 'The perfect state is 'the balance' and it includes the potentiality of mind and intelligence to also be either 'active', which is dynamic and has the potential of force, or 'dull', which allows condensation to matter, inertness, destruction, ignorance, inactivity, sleep and death.'

These three form all the infinite, computations of matter and energy, as they interact---forming all the energies, waves and particles or the 'creation'. This progresses to the 'opposites', light and dark, joy and grief, action and reaction. This commences with vibration, then radiation and ends up with condensed energy or matter. The tradition is that the vibration is 'The Word', OM, or 'Shabda', which is described as 'Sound'.

This leads to the question of: What is death? Sankara, a great philosopher of ancient times says it is "a separation from our desires", or something similar to that. So it is a transition of consciousness that is all it is---a transition as to where the consciousness focuses. The fear and pain come from the loss of friends, family, attachments, and things we 'love'.



When one dies, one moves initially to the 'Border Plane', and one would retain a recognizable form . . . and in many cases, some consciousness of one's situation. After some time, (usually a few days) a 'swoon occurs', and this form is also left behind to disintegrate before the soul entity moves on to the astral. This is called the 'Second Death'. Moving from the astral would also entail another 'swoon', and the disintegration of the astral bodies. In fact, moving up all the lower planes involves swoon and dropping of the corresponding 'shell'.

So called 'Evil Descents' come from the lower four planes of the astral, which are nearer to this material plane. Hence, all the human desires and emotions are highlighted. They are nearer to the human attachments and desires of this physical plane. Because 'beings' who dwell in the lower planes have no desire for spirituality, they strive for egoistic dominance and power over others. Many of them are adept at moving between these lower planes and really have no desire to move any higher. These are the beings that become the demonic: Hitler, Stalin and others. Many can shape-shift and bi-locate.

(I was following one particular teacher in India, who on more than one occasion, manifested in my own house. On one occasion, I was starting to prepare for meditation when my dog 'pointed', at something. I looked at where he was looking and a subtle form took shape. This was my teacher in India, whom I thought was a 'Divine Descent', but eventually turned out to be something other than that. This happened to both my daughters and me on several occasions.)

What is shape-shifting? As I understand it---from a yogic point of view---The process is one of thought. While asleep, we all travel out of our physical bodies, but for so many of us there is no memory of this. Sometimes, we may just mistake it for a dream. However, a person with this siddhi, or yogic power, can do this consciously. This involves two different methods entirely. First of all, there is the bi-location effect, where a person is seen miles from where they are. This is the famous Doppelganger, or the etheric double, which really isn't a separate body or sheath, but part of the physical body manifestation. It is a form of shape-shifting, but it is the same image and it is in a subtle form.

The other type of shape-shifting is where the form is more solidified to appear as a normal physical body. This can be done during different periods of time depending on the person. Some yogis have the ability to shift to numerous bodies, and some can take a different form or forms altogether. It all depends on mind control, and the abilities reached in previous incarnations.

To be able to demonstrate this in multiples manifestations---at the same time---takes a lot of yogic ability. Many spiritual yogis have this power, but it in itself is definitely not a sign of spirituality . . . anymore than riding a bicycle is. As most of the planet's population, allegedly, have come up from the animal and mixture world, they do not have the ability to perform shape-shifting or other psychic feats. That is, it is not in the subtle, memory bank of their past tendencies and abilities.

To make this a little clearer, it is necessary for me to explain the concept of bodies and their sheaths. In the Ancient Wisdom, there are three bodies: material, subtle and causal. These contain several sheaths, each more subtle than the other. The more one penetrates the mind, the more one has control over the lower sheaths and matter.

**1.) The Food Sheath: The normal human physical body.** This is what is known as the 'Material, or Physical Body'. (This is one of the reasons why some mystics are vegetarian, because it lightens the vibrations the body is composed of.)

**2.) The Vital Energy Sheath:** This is connected with all the human attributes and weaknesses, and energizes and heats the body.

**3.) The Mental Sheath:** This is the normal Lower Mind.

**4.) The Awareness Sheath:** This consists of pure and integrated awareness, or Higher Mind. These sheaths 2, 3, and 4, make up the 'Subtle Body'.

**5.) The Bliss and Causal Sheath: The sheath of Human Potentiality.** This sheath is experienced unconsciously in sleep, or consciously in some meditations. Beyond this is the Universal Consciousness, 'God/Goddess', which blissfully, suffuses all the other sheaths and is the 'Ground', (or basis) of everything. This is the Universal Over Soul.

At any given time---depending upon which level or combination thereof that the person is operating at, so is the interpretation and function. So, working at level 3, an answer or interpretation would be different from that of level 4.

Those that shape-shift between planes, however, are still only operating at the lower mind level. They may even touch on the higher mind, but misuse it to perform "so called" miracles on the lower planes of mind. Because all is energy---yet it may change in form--it cannot be destroyed, at least by man, that is.

In some 'past life' experiences, I observed *my body die* several times, but it was like watching an old, silent movie. I have also had "out of my body" experiences while conscious. One time, I observed my body as it slept, only returning, for my inner clock told me that it was time to get up. Even though we all *Astral Travel*---while in slumber--- (some consciously, some unconsciously) we often mistake it for a dream, as previously mentioned.

However, on several occasions, I have visited with people close to me, those who have passed over. First of all, I talked to them almost quite normally while they were on the Border Plane, even observing that they could move around, so to speak.

On one occasion I was 'talking' with an Aunt who had passed over; she had visited some places we had discussed and returned with some questions for me. After a few days of many conversations with both my daughter and I individually (My daughter is extremely sensitive and sees and hears the spirits), then with us together, there was a distinct change. She no longer seemed to answer me. So I went into a specific kind of meditation that I use on these occasions. I shall call it 'mind travel', as opposed to the popular astral travel, which is limited. (I was initiated into this in India, by a Subtle Yogi. The technique allows me to cut through the lower planes.) I went searching for my Aunt on the vital plane and could not find her at first. On the way, I kept passing misshapen ghoulies and all kinds of animals and beings before I found her. She was hanging there dead, her mouth open. My aunt now appeared useless, a vital form/shell. I understood then that she had gone through the 'second death' and had moved on.

With some more meditation, I (or my mind), moved up to higher planes which were quite blissful. I was looking for her and I suppose visualizing her. I then 'heard' her voice, telling me that she didn't look like that; it was my own mind creating that construct as a tool to communicate with her. She was happy and in some kind of learning situation, but it was above the lower planes where people take on forms similar to their last earth form.

How was I able to accomplish all this? Well, I think there is probably some 'past life' experience here and of course present life meditation---that practice where, with concentration, one can penetrate the levels of the astral and mental.

On death, if one is a Christian, there may be saints there; other religions or belief systems may have other figures and/or symbols represented.

According to mystic and psychic tradition, when one dies that entity immediately 'checks in' with the 'Clear Light', of consciousness. If one is able to recognize this, then one merges and becomes liberated. Most have Karma that drags them down and they awake on the border plane, just above the material plane. They stay there for a time before moving up to their appropriate level of consciousness--that place where they stay until their karma runs out and they take rebirth, or rather their ego and characteristics do.

Upon reflection, when necessary I have done this a few times, and strangely, I was also there with these dead people, but I am certainly not 'dead'. My ego consciousness was moving its focus, out of my body to the planes where it needed to go. Being dead for most people means not coming back to the body at all. Luckily, if they are liberated then all the planes of consciousness dissolve for them.

There is the body, mind and soul; material body, subtle body and causal body. Eventually, the physical and subtle bodies disintegrate, but the causal body remains. . . the food sheath, life sheath and mind sheath are impermanent. The awareness sheath and bliss sheath remain, unless one is liberated. The awareness or intellectual sheath is hardly touched on, by normal humans, and then for mostly materialistic purposes.

The Awareness Sheath, when fully developed, is really an advanced being's vehicle . . . like a Jesus or a Buddha. This leads to discussing other Divine Descents and their tasks and forms. The most complete, current and ancient, available scriptures on this subject are, of course, East Indian---although we have some texts from Mexico and Peru, and of course, there is the Bible.

There have been many Divine Descents, or Avatars over the millions of years, and they all suited their time frame and geographical place. Another way of putting this is that Divine descents can also be identified as forms of consciousness, on the planet at any given time.

The Hindu Puranas mention numerous descents, but there seems to be ten that are the most important. Many have animal and mixture forms, indicating they hark back to the time when humans didn't naturally appear as they do today. This is reflected in the Mayan tradition also.

## UFOS

So where does this leave the UFOS? Well, the lower astral planes contain many dimensions, and it is possible that these visits are from there or even different planets. In fact, the material plane and the immediately associated, lower plane could contain infinite forms of beings. What I am saying is that some are subtle manifestations of some kind and others are technological---perhaps inter-dimensional or from parallel universes. However, I am strongly convinced that many are actually 'visits' from different time periods on our own planet . . . that is, from our future and from a very dim and distant past.

I am somewhat familiar with the ancient Hindu texts, and they refer to different continents, which sank and civilizations that completely disappeared. They also refer to advanced technology where flying machines, as big as cities, existed. So it is



not necessary to absolutely posit the theory that all ancient advanced technology came from aliens.

These writings, of course, were originally verbal records and only recorded after the fact. Quite naturally, the current imagery of the day was used in striving to describe the incidents. For example a flying machine that is called a Pushpaka is described as a flying chariot.

*"We beheld in the sky what appeared to us to be a mass of scarlet cloud, resembling the flames of a blazing fire. From this mass many blazing missiles flashed, and tremendous roars, like the noise of a thousand drums beaten at once. And from it fell many weapons winged with gold and thousands of thunderbolts, with loud explosions, and many hundreds of fiery wheels. Loud became the uproar of falling horses, slain by these missiles, and of mighty elephants struck by the explosions. With cries of 'Oh' and 'Alas', the wandering army seemed on the point of being annihilated. Those terrible Rakshasas had the shape of large mounds stationed in the sky". . . From The Ramayana. (8,000 (circa) B.C.).*

*"A blazing missile possessed of the radiance of smokeless fire was discharged. A thick gloom suddenly encompassed the hosts. All points of the compass were suddenly enveloped in darkness. Evil bearing winds began to blow. Clouds roared into the higher air, showering blood. The very elements seemed confused. The sun appeared to spin round. The world, scorched by the heat of that weapon, seemed to be in a fever. Elephants, scorched by the energy of that terrible weapon, ran in terror, seeking protection from its terrible force. The very water being heated, the creatures who live in the water seemed to burn. The enemy fell like trees that are burned down in a raging fire. Huge elephants, burned by that weapon, fell all around. Others, scorched, ran hither and thither, and roared around fearfully in the midst of the blazing forest. The steeds and the chariots, burned by the energy of that weapon, resemble the stumps of trees that have been consumed in a forest conflagration. Thousands of chariots fell down on all sides. Darkness hid the entire army . . . and the cool winds began to blow. All points of the compass became clearer and bright. Then we beheld a wonderful sight. Burned up by the terrible power of that weapon, the forms of the slain could not even be distinguished." . . . The Mahabharata. C. 3,500 B.C.*

The Ramayana and the Mahabharata are Scriptures which include the Avatars Rama and Krishna and are read by all Hindus. Translations are readily available, as they are currently studied in most Hindu Temples. There are many other scriptures besides these, of course. India is a treasure house of this sort of thing. No wonder Jesus studied and spent so much time there.

(In these various scriptures, a form of sound waves is talked about as being the method of propulsion for flying machines. Even the atom or Anu is described, along with all kinds of mathematical formulae. It is no coincidence that Einstein and Oppenheimer read these old scriptures---particularly some Puranas, or ancient sacred myths, in addition to The Atharva Veda, which is full of all kinds of scientific formulae.)

It is said that eons ago, the Emperor Hiranyakasipu was considered a great scientist because he overcame the knowledge of all matter and could manipulate matter completely. In other words, he had knowledge down to the finest sub atomic structure or 'Unified Field'. In fact, this knowledge was so great that it was said he had ships that could travel to the stars. Legend has it that he could travel the area of the 'Pole Star'.

According to scripture, this was the time of the sixth Manvantara of the present Kalpa/Age, or possibly, a couple of million years ago!

Perhaps the universe was seeded by the human beings of that time, and now they return to their original planet for visits. In other words, perhaps we are now being visited by people who share the same ancestors, although they have evolved differently over the couple of million years. They may have even returned and conducted experiments and genetic engineering---producing hybrids again, even though millions of years apart, from the first hybrids on this planet.

It is not hard to believe that a technology such as that could time travel as well. Even Stephen Hawking, probably the world's greatest living physicist, says that he no longer opposes the theory of time travel. So, perhaps some of the differences in appearances of the visiting aliens are due to different time periods on the planet. Some are similar in appearance to us while others appear to resemble humans, but with some attributes atrophied. Physical characteristics such as powerful physiques and hair might just be unnecessary in a highly evolved civilization. It is not too much of a stretch to theorize that humans---with millions of years of advanced technology behind them---would appear differently. It is actually easier to accept that hypothesis, than to believe that the exact same conditions on Earth have happened elsewhere, which they probably have.

Many planets have been discovered recently, as many as thirteen locally (galaxy wise). It is quite likely that pyramids and structures, built by Earth people and others from Hiranyakasipu's time, could have been built there.

In infinite terms, the odds are that earthlike conditions exist, even randomly, elsewhere in the vast cosmos. It has been suggested that there are probably many, oval-shaped universes. And there is the fact that technology, if advanced enough, can custom tailor environments.

So we have the periodic 'Pralayas' or 'Dissolutions' of the universes, which embody everything, including the subtle worlds. The proton is, itself, determined to decay; hence, each new universe would develop differently, but would carry the same tendencies from the previous manifestation. Consequently, inquiring scholars will always reach out into the infinite, making new discoveries in science and technology . . . 'reaching for the stars'.

---

## ABOUT THE AUTHOR

Tony O'Clery is an Australian National who arrived in Australia as a teenager in 1962, from the Western European Islands; he was raised in an Irish Catholic family (some Scottish admixture as well).

After working in the North Queensland sugar-cane-fields, vineyards, building sites, factories, and spending many years in sales, he traveled and worked in the U.S., U.K. Europe, the Far East, India, Mexico, and Canada, where he now resides for most of the year, in Vancouver.

He became interested in mysticism and philosophy and for a time followed a teacher in India. On two separate occasions, he even spent some time on an Ashram while in that country. Since then, he has realized that there is only one true teacher: that found 'within'.

He was a 'mature student', at The University of Queensland, Australia, studying psychology, history, English, French, plus Eastern Religions.

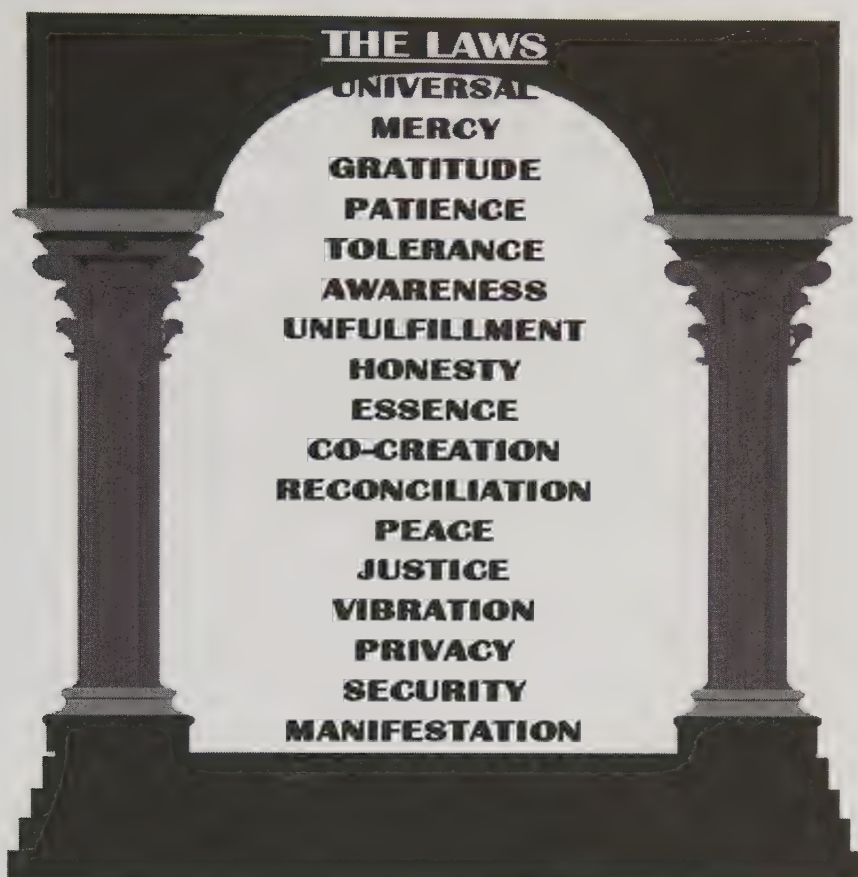
Some past life consultations and subsequent experiences indicated that he might have been in Atlantis near Bimini. In fact, the diving expedition that found the ruins there wanted him to accompany them, feeling that perhaps he would remember some prior experiences there. So his mystic route was already set and of long standing.

Since childhood, he has always wished to write and has some 'first draft' writings available, plus books available by running a Google search.

Tony O'Clery—<http://www.myspace.com/tonyoclery>







## **THE SPIRITUAL LAWS of COSMIC AWARENESS**

Cosmic Awareness is the divine force that expressed Itself through Edgar Cayce, Christ, the Buddha, Krishna, Mohammed, and other great Avatars who served as "channels" for the "Heavenly Father" (our Father/Mother God), and who speaks again today as the world begins to enter the New Age of spiritual consciousness and awareness.

The Aquarian Church of Universal Service is the Organization representing Cosmic Awareness. Cosmic Awareness is that universal force or Cosmic Consciousness that manifests itself as Universal Consciousness in ultra-high levels of frequency. Its expressions are given to those who attune to those frequencies as impressions and symbols which are then interpreted by a translator channeler, such as the late Paul Shockley, who interpreted its messages since 1969.

The beautiful wisdom and highly practical common sense brought through from Cosmic Awareness about human consciousness and world affairs, has enthralled hundreds of thousands of readers worldwide since 1963.

***AWARENESS TELLS YOU NOT TO BELIEVE  
ANYTHING, BUT TO QUESTION, EXPLORE, DOUBT AND  
DISCOVER FOR YOURSELF WHAT THE TRUTH IS. COSMIC  
AWARENESS ONLY INDICATES AND SUGGESTS***

## **THE IMPORTANCE OF THE COSMIC LAWS**

"It is suggested that the reader takes each of these Laws and spend approximately one or two weeks meditating during your spare time, thinking about what is being said and really looking deeply into the material. It is indicated that by this manner you shall begin to discover levels of consciousness that few have ever glimpsed.

By studying these Laws you can open your consciousness to a level which is likened unto a college education in comparison to a first or second grade education. Your wisdom can expand ten-fold by studying these Laws with deep attention; this is only the beginning."

The Law of Example states that any person, concept or thing which is placed in a position of significance may serve as an example for others. It is suggested that the reader takes each of these Laws and spend approximately one or two weeks meditating during your spare time, thinking about what is being said and really looking deeply into the material. It is indicated that by this manner you shall begin to discover levels of consciousness that few have ever glimpsed.

### **THE UNIVERSAL LAW**

The Universal Law is that knowledge, that awareness, that all living things—that all life has within it vitality and strength to gather from itself all things necessary for its growth and its fruition.

### **THE LAW OF MERCY**

The Law of Mercy is that law which allows one to forgive all error; to forgive equally those who err against you as you err against them. This is to be merciful. To be merciful is akin to the Law of Love, and if one obeys the Law of Mercy there can be no error in the world.

### **THE LAW OF GRATITUDE**

The Law of Gratitude is that sense of satisfaction in knowing that energy, which has been given, receives its certain reward according to its nature. Energy that is given moves out on that curved and unequal line, and when far enough, can extend only return to its source bearing its appropriate gifts.

### **THE LAW OF PATIENCE**

The Law of Patience states that all things must have their time and their season whereby they may work their action to proper fruition.

### **THE LAW OF TOLERANCE**

The Law of Tolerance is that Law which recognizes the divinity in others even when covered by their masks and armor of demonic imagery and activities, or hidden behind the walls of apparent ignorance, sleep, and stupidity; or residing in the bowels of lust, greed, and power.

The Law of Tolerance is that law which allows one to speak through these walls and barriers to the divine God-Cell which lies buried behind these outer layers, and awaits liberation from the deep confines and imprisonment at the center of the self. This Awareness suggests you are all gods, and must in time learn to speak to each other as though you were addressing gods.

### **THE LAW OF AWARENESS**

This Awareness indicates there is that Law Of Awareness wherein this Awareness may observe which is the illusion of separateness, yet not to be confused by this illusion; whereby this Awareness may be aware of the illusion of tragedy, yet not to be caught in that illusion; whereby this Awareness may be aware of that which is the illusion of death, yet not to be caught in that illusion, whereby this Awareness may observe that which is the illusion of free will, yet not to be caught in that illusion.

There are certain limitations placed upon this Awareness which It cannot break. One of these being: It cannot break *its* own principles and Laws; It cannot deny or reject those who would appear to separate themselves from this Awareness not the movement and illusion of free will whereby they would do so.

### **THE LAW OF ETERNAL UNFULFILLMENT**

The Law of Eternal Unfulfillment states that there never can be completion or fulfillment in any moment. For if there were, there would be no further movement; and as each moment contains within itself all that is essential for that moment, so also each moment contains within itself an emptiness, an unfulfillment that is essential and necessary to lead into the next moment.

The Law of Eternal Unfulfillment states that every moment has something missing and is incomplete, and every moment has something that is present, total and complete; and when one accept this Law of Eternal Unfulfillment, the greed-creating obsession to be fulfilled will cease to be.

### **THE LAW OF HONESTY**

This Awareness indicates the Law of Honesty is that Law which sees things as they are, without an attempt to alter that which is seen, either for purposes of advantage or out of fear.

### **THE LAW OF ESSENCE**

This Awareness now indicates the Law of Essence. The Law of Essence states that what is . . . IS, and what is, is not changed by any opinions or beliefs about it, but IS what it is, while it is.

This Law states that actions and motives which are the highest and the best, the most inclusive and encompassing, the most appropriate and essential, create those movements that lead to the Gate of Essence, behind which all things are exactly as they are, while they are, for Essence is the ever-changing truth that was, is and forever shall be.

The essence is the is-ness of what is happening at any moment regardless of the length of time included in that moment. This Awareness indicates that awareness of what "is" is total bliss and total union with the Godhead.



### **THE LAW OF CO-CREATION**

The Law of Co-Creation states that two working in co-creative action have the power of four working individually; and three working in co-creative activity have the power of nine; and four working in co-creative activity have the power of sixteen; and one hundred and forty-four working in harmony can change the world.

Wherein large groups of entities believe and agree on certain images as real and being stable, this agreement does hold the power of many times that number of energies, if such energies were held by individuals working separately. Wherein groups of entities agree upon certain images, these images do tend to manifest and hold their being in a magnified manner.

### **THE LAW OF RECONCILIATION**

The Law of Reconciliation or the Principle of Reconciliation is that which finds in differing qualities unifying similarities that allows these differences to be brought together; to accept the unifying qualities and diminish the differences, so that the differences in the qualities become less clashing and conflicting and the unifying qualities become more binding.

This is to reconcile, to find common denominators in things that are normally seen as separative, and to emphasize and exaggerate and promote those common denominators, thus allowing the differences to fade away, or fall into proper alignment. The Law of Reconciliation allows those things which are normally in conflict to become harmonious in relationship to one another.

### **THE LAW OF PEACE**

The Law of Peace suggests that inner peace nourished external harmony, and grows by increments and degrees even as yes and no are merged into a maybe, even as you and I are brought together into we. With inner peace, one can witness harmony even in the midst of conflict. Through this Law of Peace a soft response will often put a wrathful tongue to rest.

The Law of Peace states that Peace comes from within, and is related to the concept of surrender. But peaceful surrender cannot be to that which is divisive and polarized or greater conflict will follow.

The Law of Peace warns that any compromise with forces that divide instead of unify, that oppress instead of liberate, that harm instead of benefit, will lead inevitable to greater conflict.

The Law of Peace allows surrender only to that which brings a total unity by reconciling the yes and no and other oppositions. Peace is not only found in harmony, but may be found in conflict when that conflict is essential for the harmony and welfare of everyone involved.

### **THE LAW OF JUSTICE**

The Law of Justice is likened unto scales in balance in which that which is heavy on one side must be balanced by that which is equally heavy on the other side. Thus, when one violates another, the heavier the violation the heavier must be the balancing weight.

This is related unto the Law of Karma. All things in time come into balance. Wherein entities put on a heavy karma, they may help remove that karma by lightening the load of another who has been violated by that karma, if possible, or by lightening the

load of someone who has equally heavy load. It is simply a matter of weights and measures and this is the Cosmic Law Of Balance, Justice and Karmic Accounts.

### **THE LAW OF VIBRATION**

The Law of Vibration states that any vibration which is sent out for good, for service, increases into higher frequencies as it moves through space, until it returns to its origin, bringing the gifts of those higher frequencies.

That forces drawing on vibration for selfish purposes of lust, power and greed, drawing these forces into themselves, will receive vibrations that decrease in their frequency level, moving into lower frequencies as they enter into one's being, requiring that the being needs another "fix" of incoming vibration and energy, then another, and another, as though one were addicted.

Magnetism, the drawing of energy, decreases the vibratory rate while radiance, the giving forth of energy, increases its vibratory rate. Wherein entities radiate good, those energies increase into higher frequencies and bringing back good. Wherein entities send for the selfish energies, those energies bring back, as magnets, the lower vibrational forces.

### **THE LAW OF PRIVACY**

It is the Divine Law that every person is entitled to the sanctity of their own privacy. It is against that Law to infringe on this right of individual privacy.

Included in this infringement would be such things as mind reading without the person's consent or questioning their motives or thoughts concerning their personal lives without consent.

### **THE LAW OF SECURITY**

The Law of Security is that Law which provides a foundation upon which an entity stands; whereby the entity can select a form of expression that allows his or her best performance without infringing on the security or expression of others who have the same rights.

### **DIVINE MANIFESTATION**

The Law of Divine Manifestation requires a manifestor to believe in the principle that whatever is needed for one's growth and fruition will be supplied by the Universe, for whatever price the manifestor truly believes is fair. But the manifestor must believe he or she truly has the right to receive the manifestation at the price of energy cost the entity believes is fair.

If it is a worthy request, and the manifestor believes it is allotted at the time of asking, it will come. A worthy request, expressed through prayer, imaging, ritual or whatever method, is anything that harms no one, but benefits all involved. It is a win-win relationship. Anything that harms another, either in the process or the outcome of manifestation, is not of the Divine and will carry a karmic debt.

---

Paul Shockley, Interpreter

Source booklet "The COSMIC LAWS" of Cosmic Awareness

---

We wish to express our love and gratitude to our Source of Being, our Creator who is guiding us through our eternal journey in Oneness.

We hereby wish to express our love and gratitude to all those who are pushing humanity towards a higher level of consciousness.

We also wish to express our love and gratitude to the people of the Cosmic Awareness Communication Organization and the Aquarian Church of Universal

Service of the late Paul Shockley, who for almost 30 years dedicated himself in helping people become aware of *Whom We Really Are*. Without those human efforts, this document could not have been written.

(Note to our readers: Paul Shockley passed on a few years ago; however, the Aquarian Church is still active while others continue the work that Paul Shockley started. The new interpreter is Will Berlinghof. Donations are gladly received by this organization: The Aquarian Church).

And . . . you . . . the reader, we wish you an inspiring journey, using your Light during your Galactic flight and . . . to all of you with love and blessings from the Light which never fails from yours in Oneness,

#### THE LIGHT NETWORK TEAM

Director: J.M. (Jan) Van Toorn

Tivoliaan 60

5643 LB

Eindhoven, Holland

#### ABOUT THE CURATOR

Jan Van Toorn lives in Holland. He traveled and lived for about 25 years in different countries, most of the time in South America. In Holland, he is busy helping people to become aware about issues like fluoride, vaccinations, genetic engineering and junk food, etc. His group has just started their Light Visualization Project, the details of this exciting project can be found at:

<http://home.iae.nl/users/lightnet/creator/start.htm>

E-mail The Light Network team at [Lightnet@iaehv.nl](mailto:Lightnet@iaehv.nl)

Website: <http://www.iaehv.nl/users/lightnet>





## TO BID ADIEU . . .

It is fitting that we conclude this volume with this very important spiritual law. We feel this emotion is one of the most important essential elements that will see us through to completeness: **THAT BODY/MIND SOUL/HEART CONNECTION FOR ONE AND ALL--A COLLECTIVE, BALANCED, UNIFIED FIELD RADIATING WITH LOVE FROM THE MOST DIVINE.**

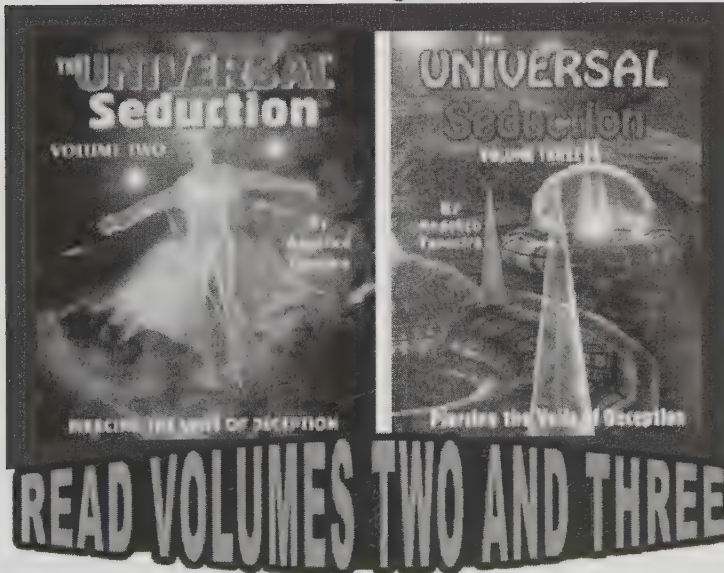
### The LAW OF LOVE

The Law of Love is that Law which places the welfare, concern and feeling for others above self. The Law of Love is that close affinity with all forces that you associate with as being "good". The Law of Love is that force that denies a place for evil in the world, that resists not. Love offers the path of least resistance by cherishing, nurturing and protecting the beloved.

We wish you truth, justice, freedom, happiness, peace, prosperity, success, abundance and good health, but most of all . . . **WE WISH YOU LOVE.**



Marguerite McCall



<http://www.theuniversalseduction.com>

















Printed in Great Britain  
by Amazon



63277044R00337





# A BLOCKBUSTER COMPENDIUM OF HIDDEN KNOWLEDGE

## IN THIS VOLUME

... Angelico Tapestra presents a myriad of controversial, topical matter. For the very first time in this genre, an author's name represents a collective assemblage of World Recognized Writers, Scholars, Investigative Journalists, Mathematicians, Engineers, and Scientists. Most of these contributors share secret, covert, (sometimes surreal) information, after which personal beliefs and every day reality will be indelibly transformed forevermore. Some of the major themes contained in this blockbuster are:

The 'New World Order' • Secret Shadow Government • Mind Control  
UFOS/ETS/Abductions • Gov't. Black Budget Operations  
Alternative Science • Alternate Realities • Pseudo-sciences  
Time-Travel • Body/Mind/Spirit • Potpourri

- Are you aware that a handful of powermongers on this planet pull the strings that affect the multitudes ?
- Do you know about mass social conditioning/ hypnosis through advanced technology ?
- Are you ready to discover the true DNA history of earth's inhabitants ?
- Isn't it time to digest the facts about different alien species (some based on this planet), who have visited and manipulated the earth from time memorial ?
- Are you aware of how your tax dollars are siphoned off, funding secret black, covert operations ?
- Have you been informed about 'Manchurian Candidate' type mind control, used today by the Military/Intelligence complex in nefarious acts ?
- What can we do through awareness & spiritual awakening ?

**THE UNIVERSAL SEDUCTION** is a unique, sensational expose, a chronicle that will go down in the annals of time as one that contributed to a vast awakening in the 21st Century.

ISBN 1-59109-209-4

52900>



9 781591 092094